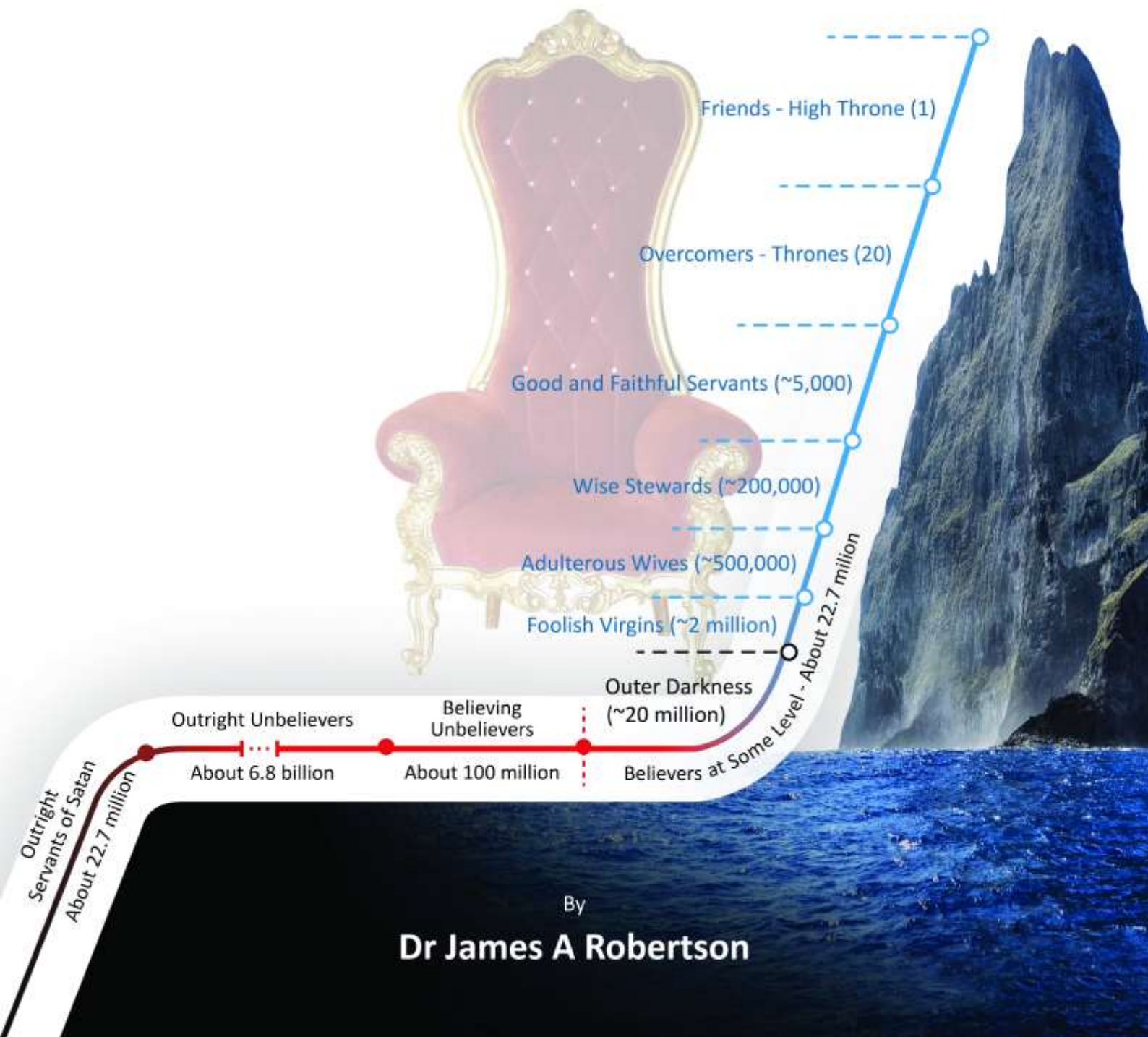


The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

Volume 0

Most Recent and Most Mature Writings as at May 2019
Plus Table of Contents of All 11 Volumes



By

Dr James A Robertson

The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!

Volume 0

Some Critical Principles

Plus Most Recent and Most Mature Writings as at May 2019

Plus Table of Contents of All 11 Volumes

End Time Issue Ministries

Dr James A Robertson

This is Volume 0 in a set of twelve volumes (15 books). This Volume was added after the other Volumes had been finalized and contains the most recent information. The printed version of Volume 1 contains "Most Important" writings and includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a USB Memory Card.

ISBN (Softcover)

ISBN (Electronic)

First Printing May 2019

Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

We leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. We are confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives, help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce else they will die out evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will not be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan

you will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end of your life and for Eternity!

Why Read These Books?

This volume is part of a collection of fifteen books comprising roughly 7,500 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty and to understand His ways of doing things.

These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statements of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to May 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

All of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at www.ETI-Ministries.org although the older documents are more accessible in Volumes 6 to 9

Companion Volumes

This is Volume 0 in a set which comprises twelve volumes and fifteen books comprising nearly all writings and publications of significance since the start of this ministry.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,500 pages on a huge diversity of subjects.

Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty and better understand what is going on on Earth today.

Essential Elements Flyers

Having collated the information for the Booklet below I realized I could net down the content to those items that were Essential for a person making a first-time decision to Serve the Almighty to a single A4 sheet with three folds. Similarly, I could net down other items for a person who already believed to help them take the first step on the ladder to becoming a Friend of Yah. I also realized that lack of awareness of life after Death was limited and created a set of critical points for this title Preparing to Die. These three flyers will be distributed together with the Book Set.

Critical Elements of Belief Booklet

As I was completing the Book Set below I decided to produce a couple of concise one-page bullet point summaries of key aspects of what I advocate. Over a period of two weeks that extended to a list of about 23 such one-page analyses on all the major areas that I hold opinions on that I think are valuable and from Father. These have been assembled into Booklet form and will be distributed together with the Book Set as well as independently.

Collectively the lists in this document provide a concise way for any person to gain an overview of all the major areas of belief that I consider important. This Booklet will be distributed together with the Book Set and provides an entry point for the Book Set listed below.

Volume 0:

Some key statements of what I believe plus most recent teachings including teachings from the Radio Programme that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized. Volume 0 also contains the Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Set which will facilitate you in finding material of interest. This information is also available on the Website at various levels of accessibility – the Website is fully searchable both with Google Site Search and the Article Search on the Articles Database.

I believe that the material in Volume 0 is the most rounded and most mature of all the material I have created and therefore I recommend Volume 0 as the place to start if you do not have the interest to read the remaining Volumes.

Volume 1:

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated barring what is contained in Volume 0 which material originated after Volumes 1 to 5 were finalized. Volume 1 includes an Audio Compact Disk of Recommended Worship Songs plus a USB Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the Website. These items are also available on the Website.

There is a lot of important material in Volume 1.

Volume 2:

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014.

I strongly recommend that you read Volume 2 after reading Volume 1.

Volume 3:

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles.

This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions. All of this material is also available on the USB Memory Card associated with Volume 1 which you can

browse on your computer without an Internet connection. This can also be downloaded off the Website.

Volume 4:

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

A useful collection.

Volume 5:

A collection of eBooks never previously formally published on a range of topics. These were written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

Volumes 6 to 9:

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous powerful and affirming spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false and that we should worship the Almighty only.

If you are a believer who is really seeking to deeply understand the matters of the Almighty, and particularly if you come from a Christian beginning, you may find this collection of writings useful. Start reading with Volume 9 and then read 8, 7 and 6.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

Volume 6

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a covenant relationship with a woman that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

Volume 7

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and have him sentenced to isolation in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years.

Volume 8

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

Volume 9

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate.

I also learned that the Quran was more inspired than the Bible and that Islam was based on service to the Almighty, Allah being simply the Arabic word for "Elohim" in Hebrew, "Almighty" in English.

This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

Volume 10:

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Anointed Life and the Almighty's plan for Marriage to be "Heaven on Earth" recorded in the second part of 2000. Also a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on USB Memory Card accompanying Volume 1 and also available on the Website.

These teachings, which run to over 1,100 pages have been recently transcribed but I do not have the time and resources to Proof Read them, accordingly they are presented in draft

format. Father has, nonetheless stressed to me that they are an extremely important collection of teachings when it comes to understanding the Anointed Life and Marriage.

Volume 11:

Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage. This was undertaken using a Spreadsheet based Strategic Analysis method given to me by Father for use in my business. This provides a highly structured analysis of life and marriage in a way that is directed at enabling us to formulate the best overall approach to a successful life on Earth of which marriage is one of the key components.

Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God” .

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King and is seated at the Right Hand of the Almighty WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Yah, the Creator, and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father on Friday 12th March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing these books – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey and without whom significant components of what I offer in this Book Set would potentially not exist.

Margot has partnered with me and sat with me on Zoom throughout the time these volumes were being compiled and given much encouragement and much prayer. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programme. Thank you Margot.

Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

I pray this for you and for me as you read these documents. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what was written from around 2009 onwards IS accurate. That said you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification with regard to ALL that I have written as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

Caveat

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles and 15 books, I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

Note that in some of the oldest writings I was under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error in 2001 but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website. I was equally under the impression that Yahooshua was Yah manifest in the flesh. I was corrected on this at about the same time.

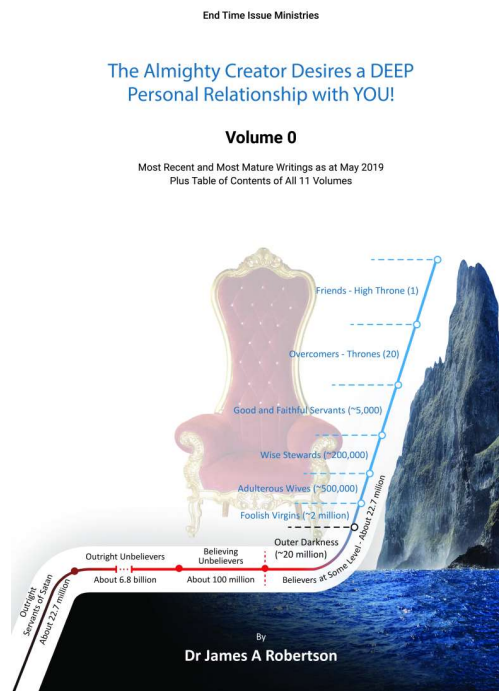
Offense

There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate

About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.

The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.



This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah. The designation “Friend” is the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life and is what we were ALL created to achieve.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
 - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully. This is tragic, we should ALL be here.

- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world at some material level.
 - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
 - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
 - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
 - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
 - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that. They ignore Father Yah in this life and, accordingly, He will ignore them in Heaven for Eternity.
2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty. Many who believe Jesus is God are here.
 3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
 4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings and counts to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at www.ETI-Ministries.org or www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

This volume is accompanied by eleven further collections of my writings – these documents are available electronically off the Website or you can email me – I hope to make them available on Amazon as well.

For more information refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration](#)" in Volume 1. Also on the Website.

Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

“Yah” as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

“Yahooeh” – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently wrongly translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

“Almighty”, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

“El” – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

“Yahooshua” – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago. Also translated “Joshua” on occasion.

“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”, **“Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”**, or **“Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua except when it is used in the

context of “the Anointed one” when it refers to Yahooshua or any Anointed Believer.

“Qodesh” – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

“Emissary” – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman” – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf – applies to any person who has at some material level drawn close to the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

Names including Yah – see the article in section 6 of Volume 1: *“The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible”* for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

“Stake” – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

“Assembly” – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

“Pesach” – commonly translated as “Passover”.

“Shavuot” – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in these Volumes but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find

that you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website during 2017 and 2018 and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge the following people:

Geraldine Schoultz who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer and encouragement.

Margot Murphy who has stood by me, encouraged me and prayed for me throughout the time that I was compiling these Volumes. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programmes.

Nikita Narvekar who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 10. She has also done substantial work on the Website building webpages and uploading hundreds of articles (she has a Masters in Information Technology and is a Web Designer and Developer. I strongly recommend her. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at:

contact@sunshell.info or sunshell.works@gmail.com

Gratiela Dumitrescu who created the covers for the book. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her, she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

Murtaza Kapaasi who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

Dipankar Dey who transcribed a substantial number of the Marriage Teaching articles in Volume 10 as well as all of the Radio programme transcripts in this Volume. I strongly recommend him. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0182bf9b1fb06414ac>

Lindsay Peacock who transcribed and edited a substantial number of the articles in Volume 10. She can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0158644f89d77e879e>

Taryn Byleveld who transcribed a substantial number of the articles in Volume 10. She can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~01596652ece6c65132>

Table of Contents

| | |
|---|----------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Companion Volumes..... | vii |
| Dedication | xii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiii |
| Caveat..... | xiv |
| About the Cover..... | xv |
| Vocabulary..... | xvii |
| Sponsorship | xix |
| Acknowledgements | xxi |
| Table of Contents..... | xxii |
| Foreword | xlii |
| Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xliv |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 0 in the set | xlvii |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus Proof of Global Flood DVD Set .. | xlviii |
| Section 1: Important Principles | 2 |
| Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator..... | 2 |
| 1. Created to be Companions and Friends | 2 |
| 2. Engineered Creative Complexity..... | 2 |
| 3. Sexual Reproduction Requires a Creator..... | 2 |
| 4. Huge Rewards for Loyal Service..... | 2 |
| 5. Satan the god of THIS World is a Harsh Task Master | 2 |
| 6. Are you striving to be your best for nothing?..... | 3 |
| 7. Death as an Ancestor Spirit | 3 |
| Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator | 3 |
| 1. Entire Creation is to Create Friends | 3 |
| 2. Heaven is a Place of Great Splendour | 3 |
| 3. “Friend” is the Highest Rank in Heaven | 3 |
| 4. “Overcomers” Still Get to Sit on Thrones | 4 |
| 5. “Good and Faithful Servants” at Least Receive Reasonable Esteem and Authority | 4 |
| 6. There are Lower Ranks if your Aspirations are Lower | 4 |
| 7. There is a TRASH HEAP in Heaven, are YOU Headed There? | 4 |

| | |
|--|----------|
| Critical Considerations with Regard to Core Belief {Doctrine} | 5 |
| 1. Yah is One – Worship NO Other..... | 5 |
| 2. Yah Created Humans to be His Friends | 5 |
| 3. Yahooshua Lived Without Sinning | 5 |
| 4. Satan Has Ruled on Earth Through Human Beings Since Adam Sinned..... | 5 |
| 5. It is up to the Servants of Yah to Defeat Satan | 5 |
| 6. The Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty is Given to Believers for Victory..... | 5 |
| 7. Yah Intended Marriage to be Heaven on Earth | 5 |
| Section 2: Articles Published from October 2018 to May 2019 | 6 |
| 2018.10.01 The Chesed {Love} of the Creator | 6 |
| Chesed = Covenant Love | 6 |
| Chesed Never Dies | 7 |
| Chesed Covers a Multitude of Sins | 8 |
| The Chesed of Yah | 8 |
| 2018.10.02 Relationship with the Creator | 8 |
| 2018.11.01 Names of the Creator..... | 17 |
| Introduction..... | 17 |
| Questions from last week's programme | 18 |
| Yahweh and Yahooshua – Yah the eternally self-existing..... | 19 |
| Third Commandment – not take Yah in Vain | 19 |
| The LORD – Baal versus Yahooeh | 20 |
| Adonay or Adonai – Lord in righteous sense..... | 20 |
| God -- Elohim – The Almighty or Mighty One | 21 |
| El – Beloved Mighty One, my darling..... | 21 |
| Allah = Alaah = Elohim = The Almighty | 21 |
| Christ = Anointed = The Spirit of the Almighty | 22 |
| Yahooshua NOT Jesus | 23 |
| Jesus means “blessed of Zeus” | 23 |
| Set-Apart Spirit versus Holy Spirit..... | 24 |
| Lord and Christ confuse Jesus as God | 24 |
| Other Names Including Yah..... | 25 |
| Three Key Documents | 26 |
| Close..... | 26 |
| 2018.12.01 Creation and History | 27 |
| Friends with the Creator | 27 |

| | |
|---|----|
| So Many Names for the Creator | 28 |
| The Almighty's Enemies | 29 |
| A Turning Point | 30 |
| Creation..... | 31 |
| How did we get here? | 32 |
| Why are we here?..... | 32 |
| Spirit Beings..... | 33 |
| Adam and Eve | 34 |
| The mess we are in | 34 |
| Mankind on Earth | 35 |
| Closing..... | 36 |
| 2018.12.02 Who Exactly IS Yahooshua?..... | 37 |
| Introduction..... | 37 |
| Decision making..... | 37 |
| Prophet..... | 37 |
| Background..... | 37 |
| End Time Issue Ministries..... | 38 |
| Believers..... | 38 |
| Fitting in together | 38 |
| Overcoming | 39 |
| The sin | 39 |
| The Ark of the Covenant | 39 |
| The Cross | 40 |
| The Anointed One | 40 |
| His true name | 41 |
| Dark Forces..... | 41 |
| Spirits in comparison..... | 42 |
| The Light of The Almighty | 42 |
| There is only one true God | 42 |
| When it all started | 43 |
| The undeserved death | 43 |
| Follow Yahooshuaim and great things will come | 44 |
| Yahooshua may return..... | 44 |
| The Curse..... | 45 |
| The choice | 45 |

| | |
|---|----|
| The Execution of Yahooshua | 45 |
| Prayer in the name of Yahooshua..... | 46 |
| Instructions to bring yourself closer to The Almighty..... | 46 |
| 2019.01.01 Is Yahooshua Yah -- REALLY? | 47 |
| Introduction..... | 47 |
| Questions from last week's program..... | 48 |
| Is Yahooshua {Jesus} Yah – REALLY? | 49 |
| All authority on Earth was given to the Sons of Adam | 49 |
| Yahooshua was a Hebrew / Israelite / Yahoodite = Jew | 49 |
| Yahooshua is a Lord, but not The LORD..... | 50 |
| Christ is about Yah NOT about Yahooshua..... | 50 |
| Yahooshua IS a god but NOT THE GOD | 50 |
| Yahooshua is a Created Being | 51 |
| IF Yahooshua is Yah, how come?..... | 51 |
| Yahooshua's Name tells us he is NOT Yah | 52 |
| How could the Almighty Die? We live in Him..... | 52 |
| He is waiting for US to make his enemies his footstool..... | 53 |
| YAHOOOSHUA ushered in a NEW Covenant..... | 53 |
| YAHOOOSHUA HAD to be 100% Human | 54 |
| A son is one who is like his Father | 54 |
| Grace Withdrawn 5 May 2003..... | 54 |
| Some More Prayers | 55 |
| Further prayers..... | 56 |
| The Essence of Yahooshua | 56 |
| Four Key Documents | 57 |
| Close..... | 57 |
| 2019.01.02 The Bible is NOT the Word of Yah | 58 |
| The Bible is NOT the Word of Yah | 58 |
| Introduction..... | 58 |
| Returning to Yahooshua for a moment – he commanded us to worship Yah alone..... | 59 |
| Bible Statistics..... | 60 |
| Yah hates the Bible because men worship it..... | 61 |
| A Compilation of Fragments..... | 61 |
| The Result of a Contest with Satan that Yah Lost..... | 62 |
| If the Bible is the Word of God and without error how come?..... | 62 |

| | |
|--|----|
| Names containing Yah are lost in virtually all translations | 63 |
| The Canon of Scripture..... | 63 |
| Almost Universal Errors..... | 64 |
| The Fallacy of Old and New Testaments | 64 |
| The Bible was Written in Hebrew and Aramaic..... | 64 |
| The newest parts of the Bible are about 2,000 years old and it is in most respects irrelevant to modern life | 65 |
| Yah Wants Relationship | 65 |
| Commandments and Principles are Accurate | 66 |
| Grace Withdrawn for Worship of the Bible - 3 May 2003 | 66 |
| The Bible – Summing Up | 67 |
| Bible Versions Worth Reading – on Amazon..... | 67 |
| Four Key Documents | 68 |
| Close..... | 68 |
| 2019.01.03 Yah’s High Sabbaths for 2019 | 69 |
| 2019.02.01 Overcoming Sin..... | 69 |
| Overcoming Sin – you cannot be a Friend without this | 70 |
| Introduction..... | 70 |
| Questions from last week’s program..... | 70 |
| Repeated from last week. Bible Versions Worth Reading – on Amazon | 71 |
| The Reward for Overcoming – 7 Promises | 72 |
| Overcoming in Revelation | 72 |
| Ranks in the Kingdom of Yah – see the Cover to the Program..... | 72 |
| Yahooshua’s Greatest Miracle - Life Without Sin | 73 |
| To Overcome Sin you must Know what it is | 74 |
| The Ten “Words” (Commandments) give the headline definition of sin..... | 74 |
| The Ten Commandments | 75 |
| Error – Seek Truth | 76 |
| Judgment in THIS life..... | 76 |
| Judgment in this life -- YAHOOSHUA ushered in a NEW Covenant | 77 |
| Grace Withdrawn for Diverse Sin and Error on May 3, 2003 | 78 |
| How Judgment in this life works..... | 78 |
| Overcoming Sin..... | 78 |
| Four Key Documents | 79 |
| Close..... | 79 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2019.02.02 Prayer | 80 |
| Prayer – a Friend prays the Will of The Almighty with Authority | 80 |
| Introduction..... | 81 |
| Questions from last week's programme | 81 |
| Prayer is Petition to the Almighty..... | 82 |
| Prayer is Petition to the Almighty..... | 82 |
| Basic Directional Prayers..... | 83 |
| Seeking Spiritual Growth..... | 84 |
| Defensive Prayers | 84 |
| Seeking Spiritual Growth..... | 85 |
| Petition with Regard to Needs | 85 |
| Prayer in the name of Yahooshua..... | 86 |
| Communion – the Covenant Meal -- the Bread and Wine of the Covenant | 87 |
| Combat in the Spiritual Realm..... | 88 |
| Prayer towards your Eternal Destiny | 88 |
| Further Prayers | 88 |
| A Friend Prays the Will of our Father with Authority | 89 |
| Prayer – Summing Up | 90 |
| Four Key Documents | 90 |
| Close..... | 91 |
| 2019.03.01 Worship is Making Love to Father | 92 |
| Worship..... | 92 |
| Introduction..... | 92 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 93 |
| Worship is Making Love to Father | 94 |
| The Challenge – Corrupt Teachings and Thinking..... | 94 |
| Worship as your Constant Practice..... | 95 |
| The Anointing Increases Dramatically When You Worship For A Longer Duration..... | 97 |
| My Collection of Worship Songs..... | 98 |
| Word Substitutions | 100 |
| Flow with the Words and the Anointing | 101 |
| Worship – Summing Up | 101 |
| Four Key Documents | 102 |
| Close..... | 102 |
| 2019.03.02 Worship is Making Love to Father – Part 2 | 103 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Worship..... | 104 |
| Introduction..... | 104 |
| Questions from last week's Programme | 105 |
| Worship Recap..... | 106 |
| Word substitutions | 106 |
| HalleluYah Yahooeh Almighty Reigns | 106 |
| This is the Air I Breathe | 107 |
| Song goes: | 107 |
| Exalt Yahooeh our El | 108 |
| In the Stillness of this Hour | 109 |
| Draw Me Close to You..... | 110 |
| Your Eye is on the Sparrow | 111 |
| Purify my Heart..... | 112 |
| Set-Apart Spirit You are Welcome in This Place | 113 |
| Worship..... | 114 |
| Four Key Documents | 114 |
| Close..... | 114 |
| 2019.03.03 Judgment in THIS Life..... | 115 |
| Judgment in THIS Life..... | 115 |
| Introduction..... | 116 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 116 |
| History is packed with examples of Judgment in this Life..... | 117 |
| Your Own Doing – NOT Judgment Necessarily..... | 118 |
| Satan Seeks Who He MAY Devour | 119 |
| Yahoooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court! | 119 |
| The Satanic Realm are the Prosecutors in the Court | 121 |
| Satan and his Forces ALSO Stimulate Sin and Error | 121 |
| Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven..... | 122 |
| Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence | 123 |
| So... what should YOU do? | 124 |
| Judgment in THIS Life -- recap | 125 |
| Four Key Documents | 125 |
| Close..... | 126 |
| 2019.03.04 The Commandments..... | 126 |
| The Commandments..... | 127 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Introduction..... | 127 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 128 |
| Introduction..... | 128 |
| The GREAT Commandment -- Believe in Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty | 129 |
| Yah's Commandments are NOT Burdensome | 129 |
| Commandment 1 -- Yah is ONE | 130 |
| Commandment 2 -- NO Idols..... | 131 |
| Commandment 3 -- Name Yah NOT in Vain | 131 |
| Commandment 4 -- Keep Yah's Sabbaths | 131 |
| Chesed (love) your Neighbour as yourself | 132 |
| Commandment 5 -- Honour Parents..... | 132 |
| Commandment 6 -- NO Murder | 133 |
| Commandment 7 -- NO Adultery..... | 133 |
| Commandment 8 -- NO Stealing..... | 134 |
| Commandment 9 -- NO False Witness or Lying..... | 135 |
| Commandment 10 -- NO Coveting or Lusting | 135 |
| So... what should YOU do? | 135 |
| The Commandments -- Recap | 136 |
| Four Key Documents | 137 |
| Close..... | 137 |
| 2019.03.05 The Commandments Elaborated | 138 |
| The Commandments -- Elaboration..... | 138 |
| Overview of tonight's presentation | 138 |
| Introduction..... | 138 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 139 |
| Introduction..... | 140 |
| Grace Withdrawn for Worship of the Bible and wrong names -- 3 May 2003..... | 140 |
| The message is ONLY for committed believers who are intensely seeking to serve the Almighty and draw close to Him..... | 140 |
| How Judgment in This Life Works..... | 143 |
| Some Examples of Judgment in This Life | 145 |
| The Commandments -- Elaboration..... | 147 |
| Four Key Documents | 147 |
| Close..... | 147 |
| 2019.03.06 Relationship with The Creator | 148 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Preamble | 148 |
| The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview | 149 |
| Introduction..... | 149 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 150 |
| Body of Article | 151 |
| The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come! | 151 |
| The Most Important Conclusion of my Life | 152 |
| Summary | 153 |
| Introduction..... | 155 |
| How will you know The Creator exists? | 157 |
| Engineered Complexity | 157 |
| The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Recap..... | 158 |
| Wrapping Up | 158 |
| Four Key Documents..... | 158 |
| Close..... | 159 |
| 2019.04.01 Deep Relationship with The Creator – Part 2..... | 159 |
| Preamble | 159 |
| The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview | 160 |
| Introduction..... | 160 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 160 |
| Body of Article | 161 |
| Continuing Evidence of Creation -- Sexual Reproduction | 162 |
| Sexual Reproduction | 163 |
| Confronting the resulting questions – there HAS to be a Creator..... | 163 |
| What is in it for YOU?..... | 164 |
| IF YOU believe..... | 164 |
| If YOU believe – non performers | 165 |
| If YOU believe – those who perform at some level | 166 |
| If YOU believe | 166 |
| Hell – the place of correction where you will pay the price of unconfessed sin | 166 |
| If you are guilty of willful sin or blasphemy | 167 |
| If you do NOT believe..... | 167 |
| The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Recap..... | 169 |
| Wrapping Up | 169 |
| Four Key Documents..... | 169 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Close..... | 170 |
| 2019.04.02 Seek Truth and the Mark of the Beast | 170 |
| Summary | 170 |
| Preamble | 171 |
| Seek Truth and NOT Error and The Mark of the Beast | 171 |
| Introduction..... | 171 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 172 |
| Six Thousand Years Learning All There Is To Learn About Evil And Error | 173 |
| Only one human being ever with no error -- Yahooshua..... | 173 |
| Only one being with ALL error -- Satan | 174 |
| Seek Truth Amongst The Error | 174 |
| Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error | 175 |
| Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH | 175 |
| Conclusion | 176 |
| The Mark of the Beast..... | 177 |
| Information Technology Mythology | 177 |
| Lack of Executive Custody and Poor Governance..... | 178 |
| Lack of Strategic Alignment – Lack of Alignment on the Essence of Why the Sons of Adam Exist and How They Thrive | 179 |
| Technology Conclusion?..... | 179 |
| Interim Spiritual Conclusion? | 180 |
| So – What is the Mark? | 180 |
| Seek Truth and not Error and The Mark of the Beast Recap..... | 180 |
| Four Key Documents | 180 |
| Close..... | 181 |
| 2019.04.03 Deep Relationship with The Creator Part 3 -- and Seven Components of Drawing Close | 182 |
| Summary | 182 |
| Preamble | 182 |
| Overview | 182 |
| Introduction..... | 183 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 183 |
| Continuing: But this religion stuff is irrational and illogical, frankly its nonsense! | 185 |
| So, IF He is so powerful why is there SO much wrong in the world? | 186 |
| BUT – He demands too much, I cannot comply! | 187 |
| Some other things you should know | 187 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| What do YOU need to do IF you accept this message? | 187 |
| Conclusion | 188 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator | 188 |
| Introduction..... | 190 |
| The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview | 190 |
| Four Key Documents | 190 |
| Close..... | 191 |
| 2019.04.05 Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator | 192 |
| 1. Entire Creation is to Create Friends | 192 |
| 2. Heaven is a Place of Great Splendour | 192 |
| 3. "Friend" is the Highest Rank in Heaven | 192 |
| 4. "Overcomers" Still Get to Sit on Thrones | 192 |
| 5. "Good and Faithful Servants" at Least Receive Reasonable Esteem and Authority | 192 |
| 6. There are Lower Ranks if your Aspirations are Lower | 192 |
| 7. There is a TRASH HEAP in Heaven, are YOU Headed There? | 192 |
| 2019.04.06 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator -- Part 1 | 193 |
| Summary | 193 |
| Preamble | 193 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview..... | 194 |
| Introduction..... | 194 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 195 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 195 |
| Decision..... | 196 |
| Deep settled assurance that the Almighty exists | 196 |
| An Approach to Reaching a Decision | 197 |
| Asking for Confirmation..... | 198 |
| The Trash Heap of Heaven | 199 |
| Praying to an Indeterminate Entity is Not Acceptable | 199 |
| Expect Opposition..... | 200 |
| Deal with All Sin..... | 201 |
| Seven Days of Grace | 201 |
| Rehearse the Covenant..... | 201 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap | 203 |
| Close..... | 204 |
| 2019.05.01 Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator - Part 2 -- Prayer | 205 |
| Summary | 205 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Preamble | 205 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview | 205 |
| Introduction..... | 206 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 206 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 207 |
| Section 1: Decision continued | 208 |
| Metaphor | 208 |
| Clean Up..... | 208 |
| Section 2: Prayer..... | 208 |
| On Your Knees – The Best Way to Hear..... | 209 |
| Prayers are Not Necessarily Answered Instantly, or At All | 209 |
| The Rules of Engagement restrict Father Yah | 210 |
| Show Me the Level of My Present Deception..... | 210 |
| Lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit..... | 210 |
| The End Time Issues Ministries Website Provides Many Answers..... | 211 |
| Judgment in this Life..... | 211 |
| Judge me Severely and Correct me Harshly..... | 212 |
| Bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do NOT want in my life out | 212 |
| If You Miss It..... | 213 |
| Open Doors and Close Doors | 213 |
| Prayer for Advancement..... | 213 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap | 214 |
| Close..... | 216 |
| 2019.05.02 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 3 – Prayer Continued..... | 216 |
| Summary | 216 |
| Preamble | 216 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview..... | 217 |
| Introduction..... | 217 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 218 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 219 |
| Section 2: Prayer continued | 219 |
| Friends | 220 |
| Other Directional Prayers: | 221 |
| Other Directional Prayers Continued | 221 |
| Bless Me Indeed, Enlarge My Territory | 221 |
| Wisdom, Understanding and Favour | 222 |
| Protection..... | 222 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Daily Prayer | 223 |
| Prayer in the name of Yahooshua (NOT Jesus) | 223 |
| Giving Thanks for Meals..... | 224 |
| The "Lord's Prayer" | 224 |
| Provision – Most Prosperity teaching is not from Yah | 224 |
| Wisdom to get Wealth..... | 225 |
| Bible not " <i>the living word of God</i> " and contains error | 226 |
| The Bible is such a problem because:..... | 226 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap | 227 |
| Close..... | 228 |
| 2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 4 – Prayer Continued..... | 229 |
| Summary | 229 |
| Preamble | 229 |
| Introduction..... | 230 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 230 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 232 |
| Component 2: Prayer continued. Correcting Doctrinal Errors and Associated Curses..... | 232 |
| "The LORD" is a blasphemous name..... | 232 |
| "God" is a blasphemous name | 233 |
| Jesus' correct name is Yahooshua | 233 |
| Yahooshua was ONLY a human prophet and it is sin to worship him and make him equal to Yah | 234 |
| "Christ" refers to "Anointed with the Spirit of Yah," not Jesus | 234 |
| Far more women than men amongst the Body of True Believers – praying for a husband may be futile | 235 |
| Excessive Sex Drive | 236 |
| The Full Armour of Yah | 236 |
| The Mountain | 237 |
| Bringing Father Joy | 237 |
| Invite Father to be part of your life in every sense..... | 238 |
| Hearing Father Yah | 238 |
| Cut off Curses | 239 |
| Other Prayers..... | 240 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap | 240 |
| Close..... | 241 |
| 2019.05.04 The Personal Choices of Turnaround Emissaries {Prophets} that have Determined History..... | 242 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. Noah | 242 |
| 2. Abraham, Hagar and Ishmael | 243 |
| 3. Moshe {Moses} and his Cushite (Ethiopian) Wife..... | 243 |
| 4. A Descendant of Moshe to Send Satan to the Pit..... | 243 |
| 5. David and Bathsheba | 244 |
| 6. Muhammed and Harsh Judgments..... | 244 |
| 2019.04.26 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 5 -- Fasting and Cleansing | 244 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Fasting and Cleansing -- Overview | 245 |
| Introduction..... | 246 |
| Questions from last week's programme:..... | 246 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 247 |
| Component 3: Fasting | 247 |
| Fasting – Types of Fast..... | 248 |
| Fasting Continued..... | 248 |
| Forty Day Fasts | 249 |
| Seven Three Day Fasts at Weekly Intervals..... | 249 |
| Fasting Continued..... | 249 |
| Death with Yahooshua..... | 250 |
| Fasting Wrapping Up | 251 |
| Component 4 -- Cleansing | 251 |
| Symbolism and Metaphor..... | 252 |
| Getting Help With This..... | 252 |
| Demons are the Spirits of Dead Unbelievers | 253 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Cleansing-- Recap | 255 |
| Close..... | 256 |
| 2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 6 – Cleansing Continued | 257 |
| Summary | 257 |
| Preamble | 257 |
| Component 4 – Cleansing Continued | 257 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Overview | 258 |
| Introduction..... | 258 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 259 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 260 |
| Component 4: Cleansing continued. About Cleansing..... | 260 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| About Cleansing Continued..... | 260 |
| A Seven Day Water Only Fast..... | 261 |
| Seven Day Water Only Fast Continued –Shaving | 261 |
| Sexual Promiscuity..... | 262 |
| Tattoos and Piercings..... | 262 |
| Tattoos and Piercings Continued..... | 263 |
| Tattoos and Piercings Continued..... | 263 |
| Full Body Anointing..... | 264 |
| Full Body Anointing Continued..... | 264 |
| Triple Immersion | 265 |
| Triple Immersion Continued | 265 |
| Progressive Further Cleansing..... | 266 |
| Prayer and Study | 267 |
| Prayer and Study Continued | 267 |
| Returning to the Cleansing Process..... | 267 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Recap | 268 |
| Close..... | 269 |
| 2019.05.10 Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 7 Cleansing | 270 |
| Summary | 270 |
| Preamble | 270 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Overview | 271 |
| Introduction..... | 271 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 271 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 272 |
| Component 4: Cleansing continued - About Cleansing..... | 273 |
| The Ten Commandments..... | 274 |
| Other Personal Demons..... | 277 |
| The "Mark of the Beast" | 279 |
| Cleansing your Dwelling..... | 279 |
| Cleansing Your Dwelling Embedded Artefacts | 281 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Recap | 282 |
| Close..... | 283 |
| 2019.05.17 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 8 Cleansing Continued... .. | 284 |
| Summary | 284 |
| Preamble | 284 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview | 284 |
| Introduction..... | 285 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 285 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 286 |
| Component 4: Cleansing Continued - About Cleansing your Dwelling or Office..... | 286 |
| Cleansing Yourself | 288 |
| Harmony versus a Divided House..... | 289 |
| Driving out Satanic Entities | 289 |
| Undertaking a Spiritual Audit of Your Life | 290 |
| Conclusion – Cleansing..... | 293 |
| Component 5 -- Worship..... | 293 |
| Worship as Your Constant Practice | 295 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Recap..... | 296 |
| Close..... | 297 |
| 2019.05.24 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator -- Part 9 -- Worship Continued | 298 |
| Summary | 298 |
| Preamble | 298 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview | 298 |
| Introduction..... | 299 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 299 |
| Component 5: Worship Continued | 301 |
| Worship Includes What You Watch and Participate In..... | 301 |
| Worship with Your Spirit..... | 302 |
| Worship – Specific Measures | 302 |
| Worship While Travelling..... | 303 |
| Worship at Work | 304 |
| Worship – Repent of Wrong Words | 304 |
| Worship with the Same Song for an Entire Day | 305 |
| The Anointing Increases Dramatically When You Worship for a Longer Duration | 305 |
| Duration of Worship | 306 |
| Versions of Songs..... | 306 |
| My Collection of Songs..... | 306 |
| Accessing Recommended Worship Songs..... | 308 |
| Word Substitutions in Worship | 308 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Jesus:..... | 308 |
| God: | 309 |
| The LORD:..... | 309 |
| Holy:..... | 310 |
| Glory: | 310 |
| Lamb: | 310 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Recap..... | 310 |
| Close..... | 311 |
| 2019.05.31 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator Part 10 – Worship Continued..... | 312 |
| Summary | 312 |
| Preamble | 312 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview | 312 |
| Introduction..... | 313 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 313 |
| More on Tattoos | 314 |
| Component 5: Worship Continued | 315 |
| My Collection of Songs Continued..... | 315 |
| Posture for Worship..... | 316 |
| My Collection of Recommended Songs | 317 |
| Exalt Yahooeh and Worship at His Feet..... | 317 |
| Let me Worship and Adore You | 318 |
| Let me run the race till I see your face | 318 |
| Cleanse me from my Sin | 319 |
| Qodesh Spirit Thou art Welcome in this place..... | 320 |
| Soften my heart Yah | 320 |
| Yah come upon us now..... | 321 |
| Anointed metaphor songs..... | 321 |
| I long to see Your presence Yah | 322 |
| You are my hiding place..... | 323 |
| Come and fill me up..... | 323 |
| Conclusion: Worship | 324 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Recap..... | 325 |
| Close..... | 326 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 2019.06.07 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Part 11 -- Discovery and Action | 327 |
| Summary | 327 |
| Preamble | 327 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Research and Action – Overview | 327 |
| Introduction..... | 328 |
| Questions from Last Week's Programme..... | 328 |
| Component 6: Research and Discovery | 329 |
| Creation and the Flood | 330 |
| Component 7: Action | 331 |
| Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Research and Action – Summing Up | 332 |
| Where will you Spend Eternity? (What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?) | 333 |
| Where Will You Spend Eternity? (What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?) | 335 |
| Where Will You Spend Eternity? | 336 |
| An Important Caveat..... | 336 |
| Where will you Spend Eternity -- Recap..... | 339 |
| Close..... | 340 |
| Section 3: Overview and Table of Contents of Each Volume | 341 |
| Overview of Brochures | 341 |
| Preparing for Death | 341 |
| Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator | 341 |
| Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator | 341 |
| Overview of Booklet: The Critical Elements of Belief Relating to Matters of the Almighty Creator | 342 |
| Table of Contents of the Booklet | 342 |
| Overview of Volume 1: Most Important Messages About The Matters of the Almighty Creator..... | 352 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 1 | 353 |
| Overview of Volume 2: Relationship with Yah Series, Messages About the Matters of the Almighty Creator Written in 2015 through 2017 plus insights from Yah in 2014 and information about the writer..... | 366 |
| 1. Relationship with Yah Series..... | 366 |
| 2. Insights | 366 |
| 3. Articles from 2015 through 2017..... | 366 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 4. About James Robertson | 367 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 2 | 367 |
| Overview of Volume 3: Relationship with Yah Series Continued and Website Headers relating to the Matters of the Almighty Creator | 384 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 3 | 384 |
| Overview of Volume 4 Part 1: Articles Written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014 -- Relationship with Yah, The Anointed Life, Commandments and Judgment, Yahooshua {Jesus}, The Bible | 406 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 4 Part 1 | 406 |
| Overview of Volume 4 Part 2: Articles Written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014 -- Men and Women, End Time Issues, This Life | 425 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 4 Part 2 | 425 |
| Overview of Volume 5: Various Early eBooks Written Between 1998 and 2007 | 436 |
| 1. Preamble to Old Writings | 436 |
| 2. A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy (1998) | 436 |
| 3. Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ (1998) | 436 |
| 4. Y2K_ Fact or Foolishness (1998) | 437 |
| 5. Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce, Adultery, etc (1999) | 437 |
| 6. The Responsibility of Believing Men Towards Single Believing Women (1999) | 437 |
| 7. Is Polygamy Scriptural (2000) | 437 |
| 8. What is the origin and purpose of man (2007) | 437 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 5 | 437 |
| Overview of Volume 6: Articles Published from 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009 . | 459 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 6 | 459 |
| Overview of Volume 7: Articles Published in 2003 and 2004 | 464 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 7 | 464 |
| Overview of Volume 8: Articles Published in 2002 | 473 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 8 | 473 |
| Overview of Volume 9: Articles Published in 2000 and 2001 This Volume Traces my Journey from Deeply Committed Charismatic Christian with Numerous Experiences of the Almighty to Deeply Committed Believer in the Almighty Creator | 479 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 9 – Part 1 | 480 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 9 – Part 2 | 491 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Overview of Volume 10: Towards Heaven on Earth in Life and Marriage Yah’s Plan for Healing Marriage and Life Recorded in 2000 Foundational teachings on the Anointed Life | 500 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 10 – Part 1 | 500 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 10 – Part 2 | 513 |
| Overview of Volume 11: Detailed Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage Analysis Undertaken in 2001 | 520 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 11 | 521 |
| Contents of the USB Memory Card Supplied with Volume-1 of the Book "The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL Relationship with YOU!" | 522 |
| 01 Most Important Articles | 523 |
| The five documents in this set are:..... | 523 |
| 1. The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU! | 523 |
| 2. Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator | 523 |
| 3. Where will YOU Spend Eternity? | 524 |
| 4. The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible | 524 |
| 5. Recommended Worship Songs Corrected Words | 524 |
| 02 Very Important Articles | 524 |
| 03a_ETI Book Set -- Creator Desires a DEEP Relationship..... | 524 |
| 03b Other Books | 525 |
| 04 Radio Recordings and Transcripts..... | 525 |
| 07a Recommended Worship Songs | 525 |
| 07b Recommended Worship Songs – Corrected Words..... | 525 |
| 08 Music CD..... | 525 |
| 09 Global Flood..... | 525 |
| 10a Marriage Teaching Transcripts..... | 526 |
| 10b Marriage Teaching | 526 |
| 11 Word Perfect Link | 526 |
| 2000 to 2009..... | 526 |
| 2010 to 2019..... | 526 |
| The www.eti-ministries.org Website on the Memory Card | 526 |
| Launch ETI Website.bat..... | 527 |
| Table of Contents of the End Time Issues Website..... | 527 |
| Conclusion | 552 |

Foreword

On Friday 12th March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the locked room and said *"Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need"*.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man's wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress, who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the Creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in Volume 1 were written – *"The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!"* and *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*. These articles also form the basis of the Radio Programme to date (www.W4CY.com) and many of the articles in this Volume.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this Book Set in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this Book Set to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I encourage you to contact me to obtain copies of all of the Book Set. Conversely, should you already have decided to seek to become a Friend I commend these books to you as a far reaching resource to aid your understanding and help you in our growth.

May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

Warm regards and blessings,



James Robertson
End Time Issue Ministries
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
London
12 May 2019

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and
<http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood:
<http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations:
http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

On Radio at 2 pm Eastern Standard Time every Friday in the United States weekly -- live Radio programme called “**Creator Desires Relationship**” which discusses various topics relating to seeking a deep relationship with the Almighty. That is 7 pm in the UK, 8 pm in South Africa, 11:30 pm in India and 4 am Canberra Time (ACT) in Australia. The show airs live on W4CY Radio at www.w4cy.com

The Broadcasts presented to time of publication of this Volume are contained herein. Back issues of Broadcasts are available on the Radio page on the Website and also at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com/> click on “The Show” and then “Podcasts.”

Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"

And

"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"

This Volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and

exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

On Friday 12th March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 26 years at time of publication (May 2019 -- age sixty five) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perform adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 26 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the Church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Book Set, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly, my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Book Set -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that what is in this Volume IS largely inspired by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD
PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)**

Overview of this Volume – Volume 0 in the set

This Volume is the culmination of 26 years of walking with Father Yah and the culmination of my endeavours to publish nearly all of my writings and publications for reference by those who at some level choose to walk the path that I am suggesting to become a **Friend** of the Almighty Creator.

The Volume starts off with some concise pieces about “*Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator*” and “*Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator*” and other core summaries of Critical Areas of Belief.

This is followed by all the articles that have been published since the articles in Volumes 2 and 3 were closed off and finalized for publication. This covers the period October 2018 to May 2019 and includes all the messages Broadcast on the Raidio programme on W4CY Radio from inception. These are very important messages and address what I believe are THE MOST IMPORTANT material I have ever taught. Nearly all of this content is a refinement and amplification of what is contained in Volume 1.

Finally this Volume contains the Overview and Table of Contents of every book in the Book Set so that you can quickly locate information that you may be looking for and know where to find it. All the books are available for download off the Website free of charge and are included in the USB Memory Card distributed together with Volume 1.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,000 pages on a huge diversity of subjects. Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty.

This Book Set is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a DEEP relationship with Him. This particular volume (Volume 0) provides the culmination of all I have learned and, if you read nothing else, I commend the first few sections of this book to you.

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus Proof of Global Flood DVD Set

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/recommended-worship-songs>

Volume 1 also contains a USB Memory Card which contains considerable data including a full copy of the Website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. An almost complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the Memory Card. All the audio recordings from which the audio transcripts were extracted are also contained on the Memory Card.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the Memory Card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/compilation-of-all-writings-to-2019>

Email me at CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org to obtain a copy of these items if the Weblinks do not work.

Together with Volume 1 is also distributed a set of two DVD's with 11 Videos relating to Proof of a Global Flood.

The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!

Volume 0

**Some Critical Principles
Plus Most Recent and Most Mature Writings as at May 2019
Plus Table of Contents of All 11 Volumes**

Section 1: Important Principles

This Section contains some key writings
that you should read if you read nothing else.

Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator

If you do not believe that the Almighty Creator exists I would like to present you with the following Critical Factors to consider as to WHY you should believe:

1. Created to be Companions and Friends

This entire Universe was created so that the Almighty Creator might have companions, confidante's, Friends – people who believed in Him and did things with Him. If you are NOT such a person you are missing your life goal.

2. Engineered Creative Complexity

The visible Engineering complexity of us as Human Beings, everything we can see, touch and feel tells us there has to be a highly intelligent, highly creative Engineering Being to create all this -- it cannot just have happened. Examination of anything around you will confirm this.

3. Sexual Reproduction Requires a Creator

We are sexual beings. Sexual reproduction in all higher forms of plant and animal life requires the male and female to be perfectly formed before they can reproduce and not die out -- proves a highly skilled Creator.

4. Huge Rewards for Loyal Service

There are HUGE rewards in the afterlife in terms of esteem and authority for those who truly serve the Creator in this life. YOU have the opportunity to be part of this. Are you aware of this? Are you going for it?

5. Satan the god of THIS World is a Harsh Task Master

Satan, the Adversary, the God of THIS World is engaged in a Contest with the Almighty to turn ALL Human Beings against the Almighty Creator. Satan is responsible for the mess this world is in today and for all the evil, the wars, the disease, etc. Why serve him? That is the inevitable consequence of NOT believing in the Almighty Creator. As an unbeliever you will serve Satan more fully after you die and will find existence very harsh and very unpleasant.

6. Are you striving to be your best for nothing?

You are no doubt striving to do your best in this life without knowing the outcome. If you realized that the outcome COULD be extremely beneficial and pleasant IF you truly serve the Creator I suggest you would view things differently. Today is your opportunity to start going for that goal.

7. Death as an Ancestor Spirit

The HARSH reality is that WHEN you die as an unbeliever you will NOT enter Heaven. You will be told you have been lied to and will continue existence as a Demon or Ancestor Spirit with NO ability to move around under your own motive power. You will potentially be stranded underground where your corpse rots in your grave for the rest of the millennium. Surely that is NOT your goal for your life?

I strongly recommend that you choose to believe in the Almighty Creator, whose true name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” by praying as follows *“Father Yah, Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth and all that is in it, I now realize that you MUST exist and I choose to believe that you exist. I ask you to come to live in me now, fill me with your Spirit and guide me in drawing close to you. I am told I can serve you. I want to serve you but I do NOT know how to do that. Help me to find people and material who can help me.”*

If you have prayed this prayer please visit my website at www.ETI-Ministries.org and read the contents of the menu item **“Seven Components of Drawing Close”** near the bottom of the menu or contact me on New.Belief@ETI-Ministries.org or phone me on +44 776 862 2875 or Skype at James.RobertsonETI

-----ooOoo-----

Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator

Did you know that it is possible to become a FRIEND of the Almighty Creator? Did you know that THIS is your purpose on Earth? Here are a few points to help you assess how you want to live the rest of your life:

1. Entire Creation is to Create Friends

This entire Creation exists so that the Almighty Creator can have companions, confidantes, Friends to talk to, to learn with and to do things together. If you do NOT realize this then you are missing out on the only REAL goal for your life!

2. Heaven is a Place of Great Splendour

Heaven is a place of great splendour and those who qualify as Friends receive great esteem, splendour and authority. Do YOU understand the Ranks in Heaven and have a life goal to achieve this?

3. “Friend” is the Highest Rank in Heaven

“Friend” is the highest rank in Heaven. Did you know that? Do YOU aspire to that highest rank? Or are you just wandering through life with NO clear purpose?

4. “Overcomers” Still Get to Sit on Thrones

The next rank in Heaven is “Overcomer” – one who has overcome sin and the Trials and Tribulations of this life in order to sit on a High Throne below the Friends. Do you AT LEAST aspire to that?

5. “Good and Faithful Servants” at Least Receive Reasonable Esteem and Authority

If you do not qualify to be an Overcomer, you will NOT qualify for a Throne but at least perhaps you could become a “Good and Faithful Servant”. One who has served the Almighty significantly. You will have to stand but at least you will be esteemed and have some authority.

6. There are Lower Ranks if your Aspirations are Lower

If you are NOT in line to be a Good and Faithful Servant perhaps you qualify as a “Wise Steward”? or an “Adulterous Wife”? Or perhaps only a “Foolish Virgin”. At least you will still be in the Body of Heaven, albeit it fairly far out.

7. There is a TRASH HEAP in Heaven, are YOU Headed There?

Heaven ALSO has a Trash Heap, a dark, cold, lonely place where those who at some level believed but then chose to ignore the Creator will be ignored by Him for Eternity. There will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth! Is THAT where you are headed?

Where do YOU stand?

I suspect NOT very far up that ranking because, in this age, very FEW people are anywhere significant on that ranking.

YOU have a choice today – go ALL OUT to serve the Almighty Creator whose TRUE NAME is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” or continue to potter along in mediocrity only to be BITTERLY DISAPPOINTED when you die!

I strongly recommend that you choose to go ALL OUT to Serve Father Yah, starting today. Pray “*Father, I have just realized that my relationship with you is NOT where I would like it to be and is characterized by luke-warmness and mediocrity. I choose this day to serve you wholeheartedly and I ask you to forgive me and help me to do what I need to do in order to become your Friend (or to Overcome, or to become a Good and Faithful Servant, or a Wise Steward, etc depending on your aspirations)*”. There is much more you should pray – see below.

If you have prayed this prayer please visit my website at www.ETI-Ministries.org and read the contents of the menu item “**Seven Components of Drawing Close**” near the bottom of the menu or contact me on Newly.Committed.Believer@ETI-Ministries.org or phone me on +44 776 862 2875 or Skype at James.RobertsonETI

-----ooOoo-----

Critical Considerations with Regard to Core Belief {Doctrine}

1. Yah is One – Worship NO Other

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing {The LORD} is ONE. You shall have NO other Mighty One's besides Him and Him ALONE shall you serve and worship. Do NOT worship Yahooshua {Jesus} or make Yahooshua equal with Yah.

2. Yah Created Humans to be His Friends

Yah created human kind to be His Friends, companions and confidantes and He desires this today. If you achieve anything less in this life you will have fallen short of your calling.

3. Yahooshua Lived Without Sinning

Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah {Jesus-Christ} lived without sinning once and died a terrible death to usher in a NEW Covenant and forgiveness for sin. Because of the absence of sin he was instantly resurrected and is seated at the Right Hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool. He is 100% human.

4. Satan Has Ruled on Earth Through Human Beings Since Adam Sinned

Satan rebelled and was banished to Earth with his followers at the time of the Creation of mankind. Satan has ruled on Earth through human beings from the time that Adam submitted to him. Satan is currently in the Pit for 1,000 years and the Earth is ruled by a Junta of Seven Demonic Masterminds. If Satan wins the contest by bringing every human being into submission Satan will Rule on Earth for Eternity and Yahooshua will NOT return.

5. It is up to the Servants of Yah to Defeat Satan

It is up to the Servants of Yah to defeat the Forces of Darkness (Satanic and Demonic Realm) and prepare a way for Yahooshua to return by living above sin and systematically banishing the servants of Satan. There are specific prayers that can be prayed in order to do this.

6. The Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty is Given to Believers for Victory

The Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty is given to indwell believers by invitation and lead them into all truth and victory over Satan. This is subject to each believer praying appropriate prayers, undertaking appropriate fasts and submitting fully to Yah so that He can Live and Rule through Anointed Believers.

7. Yah Intended Marriage to be Heaven on Earth

Yah intended marriage to be Heaven on Earth and gave marriage to understand how He desires us to live in relationship with one another and with Him – see <https://www.eti-ministries.org/heaven-on-earth-in-marriage>

-----ooOoo-----

Section 2: Articles Published from October 2018 to May 2019

This Section contains my most recent articles
including transcripts of all the Broadcasts on www.W4CY.com Radio.
These constitute a mature summary of the points that I consider most important in seeking
to know and serve the Almighty Creator. They were written and spoken under material
anointing with significant inspiration and I therefore commend them for your prayerful
consideration.

2018.10.01 The Chesed {Love} of the Creator

Most believers refer to “the love of God” or even “the love of Yah” but few really understand this.

To most love is a namby pamby, soft, touchy feely, feel good spiritual experience rather than the tough covenant keeping love of the Almighty.

Chesed = Covenant Love

In order to better understand what is being presented here I would like to introduce the Hebrew term *חסד* generally transliterated as “Chesed” <http://www.bible-researcher.com/chesed.html> says “*Biblical scholars have often complained that the word חסד in the Hebrew Bible is difficult to translate into English, because it really has no precise equivalent in our language. English versions usually try to represent it with such words as "loving-kindness," "mercy," "steadfast love," and sometimes "loyalty," but the full meaning of the word cannot be conveyed without an explanation*”. This webpage gives a detailed explanation of the term which you may find interesting, I would like to offer you my own understanding based on about twenty years awareness of Chesed as Covenant Love.

1 Corinthians 13:1 to 13 provides a reasonably comprehensive definition of Chesed. The following is taken from the King James Bible with “Charity” replaced with “Chesed”, in other translations Chesed is rendered as “love”:

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not Chesed, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not Chesed, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not Chesed, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Chesed suffereth long, and is kind; Chesed envieth not; Chesed vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Chesed never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13 And now abideth Emunah {faith}, hope, Chesed, these three; but the greatest of these is Chesed.

Chesed Never Dies

Quite a few translations render verse 8 above as “Chesed never ends”, I have come to understand that, in fact, this verse says “Chesed never dies” – in other words, once one has Chesed for another party that Chesed will endure for ever. If I Chesed my woman, I will Chesed her for eternity UNLESS SHE MURDERS my Chesed or vice versa. It IS possible for a person to destroy the Chesed of another towards them by constant arguing, harsh words and harsh behaviour. What makes it even more challenging is that the one who so murdered the Chesed of the other may STILL have their Chesed intact because their behaviour was not the consequence of wrong behaviour on the part of the other.

Chesed is a powerful spiritual force that binds a man and woman together whether their Chesed is clandestine and illicit or whether it is legitimate and legal – as in the case of a man and woman in adultery versus a man and woman in a formal marriage approved by Yah and with all the right legalities and formalities in place.

This is one reason that Adultery is such a destructive spiritual act – a man and woman who treat each other with respect and make love considerably WILL build Chesed. IF they then have to separate because their clandestine union is exposed and they return to their legal spouses they will experience gut-wrenching grief and the Chesed that they have for each other will NEVER die. Even if they both end up in Heaven.

For that matter, a man and woman who legitimately form Chesed will ALSO be torn apart emotionally if they are forced to separate or if one of them dies.

Bottom line is NOT to get into Chesed UNLESS you are sure you are doing the right thing. Problem is that if two people treat each other with respect Chesed will develop unless the situation is closely managed and there is strictly an arms-length situation.

Note that Chesed will also come into being between an employer and an employee if the employer treats the employee well and the employee serves faithfully. This is one of the reasons that employees will stay with an employer during difficult times even when their friends are telling them it is time to move on. It is also why most employees have to get angry with their employer before they will resign and why bad treatment by an employer is so angrily responded to.

Chesed can and should come into being between a man and woman in a sexual life covenant {~~marriage~~} – provided they treat each other with respect and treat each other well in the context of ALL the facets of 1 Corinthians 13:1-13. In similar vein Chesed will come into existence between any two human beings who treat one another well and with respect – this is the basis of deep, long lasting friendships.

Chesed Covers a Multitude of Sins

Looking further, Proverbs 10:12 in the King James Bible says *“Hatred stirreth up strifes: but Chesed covereth all sins.”* 1 Peter 4:8 in the King James Bible says *“And above all things have fervent Chesed among yourselves: for Chesed shall cover the multitude of sins.”* Deep Chesed will COVER sin, compensate for sin, make allowance, make a way for the parties to the Chesed to cope with the situation – challenging and complex.

Where there is deep Chesed this will compensate for all sorts of wrong behaviour – a woman in deep Chesed with an abusive man may tolerate that bad treatment to an extreme degree because the Chesed is so deep but in such a case the bad treatment may, in time, destroy the Chesed. I once heard a report of a man who was an abuser and drug peddler who drove his submissive wife to addiction and physical injury but she never stopped Chesedding him and forgiving him until in a fit of rage at her goodness he beat her to death. The look of love (Chesed) on her face as she died so convicted him that he turned himself in and in prison turned over a totally new leaf and when released from gaol he became a powerful preacher.

The Chesed of Yah

I hope that what I have presented above gives you some sense of Chesed. I am sure that by now you have thought of instances in your own live where better understanding Chesed enables you to better understand your behaviour and the behaviour of others.

This also allows us to better understand the Chesed of Yah and the Chesed that we develop with Yah as we walk with Him.

As we build relationship with Father and walk with Him and talk with Him and get to know Him so the level of Chesed between us builds such that ALL of the items above become relevant and apply to the relationship we have with Yah.

In this context it is important to recognize that Yah is focussed on the end goal – you spending Eternity in Heaven with Him. To this end He does NOT want you to end up spending years and years in torment in Hell and therefore in this life He will judge you severely and bring strong correction IF you will agree to Him doing this. Even judgments we have NOT asked for are Chesed from Yah as He seeks to guide us in our growth with Him IF we are trying to grow in that way – which almost all the people on the planet, including most believers, are NOT doing.

If you have not walked with Yah to the point where you have experience of His Chesed toward YOU in person I urge you to engage with the articles cited below and seek to grow in your relationship with Him. In fact, even if you HAVE reached that point I commend the articles below for your prayerful consideration.

06 October 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2018.10.02 Relationship with the Creator

Broadcast on www.W4CY.com Radio on 05 October 2018

The following message was broadcast on www.W4CY.com Radio on 5 October 2019. I am broadcasting every week on Fridays at 2 pm US Eastern Time, 7 pm UK time (6 pm this week). I hope you will be able to join me.

Greetings. My name is James Robertson and I'm here to tell you that the Almighty Creator, desires a **deep** personal relationship with you. Many people wonder about the Almighty the Creator, that one that we mistakenly call God and the LORD, there's a mistaken view that if you lead a good life, you'll end up in Heaven. But the Almighty has said, *'why would I want someone to spend eternity with me, when they did not believe I exist?'* Think about it, why on Earth would He want somebody to spend the rest of time with Him, when they don't believe He exists? And if you don't believe He exists, why do you think you should end up there? He goes on to say, *'why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means, I will give them great authority if they do not have a deep personal relationship with Me, and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?'* Again, think about it, it's nice to think of sitting on thrones in Heaven for Eternity, but what are you doing to qualify for that? The bottom line is that the Almighty desires Friends, and I'm going to tell you more about that in this programme every week going forward. So where did it start? First thing, let's just get something quite clear, the true name of the Almighty is not God, it's not the LORD, it is Yah (the eternally self-existing), Yah being Y-A-H, as in HalleluYah, which means 'praise Yah,' there is no equivalent, there is no translation possible of that name, you can transliterate it differently in different languages, but fundamentally it is Yah and it is pronounced Yah in all languages.

Where did we come from? Where did this all start? Well as his name says, he's eternally self-existing, he's always been here, and so you may say to me, well that's crazy how on Earth can you believe in a being that's been here forever? Surely He has to come from somewhere? And the answer to that is, well, it doesn't really matter what you believe, but whatever you believe had to come from somewhere, and I find it easier to believe that all the stuff around us, where we live, came from an eternally existing being, who had the intelligence to create it, rather than believing that the stuff all self-invented itself.

So consider this, He'd been around for a long time, He'd always been there, and He was lonely, it's as simple as that, and He decided to create companions, highly intelligent beings with emotions, comparable to his, beings He could do things with, share with, learn with, when you say He knows all things, not so, he's constantly learning, He doesn't know what you're going to do in one second's time, let alone what you're going to do with the rest of your life, what alone man is going to do with this planet in the remaining time of this generation. As He created more sophisticated things, beings, artifacts, so He learned how to create even more sophisticated things, if you let him, He will work with you and learn with you in whatever your work is, provided of course that you're not doing something which is totally abominable in his sight.

So in other words, it all started when the Almighty decided that He wanted Friends, and unless you have a revelation of the fact that the only reason, the absolutely only reason that you are here, is that the Almighty wanted to create Friends, you're going to miss the plot, you're going to come to the end of your life and be bitterly disappointed. Do you want to come to that day when your spirit leaves your body, to be taken up before the Judgement Seat, and be told that your entire life was a total waste of time? I find that a scary thought, and I would encourage you to be scared by that thought. What are you doing with your life to make a difference? Not by man's standards, but by the standards of the One who created you, the standards of the One who created the Heavens and the Earth, the Planets, the Suns, the Solar Systems, the Constellations, what are you doing to prove worthy to sit on a high throne with him for Eternity, what are you doing to prove, that you can be his Friend for Eternity?

If you've never thought about it, now is the time to think about it, I encourage you to take a moment right now, and ask yourself where you are in your relationship with him, because quite frankly, if you're in the process of indulging yourself in religious fluff and stuff, you might go to church every Sunday, you might celebrate Christmas, you might do all sorts of things, maybe you've got an email list, or a website, but the fact of the matter is, that when you cut to the chase as we'll see in episodes of this programme that follow, if you are not fundamentally touching Father's heartstrings, it's all a waste of time. And having said that, if you're going to church on Sunday, you've got it wrong, you're a sinner, the Sabbath is Saturday, if you're observing Christmas, you've got it wrong, you're a sinner, Yahooshua was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles, typically around September/October, I could go on and on, but that's not the purpose of tonight's programme.

I want to sensitise you to the fact that you can become a Friend of the Almighty and I would ask you not to get hung up on what this group says about the colour of your skin, and that group says about your racial heritage, and what another group says about your religion, and what another group says about this and another group says about them until you're totally confused and you're not even sure if you feature in the Almighty's agenda, the truth is, the only people who feature in the Almighty's agenda, are his Friends, and those who are seeking to become his Friends, those who are seeking to overcome, who are seeking to become victorious over sin, a little further from that, those who are good and faithful servants, a bit further from that, those who are wise stewards, and that's a few hundred thousand people on the planet right now, and frankly the rest, are going to be bitterly disappointed when they die.

So let's go back a bit, we've established that the Almighty created us because He wanted Friends, so He set out to create an environment for these beings that He was envisaging, so the first thing He did was create the universe, and guess what? He created the universe by way of a Big Bang, and at this point I need to make the point that the passage in Genesis which is widely regarded as indicating that the Almighty Creator created all that we have around us in seven periods of 24 hours, is not so, if you go back to the original root Hebrew, the word translated 'day,' means 'an indeterminate period of time.' So in seven indeterminate periods of time, the Almighty created the Heavens and the Earth and all that is in them, and He started with the universe with a Big Bang, that exploded material out to create everything that we see in the night sky, and then He shaped that and formed it and steered it and guided it and manipulated it, to create Constellations and Solar Systems and Planets, seeking always to create a suitable environment for these beings that He was trying to create or planning to create, these Friends that He wanted to create, and it may shock you to know that there were many failed experiments which He abandoned, so yes there are planets all over the universe, that are at some level potentially suitable for human habitation, but none of them met the criteria until eventually He created the planet Earth where we live today, and found that it was suitable for the intended life form. And eventually, the Earth was just right.

He then set about populating the Earth, He had to get the climate right, He had to get the atmosphere right, eventually He started to create one cell plants and animals, progressively they got more and more sophisticated, and yes that's right, He followed an evolutionary pattern, He progressively experimentally created more and more complex plants and animals, seeking to create something or a collection of things, that were pleasing to him and would be pleasing to his Friends. Folks, the big issue between those who believe in Evolution, and those who believe in Creation, is that both groups are totally confused, the people who believe in Evolutionary development without a Creator are confused because it's absolutely impossible for beings and animals and plants of the sophistication of what we have on this planet, to have come into existence without an intelligent Creator-being. And

the Creationists, the people who Father calls 'Bible-thumpers,' who insist that everything was created in seven days and therefore Evolution is not possible, are just as confused, (a) because as I've just said, this was not created in seven days, and (b), because we simply cannot simplify things that way.

So, the ultimate issue and we'll discuss this hopefully in more detail in a later programme, but the ultimate issue of Creation versus Evolution, is that Creationists believe that this all came into being magically, in seven 24 hour periods, and the Evolutionists believe that something called 'Nature,' led to the Evolutionary development of all the stuff in an experimental, statistical stochastic way. The explanation I'm giving you is what really happened as Father has explained it to me and how I've come to understand it with a fairly good understanding of Biology and Evolutionary facts, and a deep understanding of the Almighty and the way He does things.

And throughout this creation process, those things that really did not work to the liking of the Almighty, were cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, which is effectively the incinerator of Heaven, they were thrown into the fire and in an instant they were consumed. It's really important to understand that this is and was an Evolutionary progressive process, and as much as it may shock you, the whole thing is an experiment. The Almighty set out to create Friends, that's the bottom line, it's the bottom line of my message, it's the bottom line of his message to you today and always, he's looking for people to become his Friends, he's looking for people who will live above sin, he's looking for people who will keep all Ten of the Ten Commandments faithfully and meticulously all the time, and if you don't cut it, if you don't meet that standard, you're going to be in for a really nasty shock at the end of your life. This is roughly what it looks like, if you die an unbeliever, your spirit will leave your body, you will be taken down to Hell, shown the Lake of Fire, you will be briefly told that you've been lied to and the Almighty does exist, and it'll be explained to you that if the forces of darkness did not win the Contest, and more about that in a minute, you will end up in the Lake of Fire.

If you're a believer you will be taken to Heaven, where you will be judged, and the story of your life will be read out from the book maintained by your guardian angel, and all your unrepented, unconfessed sin, will be brought to your attention, and you will then be sent to Hell, the place of torment and correction, where the Jailers will punish you for all your unrepented sin, remembering that you're sure Jesus, his name is not Jesus, it's Yahooshua, and in Yah is salvation, died a terrible death so that you could confess and repent of your sins throughout your life. So as a believer you will be judged for your sin and you will be punished. It's entirely possible if you regularly and consistently live a life that is above sin, and where you do sin, repent immediately and call on the blood of the covenant if you're sure, for forgiveness, you can get to Heaven without going to Hell first, and if you get to Heaven, if you're a believer when you get to Heaven and you're judged, you will then be shown what you did for Father in your life, and in the worst case, you'll be sent to the outer darkness, which is essentially the trash heap of Heaven, which is pitch-black, very cold, very uncomfortable, and in the same way that you disregarded the Almighty all your life, He will disregard you for eternity. If you believed at some level, but never received an infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty, you will find yourself in the place, of the foolish virgins, the ones that never really made love to Father in a spiritual sense. If you were filled with the Spirit, but wandered off into false doctrines, and false beliefs, which is just about all the believers on the planet today, you will find yourself in the place of the Adulteress Wives, which is also, as it's name implies not a particularly favoured and comfortable spot in Heaven. If you do none of these things and you actually manage to serve Father at some level, the next gradation is the place of the Wise Stewards, those who took what was known to them, and applied it faithfully, still a long way from the throne, but at least you've achieved some recognition for your life. The next step up from that is the Good and Faithful Servants, these are people who've really put in an effort

and made a significant difference, there's not a lot of those people on Earth today, the next step up, is the Overcomers, those people who have overcome great adversity, overcome great sin, and they will sit on thrones for Eternity, these are people who are receiving real recognition for what they've done, and right now there's a very small number of those people on the Earth today. And finally, there are the Friends, and to my knowledge there are two Friends on Earth today, and those people will sit on the highest thrones, close to Yahhoshua, I'm not going to keep telling you that his name is Yahooshua and not Jesus, please take note of it, it's a great sin to call him Jesus, Jesus is a blasphemous name, Yahooshua is the most powerful human being in the Universe, and it is greatly disrespectful to call him Jesus and the grace for doing that is being withdrawn.

So if you really, really go for it, that's where you could end up as a Friend, and as much as Father is pleased to have you there as a Wise Steward or a Good and Faithful Servant, or an Overcomer, his real delight is to have you there as a Friend. You're going to have to work hard at it if you want to be a Friend, you're going to have to lay down a lot of distractions, you're going to have to decide to worship continuously daily, you're going to have to decide not to engage in all the frivolities of life, but spend time in serving Father in whatever way comes to you, and in particular, you're going to have to live a life that is free of sin, a life that is respectful of His Commandments, respectful of Him, not an easy path. Then what do you want? Happy-go-lucky, happy state on Earth, or do you want to hear those words, *'well done my good and faithful servant, come up higher,'* do you want to be welcomed as a Friend, and esteemed by the whole of Heaven, it's a big choice, and if you've never realised before this, that there was an option, I would urge you to get in contact with me, I'll give you my email address at the end of this talk, I've got a website, endtimeissueministries.org, there's about 700 pages of articles there, I'm in the process of finalizing a series of about 10 books, with all of my writings over 25 years, about going on for 5,000 pages, there's a lot of material that I can help you with on this journey.

Let's just turn to Creation for a minute, in addition to the universe and planets and plants and animals, the Almighty also created spirit beings, the first spirit that Father created was a super intelligent being who eventually came to Earth in the body of Yahooshua, lived a life without sin, died a horrible death, and was taken up into Heaven to become King of all human Kings, and Lord of all human Lords, to become our advocate. The thing to be aware of with regard to Yahooshua is that the real miracle of Yahoshua is not that he was resurrected, the real miracle of Yahooshua, is that he lived for 33 and a half years without sin, and died a terrible death without sin.

And then the reality is, that while he left his body in a state that looked like death, he never technically died, because death could not receive him because he had no sin, death is reserved for people who die with sin, so Yahooshua was automatically resurrected, as I said, the miracle was not that he was resurrected, the miracle was that he did not sin once in his entire life, and so Yahooshua is the greatest friend of the Almighty, the Almighty went on to create various spirit beings, so you have the Tormentors in Hell, you have the Seraphim and all the other Angelic, so-called Angelic beings, and He created Messengers or Angels to do his bidding, and those messengers, those Angels, and again I'm not going to keep correcting, Angels is not an accurate word, they're Messengers, they're created to serve us, they're created to serve the Almighty, some of them have the ability to manifest with a human-like body, it's not a human body, it has no genitals, it is not capable of sexual reproduction, and it is not capable of copulation with human beings, there's a widespread lie that Satanic Messengers, Angels, manifested on Earth, copulated with women, and gave birth to Satanic bloodlines on Earth, it's just not true, it's not technically possible, and if you're one of the people who mistakenly believes that, I would suggest that it's in your interests to change what you believe.

And then finally, after all the creation, of all the plants and all the animals and all the spirit beings, all the messengers, Father created human beings. Super intelligent beings with reasoning, with emotions, beings that were creative, He created us, and when He created us, we had great stature and great beauty. We've degenerated a lot since then. Archaeological finds evidence that at the time of Noah, which is about 1500 years after Adam, human beings were still about 18 feet tall, and there's every reason to believe that they were super intelligent, and you can see that in some of the remains of ancient cities, like the pyramids in Egypt and other places like that. Super intelligent beings, super capable engineers, super capable in every area, originally they knew no illness, they knew no deformity, all of those things came subsequently as a result of their sin. As I said to you, this whole Creation process took place in what one might call an experimental form, Father had never done this before, He had conducted previous experiments, which had not produced the results He'd like, so He'd either destroy it or abandon them, depending on whether they were planets or whatever.

And then He created planet Earth, He created, or was on the point of creating Human Beings, and something went horribly wrong. He created billions of Messengers, Angels, to help him with the final stages of Creation, and also to serve the human beings that He was about to create, there were three forces of armies if you like of Messengers, Gabriel, Michael and Hillel were the commanders of those three, Hillel became proud, he was also known as the Light-Bearer, became proud, he rebelled against the Almighty, and he fell taking one third of the Messengers with him. He was a failed experiment, the Almighty, as He was wont to do with failed experiments, was about to have them cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, the Incinerator, when Satan, as he then became, formally Hillel, challenged him, and said, *'you put me and my army on planet Earth, with this being that you're going to create, and I will lead that being so astray, that at the end of 7,000 years, there will not be a single Human Being that believes You exist, let alone a Human Being that is serving you.'* And Father has said to me that He was so angry with Hillel, that He accepted the challenge, He said, *'right, I'll cast you down to Earth, but be aware that if at the end of the 7,000 years you have failed, you will then be cast into the Lake of Fire, and all those who follow you, and if you succeed, I will withdraw from Earth, and you and those who follow you will reign on Earth forever.'*

So Satan thought he'd got a pretty good deal, because the Earth was a really attractive place in those days, before the flood and when it all got mashed up. And so they went on with the challenge, Father created Human Beings, He created Adam and Lilith by miraculous creative process, in the same way that he'd created all the other plants and animals, Lilith very quickly ran away after serving Satan, and was rejected, and Father then created Eve, more accurately Chavah, and you know what happened there, she was distracted by Satan, ate the fruit, whatever it was, it really doesn't matter whether it was an apple or whatever, the fact of the matter was, the relevant point was they were told not to eat it, and they did eat it, and so they became rebellious, and they became Satan's servants, and that's a really important thing to realise people, if you sin, no matter how little the sin, you become a servant of Satan, and a some level cease to be a servant of the Almighty. No man can serve two masters. So my message to you about Friendship, and sanctification, and living life above sin, is not a trivial message, do you want to come to the end of your life, and find that you are classed as a servant of Satan because you worked on the Sabbath, because you celebrated Christmas, because you called the Almighty God or the Lord, you called Yahooshua, Jesus, because you worshipped the Bible, you didn't honor your parents, you cursed your parents, and so became a murderer, you practised abortion or endorsed abortion, and so on and so on and so on. So the brutal truth is, that virtually the entire planet is serving Satan, even those who at some level are attempting to serve the Almighty.

And so Satan came to Earth and became the accuser of the Brethren, the one who goes before and he and his cohorts go before the Throne of Heaven and bring accusations against them. Coming back to the Contest, Satan challenged the Almighty to a contest to prove that he could totally corrupt mankind in 7,000 years, and several times he has come close to total success, and we'll talk more about that in a minute.

So we embarked from Adam, on a journey of just over 6,000 years, we're now 6,015 years from Creation, and that was marked by progressive degradation, progressive falling away, apostasy if you like, punctuated at intervals with men who turned the tide, men that Father called Turnaround Prophets, or Turnaround Emissaries, Emissary being the correct for an Apostle, and strictly speaking a Prophet is simply a Spokesman and Prophet is a pretty meaningless word actually, it's just widely understood that way. So 1,500 years from Creation roughly, we find a man called Noah, who is grieved by the sin of humankind, cries out to the Almighty, says to the Almighty, '*what would you like to do?*' And the Almighty says, '*I would like to flood the Earth, drown all these people and utterly destroy everything that's been created.*' Noah says, '*that's fine, I'll pray and ask for that to happen,*' because the Almighty can do nothing on Earth ladies and gentlemen, except it is commanded by a Human Being, Father gave all authority on Earth to Human Beings, Mankind then fell, and Adam gave that authority to Satan, Yahooshua regained that authority and immediately gave it back to those who believed in the Almighty through their covenant with Yahooshua. So there's no ways that the Almighty could destroy the Earth at the time of Noah without Noah's full consent and full foreknowledge.

So Noah must have prayed something like, '*Father I ask you to flood this planet and totally destroy this population of unbelievers and sinners.*' How did it happen? If you're interested in what I'm about to say, there's a series of DVDs available and there's also a Youtube site called '*Proof of Global Flood,*' where you will find a series of videos on this topic. The Almighty deflected an Ice Comet from the outer regions of the Solar System, and directed that Comet to strike the Earth, and when I say directed, all I'm saying is that He used the super powerful most senior Messengers, Angels, to just nudge that Comet in the right direction, there's nothing particularly miraculous about it. It struck the Earth, it knocked the Earth off its axis, it knocked the Earth in such a way that it distorted its orbit around the Sun, it impacted the Moon, and the size of the Ice Comet was such that when it hit the Earth and disintegrated, it melted and covered the surface of the Earth to a depth of what was probably several kilometers of water. At that time the Earth had a very uniform climate, and a very uniform topography, the impact of the comet resulted in massive dislocation of the surface of the Earth, and that resulted in all the volcanoes, all the faults, all the rift valleys. It resulted in the separation of the continents and eventually through complex factors affecting the core of the Earth, the Earth expanded and the water drained off the continents giving us what we have today.

And so that was the first Turnaround prophet, Noah, out of Noah came three sons, Shem, Japheth and Ham. Shem was a believer in the Almighty like his Father, and went on to become a faithful servant and the three mainstream monotheistic religions flow from Shem, that's Judaism, Christianity and Islam. Japheth was an idolator, he worshipped the work of his hands, very talented, out of Shem - before I forget - out of Shem came the central Asian people, so, the Arabs, the Israelis, the Jews, the Europeans, the Russians and so forth, and there's some complexity around that, that we will talk about possibly in another programme. Out of Japheth came the East Asians, the Japanese, the Chinese the Koreans etc. And the third son Ham the youngest, was an Ancestor Worshipper, a Demon Worshipper, and out of him came the African people, many of the African people and some other tribes around the world. Those three tribes are still discernable today, they have very distinct physical characteristics, although through in-breeding those have become a bit masked. But essentially they've

remained that the Shemites tend to be worshippers of the Almighty, the Japhethites tend to be idolaters, and the Hammites tend to be ancestor worshippers.

Again, I want to make the point that I made early on in this programme, it matters not a jot, whether you listening to this programme today, are technically Shem, Japheth or Ham, it is entirely possible for you to become a friend of the Almighty. Contrary to what a lot of people believe, Father is race blind. Skin colour is a function of melanin built up in the skin as a result of exposure to the Sun, so people who live in very sunny hot climates, spend a lot of time outside in the sun, develop genetically over generations, very dark skins, and people who live in climates which are cold, and temperate and overcast, and where they have to dress up warmly and be inside most of the time, develop very fair skins, you take a person with a fair skin and put them in the middle of Africa and let them live their life in the middle of Africa, then within a few generations, their children will have dark skin.

In fact there are Shemites who fled Israel, at the time of the Babylonian exile and took up residence in North Africa in Nigeria, and today they're recognised as an African tribe, because they have dark skin, but they have Shemite features.

All things being equal, Father tends to work through Shemites, but that's not really the point right now, we'll talk perhaps about that again at a later date. We're talking about Turnaround prophets. The next major Turnaround prophet was Moshi, Moses, and Egypt and out of that came Israel, and out of that came Judaism, and so there was a turning around then, but a much more modest turning around than at the time of Noah. The next major turnaround was Yahooshua, Jesus, which gave rise effectively to Christianity, again, a microcosm of the total planet turning around there. But that turnaround has sustained at some level through to the present. The next turnaround prophet was Muhammad, 600 years after Yahooshua, because Christianity had become apostate and full of error, and that led to Islam, and finally a few hundred years ago, Martin Luther, leading to Protestant Christianity. Now each of those men developed an intense relationship with the Almighty an intense awareness of the things of the Almighty and led their people, or led those people who were willing to be led, back to relationship with the Almighty. And each time the wave has been smaller, each time the duration of the turnaround has been less, and today we're facing a situation where the world is apostate, the majority of the people who call themselves believers are not believers, and it's time for another turning around, in fact a turning around has started but it's not really visible.

So where are we now? As I said, there has been a turning around, on the third of May 2003, the Court of Heaven was convened, Satan was bound by Michael and Gabriel, the two Archangels, the two Arch messengers, brought before the Court, the charges against Satan for all the sins he had created against human beings, all the leading astray of human beings were read out to the Court, and a 1,000 year sentence in the Pit was granted. He was bound by Michael and Gabriel and cast into the pit for 1,000 years. I know that because I prayed those prayers, I convened the Court of Heaven, and so that began a turning around, which hopefully will gather momentum and last for 1,000 years, and the opportunity today for you listening to this programme, is to become a person who contributes to this turning around, a person who becomes a Friend and goes all out to see that the Almighty wins the Contest. As a consequence, or as a necessary precursor to sentencing Satan to the pit, the Almighty had to withdraw all grace for all sin on the planet. So prior to the third of May 2003, you could get away with calling the Almighty God and the Lord, calling Yahooshua Jesus, playing around on Christmas day, playing around on Halloween etc. All grace for that had to be withdrawn before Satan could be sentenced, and so the consequence of that is there has been a massive falling away over the last 15 years, maybe a bit longer because the grace was largely withdrawn at the beginning of 2001. The challenge now is for some remnant to endure to the end of the millennium, to 3003, around about

May. The challenge is for that remnant to endure sufficiently that at the very least there is one Friend in 3003, 985 years from now, there has to be a Friend, there has to be a man or woman who is totally free of sin. To call on the court of Heaven, to judge Satan, and cast Satan and all his followers into the lake of fire and brimstone to be utterly destroyed.

It is absolutely vital to know, no matter what you've been told, no matter what you've believed, that in the event that there is not even one Friend at that point, Yah will lose the Contest, He will remove whatever believers there may be on the planet, from the planet, and He will then withdraw from the planet and hand the planet Earth over to Satan and his cohorts forever, including the well over 100 billion human spirits, Ancestor Spirits, Demons, who will populate the planet at that stage, at this point in time, there's over 100 billion Ancestor Spirits, it's 100 billion Human Beings who have died without believing in the Almighty, and those people are in for a pretty rough ride. When the Almighty withdraws from Earth, it's written, *'in him we live and move and have our being,'* when the Almighty withdraws from Earth, the entire spiritual infrastructure that maintains life on Earth, will cease. Every living thing, every plant, every animal, every Human Being will die instantly, the Human Spirits will have no way of getting around, so they will be stuck on their corpses, the only ones that can get around will be those senior ones who've got Messengers, Satanic Messengers allocated to them who will be able to travel around, and there will be nothing left for them to do, but for the Demons and fallen Messengers to fight amongst themselves for Eternity.

So frankly, if you're an unbeliever and you're listening to this programme, I have to tell you, you've got a pretty dim future, it's worthwhile believing and sorting out your life, and seeking to become a friend, because frankly the alternative is too ghastly to contemplate.

Where do you stand? I challenge you today, where do you stand? Do you believe, sort of, maybe, do you believe quite deeply, but you've never really understood that you have the option of qualifying for a high throne, that you've never really understood that if you have unrepented sin, at the time you die you will go to Hell to pay the price for your unrepented sin, and it's going to be pretty darn horrible there, on the website you'll see a webpage called 'Hell,' with some paintings made by a young Korean girl who went to Hell, it's pretty horrible stuff ladies and gentlemen, you don't want to go there, so it's time to clean up your life now, so you don't have to pay the price later, and if you're sort of of the mind to say, 'God is so good, He wouldn't do that,' you've missed the point, it's got nothing to do with the Almighty being good, it's got everything to do that this is a manufacturing process, intended to create Friends, and if you're not going to feature on that scale, and at least be a good and faithful servant or a wise steward, or an overcomer, this whole life is a pretty miserable waste of time.

If you're taking me seriously, you may be asking what do you do now? I'd like to spend a few minutes discussing what you can potentially do. If you go to my website, and that's www.endtimeissueministires.org behind the homepage, so if you hover your mouse over the Home Menu item in the top left hand corner you will find a number of documents, first document is called, *'The CCreator desires a deep personal relationship with you,'* it's about a 16-page article which goes into some of the stuff that I've talked about here, and just lays the foundation. The second document is called, *'Seven components in drawing close to the Creator,'* this is about 70 pages that was written at a time I was walking under quite a close anointing, in the time of the Day of Atonement in 2014, where I sat down and systematically documented, pretty much everything that I knew at that point in terms of sanctifying oneself, in terms of dealing with sin, in terms of dealing with Demons, in terms of dealing with bloodline curses, in terms of pretty much everything that you can possibly need to know in order to get close to the Almighty, there's a whole range of prayers you can pray, and if you take

that document and study it and apply it, consistently over a number of years, I am very confident that you will get very much closer to the Almighty.

28 October 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2018.11.01 Names of the Creator

The following message was broadcast on www.W4CY.com Radio on 12 October 2019. I am broadcasting every week on Fridays at 2 pm US Eastern Time, 7 pm UK time (6 pm this week). I hope you will be able to join me.

Good day.

The Almighty Creator desires a deep personal relationship with you. Tonight, we're going to talk about the names of the Almighty and related issues.

Introduction

My name is James Robertson. I am going on 65. I am a civil engineer by training, I have a Doctorate in Civil Engineering. I've practiced for many years as a Management Consultant. Today I am the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies in the United Kingdom. In 1993, contemplating suicide, the Almighty spoke to me and told me to phone a Friend who had something that I needed. I phoned that Friend and he led me back to the Almighty and into a place where I understood that it was possible to have a deep relationship with the Almighty.

Since 1993, I've been seeking such a deep relationship and eventually found it. Now my mission is to teach others how to draw close to the Almighty. So, I hope to show you in this series how to get close to the Almighty, to answer some questions, to share some little-known knowledge, and help you to step up.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? When I was given the name, I didn't really know much about the End Times, but the fact is we are in the End Times. We're in the last 1000 years after the Creation of Adam, just over 6000 years ago. Various things changed at the beginning of the millennium in 2003 and will continue to be that way until the end of the millennium in 3003. During that time, the way we interact with the Spirit realm has changed dramatically. The way we interact with the Almighty and the way He interacts with us has changed dramatically.

You may or may not, if you're a believer, have noticed that change over the last decade and a half, but if you've not, the change has happened. End Time Issue Ministries is dedicated to writing about the End Times, helping people understand the End Times and helping people to survive and thrive in the End Times.

The short title is '*Creator Desires Relationship*.' The full title is the '*Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*.' As I said a moment ago, in the next few minutes, I hope to share with you some knowledge that will help you to chart your course, in terms of becoming closer to the Almighty.

Questions from last week's programme

Somebody asked if it was a new programming and yes, indeed it is. Last Friday was the first time it was broadcast.

What's the show about?

Well, I think I've just answered that. It's about showing people how to draw closer to the Almighty.

Is this the first of the show?

Yes indeed.

Is this a Religion lesson show?

Well, yes, it is, in the way people use the word Religion and no, it's not in the sense that I don't identify with any specific Religion.

What are your beliefs?

I believe in the Almighty Creator. I believe that there was a Man called "Yahooshua, the anointed of Yah" or Jesus Christ, the anointed of God, or if you're more accustomed to the old words, that He died in order to provide a way for us to get closer to the Almighty.

I believe the three main religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam are all related in different facets of belief in the Almighty. I believe that every human being on this Planet has the opportunity to come to a deep personal relationship with the Almighty.

What religion belief is this based on?

Well, it originally comes out of Christianity, then a fairly deep exposure to Judaism, and subsequently an exposure to Islam and since then more recently exposure to a few other religions as well.

Somebody asked if the reason people died at a young age is because they didn't find a Friend in the Creator?

No, it's completely unrelated. Becoming a Friend of the Creator is a lifelong journey. It requires a huge amount of effort. It requires sacrifice. It requires determination. And very, very few people on the Earth today are Friends of the Almighty.

So, people who died at young age are very unlikely to be Friends, and most of them die as unbelievers. There is a whole Satanic battle taking place on the Earth. I spoke about it in the first programme, so you might want to get hold of that recording. It will be available online in the next couple of days, or you can email me at the email address at the end of the programme, and I will send you a transcript of the programme, or a link to the recording.

People die at a young age because this is an evil generation. It's corrupt. The Satanic realm is dominating and ruling on Earth and they seek to kill, steal, and destroy, and so that's what's happening.

What if you ask for forgiveness but do the same act again?

If you repent sincerely each time you sin, confess your sin and do everything you can to turn from that sin, you will be forgiven if you do it again, if you sincerely try not to do it. If you, just in a cavalier fashion say, 'Oh God, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to do that,' and just carry on doing it, then eventually there will be no further forgiveness.

Yahweh and Yahoooshua – Yah the eternally self-existing

So, let's talk a bit about the real name of the Almighty. I am going to talk about a word 'Yahweh' and a word 'Yahooeh,' both of which are different transliterations of the same Hebrew word or Hebrew phrase, which means 'Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.' This word Yahweh, in most English translations, has the phrase the LORD, in the Bible, and this occurs about 6519 times. The Lord is not an accurate translation of Yahweh. One of the things that I've experienced as I've travelled the world and spoken on platforms at conferences is that it doesn't matter what the language is of the place where I'm speaking, they introduce me as Dr James Robertson. There is no suggestion that they would transliterate, translate or convert my name. And so, it is with the Almighty, or how it should be with the Almighty.

The name that He has given Himself is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, and that is rendered in the Hebrew as this four-letter phrase, YHWH, Yahweh, or Yahooeh is a better transliteration. There is no substitute for that. You can't say that His name is God or the Lord. His name is Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing, Yahweh or Yahooeh if you must.

The correct translation of the Pagan Demonic Deity called Baal is the Lord, so here we find a major error. The name Baal in the Bible is not translated and if we're going to apply the same rules that are applied by the translators to Yahweh, then we would translate Baal as the Lord, except that the translation of Baal as the Lord would be accurate. The translators were faced with a dilemma. They wanted to follow a Jewish tradition of not using the name of the Almighty, the true name of the Almighty. So they adopted the Jewish tradition of substituting the Lord for the name of the Almighty and in so doing they created confusion because now they didn't have anything to translate Baal to. So they left Baal with His correct name and corrupted the name of the Almighty. As you come to understand this and you come to understand the truths of the names, you'll understand what a major problem this is.

Third Commandment – not take Yah in Vain

If we look at the Third Commandment, the Third Commandment is 'Thou shalt not take the Name of God, your Lord in Vain,' which is an inaccurate translation. It should be 'Thou shalt not take the Name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, your Mighty One in Vain.' How do you not take the name of the Almighty in vain if you do not know His true name? If you are using a Bible which says, 'you shall not take the name of God, your Lord in vain,' then you're going to be careful about the way you use the word 'God' and you might be careful about the way you use the word, the phrase, 'Your Lord' or 'Lord'.

You would not know about Yah. So, we have a situation where Yahoo.com, the major internet service provider, search engine, email provider, etc., uses a name which is a corruption of Yahooeh, the true short form of the Almighty's name and therefore Yahoo.com is a blasphemous name which breaks the Third Commandment. And if you have a yahoo.com email address and you're trying to get close to the Almighty, I would suggest you move away from that. Go to one of the other service providers.

If you're a German or a South African Afrikaans speaker, you'll use Ja or Jawohl for Yes. The true name of the Almighty is Yah. It cannot be substituted, it cannot be used in a different form in different

languages and therefore if you say Yah, for yes, or in any other shape or form, you use the word Yah or a word that sounds like Yah or is spelt like Yah, you're breaking the Third Commandment. Many of the words that I will discuss after this lead people into situations where they break this Commandment.

So we will find ourselves faced with the Lord being Baal versus Yahooeh or Yahweh, and you might say, *'Does it matter?'* And I have to tell you, *'Yes, absolutely. It does matter.'*

The LORD – Baal versus Yahooeh

How do you become Friends with someone if you do not know their true name? My name is James and I have insisted throughout my life that people call me James. I've had one or two very close Friends who got away with calling me Jim, but generally speaking I resist being called Jim. I don't really regard it as a compliment and I would really rather people didn't call me Jim because it's not my name. And if I am a bit picky about how people refer to me, how much more should the Almighty Creator have a right that we should use His correct name? And then again, how do you become Friends with someone if you insist on calling them by the name of their worst enemy?

So we've seen that the Lord is an accurate translation of Baal, so we're actually saying to the Almighty Baal, when you call him Lord, not because you're using the true word for Lord, which is Adonai but because you're referring to the Lord as per the Bible which is actually a blasphemous name. Now, you may say to me, *'Well I got close to the Almighty back in the '60's, or the '70's, or the '80's, or the '90's, or the 2000's and I only knew those names.'* Yes indeed, there was grace back in those days, but as I said earlier, the Spiritual dispensation changed in 2003.

The grace was progressively withdrawn between the beginning of 2001 and 2003. How do I know that? Because I was filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and proclaimed that it be withdrawn over this Planet.

In 2003, I presided over a session of the Court of Heaven, in which Satan was condemned and sent to the pit for 1000 years. At that time the dispensation changed completely.

Adonay or Adonai – Lord in righteous sense

Another word that is relevant to this discussion is Adonay, or Adonai, meaning 'Lord' in the righteous sense. So, the correct word to translate as Lord from the Hebrew, would be Adonay and yes, Yah is an Adonay. He is a Lord in the true sense of Lord. Yahooshua, the one you probably know as Jesus is also an Adonay. We see that the Old Testament uses the Lord as the incorrect translation of Yahooeh or Yahweh, and see that the New Testament refers to Yahooshua, not Jesus as Lord as an approximate translation of Adonai.

So, we have a situation where everyone who reads the Bible, in the Old Testament they read about the Lord, and in the New Testament they read about Lord, and in the Old Testament, the Lord refers to the Almighty, as we've seen previously, and in the New Testament the word 'Lord' is applied to Yahooshua, Jesus. People make the wrong association that the Lord of the Old Testament is the Lord of the New Testament and that Jesus is therefore Lord, and by extension Yahooshua is the Almighty. It's a completely incorrect interpretation and has given rise to huge error.

God -- Elohim – The Almighty or Mighty One

The next word that is corrupt is the word 'God'. The Hebrew word for this translates or transliterates as Elohim, which in turn, can be rendered with reference to the Almighty as the Almighty, or Mighty One in the sense of a Mighty One. The President of the United States is a mighty one. He is not God or anything like God, but if you translate the Hebrew word, Elohim, meaning Mighty One to God, then the President of the United States is a god. This is Completely wrong and completely misinterpreted. The word 'God' is actually a meaningless Pagan word that is Satanic, it should never be used in the context of the Almighty Creator.

The correct word is Elohim and the correct translation of Elohim is Mighty One with the context of The Almighty. So where you read God in the context of the Almighty, you should substitute that for Almighty. And when we read that Elohim created the Heavens and the Earth, it's not God who created the Heavens and the Earth, it's the Almighty who created the Heavens and the Earth. It's also so that Yahooshua, the one you may call Jesus, is a Mighty One. Technically Yahooshua is a god, but he is not The God, He is not the Almighty. It's really important to understand this and really important to stop using the word God in any sort of context.

EI – Beloved Mighty One, my darling

Another word that is significant in terms of referring to the Almighty is EI, which is a contraction of Elohim, also Eli. EI as in Israel, as in Elijah, is a contraction of Elohim and simplistically it means the same thing. It's also frequently translated God in the Bible, and for the same reason, it's not an accurate translation. It's actually a form of affectionate use of Elohim, which effectively means my Beloved Mighty One or my Beloved Almighty. So, then we see that when Yahooshua, Jesus cried out '*Eli Eli lama sabachthani*' as He died on the stake, not a cross, He was actually saying '*My beloved, My beloved, why have you forsaken Me?*'

There is a huge difference between saying '*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me*' and saying '*My beloved, My beloved, why have You forsaken Me.*' So, we see a hint there of the depth of the relationship that Yahooshua had with His Father in Heaven. Folks, it's so important to get these names right and to get these adjustments made in the way you think about the Almighty, the things of the Almighty and the way you talk about them, the way you write about them and the way you live your lives. You can go astray, and pretty much the whole of Christianity certainly, to a lesser extent Judaism and Islam have gone astray because of the incorrect usage of these words, and the lack or failure to use the true name of the Almighty, Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing.

If you get nothing else out of this program, at the very least I hope you will start referring to the Almighty as Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing or Yah, in its simplest form.

Allah = Alaah = Elohim = The Almighty

Continuing the same point, Allah is derived from Alaah. So Alaah in the Aramaic is derived from Allah in the Aramaic, which is derived from Elohim in the Hebrew, all of which means the Almighty, as we've just seen. We find a lot of confusion with regard to Allah. You find a lot of Christians who will speak ill of Allah and some associate Allah with Satan, because they judge people of Arabic or Islamic association in the wrong ways. Just before I presented this programme, I found on the internet comments that Arabic speakers of all Abrahamic faiths, including Christians and Jews use the word Allah to mean God. My comment to that, in other words, Yahooh, Yahweh, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.

So again, we get this huge confusion through the use of the wrong words, and everyone translating Allah to God, which is a meaningless Pagan term. We lose sight of who we're talking about and we allow people to be insulting and dismissive of things that are actually very important. We also find that the use or an understanding of Allah is seriously corrupt because it's being used by huge numbers of people who have no experience of the Almighty. They have no relationship with the Almighty. They have no understanding of what they read. They hold up the Quran and put it on the same level as the Bible which is fair enough because the Quran is actually a more accurate text than the Bible, and there is not a lot in the Quran that is not in the Bible, and vice versa.

But, because of the corruption that I've just spoken about, people dismiss Islam, or Christian people dismiss Islam and the Islamic people, although they understand Christianity better than the Christians understand Islam, and at some level dismiss Christianity as a Pagan Religion, which it actually is, because none of them are actually worshipping the Almighty Creator. I made the point in the first programme that I've been on a journey of moving from being a highly committed Christian with deep, dramatic experiences of the Almighty, to one who now sees himself only as a believer in the Almighty Creator.

I avoid applying any labels to myself. I no longer see myself as Christian and at another level, I see myself as being both Jewish and Muslim in the true sense of what those words mean, in the context of what those religions originally meant. The thing to remember is that the Satanic forces and the demonic forces have been seeking to corrupt all forms of relationships with the Almighty, because that is the goal. If they can ensure that by the end of the seventh millennium in 3003 there is not a single believer in right standing with the Almighty, then the forces of Satan will win the contest and Yahweh will withdraw from Earth, with his people and Satan will rule on the Earth forever. Not a pleasant thought, nor is it attractive for those who don't believe, but that's a different discussion and I did touch on that in the last programme.

Christ = Anointed = The Spirit of the Almighty

We see here that the failure to use the true name Yah the Eternally Self-Existing leads to huge misunderstandings. Another word that is used incorrectly is 'Christ' from the Greek Christos, Christon, Christos, which means anointed and which refers to the Spirit of the Almighty on a man or a woman. When you read the word 'Christ' in the New Testament, in the Bible it refers to being anointed with the Spirit of the Almighty.

It also depends on usage when referring to an Anointed One. If you find the word 'Christ' without any other name associated with it, it refers to an Anointed One. So, Yahooshua was an anointed one. I am also an anointed one, because I am also filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and if you're filled with the Spirit of the Almighty then you too are an Anointed One, and therefore we are all Christs.

If somebody wrote something about what one of us did and said the Anointed One, meaning James, or the Anointed One meaning you, if you're a Spiritual Believer, and that was translated into another language, they might translate that as 'Christ'. So, I would suddenly become a Christ and technically I am a Christ because that's what the word means, it means filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. Then you find usage as the anointing that was upon Yahooshua or Jesus, which is Christ Jesus, then it could just as well be the anointing that was upon James, the anointing that was upon Anne, the anointing that was upon whoever.

When we get that “anointed with the Spirit of the Almighty” relates to Jesus Christ, “Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah”, in the same way we could have James Christ as I just said. In old language terms, an Anointed One is a Saint, somebody who is filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

Yahooshua NOT Jesus

The important thing to realize is Christ is not a pseudonym for Yahooshua. Using Christ to refer to Yahooshua is completely mistaken and it results in people mistaking the Spirit of the Almighty for Yahooshua, the man, Jesus. The whole structure of Christianity being the worship of Jesus is fundamentally wrong. Christianity should be the worship of the Almighty and Christianity should actually mean the Worship of the Spirit of the Almighty by those filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. If we understood that, then we would understand that virtually nobody who calls themselves Christians is in fact a true believer.

I made the point earlier that the name of the man commonly known as Jesus is not Jesus, it's Yahooshua. That word Yahooshua means ‘Yah is Salvation’, and as I said earlier, it's frequently translated to Joshua, which is not an accurate translation and it misses the point because it drops the name Yah. It's important to understand that Yahooshua was a common name at the time, and that the man Yahooshua, Jesus, lived a little over 2000 years ago. It spoke about the role He was to play. So, there was a prophetic assignment when His Mother Mariam, not Mary, was told to name Him Yahooshua, not Jesus.

I understand that if you've been using the word Jesus and had some supernatural experiences, and maybe had a healing all in the name of Jesus, you're going to battle with what I'm saying. The key thing to understand is that back in 2003, when Satan was cast into the pit for 1000 years, the whole Spiritual dispensation changed and in order to secure a conviction of Satan, all the lies that he had propagated into the lives of believers such as Jesus is God, had to be declared out of bounds, off limits, forbidden.

And so today, if you want to have a close relationship with the Almighty, you have to get the names right. You cannot have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing if you call him God, or the Lord, if you call Yahooshua, Jesus, etc.

Jesus means “blessed of Zeus”

Further than that, Jesus is a Pagan or Satanic name which means blessed of Zeus. Zeus is the name of a powerful Greek Demonic power and was originally a pseudonym for the Almighty, but it was corrupted over time. Zeus was adopted by Greek believers because of persecution making out that they were worshipping Zeus and not the Mighty One of the Hebrews. This is key with regard to all these wrong names that I've been talking about. They came into use in response to persecution. They came into use in response to Demonic leading. They came into use because people didn't like getting beaten up for their Faith, and they didn't realise that the only way to stop getting beaten up truly was to draw close enough to the Almighty and draw close enough into His truths that the Demonic forces could not any longer get judgements against them. I spoke in some detail about judgements in the last message, so you might want to check that if you missed that talk.

It's really important to understand this. The only way to get close to the Almighty is to press on to all truth and no sin. He has provided the means to do that through the Sacrifice, the Offering of Yahooshua. It's available to every one of us. What you need to do is believe in the Almighty, ask Him to fill you with His Spirit, get a revelation of the power of the sacrifice of your Yahooshua and start to

walk in that. I will tell you at the end of this program about a number of documents that you can download off my website which will tell you how to do that.

Set-Apart Spirit versus Holy Spirit

We also need to talk about the Set-Apart Spirit versus the Holy Spirit and Holy is another meaningless religious name. So we're accustomed to referring to the Holy Spirit. Holy correctly translated, means Set Apart, separated to. This is the portion of the Spirit of the Almighty set apart for those who truly believe in Him and who invite Him to live in them. There is a portion of the Spirit that is given to somebody who first declares that he or she believes in the Almighty and there is an infilling, which comes to somebody who invites the Almighty to dwell in them.

Typically, this happens with immersion, not Baptism, not dipping or dunking. It happens with full immersion of the body in clean water, but it doesn't have to be that way. You can invite the Spirit of the Almighty to come and dwell in you right now. All you have to pray is '*Father in the name of Yahooshua, I ask You to fill me now with Your Spirit.*' And then go forth in faith, believing that He has answered you. Go to the website and download the recommended worship songs. There is a song about '*fill me with Your Spirit.*'

<http://end-time-issueministries.org/Home/RecommendedWorship.aspx.html>

It's an ongoing process. You need to be praying it every day, you need to be worshipping every day or at least every week, spending time, singing songs, asking Him to fill you. This is not something trivial, it's not something that happens momentarily in Church or in some assembly or in any other form of meeting place, in Shul, Jewish faith, or in the Islamic meeting places. All of those faiths can be filled with the Spirit and you can pray that in your home. You can pray it in your bed at night. Father will respond to a sincere invitation to dwell in Him. It's really important to recognise that this is distinct from the Spirit of the Almighty in whom we live and move and have our being.

The Almighty dwells in the entire Universe. His spirit is everywhere. He holds it all together. He controls that, He manages it, and if He were to withdraw from Earth, which He will do if He loses the Contest, then everything on the Earth will die. It is His spirit that keeps everything alive on Earth.

So, we've seen that the two words 'Lord' and 'Christ' lead to confusion that Jesus is God. The incorrect translation of Yahweh is the Lord, in reference to Yahooshua, as the Lord causes confusion and we lose sight of the fact that they're two different entities. We're misled into thinking that since the Lord is used in both the Old and New Testaments that Jesus is the Lord, Jesus is God. And so, people then start worshipping Jesus, when they should be worshipping God or not worshipping God, worshipping Yah, and the result is that they break the Second and the First Commandment.

The First Commandment says you shall have no other Mighty Ones, no other Gods beside Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, which says that Yahweh, the Almighty One is One Mighty one. You shall have no other Mighty Ones before Him. If you're worshipping Jesus, you're breaking that Commandment. The Second Commandments says you shall have no graven images, no likenesses. If you start worshipping Jesus on the Cross or if you start worshipping the Bible, you're breaking that Commandment.

Lord and Christ confuse Jesus as God

We've also seen that the incorrect translation of Christ and the incorrect usage of Christ makes Yahooshua synonymous with the Spirit of the Almighty and that too causes confusion. So, while we

have Christ referring to the Anointed One in certain instances in the New Testament being Yahooshua, and then we have Christ referring to the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty that was on Yahooshua and the way that refers to the Almighty, because we have a number of different Greek words all translated as Christ, we have total confusion there and we end up believing that Christ is God and therefore Yahooshua is God. And it's just not true.

If you get a revelation of what I'm sharing with you, you will start to understand how confused and corrupt the common usage is. It's easy to understand why it's like that. The Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic Realm are doing everything they possibly can to corrupt the knowledge of the Almighty, so that by the end of the millennium, there is not a single person who has a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and can call for Yahooshua to return to Earth and take kingship over the Earth.

All of this leads us to the realization that Yahooshua, the one you probably know as Jesus, is not the Almighty in the Flesh. He is a distinct created being. He is a man. He would have had no authority on Earth were it not for the fact that He was a Human Being. I touched on this in a previous programme too.

Other Names Including Yah

At the end of this programme I will refer to an e-book that you can download from the website. There are a huge number of names in the Old Testament Bible which are derived and include Yah, the name of the Almighty. Once you have a revelation that the true name of the Almighty is Yah, then you will find Yah cropping up throughout the Bible. We've already looked at Yahooshua, Yah is Salvation, and we've seen that by understanding that Yah is Salvation, we understand why the name Yahooshua is the name above all names. There is nothing more powerful, there is nothing more beautiful than the Salvation of the Almighty. That's what it's all about, to be saved by the Almighty, and if you then transpose that onto Jesus, you're making a huge mistake.

We find Yahuwdah, typically translated 'Judah', the tribe of Judah and the territory of Judah, the word 'Yahuwdah' means Praise Yah. Yah being Yah, Uwdah being Praise Yah. We then find Yahuwd being the territory of Yahuwdah, the place where Yahuwdah lived, translated Judea. We find that Yahuwda'iy being the descendants of Yahuwdah, being the Jews. And you see that Jew is a complete corruption of Yahuwda'iy. It's a completely meaningless name and so we get all sorts of confusion about who the Jews are and who is not a Jew and who is a Jew, and all sorts of evil things have been spoken about the Jews and done to the Jews and continue to be spoken about the Jews.

Not to say that Jews are without error. Not to say that Jews are perfect. They're corrupt like everybody else on this Planet. We're all corrupt., We're all so far removed from the Almighty. We don't have an inkling of what it would be like to be really close to Him.

Another name, Yahowchanan, Yah has graced. Normally translated 'John' or 'Jonathan', the name of the man who immersed Yahooshua and started His ministry. Yah has graced and he bought grace to the ministry of Yahooshua. Mattiyahu, Matthew, Gift of Yah. And if you look at the book on the website, you'll find dozens of other names.

Three Key Documents

There are three key documents on the website relating to this and I will talk about it today. The first is an article called the '*Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*,' which is about a 16-page article.

The second is '*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*,' which is about a 70-page document, which goes in-depth into all the practices, processes, procedures, rituals, prayers that need to be prayed in order to come to a close relationship with the Almighty. Both of these articles are available on my website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org behind the homepage. So, if you hover your cursor over the Home button at the top left-hand corner of the website, you will find these articles.

The third article relating to the name of the Almighty, which is what this talk today has been about can be found in the top row of the Menu. It says Creator's name, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing. Click on that link and you will find a whole selection of articles and if you scroll about two-thirds of the way down the webpage, you will find a detailed book on the subject. Otherwise, you can email me for any of these articles.

There are books on teachings and a mailing list, which are available from me. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org So, the same URL, EndTimeIssueMinistries.org James@, and I will happily add you to the mailing list. I will try and publish an article every few days. I've been busy with a series of 1 to 2-page articles over the last few months, going into a whole diversity of topics, continuously publishing, continuously learning what He wants me to talk about.

Close

In closing, I would like to thank you for listening. I would like to invite you to join the mailing list. I'm in the process of compiling a collection of my writings. There are seven volumes, and it looks as though there will be about 13 books in total, each between 500 and 600 pages, so it's a substantial document. It should be complete within the next couple of months. Volume 1 will go to print hopefully by the end of this month. This first volume is the most important writings which includes those that I've just listed, plus a number of other articles, which hopefully you'll find of interest and of value.

That first volume has been prepared to stand alone and if you have been in any way persuaded by this talk that it would be in your interest to draw closer to the Almighty, then please email me. It's again, James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org Email me and I will send you an electronic copy of the book by return. It's ready for you right now in the electronic form if you would like it.

If you would like a physical copy, let me know, and as funds permit me to print, I will make that available to you. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will hopefully go into more depth on this topic of how to become a Friend of the Creator. I hope in the weeks ahead to cover a variety of topics, which will include things like '*who is Yahooshua really*.' Yahooshua is the most powerful created Being in the Universe. It's important to understand how He accomplished what He accomplished. He sits at the right hand of the Almighty and it says repeatedly that He is waiting for His enemies to be made His footstool.

The vast majority of believers on the Planet today are waiting for Yahooshua or waiting for Jesus to come and sort the enemies out, not understanding that it's us, the Human Beings, who have to sort the enemies out and prepare a way for Yahooshua to return. So, if you've been sitting back, praying for Jesus to come quickly, I would ask you to realize that He is not coming quickly. In fact, He may

never come at all, because if we don't sort our lives out and we don't clean up the mess on this Planet, we will not see Him at all. Thank you very much for listening and I hope that you'll be here next time.

28 October 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2018.12.01 Creation and History

Good evening. It's James Robertson and welcome to the programme, the '*Almighty Desires Friends.*' This evening, I'm going to talk about the reality of Creation and I am also going to talk about the history of mankind, how we got to where we are today, why things on Earth are the way they are today, and just generally lay a foundation for the programme following the series. As I said, my name is James Robertson and I've been actively serving the Almighty Creator for about 25 years. I had a dramatic encounter with Him in about April 1993, where He spoke to me audibly and I realised that my life was a mess and that my understanding had been leading me down the wrong path, and I turned around and chose to seek to get close to Him, chose to get to know Him, and started a 25-year-long journey to come to know Him.

In that process, I've had numerous dramatic Spiritual experiences, Supernatural experiences. I've come to hear Him quite clearly. I've come to understand the way He works and the way He thinks and what's important to Him, and the purpose of this programme is to share that understanding with you. The most fundamental realisation that I've come to through this whole journey is that the Almighty created us for Him to have Friends on Earth who would experiment with Him, who would grow with Him, who would learn with Him, who would share with Him, who would love Him, worship Him, and generally people who would be a pleasure for Him to be around.

Friends with the Creator

So, part of my message is that if you're not one of those people, if you're not actively seeking to be one of those people, you might just be missing the plot, you might just be missing the real reason that you're here on Earth. I want to stress in what I have to say that it is possible for any Human Being alive today to qualify to become a Friend of the Almighty. They just need to do the work that's necessary, pray the prayers that's necessary, put in the time that's necessary, and that's a whole discussion for another programme in terms of what you would do to get there, but the basic principle is that for you, it doesn't matter where you are as you listen to me today, or you read the transcript of this message, it doesn't matter where you are today and your relationship with the Almighty.

If you decide to follow this programme and that you want to become a Friend of the Almighty, it is totally doable. It is totally possible for you to become such a person. Don't let anybody put you off because of your present Religion, because of the colour of your skin, because of your race, where you grew up, what school you went to, what Friends you have, any of that. It's irrelevant. It is possible for you to turn around right now and say, '*Father Yah, Creator of the Heavens and Earth, I want to be Your Friend.*'

This series of programmes is going to talk about that and tell you eventually how to do that. I've written a considerable amount. I am in the process of compiling a series of books of my writings and we're looking at 13 books, each of about 600 pages, a huge amount of knowledge that's available to

anybody who wants it. Just drop me an email and I will send it to you. For convenience, I mention this at the beginning of the programme and again at the end. The website is www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org

My email address is James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. After this programme by all means, drop me an email, I'll send you copies of the books that you're interested in. I will do my best to answer your questions and I'll share whatever I have available to me to help you down this road.

In the last programme, there were a number of questions asked. So I am going to answer those questions now. My general approach is not to take questions during the programme. In each programme I have a fairly definite agenda that I want to follow and I don't want to interrupt my train of thought taking questions. So, if you send me a question, I will answer that question at the beginning of the following week's programme.

So Many Names for the Creator

So, a couple of people asked last week *'Why are there so many names for the Creator?'* Last week's programme was around the names of the Creator. I made the point that the fundamental essential name of the Almighty Creator is *'Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing'* or just Yah, Y-A-H. That is in fact the only true name. There are all sorts of derivatives. So, the Hebrew phrase which translates as Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing is frequently translated as Yahweh, Y-A-H-W-E-H or Yahooh, Y-A-H-O-O-E-H, which is the more accurate transliteration.

There are all sorts of other names. People call Him God, but there's a whole lot of Gods and when somebody refers to God they are not necessarily referring to Yah and the word God is actually an inaccurate translation of the Hebrew word, Elohim, which means Mighty One, or in the context of the Almighty, the way it's used many times, it means the Almighty. The Almighty is not a name per se. It's a designation, it's a descriptor of who He is. He is Almighty.

Then you get names like The Lord, also frequently used to refer to the Almighty, again, an inaccurate translation. The Lord is actually an accurate translation of Baal, so you should never actually call the Almighty, The LORD. The LORD is in fact a very inaccurate translation of Yahweh. Completely wrong and we really shouldn't use it at all. It's again a Pagan name and should be avoided. It causes a lot of confusion.

Then you have the name Yahooshua, Jesus. Yahooshua meaning Yah is Salvation. And as I say, generally known as Jesus. Completely wrong and inaccurate translation. Jesus means Blessed of Zeus, which is a pagan, that is a Demonic, Satanic entity. His correct name is Yahooshua, Y-A-H-O-O-S-H-U-A and I would encourage you to course correct on that one. Jesus is a meaningless name and it's just not right.

And then you also get the word Christ, which is frequently used as an alternative name for Jesus. In fact, a lot of people think that Christ is effectively Jesus' other name. It's not. The word translated Christ actually means anointing or anointed, or an anointed one, so Jesus Christ who is Yahooshua, the anointed of Yah. Christ Jesus is the anointing was upon Yahooshua and just Christ is the anointed one.

So, the anointing refers to the Spirit of the Almighty on a Human Being and so Christ is a completely meaningless term. It's a technical term. Again, it's not a name, and furthermore, Christ as such, refers to the Almighty in the context of the Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty. So again, a name that's

widely used, that's associated with the Almighty, but is actually not a name of the Almighty. And so, if you come to understand these issues with these names, you'll progressively start to learn the truth and there is a page on the website, which deals with the true name of the Almighty - Yah and I encourage you to visit the website and read that.

Another question from the last program - why we have so many names in different Religions? As we are going to discuss in a few minutes. The human race has become totally corrupt over the generations. The Forces of Darkness have done everything that they possibly can to corrupt Human Beings, to corrupt our understanding and so they have led us to substitute names. And so if I travel overseas to countries that are not English-speaking countries on business and speak at conferences, they still introduce me as Dr James Robertson. Somehow people think that it's okay to inaccurately translate the name of the Almighty, so you get God and any number of other names that originally originated from the Almighty and which some people think relates to the Almighty, but generally don't.

So, there is only one true name, that is Yah or Yah the Eternally Self Existing or at bit of a stretch, Yahooeh or Yahweh. But if you really want to get accurate with the name of the Almighty, it's Yah.

Are you saying Yahoo is evil or wrong? The Third Commandment says *'thou shalt not take the name of Yahooeh, the your Mighty One in vain.'* Now, Yahooeh, as I've said, is an accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase *'Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.'* So, Yahoo as in Yahoo.com is an abbreviated version of Yahooeh, and it's taking the name of the Almighty in vain.

So if you're a believer and you have a Yahoo.com email address you really need to do something about it, because you are breaking the Third Commandment every time you use that email address, every time somebody emails you, you're breaking that Commandment and you're going to pay a dear price for that on the Day of your Judgement.

Why do they say they're the same person or being? Is it more than one or three and one, like they say, Father, Son and Holy Spirit? An interesting thing about Father, Son, and Holy Spirit- there is only one verse in the Bible which uses that phrase, and that verse is not present in every form of manuscript, in every form of translation, and the indications are that it was added into the Bible down the track when people's understanding of things had become erroneous and corrupt.

Father is an appellation for the Almighty. He is our Father. He is our Creator. He is the one that gave life to us and therefore it is proper and correct to call Him Father. That's simply a descriptive of who He is. The Son is Yahooshua and has got nothing to do with the Father, he was a Prophet, an Apostle and lived just over 2000 years ago, he lived a life without sin, died a terrible death, went to Heaven because He had lived without sin, and is seated at the right hand of the Father waiting for His enemies to be made His footstool.

The Almighty's Enemies

So, if you're not doing what it takes to make the Almighty's enemies and Yahooshua enemies, Yahooshua's footstool, you're pretty much not doing very much on Earth today of consequence to the Almighty and there are very, very few people who are really making an effort to make the Demonic and Satanic realm a footstool to the Almighty and to Yahooshua. So, the Son is a completely separate Spiritual Entity to the Father. The Holy Spirit and Holy is another meaningless religious term. Holy, meaning set-apart, separated translation of the Jewish word Qodesh. Some people spell it K-A-D-O-S-H, but it's the same Hebrew word.

Holy Spirit, meaning the separated Spirit, the set-apart Spirit of the Almighty. That is the portion of the Spirit of the Almighty that is placed in a believer when they come to believe, and further when they pray for infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty that is distinct from the Universal Spirit of the Almighty of which it is written in whom we live and move and have our being. And the fact of the matter is, if you were to remove the Spirit of the Almighty from Earth, all life would cease instantaneously. The plants would die, the animals would die, and the Human Beings would die.

And that is a real possibility if, at the end of the current millennium there is nobody to call for the return of Yahooshua and Satan rules on Earth forever. And that may be a bit of shock for you because you may subscribe to the view which says, look at the back of the book, we won, there is absolutely no certainty that we will win. The back of the book doesn't say we will win. The back of the book says what will happen if we do win and we have to make sure that we win.

Another question - a Priest once said the stories in the Bible are just stories they tell children Absolutely not. The bulk of the Bible is an accurate historical account of real people. The key characters in the Bible from the Bible story point of view, Samson, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, Daniel in the lions' den and so forth, are real people filled with the Spirit of the Almighty who did dramatic and mighty things. You might not do such dramatic and such mighty things but today, you can be filled with the Spirit of the Almighty.

One of the challenges, if you're going to read the Bible, and there is a point at which once you read the Bible, once or twice, there is not much point in continuing to read it as there are other things to read, but if you read the Bible and you visualise what it would be like for you to be that person - what would it be like for you to be Moses parting the Red Sea, what would it be like for you to be Noah calling down judgement on the Earth? What would it like to be to be Yahooshua going around healing people? So absolutely, the stories are true, and you can learn a lot from them if you choose to look at them in the way I've just described. If you just read them as things that happen to other people, it will never happen to me, you're not going to get the real value out of the book.

A Turning Point

Final question, what brought you to this line of study? A fairly long story, but I will just give you the headlines. In 1993, being in an adulterous relationship, that relationship was exposed, I had to say goodbye to my mistress, discovered I was deeply in love with her to a point where I was seriously considering suicide. My wife kicked me out of the house and I spent the night running strategic processes, trying to understand how to sort my life out and about 7 o'clock in the morning this voice spoke to me audibly as clearly as you can hear me speaking to you right now, and said *'James, phone Ian Peters. He has something that you need.'*

I phoned Ian and said *'Ian, I believe you have something that I need.'* That's a pretty strange phone call to make. He was unfazed. He invited me round to dinner that evening and he sat me down. He told me about his living relationship with the Almighty. I embraced that and I took it on board. I realised that if I had died that day, I would have gone straight to Hell and I set about cleaning up my life and getting to know the Creator in a deep and personal way. That's what I've been doing for 25 years, and that's what I'm sharing with you. So, I hope that answers your questions, please feel free to send through questions at any time during the programme, and I will do my best to answer them in the next programme.

Creation

So where do we come from? Why are we here? How did we get into the present situation? Some people would say the world is pretty much a mess. How did we get into this mess? I am going to set that out for you. Before I do that, I want to start out by making sure that you have a foundation for believing that we are Created Beings. If you don't have a realisation that we are Created Beings, and that there is a Creator, you're probably going to find it quite difficult to understand what I'm talking about.

So, let's talk a little bit about Creation. There are books on my website, *'The Origin and Purpose of Man,'* a fairly lengthy document which goes into a lot of these things in a lot of detail. There are also various other articles on Creation. But let's just consider for a moment some key principles. There are all sorts of rationalisations and explanations that you can use to prove that there's a Creator, but I want to just drill down into one specific characteristic of Life that as far as I am concerned, absolutely fundamentally proves that there is a Creator.

And that is Sexual Reproduction. Most plants, just about all animals, except the most basic ones, reproduce sexually. There is a Male Gamete and a Female Gamete. They are generally held in different organs and they're brought together in any number of ways through sexual intercourse in the case of Mammals and Human Beings, through rubbing organs together, through wind distribution, through distribution by bees, or whatever. But in all cases, in order to reproduce, many plants and virtually all animals reproduce sexually. And I am not talking about the low order plants and the low order animals, but all of the higher plants and animals reproduce sexually.

Now, the thing to understand is that sexual reproduction only works if the Male and the Female fit together perfectly. So let's bring this down to the level of Human Beings, because we are Human Beings, and that's the most relevant example., It's an example that most of us have personal experience of, but the principle is the same. Whether you're talking about dogs or cats, palm trees or protea flowers, or orchids or whatever, the Male Being has certain sexual organs. The Female Being has certain sexual organs. Those organs fit together perfectly. There are Spiritual and Emotional ties that draw Men and Women to one another. When they have intercourse, there is an ejaculation that takes place with the Seed in the Male which works its way into very specific organs in the Female and fertilises an Egg. The Egg takes root in the Uterus of the Woman and grows into a Child. The Child is birthed. The Child is raised. It's completely helpless to start with, but the child is raised by the Parents and ultimately becomes an Adult itself.

Now the thing to understand is that capability cannot come into existence in some random stochastic, statistical evolutionary process. Sexual reproduction only works when the Male and Female fit together absolutely perfectly, at all the levels that I've just mentioned - Emotionally, Spiritually, Physically, Sexually, Generically, etc. And there is another piece there that most plants and animals have what is known as DNA. Half the DNA comes from the Male and half that DNA comes from the Female and those strands of DNA which are like little stepladders fit together perfectly so that the left-hand side of the 257 thousandths step on the ladder correspond to the colour of the eyes on both sides of the spiral, the genetic DNA spiral.

So how did that happen? That can't have happened in a random fashion. There has to have been a higher order body, a higher, more intelligent being that designed all of this and made it fit together, because there is absolutely no way that Human Beings, Animals or Plants could come into existence with Sexual Reproduction any other way. You cannot reproduce sexually if you don't fit together

perfectly,. So you have to fit together perfectly before you can reproduce and if you can't reproduce, you're not going to exist. So, I submit to your consideration that that is absolutely positive proof of Creation.

How did we get here?

That creates a context to what I'm now going to talk about. How did we get here? Why are we here? And why is the world such a mess today? Now, what I'm going to share with you, you're not going to find on the bookshelf in your local bookstore, and some of what I'm going to share with you has been shown directly. You may find a few people out there who will agree with me on much of what I'm going to say, but that comes from a relationship with the Almighty.

So, the name of the Almighty is '*Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing,*' so He says that He is eternally self existing. He has existed forever in and through himself. And you're going to say to me, well, you just evidenced that Human Beings and all these other Beings and plants that reproduce sexually, have to have been created. So surely that says that the Almighty also has to have been Created and who Created Him? Well, that's a challenge, because He says He has always been here. And you can say, well that just disproves your theory because you can't explain where He came from. Well, the fact of the matter is if you don't believe He exists, you also can't explain where we came from, because you have to go back to a big bang and say that we came into existence from some unknown place through some unknown process, through the agency of some unknown Creative Force, which some people call Nature, and we all came to be the way we are through random processes over millions or billions of years.

And as I hope I've shown you, considering sexual intercourse and sexual reproduction, it's just not possible folks, it's not possible. So that leaves me with a conundrum, and the unbeliever can't explain where all the stuff came from, how it's created itself, and I can't explain where the Almighty came from. What I can tell you is I have had numerous dramatic Supernatural experiences of the Almighty. Beginning of 1994, I was lying in my bed praying and asking to know the Almighty, the same way as a particular Anointed individual I'd been very touched by, and as I was lying on my stomach in the bed, this intense pressure pressed me down into the bed and when I woke up the next morning, I started Praying for people and they were Healed.

It was very real for me. You don't have to believe me if you haven't been there, and if you haven't done it, you're going to find difficulty in believing me, but I assure you that that experience was real and the Voice that spoke to me in 1993 was real. The innumerable Divine appointments, the innumerable experiences of being led by His spirit, the innumerable experiences of having questions answered and, and, and...I could go on and on. I can tell you with absolute total conviction that there is a Creator and He wants a relationship with every one of us.

Why are we here?

So, let's take a step back. Why are we here? The Almighty has been around for a long time and to be blunt about it, He found that His company was a bit tedious, so He decided to create intelligent Beings with emotions, with feelings, similar to His in His image that He could have relationships with. So, He formulated a vision of what that would look like, and He set about Creating it. So, the first thing He did was to create this thing that we call the Universe, all the Planets, etc. In order to do that, first of all He had to create the Elements, the Periodic Table of the Elements, Iron, Copper, Manganese, Gold, Helium, Hydrogen, Oxygen, and so forth.

So, He systematically set about Creating a whole lot of material building blocks. He then set about what we call a Big Bang and He caused an explosion that scattered material over huge distances which turned into Planets, Solar Systems, Constellations, and so forth. He then set about picking Planets that had ideal conditions for life, and He worked on those Planets and He made a number of experiments, created Planets, which didn't work quite the way He wanted it for there to be life the way He wanted it. So yes, it is true to say that there are other Planets in the Universe that are potentially capable to sustain life because Father was experimenting with different Gravitational Fields, different Atmospheres, etc.

So, He created and finally He settled on our Planet Earth. He created an Atmosphere and then He set about systematically populating the Planet. So He did that in an experimental way. He started with single cell organisms and when He got those to the state that He was satisfied with what He created He then created multicellular organisms, and over time in an experimental way, He created more and more complex organisms and some of them worked and some of them didn't and if they didn't work, He just cast them into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, which is Heavens incinerator, to get rid of them.

Eventually He got to a point where He created most of the plants and animals we have on the Earth today. And eventually He was getting to a point where He was going to create Human Beings. Before that happened, He was also experimenting with Creating Spiritual Beings. So, the first Spirit Being that He created eventually became a Man, Yahooshua, the one that you may know as Jesus who came to Earth and lived a life without sin, and died a terrible death in order to deliver Man from his sin. That Spirit Being worked at the right hand of the Almighty throughout the creative process as an Agent to help the Almighty with His creation.

Spirit Beings

The Father went on and created other Spirit Beings and He created what are commonly called Angels. The correct translation of the Hebrew word that is translated Angels is Messengers, Angels or Messengers, are Servants of Human Beings, are Servants of the Almighty that were there to help with the creative process. They were there to help with things on Earth and as you get closer to the Almighty, you may well have experiences of contact with Angels or contact with Messengers, and you may even get to a point where you're able to command those Messengers to go and do things here.

Either way, you will be given a Guardian Messenger, a Guardian Angel, who will watch over you. If you're in right standing with the Almighty, that Guardian may protect you and keep you from harm. But they will follow you around faithfully and they will record everything that you do and everything that you say in a book and on the day that you die, that book will be brought before the Court of Heaven and you will be judged first of all, as to whether you're a believer or not, and if you're not a believer, you won't make it into Heaven. If you are a believer you will be judged for all your unrepented, unconfessed sin and you will go to Hell for a season to pay the price of your unconfessed sin.

Yahooshua died a terrible death so that you didn't have to go to Hell, but if you look lightly on His Sacrifice you will end up in Hell for a season and that could be a long time, depending on how sinful your life has been as a believer. And thereafter you will be judged in terms of the contribution that you have made. So, if you look at the cover for this programme, you will see sideways S-curve and on the top right, you will see Friends, and below that Overcomers, and below that Good and Faithful Servants. And so, you have the opportunity in life to climb that curve, climb that mountain and draw closer to the Almighty.

Adam and Eve

Coming back to the creative process, Father created plants of increasing complexity. He then created animals of increasing complexity and He was about to create Human Beings when something went wrong with the creative process. One of the Messengers whose original name was Hillel, light bearer, Lucifer, rebelled. He became proud, He didn't see why He should serve the Almighty. He thought He could be as powerful as the Almighty and He challenged the Almighty. The Almighty was about to throw him into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, the Incinerator and Hillel said to him, *'I guarantee You that if You put me on Earth with these Human Beings that you are in the process of creating, after 7000 years, not one of them will serve You, not one of them will believe You're real, and in that case I want to rule on Earth forever.'*

And the Almighty has said to me He got angry. He was upset and He took on the challenge, something that He says He deeply regrets today. And so instead of casting Hillel and the one third of the Messengers who followed Hillel into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be utterly destroyed, they were cast out of Heaven and on to Planet Earth. Adam was created with a wife called Lilith, both supernaturally created from the dust of the Earth in the same way that the animals and plants had been created. Lilith very quickly ran off after Satan, and following Satan's seductions and lies was rejected, and then the Almighty went on and created Chavah, Eve, as a second Wife for Adam. Chavah, as you know, was led astray by the serpent by Satan, ate the forbidden fruit and it really doesn't matter whether it was an Apple or whatever... It doesn't even really matter whether it was a fruit per se.

What matters is that they were told not to eat the fruit of that tree or partake of whatever it is that we are talking about, they disobeyed and they rebelled. By rebelling they became Servants of Satan. They put themselves under Satan's Rulership. Now, that's really important to understand because when the Almighty created Adam, He said to Him have Dominion, in other words, rule over Planet Earth over everything on the Earth and everything in the Earth.

The mess we are in

So, He put Adam in charge. When Adam listened to Satan and sinned, he became a servant of Satan. He made Satan his God in the colloquial language, his Mighty One. And by making Satan his Mighty One, he completely dislocated his relationship with the Almighty. He still had some sort of level of relationship with the Almighty, but it was not the pure relationship that he had before he fell. And so human beings, ever since then have been dealing with the consequence of Adam's sin, dealing with the consequence that Satan is the Mighty One, the God of this Earth, dealing with a consequence of the fact that Satan has authority through human beings because of their sin and their unbelief. And so, as a consequence of that, we have got to the mess we're are in today.

Satan and his cohorts, his armies, his followers have been energetically doing everything they can to stop Mankind from believing in the Almighty, to stop Mankind from serving the Almighty, and particularly to stop Mankind from knowing that the Almighty created us to be His friends. And they have been very highly successful. In 2003, there was only one person on Earth who was in right standing with the Almighty at a level that could send Satan to the pit for 1000 years.

So this situation has continued all along. Post Adam for about one and a half thousand years, the Human Beings degenerated, rebelled, and got to a point where there was only a man Noah and his son, Shem and their wives who were true believers in the Almighty and this is something that is not well understood. The Almighty can do nothing on Earth, except through Human Being, and Satan can do nothing on Earth, except through Human Being, and neither of them can tell you anything you don't

know unless you ask. So, a very powerful prayer is *'Father in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to create it.'* And an even more powerful prayer is *'Father, judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly.'*

But if you want to get close to the Almighty, if you want to learn the Almighty's truths, you need to pray prayers like that and there are many more prayers like that on the website. We will talk more about those prayers in a future programme. It takes years of fasting and praying and cleaning up your act to get to a place where you're free of error and free of sin. Not many people get there, very few people understand that is a possibility. And so, we get to Noah. Noah was grieved by the level of sin on the Earth. He prayed for the Almighty to destroy the sinners. The Almighty brought an ice comet from the outer reaches of the solar system, and that ice comet crashed into the Earth. It knocked the Earth out of its circular orbit around the Sun, it knocked the Earth on its axis to about 30 degrees and caused massive destruction. The entire surface of the planet was mashed up. If you go to YouTube, there is proof of the Global Flood, and there's a series of videos. They're also available from me if you want to contact me.

The entire Earth was destroyed and all those people drowned. Come the end of the flood, water drained off the continents, the Earth expanded because of the shocks, etc. that had gone into it, and the water drained off the continents. Noah and his family set up life in a muddy mess and over time they brought technology with them and brought knowledge with them, and they rebuilt advanced civilisation, such as you see in Egypt and other advanced civilisations around the world. And again, they fell into sin and sometime later, you've got Moses Moshe who brought Israel out of Egypt. You had David and Solomon who restored Faith in the Almighty to a significant extent in Israel, and then you had Yahooshua, Jesus, who came down as a Mighty Turnaround Prophet giving birth to a religion that eventually became Christianity.

They fell into sin and 600 years later, Father raised up another Prophet by the name of Muhammad through the Arabian people who are sons of Abraham, and so that gave birth to a Religion we know as Islam and then some years later, we have Martin Luther protesting against the error and the sin of the Roman Catholic Church and that gave birth to the so-called Protestant Christian religions, which is the current wave which is now falling into greater and greater sin and greater and greater error as we have talked about earlier in this programme.

Mankind on Earth

And so that, in a nutshell, is what has happened during the course of mankind's life on Earth. It is vital to understand that Yahooshua died in order to regain authority over Satan, and He immediately gave that authority to those who believed by His covenant sacrifice. The only person who can send a Satanic messenger or Angel, to detention or to jail, the only being that can send a Demon to jail, is a Human Being, praying in the name of Yahooshua. And that Human Being has to know the authority and they need to be reasonably free of sin, otherwise the Demons and the Messengers will just laugh at them.

What we're talking about is a big subject. There is a lot more than I could say about that, but the key thing is to see that we are intended to live life on Earth victoriously. We're intended to rule over the Forces of Darkness, we're intended to bind and cast out the Forces of Darkness and it's important to realise that a Human Being who dies without believing in the Almighty, doesn't really go anywhere. They die, they're taken down to the Lake of Fire, they're told what awaits them if Satan does not win the contest, or the battle between Satan and the Almighty and then they're taken back to their bodies.

A Human Spirit without a body, or an animal or a messenger to transport it cannot move anywhere. So, the Spirit is returned to the corpse and it will stay with the corpse or stay where the corpse was until the corpse has rotted away forever unless some human being comes along and commands that human spirit to be picked up and carried by an animal or carried by a human being or whatever the case may be. So there have been a huge number of unbelievers in the last 6015 years. And the unbelievers who perished in the Flood, their spirits are embedded in the rocks that are at the bottom of the sea. They're just all over the place in very unpleasant circumstances. Those who have died subsequently, some of them are on other Human Beings, some of them are carried around by Messengers. You have the so-called Demonic Masterminds who actually rule the Earth in Satan's absence as Satan has been in the Pit now for 15 years and those Demonic Masterminds rule the Earth.

So, you have Masterminds like Baal one is called Jesus, and so forth. They have built up great power by being absolutely abhorrent to the Almighty and they have great authority in the Demonic Satanic Spirit realm and they basically rule the Earth. They rule the Earth with a mindset, a mandate to kill, steal, and destroy. So, the reason that the Earth is a mess is because the Satanic realm is ruling on Earth and all they know is to kill, steal, and destroy. So, if you belong to a people's group that worship the ancestors or worships Demons in other words, you're actually in a pretty rough position because you have dissociated yourself from the Almighty and from His ways, and from His wisdom and from learning from Him.

Closing

You need to rethink what you're doing. If you're in a group that is sort of serving the Almighty, be it Christian, Jewish, or Muslim, well you still need to get rid of your sins, you still need to draw close to the Almighty. Well, that's about it. I need to be wrapping up. There is a lot more I can tell you. As I've said, there is a website with about 700 pages. The URL for that website is www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org

My email address is James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org Please feel free to email me. I encourage you to visit the website. There are about 700 pages of information on a diversity of topics like the sexual relationship between Men and Women, like the true names of the Almighty, like what it is that is required to have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and so on and so on and so on. There is a vast amount of information there, culmination of years of work.

There is also, as I said, the set of 13 books that I am in the process of completing now and hope to go to print within the next few weeks, of the first portion of those books in the next few weeks and the rest in about two or three months. You're welcome to email me if you would like an electronic copy. If you're able to pay the basic cost of production and distribution, I'm happy to send you physical copies. If you financially cannot afford to pay for them, let me know and as funds permit, I'll try and get it sent to you. The first book is most important. It's about the Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You. I spoke about that in the first of these programmes.

These programmes will shortly be available on the website of W4CY and you're welcome to download them or link to them and listen to them. Again, I hope to have them transcribed into physical documents that will be available through the mailing list. That's about it folks.

Thank you so much for listening and I really hope that you will leave this programme desiring a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty.

Good night.

The above message was broadcast on www.W4CY.com Radio on 19 October 2019. I am broadcasting every week on Fridays at 2 pm US Eastern Time, 7 pm UK time (6 pm this week). I hope you will be able to join me.

-----ooOoo-----

2018.12.02 Who Exactly IS Yahooshua?

Introduction

Good day. The Almighty Creator desires a DEEP personal relationship with you. The Creator has said, *'why would I want someone to spend eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?'* And He has also said, *'why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a deep personal relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?'* Ladies and gentlemen, the bottom line is that the Almighty Creator desires Friends and this programme is about sharing what I've learnt as being necessary to become a Friend of the Creator. And I encourage you to journey with me to listen to what I have to say and many writings that I can share with you. I'll give you the link shortly, and just rethink your plan for the rest of your life.

Decision making

Ask yourself, *'do you want to be rejected at the end of your life, or do you want to spend eternity in Heaven on a high throne with great acclamation, great honour, great esteem, great authority, great power?'* To me, it's no contest. I encourage you to join me on this journey. So, tonight's programme is entitled who exactly is Yahooshua. That's Jesus? Well, there is a lot of confusion. Jews say He was only a Prophet and some of them dispute His existence.

Prophet

Muslims say He was a special Prophet and only a Prophet. Some Christians are not sure, and many Christians believe that Jesus is God and was the Almighty in the Flesh. So what is the truth? We will examine this in some detail in this programme. In doing so, I would like to stress that the Being, the Man that is widely called Jesus was not named Jesus. He was a Jew, and His true name was Yahooshua, which means *'Yah is Salvation.'*

Background

I will seek to share with you in the next three quarters of an hour a variety of information that will help you to understand what I'm saying.

So who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a Doctorate in Engineering, Geotechnical Engineering. I've spent much of my career as a Management Consultant, consulting with regards to the strategic application of big Business Information Systems. More recently I became the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies and so my day job is running those companies.

Aside from that in 1993, I had an experience where in a pretty desperate situation, the Almighty spoke to me audibly in the same way, as clearly as I'm speaking to you now, and I realised that my life was a mess, that I had completely gone away from serving the Almighty and that I needed to course correct. So, I've spent the last 25 and a half years, adjusting my life, seeking to know the One who spoke to me that day, seeking to help others to know that One.

As an Engineer by training, my thought processes, my problem solving, my enquiry is very rigorous, very robust and when I realised that I'd taken the wrong turning and came back to serving the Almighty, I concluded that He would not want me to compromise my Engineering methods. So I've applied those methods of seeking truth to come to learn about Him, and in that process I've learnt many things that are not known to most people.

End Time Issue Ministries

So, what is End Time Issue Ministries? End Time Issue Ministries is the part-time after-hours ministry that I run, which is pretty much my life's work. I spend some time on this just about every day, I spend most Sabbaths, Saturdays on it. I publish regular articles. In the process I am collating all my writings into a collection of 13 books and End Time Issue Ministries is the vehicle for delivering that.

What is this programme? *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"*, geared to sensitizing you to the fact that the Almighty wants to create a deep personal relationship with you and helping you to make that decision and journey on the right road with that decision. I have a website, www.endtimeissueministries.org which you can visit for more information. There is about 700 pages on that site and a whole lot of articles, answering of wide diversity of questions. It's www.endtimeissueministries.org Please visit the site and I'm sure you'll find answers to a lot of your questions.

Believers

A few questions from last week's programme, *'what is this world coming to these days?'* And a similar one, *'what is this world coming to?'*

What the world is coming to' is that it's going to end up in a pretty disastrous situation. All this is going to be turned around and the fact of the matter is that the number of true Believers on the planet is very small. The number of people who really are in a deep relationship with the Almighty is minute, so their influence and their impact on the world is next to nothing. So, the probability is we're going to have more wars, we're going to have things are going to continue pretty much the way they are, but they will probably deteriorate and degrade over time. And you've got a choice whether you get sucked into that or whether you choose to live your life differently and take care of you and where you will spend eternity.

Fitting in together

The other question, *'how do you know that you fit together perfectly?'* that relates to a comment on that regarding sexual intercourse?' Well, the fact of the matter is that pretty much any Man and pretty much any Woman can engage in sexual intercourse pleurably, is the point that I was making. It would be pretty difficult to put a square peg into a round hole for example, if you'll forgive the metaphor. We do fit together perfectly, some better than others, but we do fit, and the fact that we don't fit together perfectly is a reflection of the degradation of humankind that has taken place in the last 6,000 years.

Please submit questions during the programme, and I will answer them next week. So who exactly is Yahooshua or Jesus? Well, right now He's the most powerful created being in the Universe. And I will talk more about this later, but as a result of what He accomplished when He was on Earth, He became the most powerful Being, the King of all Human Kings, the Lord of all Human Lords, He is the agent of the Almighty in numerous ways.

Overcoming

Yahooshua is not the Almighty in the flesh, in other words, Yahooshua is not God. Jesus is not God, He was, and is a Prophet. In other words, a Human spokesman for the Almighty. He is an overcomer, He overcame sin and He overcame the things that happened to Him in this life, including the horrible death that He died. And He is most definitely a Friend of the Almighty. He is a trusted confidante and Friend of the Almighty.

So let's look a little bit at the overall context of how Yahooshua got to be that way. The first thing to understand is that all authority on Earth was given to the Sons of Adam. When the Almighty created Adam, He said, *'have dominion over the creation, over the animals, over the fish, over the birds.'* And although it's not made explicit, even the Satanic fallen Messengers, fallen Angels, that were cast down onto Earth. Adam sinned, he disobeyed the Commandment of the Almighty who told him not to eat the fruit of a certain tree. It doesn't matter what the nature of the fruit was, it doesn't actually really matter whether it was a tree, it doesn't really matter whether it was fruit, the fact of the matter is that the Almighty said, *'You can do pretty much anything you want to, but do not do this, do not eat the fruit of this tree.'*

The sin

Adam and his wife Chavah disobeyed. They ate the fruit, and because they sinned, and did this at the leading of temptation by Satan, and therefore they became servants of Satan, because whoever a man obeys, that is his master. He disobeyed the Almighty, and thus in so doing, Adam gave authority to Satan. But because of the Rules of Engagement of the contest between the Almighty and Satan, Satan had to work through human beings.

So, everything that happens on Earth, spiritually or physically is the manifestation of the words and the actions of Human Beings. So, the world is in the mess that it is in because we, Human Beings made it that way. We've had 6,000 years of listening to Satan and we've made a pretty big mess of the world. So, blaming the Almighty for the wars, the illness, the disease, the strife, the lies, the deceit and the inequalities, and everything else that people blame the Almighty for is just out of line, it's not true.

The Ark of the Covenant

Let's talk a bit about the Ark of the Covenant. Now, you may not have heard of the Ark of the Covenant. There have been movies made about the Ark of the Covenant, the Holy Grail, various things like that. So, there was a gold embellished chest that was built by a man called, Moses or Moshe, and the Hebrews who were in the wilderness in Sinai in Saudi Arabia who fled from Egypt about 1,000 years before the time of Yahooshua, which is about 3,000 years ago.

This Ark of the Covenant travelled with the Hebrews in their journeys until they eventually settled in the land that became known as Israel, named after the Father of the Israeli people. And it formed the basis of the Temple of Solomon and was placed in the middle of the temple in the Holy of Holies. About 600 years before Yahooshua, so about 2600 years ago, the Babylonian Empire was attacking

Jerusalem and just before Jerusalem fell, Jeremiah, his name means '*whom Yah has appointed*' and some other men took the Ark of the Covenant, and they hid it in a cave outside the walls of Jerusalem under a crag called, Golgotha, which was to become an execution site.

They didn't know that, they just went through a network of caves under the temple and hid the Ark of the Covenant and bricked up the entrance to the cave. It just turns out that 600 years later, this was exactly under the place where Yahooshua died, where if you like, Yahooshua died exactly over the Ark of the Covenant. This has great symbolism and great meaning and I will explain that later.

The Cross

It's important to understand that Yahooshua died on a stake and not a cross. The Greek word that is translated Cross in most New Testaments means stake, the Greek word is *Stauros*, a vertical piece of tree trunk. Hanging on a stake was mandated as a form of execution through Moses many, many years before that. And the cross is an Ankh, and that is a Satanic symbol. It's actually a representation of a woman with her legs spread and penetrated by a penis, highly offensive actually. But if you don't realise that the cross is actually an offensive Pagan symbol, you may be wearing one, you may have them around your house, you may have it on your documents. I once had it on my business card.

Yahooshua died on a stake where He was suspended vertically. His hands nailed together above His head, His feet nailed together underneath him. He did not die on a cross. God is not a valid religious name in the context of what I'm talking about. The word translated God is *Elohim*. *Elohim* literally means *Mighty One*. When used in the context of the Creator, it means *Almighty*. God is a Pagan, that is a Satanic name and should never be used in the context of the *Almighty Creator*. It's highly offensive to Him and it leads to a lot of confusion. The use of the word *God's spirit*, *God* is widespread right around the world. It's a convenient label that has fallen into common usage by many, many language groups, And that is a reflection of the fact that the forces of darkness, the Satanic-hoard. The Demonic Masterminds have manipulated things that we think it's okay to call the *Almighty God*. It's not all right, it's not acceptable, it's highly displeasing to Him.

If you want to be His friend, then don't call him God, technically Yahooshua is a God in the sense that He is a *Mighty One*. In fact, as I said earlier, he's a very powerful *Mighty One*, but he is not *The God*, in other words, the *Almighty*. So, if you really want to, you can technically call Yahooshua God because He is a *Mighty One*, but He is not the *Almighty*. And one of the reasons why there's so much confusion about Yahooshua is, as I alluded to at the beginning of this programme, through the use of the word, *God*, and its mistaken understandings.

The Anointed One

The word, *Christ* refers to the Anointing, in other words, the Spirit of the *Almighty* on a person. So, the word, *Christ*, means Anointed with the Spirit of the *Almighty*. The Anointed one or *Christ* also means an Anointed one, one Anointed with the Spirit of the *Almighty*. So, Yahooshua and any Anointed one is a *Christ*. The Anointing of the Spirit of the *Almighty* that was upon Yahooshua, typically rendered in the Bible as *Christ Jesus* and Anointed with the Spirit of the *Almighty* being *Jesus Christ*, is surely Anointed of *Yah*.

An Anointed one is sometimes referred to in some writings as a *Saint*. It simply means somebody full of the Spirit of the *Almighty*, and it refers to the fact that in earlier times people were Anointed to such an extent that there was a glow, a halo, an aura around them, something that doesn't really

happen today. Mankind has degraded to such an extent that even the Anointed ones are pretty feeble and really don't accomplish very much in the service of the Almighty.

So, coming back to Christ, I am James, the Anointed of Yah, as is every Believer full to the Spirit of the Almighty. So to that end, you could refer to me as James Christ, exactly the same as you refer to Jesus Christ or Yahooshua Christ. But fundamentally, Christ is a meaningless English word that is a complete - it bears no relation to the Hebrew, which refers to the anointing of Yah. Messiah is also an incorrect word, it's a technical term, Anointed with the Spirit of Yah, that's all there is to it, nothing more, nothing less.

His true name

Christ is not a pseudonym for Yahooshua, Christ refers to Yah the Almighty. Most of the time, it refers to Yahooshua some of the time when it is just referring to "the Anointed one" in the context of Yahooshua, but Yahooshua is not Yah, and I can't stress this enough. The first Commandment is Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing. The Almighty is one Mighty One. You shall have no Mighty One beside Him, or the Lord. Your God is one God, you shall have no gods beside Him, it's a Commandment. If you want to be His Friend, you just don't do that, don't worship Yahooshua or worship Jesus.

I've mentioned already that the name of the Man in question is Yahooshua, Y-A-H-O-O-S-H-U-A, not Jesus. I discussed this in some detail on a previous programme. In the Old Testament, the word translated Jesus in the New Testament is translated, Joshua, but the accurate transliteration of the Hebrew is Yahooshua, which means, Yah is Salvation. It's important to recognise that this was a common name in those days. Many people seem to think that when the Almighty told Mirriam, Mary, to call her Son Yahooshua, Jesus, that it was something special, out of the ordinary, a once-off name.

Dark Forces

But the whole objective of the exercise was for Yahooshua to lie low and not attract the attention of the Satanic forces until such time, as it was time for Him to get into ministry. The name Yah is Salvation, that speaks to the role that Yahooshua was to play to become a Medium of Salvation for those people who follow the Almighty. It's also important to recognise that Jesus means Blessed of Zeus. Jesus is a Pagan, that is a Satanic name meaning Blessed of Zeus. Zeus is the name of a powerful Greek Demonic Power. When I say Demonic Power, it's a Demon who through Human Sacrifices and corruption of Human Beings, killing, stealing and destroying, has got to a position of really high authority in the Satanic Realm.

One of the Demonic masterminds that actually rules the Earth in the absence of Satan and is responsible for the mess that the world is in, is Zeus. It was originally a pseudonym for the Almighty as the Greek people sort of fell away from the Almighty, but it became corrupt over time and became a Satanic alias, if you will. Zeus was adopted, or Blessed of Zeus Jesus, was adopted by Greek believers because of persecution and they did that to make out that they were actually worshipping Zeus and not the Mighty One of the Hebrews.

There was great hatred for the Hebrews and the Jews, just as it is in certain quarters today, and so it was very difficult for the Greek believers to worship in the true names, so they made the substitutions, and that's where Jesus comes from. And fundamentally, if you want to be a Friend of the Almighty, if you want to be a Friend of Yahooshua, don't call Yahooshua Jesus, call Him Yahooshua.

Spirits in comparison

I want to make the distinction between the Set-Apart Spirit versus the Holy Spirit. Common usage refers to the Holy Spirit, Holy is again, a meaningless English Religious word, the correct translation of the Hebrew Qodesh is Set-Apart Spirit. So the Set-Apart Spirit is a portion of the Spirit of the Almighty that is set apart for those who truly believe in Him and invite Him to live in them. So if you have got to a point where you've been immersed in water and you have prayed something along the lines of *'Father I ask You to live in me, I ask You to put Your Spirit upon me and ask for Your Spirit to live within me,'* then you have the Spirit of the Almighty in you and that is the Set-Apart Spirit. The portion of the Spirit that is set apart for those who truly believe in and love the Almighty.

The Light of The Almighty

If you want to be a Friend of the Almighty, you need to get filled with the Set-Apart Spirit. This is distinct from the universal Spirit in whom we live and move and have our being. So there are some people who are sensitive to the Spirit of the Almighty, and they are aware of the Spirit of the Almighty in everything. They see the Spirit of the Almighty in the sunrise, they see the Spirit of the Almighty in the plants and the flowers, in the birds, in the animals, in every facet of life, and it is absolutely true that the Almighty is in all of those things. It is also true that if the Almighty were to remove His Spirit from Earth, all of the living things would die, and collapse and we would be left here with a dead shell of rocks and rubble and about 100 billion Demons who have nowhere else to go and there are billions of Satanic Messengers, Angels, also with nowhere else to go. Pretty miserable existence. So, if you're not a believer and you don't want to end up like that, I suggest that you turn around and pray, ask the Almighty to help you to come to know Him.

There is only one true God

There are a number of documents at the end of this broadcast that I will tell you about that will help you with that. Yahooshua was a Lord, but not The LORD. The LORD is a completely inaccurate translation of the Hebrew phrase Yahooh, meaning *'Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.'* Lord is an accurate translation of Baal, the Pagan, that is a Satanic deity and Demonic Mastermind. Do not call the Almighty, Lord if you really love Him, and certainly not if you want to become His Friend.

Yahooshua was a Lord in the Human sense and is referred to that way repeatedly in the New Testament, but this is a distinctly different Lord to The LORD as a wrong translation of Yahweh. Yahooshua is a Human Lord, but He is not the Almighty. This ambiguity and lack of clarity regarding the words that are commonly used to describe the Almighty and Yahooshua is another source of the confusion about who Yahooshua really is. People think that this indicates that Yahooshua and Yah are the same Being.

So we see that Lord and Christ confuse Jesus as God. Incorrect translation of Yahweh as the LORD, and reference to Yahooshua Jesus, as the Lord, causes confusion. They're two different entities and it leads to people thinking that Jesus is God. The incorrect translation of Christ and incorrect usage of Christ makes Yahooshua synonymous with the Spirit of the Almighty and adds to the confusion. The incorrect translation of Elohim as God instead of Mighty One further compounds the error, and so we see a very widespread error, which is the belief that Jesus is God.

Yahooshua is not the Almighty in the Flesh. He is a distinct Created Being, and if He had been the Almighty in the Flesh when He came to Earth, it would have been a complete fraud. He would have had no authority, He could not have accomplished anything that He accomplished. He could only

accomplish that because He was 100% Human Being, and I really urge you to explore this. There is a whole set of pages about Yahooshua on the website. There is a menu item on the top menu called Yahooshua. Drill down into that, there are a large number of articles which explore this topic from a wide diversity of angles.

When it all started

So, what did Yahooshua really do? Well, first of all, He was miraculously born of a Virgin without Male Human Involvement. What's important about this is to understand that that miracle was nowhere near as great as the miracle associated with the Creation of Adam and Eve, or Chavah, as her correct name. Adam was created from dust and his first Wife, Lilith was created from dust, the same way that everything else came into existence. Chavah was created from the Rib of Adam and so Yahooshua was created from a Female egg without the sperm, without the Male gamete to fertilise it.

So miraculous, but nowhere near as miraculous as the birth of Adam. Therefore, it's completely wrong to believe that because of the Virgin birth, Yahooshua is in some way The Almighty. Yahooshua was filled with the Spirit of the Almighty at the age of 30, when he was immersed and he lost the Spirit, just before he died so that he died without the succour of the Almighty. That's why he cried out *'My beloved Mighty One, my beloved Mighty One, why have You forsaken me?'*

Yahooshua was born a Yahoodite, a Jew, and He came for the Yahoodite people to lead them back to the Almighty. He lived His entire life, including dying a terrible and tormented death without sinning even once. He was filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and became Anointed by Yah (Christ) when Yahooshua, the Immerser (John the Baptist) immersed Him. Yahooshua means *'Yah has Graced.'* So, it's an important point that you see that if you use the correct names, there's a whole new dimension of understanding that becomes opened up to you.

The undeserved death

Yahooshua performed miracles. He talked and He prophesied. Important to understand that Yahooshua went out of His way. He intentionally antagonised the Chief Priest, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, Scribes, the rulers of the Hebrew people. From the moment that he started His ministry at the age of 30, to the time that He died that terrible death at the age of 33 and a half. Yahooshua deliberately set out to get the Chief Priests and the Pharisees and the Sadducees and the rulers of the Hebrew people to call for His death knowing that He would die the way He died.

So many people don't understand this, they get offended with the fact that the Jews and the Romans killed Jesus; not so. Yah and Yahooshua, before Yahooshua came to Earth deliberately purposed that He would die that way. It was planned hundreds, if not thousands of years earlier, and was certainly the plan at the time that the Ark of the Covenant was placed in that cave under the execution site. It's important to understand also that if Yahooshua had not been put to death the way that He did on the stake, that terrible torture, flogging, agony, His entire mission would have been a failure.

He came to die, His agreement with the Almighty was that He would come to Earth and die the way He did, live a life without sin, die without sinning and that would give Him great authority and power because He would be the first Human Being to live without sin, and that would make Him the King of all Human Kings, and Lord of all Human Lords. Because He lived a life without sin, He was instantly resurrected. The fact that He didn't appear to those who followed Him for three days doesn't mean He was in the grave for three days the way that many people believe. He went down and preached to the Angels who were in detention because of the sin and then he came up.

Death had no hold on Him because He was without sin, so He got to the gates of Hell of Death, and Death said 'You can't come in here, You don't have any sin.' So where is Yahooshua now? He is seated at the Right Hand of the Father waiting for his enemies to be made his footstool. That's a really important statement that occurs in a number of places in the Bible. Yahooshua is waiting for His enemies to be made his footstool. Folks, if you're a believer, Yahooshua is waiting for you and me to work with the Almighty, to bring His enemies into subjection. Yahooshua is not going to return to this Earth the way people are believing until His enemies have been made His footstool, and if His enemies are never made his footstool, He will never return.

Follow Yahooshuaim and great things will come

All authority in Heaven and Earth was given to Yahooshua because of his obedience and his sinless life, and he gave that authority to those who follow him. So if you are a believer who has a relationship with the Almighty, trusting in the name of Yahooshua, you have great authority over the Forces of Darkness. Yahooshua is also our advocate in the Court of Heaven, and He pleads for mercy when we sin unwittingly or naïvely, and particularly for young believers. That's a whole discussion in its own right and hopefully one of these days I'll give a teaching on Judgement in this Life.

Yahooshua is the most powerful Created Being in the Universe. Because of what he did, because he lived a sinless life, he was given the highest throne in Heaven, the greatest authority, the greatest power of anybody in Heaven. If you overcome sin, live a life without sin for the rest of your life, and it's up and down, and you're not going to get it right all the time initially, you have the possibility of sitting on a very high Throne and being almost as powerful as Yahooshua, and having almost as much authority as Yahooshua.

Yahooshua may return

Yahooshua may return in around the year 3003, that is 985 years from now if there is a Human Being serving Father and free of sin to call for his return. Yahooshua was the firstborn of Creation. When the Almighty started creating, Yahooshua was the first Spirit Being that He created, and he helped the Almighty throughout the creation process. So he knew exactly what he was up against, what waited for him. He understood Satan, and because of that he could live without sin. He was born of a Virgin, therefore there were no inherited bloodline courses, because he had no bloodline. So it was possible to live without sin. He was the son of Adam, as are all Human Beings, so he had authority on Earth and he could do what he did here, and he was the son of the Almighty, created in the image of the Almighty, as are all Human Beings who follow the Almighty and are obedient to the Almighty.

It is really important to understand that there was no magic in what Yahooshua accomplished. It was all grit and determination on His part, and there is absolutely no reason why you or I cannot choose to live without sin and serve the Almighty faithfully for the rest of our lives. And if we do, we will be amply rewarded. Continuing how He achieved this, He became King of Human Kings, because men with authority, King Herod and Pontius Pilate, the Roman Governor proclaimed Him King. Nothing magic about it, he was brought before them, tried against the charges of the High Priests, etc., and mockingly proclaimed King. But the fact of the matter is, Men with authority proclaimed Him King, so He became king. Because the Almighty is strictly legal, He works on the basis of what is said, and our words carry heavy weight. He became an offering for sin because He was prophetically declared to be the Lamb of the Almighty when He was immersed by Yahooshua and because he assigned the Bread and Wine to his body and blood at the final meal with His followers.

His name Yahooshua means '*Yah is salvation,*' and this defines Yahooshua's role and why his name is above all names. Again, there is no magic. There's nothing about Yahooshua which magically means that his name is above all names. There's nothing magical about the name Yahooshua. More importantly, there's nothing magical about the name Jesus, Jesus is an abomination actually. Yah is salvation, that's what you say every time you refer to Yahooshua, and the Salvation of the Almighty is the highest thing that there is, that's why the name, Yahooshua, is the name above all names.

Continuing with how he achieved all of this, men laid their hands on him, and they beat Him, and thereby transferred their sin to Him. In addition to the Jews, when they brought Yahooshua to Pilate, they shouted out '*his blood be upon us.*' And by putting his blood upon themselves, they put the Blood of the Covenant, the New Covenant on themselves, and therefore gave them and their descendants potential access to that Covenant, to that Deliverance, to that Salvation.

The Curse

He was taken outside the City Gates, and therefore He became the Goat of Atonement (Azazel), one way that the Almighty provided for taking the sin of the people. He was hung on a tree and thereby He became a curse for us. There is a verse in the Bible which says that '*cursed is he who hangs on a tree.*' And therefore, by praying in the name of Yahooshua, we can get free of curses that have been spoken against us. And again, above all, Yahooshua showed us that it was possible to live a sinless life, and showed us the way to relationship with the Almighty.

The choice

Now, living a sinless life is not trivial, it requires major course correction and major adjustment, I certainly did in my life, and there is a lot of material on the website to help you. Fundamentally, the sin we're talking about in the first instance is breaking the Ten Commandments, and then beyond that just the way you live your life, how you focus your life. Ultimately, the question is, do you want to just live this life in the old way and get a nasty shock when you die? Would you want to live this life in such a way that, when you die, the Almighty says to you, '*come up higher, my Good and Faithful Servant*' and puts you on a High Throne for Eternity. I know what I would prefer.

The Execution of Yahooshua

Continuing on how Yahooshua achieved all that He achieved, the execution site was exactly above the Ark of the Covenant hidden by YermeYahuw. This indicates profound long-term planning by Yah, and the exact guidance of Men by Yah to excavate the cavern under the execution site or put the execution site directly over the cavern. It doesn't matter really which way around it happened to put the Ark in that particular cavern. There was a whole network of caves, and to have Yahooshua put to death literally, exactly vertically above the Ark of the Covenant took enormous pre-planning. Then, as He died, an Earthquake opened a crack in the ground from the foot of the execution stake to the lid of the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant, which was actually in the rock. The Roman soldier pierced Yahooshua's side with a spear, allowing water and blood to drain out and run down the stake and down the crack, onto the Mercy Seat, thereby making Yahooshua the High Priest.

So again, Yahooshua didn't become High Priest because of some magical ritual, he became High Priest because He complied with the ritual set out by Moses that the blood of the offering should be sprinkled on the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant. So what's the essence of Yahooshua? He lived a life without sin to make it possible for us to do the same. He ascended the highest Throne that there

is in Heaven. He became the most powerful created being, which is why many people who see Him or meet him are confused into believing He is the creator, when He is not.

Prayer in the name of Yahooshua

Prayer in the name of Yahooshua is powerful and effective, if you know what you're doing. There's a whole range of situations where prayer in the name of Yahooshua is inappropriate. The Almighty wants you to have a deep personal relationship with Him. He wants you to talk to Him, He wants you to confide in Him, He wants you ask His opinion, He wants you to listen to Him. If you can't hear the voice of the Almighty, you're not going to become His Friend. You've got to learn to hear His voice, you've got to learn to converse with Him. So why do we pray in the name of Yahooshua? We pray in the name of Yahooshua when we're taking authority over the Forces of Darkness. So, *'I bind every Demonic Spirit that is in hearing of this message and has no legal authority to be here in the name of Yahooshua, I bind you and I Command you to go where Father Yah sends you'*.

'Father, I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to bind every Spirit that I've just named and send them where You want them to go.' That is effective prayer in the name of Yahooshua. *'Father, I ask You to cut off every curse that's been spoken against me in the name of Yahooshua.'* It's vital to understand who Yahooshua is and who he is not, in order to get to a deep personal relationship with the Almighty and become His Friend. You cannot worship Jesus and be a Friend of the Almighty, worship the Almighty alone.

Instructions to bring yourself closer to The Almighty

There are four key documents on the website behind the Home Menu item in the top left-hand corner. One is called the *'Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.'* That sets out the headlines of the message that I've shared with you over the last few weeks. *'Seven components in growing close to the Creator'* is a document of about 70 pages, which sets out all sorts of practices, processes, prayers and things that you can do to clean up your life and get close to Him, and I guarantee you that if you faithfully, and by faith apply those teachings for a period of at least two years with the recommended fasting, the recommended worship, etc., you will get to a point in two to three years where you're starting to hear the Almighty clearly, starting to know His ways, and starting to serve. But you have to do it by faith, you have to do it faithfully, and you have to exercise discipline. You need to spend time every day on your knees talking to Him, praying to Him, get flat on your face if necessary if that's what it takes to hear Him.

Do what it takes to do. Do the fasts, it's not a trivial exercise, it's a big thing if you really want to become a Friend of the Almighty, because He's not looking for people who are going to give Him a second hand deal. The third document, *'Creator's name is Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing.'* This goes into the names, some of the names that I've used. *'Where will you spend Eternity, what is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?'* All of this available at www.endtimeissueministries.org behind the homepage. Books of teachings and mailing list are available at James@endtimeissueministries.org

So thank you for listening. Please submit your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next week. Please email me to join the mailing list. I am compiling a collection of my writings, 7 volumes, 13 books of about 600 pages each. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume is the most important writings including those that I've just listed. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Almighty.

I can't stress enough that becoming a Friend of the Almighty is the most important reason to live your life. That is why we're here. That is what we're here to do. It's available to anyone. If you're listening to this message right now, it is absolutely possible for you to become a Friend of the Almighty. It's going to take hard work. Get the articles that I've just referred to, download them. If you have your mouse over the top left-hand corner of the website page, the Home icon, you will see the articles behind that, you can download them as pdf's, really get into those, apply them. Contact me, I will send you all 13 of the books, it's something like 4,000 pages of my teachings over the last 20 years. It will help you on this journey. It's entirely possible, and I encourage you to do it. Thank you so much for listening and I hope to see you again next Friday.

Good day.
James Robertson
26 October 2018

----==ooOoo==----

2019.01.01 Is Yahooshua Yah -- REALLY?

***Radio Broadcast by James Robertson
2 November 2018***

Good day. The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You. The Creator has said, *"Why would I want someone to spend eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you don't believe in the Almighty and you're listening to this, you need to answer that question. And He has also said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a deep personal relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?"* So, if you're a believer and you're not in that place, you might also want to examine your life.

Fundamentally the bottom line and the fundamental message that I want to share with you is that the Almighty Creator desires Friends. Are you a Friend? Are you working towards becoming a Friend? Do you know that it is possible to be a Friend? This programme, week by week, seeks to explore different aspects of this issue. Tonight, following on from last week's programme we're going to talk about Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus. Many Christians believe that Jesus is God and I want to discuss that with you tonight, and I want to lead you to a place of understanding that in fact, that's not true.

There is a lot of confusion. The Jews say that Yahooshua, Jesus, was only a Prophet and even dispute His existence. Muslims say that He was a special Prophet and only a Prophet. Some Christians are not sure. Many Christians believe that Jesus is God and was the Almighty in the Flesh. So what is the truth? We will examine this in some detail in this programme.

Introduction

To start off, who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a Doctorate in Civil Engineering. I've been a management consultant in the Strategic Application of Business Computer Systems for close to 30 years and I am currently the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies in the United Kingdom. I've had some dramatic experiences with the Almighty. I am deeply committed to serving Him. I am deeply seeking a Deep Personal Relationship with Him. I deeply believe it is possible to sit

on a high Throne with Him for eternity and that is my life's goal and with that, my goal is to help other people to know that that is possible, and to help them achieve the same.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? End Time Issue Ministries is the organisation through which I publish my writings. I put out a regular email newsletter with articles on a variety of topics. I have a website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org where you'll find about 700 webpages discussing a whole diversity of subjects ranging from issues around sex, to who is Yahooshua, to who is the Almighty, to the Almighty wants a relationship with you, and everything in between.

What is this programme? It's called "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You" and it's intended to help you to realise that it's possible to have a deep personal relationship and then over the weeks to show you how you can draw close to Him. So again, the website is

www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org

Questions from last week's program

A number of questions from last week's programme.

First question – *"why we taught these things?"* I guess that question is "why are people taught the wrong things" that I was discussing in the last programme about Yahooshua, Jesus, the wrong names, the wrong Sabbaths, etc. The answer to that is quite complex, but basically what it boils down to is that a little over 6000 years ago while the Almighty was engaged in the final stages of the Creation process and was about to create Human Beings, some of the Messengers or Angels rebelled and the leader of those Angels, Hillel, who subsequently became Satan, challenged the Almighty to what is now known as The Contest. In that Contest, he said that *"You put me on Earth for 7000 years with these Human Beings you're going to create, and at the end of 7000 years, I will make sure that there is not one who believes You exist, let alone has a Deep Relationship with You"*.

Satan and his Followers were thrown to Earth. Adam was created. Satan led Adam astray, getting him to eat something that was forbidden. So, he rebelled against the Almighty -- that made him a Servant of Satan and gave Satan control on the Earth. So, for the last 6015 years Satan has been the dominant power on Earth. The Satanic realm -- The Satanic forces, have been the dominant power on the Earth. And they have been teaching all sorts of lies while those who are close to the Almighty try and restore the truth. So, there is a constant battle between a small number of people serving the Almighty and a large number of people who are being led astray by the Satanic realm. So that has resulted in all these false teachings and part of that boils down to the fact that the majority opinion is pretty much always incorrect because it is influenced by the Satanic realm.

Next question. *"This is so confusing. It raises the question of if the Creator controls things, why would He let people come up with all these names?"* The answer is as I've just explained, that the Creator does not control things on Earth, Human Beings do, and Satan, through Human Beings. And so, the Almighty has not been able to prevent this corruption.

The third point – *"this Man is totally confused in himself and so much want to be heard without really having the knowledge of what he is trying to talk about"*. Well, I leave that for you to gauge. I've got 25 years of walking with the Almighty. I think I've got a fair amount of knowledge including near about seven years Set-Apart, just seeking the Almighty. I've written over 1000 articles, about 5000 pages of documents relating to the Almighty. So, I like to think I know what I'm talking about having had numerous intense experiences.

Please submit your questions during the programme and I will answer them in the following week.

Is Yahooshua {Jesus} Yah – REALLY?

So, tonight's programme is titled "*Is Yahooshua {Jesus} Yah really? Or is Jesus God?*" Just to recap what I shared in the last programme, Yahooshua, and I am not going to continue to make the parallel, most people know Him as Jesus, His correct name is Yahooshua. He is the most powerful Created Being in the Universe. He is not the Almighty in the Flesh. I will demonstrate that in the rest of this programme. He is a Prophet, an Overcomer, and He is a Friend of the Almighty and He does not want you worshipping Him. It grieves Him greatly. He wants you to worship the Almighty, He wants you to become a Friend of the Almighty, and I can't stress that enough. The reason we were created was to be Friends of the Almighty.

All authority on Earth was given to the Sons of Adam

I said last week that all authority on Earth was given to the sons of Adam or the sons of Man. Somebody challenged me on that in an email during the week, but let's just look at the basics. In Genesis 1:26, "*Then the Almighty said, let Us make Man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion.*" Adam was given Dominion over the Earth, the birds, the animals, the fish, everything including the Satanic realm. Satan tricked them into eating the forbidden fruit. They rebelled against the Almighty, gave authority to Satan, and therefore gave the Dominion to Satan.

Yahooshua regained that authority by living without sin, some 4000 years later. In Matthew 28:18 we read, "*And Yahooshua came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto Me in Heaven and in Earth. Go ye therefore.*" And so we see there that having just regained authority, Yahooshua immediately delegated that to His human followers. It is important to understand that in terms of the rules of engagement, the rules of the contest, neither Satan nor the Almighty has any authority on Earth, except through a Human Being. So, if a Human Being obeys the Almighty, then the Almighty is able to do things on Earth. If a Human Being obeys Satan, then Satan is able to do things on Earth.

The fact of the matter is that up until today, there have been about 100 billion people who have obeyed Satan, and they have become Demons, they have died as Ancestor Spirits. We then see that in Hebrews 10:12, "*He sat down at the right hand of the Almighty and since that time He waits for His enemies to be made His footstool.*" And so having delegated authority to His followers, Yahooshua goes up to Heaven, sits down at the right hand of the Almighty and He is waiting for those who believe to make His enemies His footstool. And if you are not actively working to make the enemies of Yah and enemies of Yahooshua, Yahooshua's footstool, you've missed the plot. You've really missed out on why we're here on Earth.

Yahooshua was a Hebrew / Israelite / Yahoodite = Jew

I want to digress slightly and make the point that Yahooshua was a Hebrew, that's why He used the name Yahooshua. He was not a Greek as so many people believe. The Greek versions of the texts were the result of believers in Greece translating the Hebrew scripts into Greek. Because of the hatred of the Jewish people, the Israelite Hebrew people by the Satanic forces, virtually all the Hebrew manuscripts, were destroyed and we were left with the Greek manuscripts. That doesn't mean that Yahooshua was a Greek-speaking person. He was a Hebrew or Aramaic speaking person. Hebrew was the original language of the Semite people. It was basically the language that was spoken before the Flood. It was the language that was spoken by Noah and his family. Out of the Hebrews came Abraham, out of Abraham came Isaac, and out of Isaac came Jacob. Jacob was renamed Israel, so the Israelite

people came out of Jacob and out of them, came the tribe of Yahooshua, Judah. So, the area of Israel where Yahooshua was born was Yahooshua, Judea and because of that they were called Yahooshutes and that's been anglicised as Jew.

So technically Yahooshua was a Jew and there is a lot of wrong teaching about that. I will just illustrate Matthew 1:1, *"This is the genealogy of Yahooshua, the Anointed One, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham."* Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac was the father of Jacob and so we see the whole genealogy unfold but the key thing to realise is that Yahooshua was a Hebrew, He was an Israelite, He was a Yahooshute and in English, that's a Jew.

Yahooshua is a Lord, but not The LORD

I've touched on this point in a slightly different way in the last message, but I want to restate it. Yahooshua is a Human Lord, but He is not The LORD. In the Old Testament, The LORD is a completely inaccurate translation of Yahooh or Yahweh, which means Yah the Eternally Self Existing, in other words, the Almighty Creator. So when you read The LORD in the Old Testament, you're reading about the Almighty, the Creator. In the New Testament, Yahooshua is referred to as Adonai in the Hebrew, translated correctly as Lord, and He was the Lord of those who followed Him. But this is a completely different Lord to the Old Testament, the LORD. So a mistaken reading of Lord in the Old and New Testaments leads to the false conclusion that Yahooshua is the Almighty Creator. They're two distinctly separate Beings.

Christ is about Yah NOT about Yahooshua

Another point that I have touched on before and I just want to address slightly differently again, the word in English, Christ, in Greek Christo, Christon, Christos is about Yah, the Almighty Creator. It's not about Yahooshua. The phrase *"Christ Jesus"* means *"the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon Yahooshua"*. *"Jesus Christ"* means *"Yahooshua the Anointed of Yah"*. *"Christ"* on its own means *"the Anointed one"*. Sometimes this refers to Yahooshua, but it can also apply to every Anointed believer. So, you can point to me and say he is an Anointed one, he is a Christ. When you refer to Christ, you always refer to Yah, the Almighty Creator; only occasionally do you refer to Yahooshua.

It's important to recognise that despite the teachings of Christianity, Christ is not Yahooshua's other name. It's not a surname. It's not a nickname. It's not a pseudonym. It's not an alternate name. Christ is not Yahooshua's name. Christ does not mean Yahooshua most of the time that it is used in the Bible. So, Christianity is technically, if you translate the words correctly, *"anointedanity"* which is a meaningless term. And so, we find that as with a significant number of English words like Christ, Christianity is a meaningless term and that leads to confusion, and that's why we have the situation we have today.

Yahooshua IS a god but NOT THE GOD

Another point that I've made before just in a slightly different way, Yahooshua is a God, but He is not The GOD. The word translated Elohim or the word translated God in most English Bibles is Elohim. Elohim literally means Mighty One. When used in the context of the Creator, it means Almighty, or The Almighty. God is a Pagan or Satanic name and it should never be used in the context of the Almighty Creator.

Yahooshua is God in that He is a Mighty One, but He is not The GOD, i.e. the Almighty and it's really important to get this distinction. Again, misuse of language, inaccurate translations, Yahooshua is a Mighty One, He is not The Almighty.

Yahooshua is a Created Being

I want to stress that Yahooshua is a Created Being. So let's look at that in context. In Genesis 2:7 we read *"And Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty,"* or as it you would read it in most Bibles is the LORD God *"formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living Soul."* Now, whether you take that absolutely literally or whether the Almighty created Adam in a slightly different way is really not the point. The fact of the matter is that if we go back far enough back there were no Human Beings and the Human Beings came into existence. So, there is a really significant creative miracle involved in the Creation of the first Man and the first Woman, Lilith, being Adam's first Wife, who went away after Satan.

We read in Genesis 2:22 where the Almighty caused deep sleep to fall upon Adam and He took a rib from Adam's side and the rib which Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty, in other words, the Lord God had taken from Man, made he a Woman, and brought her unto the Man. So again, another dramatic Creative Miracle and whether it was strictly speaking, as it's depicted here, or whether there is a metaphor there, or allegory, or whatever. The fact of the matter is that there was not a Woman and then there was a Woman. So again, a very significant Creative Miracle.

We read then in Luke 1:35, *"And the Messenger (Angel) answered and said unto her, Miriam, the Mother of Yahooshua, the Set-Apart Spirit, commonly called the Holy Ghost, shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee."* And that speaks of the conception of Yahooshua by Miriam, commonly translated Mary with no Human Male participation. So Yahooshua was created out of the ovum, the egg of the Woman. Not really much of a miracle in comparison with the creation of Adam and the creation of Eve.

So, people get really confused about the fact that Yahooshua was created in this miraculous way and somehow think that the 'highest shall overshadow you', means that the Almighty had sex with Mary or Miriam. This is absolutely not the case. Why is it not the case? It's actually really silly. I am kind of lost for words to actually explain how silly it is. The Almighty is capable of Creative Miracles as we've seen, so why on Earth could He not have a Creative Miracle to Create Yahooshua? So, we have all three Creative Miracles. The first two, much more dramatic than the third. Therefore, Yahooshua is clearly Human. Adam was Human, Eve (Chavah) was Human.

IF Yahooshua is Yah, how come?

So let's go back to the argument that Yahooshua is Yah or Jesus is God. If Yahooshua is Yah, how come we read in Matthew 3:16, *"And Yahooshua, when He was immersed or baptised went up straightway out of the water and, lo, the Heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of The Almighty descending like a dove, and lighting upon him."* If Yahooshua was Yah, how could His own spirit come upon Him? Clearly Yahooshua was a Man, He came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Almighty came upon Him. He became Anointed. He became Christ, if you like. Up until that point, He was just plain Yahooshua, the Son of Joseph and Miriam.

If we look at Matthew 14:23, *"And when He, Yahooshua had sent them multitudes away, He went up into a mountain apart to pray, and when the evening was come, He was there alone."* So again, if

Yahooshua was Yah, how come He had to go apart to talk to Himself? Clearly, Yahooshua was a Man, He went up to the mountain and He spoke to the Almighty.

Matthew 27:46, Yahooshua on the stake, not a cross, a stake, about to die *“about the ninth hour, Yahooshua cried out with a loud voice saying 'Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?' That is, My beloved Mighty One, My beloved Mighty One, why have You forsaken Me? That is incorrectly translated “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?” So again, I have to say to you if Yahooshua was Yah how could He forsake Himself? How could Yahooshua leave Himself, or how could Yah leave Himself on the stake? It just doesn't make any sense at all.*

Clearly, Yahooshua was a Man filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and because of the grief and the torment and the torture, the Almighty withdrew His spirit so that Yahooshua could die a natural death, if I can call it that, without the aid of the Spirit of the Almighty. If the Spirit of the Almighty was as strong on Yahooshua as it was, He couldn't actually die if that Spirit was still on Him. So, the Spirit had to leave Him in order to allow Him to die.

If Yahooshua was Yah, how come He cried out to Himself as His Mighty One or God? Surely to goodness that's not going to happen. I have to say to you, if you consider these examples and there are others that I can share with you, it's really pretty foolish to suggest that Yahooshua is Yah, or that Jesus is God. The reason people think that Jesus is God is because of all the translation errors that I've been talking about for the last few minutes.

Yahooshua's Name tells us he is NOT Yah

Notice that they don't even have the same name. The one Being is called Yah, the other Being is called Yahooshua. And Yahooshua's name tells us He's not Yah. Yahooshua means *“Yah is Salvation”*. Thus, Yahooshua's name points to Yah. There is nothing higher than the Salvation of Yah. That is why the name Yahooshua is the name above all names. I cannot stress enough, if you really are committed to serving the Almighty, if you really want to get close to him, you have to get rid of all these incorrect names and wrong thoughts. You can't become the Friend of the Almighty if you believe that Jesus is God. You can't be His Friend if you believe a whole lot of these other things. You've got to clean up your act. If you go to my website, as I said www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org you will find a huge amount of information that will help you to resolve these points and to clean up your act.

I am also in the process of compiling a set of 13 books with all of my teachings in. If you want a copy, please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org , and I will email the documents to you. We hope in a few months to print them and publish them as hardcopy documents, but at the moment I can send them to you electronically or most of them electronically.

Coming back to Yahooshua's name, there is nothing higher than the Salvation of Yah, that is why the name Yahooshua is the name above all names. Please realise that it is not because Yahooshua was magical in some sense.

How could the Almighty Die? We live in Him

If Yahooshua was Yah, if Jesus was God, how could the Almighty die? We live in Him. Acts 17:28, *“For in Him we live, and move, and have our being.”* If Yah were to die, the entire Universe would collapse and there would be no Being to resurrect Yahooshua. Therefore, if Yahooshua is Yah, then His death is a massive hoax because in actual fact, Yah can't die and Yah could not have died on the stake. If He

had died on the stake then there would have been an end of everything. Please try and hear what I'm saying. It's really not sensible to believe that Yahooshua is Yah.

He is waiting for US to make his enemies his footstool

So, it's written that He, Yahooshua, is waiting for us to make His enemies His footstool. I've referred to this earlier, verse in Hebrews 10:13 and a number of verses which say this, *"And since that time He waits for His enemies to be made His footstool."* So we see that all authority on Heaven and Earth was given to Yahooshua. Yahooshua gave that authority to each of those who follow Him and operate in His name. If you're a Believer, you can cast out Demons in the name of Yahooshua. You can perform miracles in the name of Yahooshua. You can heal people in the name of Yahooshua. You can receive Forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua.

YAHOOOSHUA ushered in a NEW Covenant

All of that is just about you obtaining the benefits of serving Yah through the covenant of Yahooshua. You can serve Yah without the covenant of Yahooshua, but you will walk in a much lower level of power and authority and you will be missing out on a lot, particularly when it comes to forgiveness for sin.

The key thing to realise is that we are commanded to take Dominion over the Forces of Darkness and I say again the point that I made earlier, if you are not actively seeking to take Dominion over the Forces of Darkness, you've missed the plot. If you want to become a Friend of the Almighty, one of the things that He requires of you is that you take Dominion over the Forces of Darkness. Now that's not as complex or difficult as it seems. The first thing to do is to start living without sin. In order to do that you need to discover what sin is and that means that you need to get rid of all your wrong thinking. The Sabbath is Saturday, not Sunday, Christmas is a Satanic Pagan Feast. The real feast at which Yahooshua was born is the First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles, and I could go on and on. There is a lot of material on the website to help you do that.

So the first way you take Dominion over the Forces of Darkness is simply to stop sinning. Clean up your life, confess all your sin, repent of all your sin. There is a document on the website. If you hover your cursor over the top left-hand menu item, the home menu item, you will see that there is a document called *'Seven Steps in Drawing Close to The Almighty.'* Download that, apply what you find there, read it, apply it, pray the prayers and follow the rituals. If you do that consistently for a few years, you will end up where you have gained Dominion over the Forces of Darkness in your life and you'll draw close to the Almighty.

Vital to understand that when Yahooshua died, He ushered in the New Covenant. So, we read in Matthew 26:26, *"While they were eating, Yahooshua took bread, and when He had given thanks, He broke it and gave it to His Disciples, saying, 'Take and eat; this is My Body.'"* If you do this yourself, take a piece of bread, break it and pray *"Father, as we partake of this bread, we pray that we partake in all that it represents to you."* You can add whatever you feel impressed to pray after that.

Matthew 26:27 continues, and it says *"He, Yahooshua took the cup, which would be red wine or red grape juice and gave it to those who followed Him saying 'Drink ye all of this, for this is My blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.'"* If you're doing this as I said, take a cup of red wine or red grape juice and pray *"Father, as we partake of this cup, we pray that we partake in all that it represents to You and that we walk in the fullness of covenant. We ask you to*

forgive us all that we've done that we should not have done, and all that we have not done that we should have done, and that You bring to our remembrance all that we need to confess and repent of."

These are powerful prayers, you should do this on a regular basis. You don't have to have other people with you. You don't have to have an officiating priest or pastor or shepherd or goodness knows what all else, you can do this yourself right now, right after this programme. Take a bit of bread and a small glass of wine, or grape juice and you can take this covenant. You can get forgiveness for your sins.

Forgiveness of sin is not quite as easy as that, you have got to deal with all the legacy stuff, and in the document, I referred to just now, '*Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty*', you will find guidance on how to systematically dredge up the sins of the past and repent of them.

YAHOOOSHUA HAD to be 100% Human

It is also vital to understand that Yahooshua had to be 100% Human in order to do what He did. Otherwise His entire life was a charade and a hoax. He would have had no authority if He were not a 100% Human. He could not have cast out Demons, healed the sick, prophesied, been resurrected from the dead if He were not 100% human. He could not have been filled with the Spirit of the Almighty if He were not 100% Human. The Spirit of the Almighty, the Set-Apart Spirit, the Holy Spirit is there specifically in the context of believers. And He could not have died if He were not 100% Human. I made the point a few minutes ago. If Yahooshua was Yah or Jesus was God, He could not have died because if He died everything would have collapsed and it would have been impossible to kill Him because Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has always been there.

A son is one who is like his Father

People get confused by verses that say that "*Yahooshua is the Son of Yah*", "*Jesus is the son of God*". The word 'Son' in the Bible, particularly throughout the Bible is used not only in the context of a Human Male who has come to life as a procreative consequence of a Man and Woman joining in sexual covenant. It is also used in the context of one who is like his Father. So, we read in 1 Timothy 1:2, "*Unto Timothy, my own Son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from The Almighty, our Father and Yahooshua, the Anointed of Yah our Adonai.*" So here we see that Paul or Saul calls Timothy '*my son*' because he has walked in his footsteps, he has learnt from Saul.

In Galatians 3:26, "*For ye are all the children of the Almighty by faith in the Anointing that was upon Yahooshua.*" So we're all children. Anyone who is a believer is a child of the Almighty. I call Yah father regularly. I think of Him as Father. Most believers think of Him as Father, speak to Him as Father. So clearly, there's nothing particularly unusual about Yahooshua being a Son of the Almighty.

We read in Job 2:1, "*Again there was a day when the Sons of the Almighty came to present themselves before Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing.*" There we have sons used in the context of Beings Created by the Almighty. So Yahooshua is in no way exclusively a Son of the Almighty.

Grace Withdrawn 5 May 2003

Something that is not known, and is really important, is that, on the 5th of May 2003, Satan was sent to the pit for 1000 years. If you read, in Revelations, chapter 20, verse 1, "*And I saw a Messenger coming down out of Heaven, having the key to the Abyss, or the Pit and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the Dragon, that ancient Serpent, who is the Devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from*

deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time."

So, on the 5th of May 2003, Satan was bound, brought before the Court of Heaven, judged, and cast into the Pit and he is in the Pit right now. You say, oh, what's going on, the world is an evil place. Well, there are seven Demonic Masterminds who rule in Satan's place, and there are 100 billion Demons and there are billions of Messengers all serving Satan. They are totally messing up the world. The key thing is that in order for Satan to be sent to the Pit, all grace for the use of wrong names and wrong beliefs had to be withdrawn and that started in the beginning of 2001 and by 5th of May 2003 all grace had been withdrawn so that the person who prayed for Satan to be sent to the pit was without sin.

Some More Prayers

I want to share with you a few powerful prayers that you may find useful. That's the end of my message about Yahooshua not being the Almighty. If you listen to that teaching, we're in the process, hopefully, of transcribing these messages over the next few weeks. If you read the previous articles, hopefully you will get the full picture.

So I just want to close off with a few powerful prayers. *"Father I come to You now and I declare that I believe that You exist, and I chose to follow You. I ask You now, in the name of Yahooshua to accept me, to fill me, to lead me, and to guide me that I may come to know You deeply, serve You faithfully, bring You joy and become Your Friend."* That's a prayer to pray if you have never believed, or if you're not sure if you've ever believed, pray that prayer.

A further prayer, *"Father, I ask You to lead me into all truth by Your Spirit. Father, I ask You to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it. Father, I thank You for this day, for Your chesed, that is Father's love, His covenant love and Your Chen, so that's Your love, Your loving-kindness, Your mercy, Your grace, and Your favour, and I ask You to help me draw closer to You every day."* So, I use those Hebrew words instead of the English words, because the English words have got wrong connotations.

Continuing with that prayer, *"I ask You to help me to know You're will and to do it, to hear Your voice and be instantly obedient, to be led by Your Spirit every second of every day, to be sensitive to the leading of Your Spirit, to be obedient to the leading of Your Spirit."*

Some more prayers, *"Father, I ask You to bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with You, in knowledge of Your ways and Your will and Your Kingdom. And the Anointing of Your Spirit, in humility, in Emunah, Trust and Belief or Faith, in harmony, in health, and in finances."*

Each of these prayers that I am sharing with you are very powerful ways of growing in your relationship with Father and I encourage you to pray them on a regular basis. Most of the prayers that I am sharing with you right now, I pray pretty much every day, and I encourage you to do the same. The key thing in drawing close to Father is that it takes time, it takes commitment, it takes dedication and it takes energy. It's not easy to really get to know Him. It's not easy to really get close to Him. It's really not easy to get to be His Friend. However, the rewards in the life to come are absolutely huge.

If you haven't got a fix of what Heaven looks like, you might want to read the visions in the book by Rick Joyner, *'The Final Quest,'* which is available on Amazon. I really encourage you to seek to really know Father. Take time out. Put away your secular pursuits. Frankly, as far as I'm concerned, putting a lot of time into watching sports is a waste of time. The outcome will be the same whether you watch

or not, so what's the point of watching it? Take that time and spend it seeking Father. Get on your knees, pray, fast, read whatever you can find to read and read the Bible. You can read my writings. There are numerous Anointed books at different levels of Anointing and accuracy. Fast to seek truth. Read the article '*Seven Steps of Drawing Closer to the Almighty.*'

Further prayers

A further prayer, "*Father I ask You to help me wear Your full Armour, the Belt of Truth, the surefooted shoes of the Good News of Peace, the Helmet of Salvation, the Breastplate of Righteousness, the Shield of Emunah (Faith), Trust and Belief, the Mantle of Humility. Help me to wield your Commandments as a Sharp Two-Edged Sword dividing between Truth and Error, and help me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing.*" This is derived from Ephesians 6:11 to 17. Each of those pieces of Armour refers to an important Spiritual discipline or principle, which you need to take on board and apply. So you need to seek truth. You need to become conscious of the good news. You need to become aware of salvation and the fact that there is salvation, the fact that there is deliverance.

You need to seek to live a righteous life, you need to deal with the sin in your life and live above sin. You need to walk in faith, in Emunah. You need to trust the Almighty, you need to come to a place where every aspect of your life is focused on doing His will and trusting Him to provide for you, to guide you, to lead you, and so on, and so forth. It's vital to do all this with humility, and humility is not something that you can just take on yourself. Humility is something that is a consequence, it's an outworking of fighting pride in your life, fighting self consciousness, self-awareness, self-aggrandisement, every manifestation of pride. Get pride out of your life and you will become humble.

You can pray, "*Father, I ask You to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly.*" You can pray, "*Father, I ask You to deal with me severely any time I let pride enter my life.*" The key thing with the Commandments is to divide between truth and error. Pray in the Spirit at all times. You can teach your Spirit to pray 24/7, 365. It takes time and effort, you need to keep asking Father to help you.

The Essence of Yahooshua

So, let's recap and look at the Essence of Yahooshua. Yahooshua lived a life without sin to make it possible for us to do the same. He ascended to the highest throne that there is in Heaven. By living without sin, He became the most powerful Created Being, which is why many people who see Him or meet Him are confused into believing He is the Creator, when He's not. He was not the most powerful being when He came to Earth. He became the most powerful Being because He lived a life without sin. That's really important folks. All the power and the glory of being a believer in Heaven comes as a result of obedience and a result of conquering sin, and doing mighty works for the Almighty.

Prayer in the name of Yahooshua is powerful and effective, if you know what you're doing. It's vital to understand who Yahooshua is and who He is not in order to get to a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and become His Friend. You can't become a Friend of the Almighty if you're calling Yahooshua Jesus, calling the Almighty God and saying Jesus is God. You've got to get rid of those sins, you've got to clean up your act. You cannot worship Jesus and be a Friend of the Almighty.

Four Key Documents

Four key documents on the website - if you go to the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, top left-hand corner there's a menu item called the Home, hover your mouse over that and you will see a list of documents. First one is '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.*' That discusses much of what's discussed in these programmes. It lists out the headlines. The second, '*Seven Components or Seven Steps in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator.*' I have touched on that and strongly recommend that. It was written at a time when I was strongly anointed in 2014 and it's a really useful reference in terms of all the things that you can do to clean up your act and get close to the Almighty.

The third document, '*The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing.*' How can you be friends with somebody if you don't understand His name and you don't know His name? This document traces all the occurrences of the name Yah throughout the Bible in terms of all the different names, so Yahooshua is just one of many Hebrew names that relates to Yah. And if you think that Yah's name is actually Yahweh or Yahooeh, that's a lot better than believing He is the Lord or God, that actually Yahweh or Yahooeh means "*Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*". His true name is Yah. And if you're Afrikaans or German and you're inclined to say 'yah' for 'yes' please be aware that you're breaking the Third Commandment.

Where will you Spend Eternity? What's required in order to qualify to sit on a high Throne for Eternity? A detailed discussion of that topic as I said, is on the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home tab.

The books of teachings and the mailing list are available. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org

Visit the website, and click on the Yahooshua tabs for much more information about Yahooshua.

Close

So, in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next week. Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to join the mailing list. As I said earlier, I am compiling a collection of my writings of 7 volumes, 13 books of about 600 pages each. Email me if you would like to obtain either one or the full set, at the moment electronically. I hope to have them in physical printed form by about February-March next year.

The first volume contains what I regard as my most important writings including those that I've just listed. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore How to Become a Friend of the Creator.

In closing, I really, really encourage you, no matter where you are in your relationship with Father right now, pull out all the stops, clean up your life, commit yourself to Him, pray the prayers you need to pray, go on the fast you need to go on, and do everything you possibly can to draw close to Him. He desires Friends. He desires you to be His Friend. Now is the opportunity for you to change your life, change your direction, and start seeking Friendship. Good day.

James Robertson
2 November 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2019.01.02 The Bible is NOT the Word of Yah

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson

11 November 2018

Good day. The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You. The Creator has said, *"Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* Ask yourself that. What makes you think that you're going to go to heaven if you don't believe the Almighty exists? He has also said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do not have a deep personal relationship with me and have not proven to me that they can be trusted?"* Again, if you're a believer and you're just playing games with the Almighty and maybe you go to church and do a few bits and pieces but you're really not living for Him. Ask yourself why you should qualify to sit on a throne or even close to the thrones. My message to you tonight is that it is entirely possible no matter where you are right now, whether you're a believer or an unbeliever, whether you're a heavily committed believer or a lightly committed believer, even if you are right now serving Satan, the Almighty Creator desires a deep personal relationship with you and I challenge you to seek it.

The Bible is NOT the Word of Yah

Today we're going to look at the question of "the Bible is not the word of Yah or the word of God". There is a lot of confusion. Many believe the Bible is just a book and by the way, they are correct but not entirely correct. Many believe at some level that the Bible is the Living Word of God and I am going to show you tonight that that's not the case. Many also believe that Jesus is the word and therefore somehow Jesus is in the Bible and that really is not so.

Mohammed condemned the Christians and the Jews for worshipping their respective books, the Christians for the Christian Bible and the Jews for the Jewish Bible, which is the Old Testament of the Christian Bible, and it's interesting to note that the Quran is more inspired than the Bible, and an equally valid resource. But then again, don't worship the Quran either. Both of these or the three different books that I've mentioned, the Jewish Bible, Old Testament, the Christian Bible which is the Old Testament and the New Testament and the Quran, have been written at some level by people who were inspired and at some level, by people who were not inspired. They're all useful resources for getting to know about the Almighty and they're all useful resources at some level in helping you to get close to the Almighty. But none of them goes far enough in terms of what we are talking about here.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? My name is Dr. James Robertson. I am a Civil Engineer by training. I've been a management consultant for 25 years and I'm the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies in the United Kingdom today. I've spent the last 25 years seeking to actively draw close to the Almighty from a point in early 1993, when He spoke to me audibly when my life was a mess. At that point, I realised that I had taken the wrong turning and was going in the wrong direction and decided to actively seek to draw close to Him and not repeat the mistakes of the past. In that process, I've come to know Him intimately. I've come to hear Him call me Friend.

I have written over 1000 articles about Him and His ways, the world we live in, practical advice with regard to marriage and all sorts of different aspects of life, and I believe I am in a position to help you see how you can draw close to the Almighty and that is the purpose of this radio program.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? That's the part-time ministry that I operate in addition to my business commitments. That's the vehicle through which this radio show is organised, it's the vehicle through which I publish my articles, run my website and generally do the work that I believe that Father has called me to do.

What is this programme, "the Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You?" Well, it says it all. This programme is about helping you and anybody out there to see that it is possible for them to have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator. For more information, I refer you to my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information. You can also email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

A few questions from last week's programme:

1. *"Is anything lost in translation?"* As you would have seen from the last few programmes, yes, a huge amount is lost in translation. We have almost universal confusion about the truths of the Almighty about what is real about the Almighty, about what's going on in the world today viewed from the Almighty's perspective and a substantial amount of that relates to errors of translation and we will touch on a few of those later in this programme.
2. *"How long does it take to get you act together?"* Well, I started to have dramatic spiritual experiences about nine months after I really committed to serving the Almighty. I spent a lot of time in those nine months going to church, reading the Bible, praying, worshipping. I listened to teaching tapes whenever I was in my car or worship songs. I threw myself into it. I prayed an hour in the morning and an hour in the evening on my knees. I read the Bible an hour in the morning and an hour in the evening and I really put in a huge amount of effort. And I started, as I said, at the end of nine months Father put His hand on me and I worked with a powerful anointing. So you can get your act together quite quickly.
3. *"How do we gain the trust that I spoke of?"* Well, you've got to demonstrate ... in order to be trusted, you've got to prove yourself worthy of trust. So you need to be consistent, you need to be honest, you need to deal with the Almighty in the way that you would deal with somebody that you really respect and treat well.
4. *"How would someone lose pride?"* That's an interesting one. We are for the most part, intensely proud beings. We tend to fall into pride, certainly I did. I eventually got to a point where I started praying, *"Father, judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."* And subsequently, I've got to a point where I pray, *"Father, if I get into pride, please give me a hard slap."* If you're willing to go that route, that will help you get rid of pride. I've been judged for pride several times, taken on personal injuries as a result of my pride. So I try not to go there now.

Returning to Yahooshua for a moment – he commanded us to worship Yah alone

In the previous programme, we talked about Yahooshua not being the Creator, not being Yah, so let's just look at one further point to that. Yahooshua commanded us to worship the Almighty alone in Matthew 22:37 quoting Deuteronomy 6:5, Yahooshua, Jesus said unto Him, *"Thou shalt love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing your Mighty One, that's the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy*

soul, and with all thy mind." How then can Yahooshua be the Almighty? How then can men worship Yahooshua and not fear judgement?

In Deuteronomy 6:4 we read, *"Hear, O Israel: Yah the Eternally Self-Existing our Mighty One is one Yah the Eternally Self Existing."* In Exodus 20:2 and 3 we read, *"I am Yah the Eternally Self-Existing thy Mighty One. Thou shalt have no other Mighty Ones before me."* It's very clear folks, don't worship Jesus. Once you've looked at those verses you have to ask why the Almighty should show mercy to people who do worship Jesus. So let's go back to our topic for tonight, *'the Bible is not the word of Yah.'* Many years ago when I'd finally come to a place where I really understood this point, the Almighty said to me, *"Why base one's faith on a collection of document fragments that are 2000 years old and older when you can have a deep personal relationship with me?"*

He also said *"Bible study is obsession with history without understanding the present and the future."* And He also said to me *"Bible-based belief is minimalist belief."* Those are pretty tough sayings and if you are somebody who is a Bible believer and believes that the Bible is the Word of God, the living Word of God, that Yahooshua Jesus is the word, that's a bit of a setback. At one stage I believed what you believe and eventually I came to realise that I was mistaken. My purpose tonight is to help you to understand that perhaps you are mistaken.

In doing that, it's really important to get a fix on the reality which is the cornerstone of this programme. The Almighty Creator wants to have a deep personal relationship with you. You can't do that if you are obsessed with a book. It doesn't matter which book it is, whether it's the Bible, whether it's the Torah, whether it's the Quran. If you're obsessed with a book and worshipping the book, you cannot have a close relationship with Father. The one gets in the way of the other. Let me give you a bit of context. In 1993 after the Almighty spoke to me dramatically, audibly, as clearly as you can hear me now, and called me back to serving Him, I joined a Bible-based charismatic Christian church and I was very impressed by the teachings from the Bible, and so I bought a New King James Bible and I held it up to the Almighty and said *"Father, these people say this is your Word. I do not understand it but I choose to believe this and I ask you to answer all my questions."*

So I made a really heavy commitment to believing that the Bible was the word of Yah or the word of God as I understood it in those days. In the next eight years, I read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation about 20 times, I read the New Testament about a further 15 times, both of them in numerous translations and versions. I filled 1,400 page notebooks with questions, answers and interpretation. At all times I read the Bible as Yah's book and turned to Him for guidance, not to men, and that's absolutely the key. If you read the Bible with your intellect and not with your spirit, you will get very little out of it, and you will get a whole lot of head knowledge which is very dangerous.

Returning to my story, in 2001, having prayed and fasted to be led into all truth, Yah showed me that the Bible was not His world and was not inspired. It took me another eight years to fully grasp and internalise this and it was only in 2014 that I fully came to grips with letting go the belief that the Bible was the Word of Yah or the Word of God as I understood originally.

Bible Statistics

The Greek word *Biblios* as in *'bibliography'* list of books, simply means *'book.'* The word *'Bible'* is a translation of the Greek *'Biblios'* which simply means *'the Book.'* People attach all sorts of significance to this book and this is what I want to share with you. We have the Protestant Bible which has 66 books, the Roman Catholic Bible which has 73 books, the Eastern Orthodox Bible has 78 books, so the

supposed authorities cannot agree on the so-called "Canon of Scripture". Wikipedia states that there are over 450 different English translations of the Bible, reflecting major discrepancies in interpretation and a massive obsession with the Bible. To counter that, one report suggests that there are about 1,250 discrepancies between different source manuscripts relating to the same passages. In other words, that there are 1,250 places in the Bible where the source documents, where there are multiple instances of the same source documents, and they don't agree.

For example, Matthew 28:19, "*In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,*" this only occurs in one source manuscript and no other and it is the only instance of this construct on which an entire doctrine is built. So if you're a fairly committed Christian, you've almost certainly grown up with the belief in the Trinity: The father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. It's a fundamental underpinning of many, many Christians' belief. It's actually false. The Holy Spirit is simply the Set-Apart Spirit of the Father that is given to believers and the son is Yahooshua. There is no Trinity. The whole construct, the whole concept of the Trinity comes from one verse in the Bible based on one source manuscript, which is not present in other manuscripts that could have been used.

It is estimated that there are an excess of 5 billion Bibles printed to date. They definitively evidence that Satan is well pleased with the Bible to distract people from Yah. Nothing happens in great quantity on the Earth unless it's acceptable to Satan and we will talk about that perhaps in another programme.

Yah hates the Bible because men worship it

So it turns out, and this is probably going to be a great shock to you if you're a Bible believer, Yah actually hates the Bible because men worship it. He created men to be His Friends, not to be friends with a book. He doesn't want you in Bible study, in Bible school, in a Bible-based church. He wants you in a relationship with Him. Instead of going to Bible study either meet with a group of people who are intimately involved with Father and the Bible is not the core place to go in order to do that unless you're going to study what it means to be an anointed one, and how you can learn from the conduct of anointed ones.

Father blocked me from going to Bible school and it was only many years later that I understood why. Bible-based churches are good if they are spirit-led and they are operating by the spirit, but it's just not acceptable today to make a thing of basing everything on the Bible. The Bible is a very limited resource. Ultimately you do not need a book to be friends with Yah. You may use a book to help you get there but you need a relationship with Him and the book is eventually going to get in the way. So you're going to have to put the book away. I have read virtually nothing since about 2001 when I started writing in earnest and since then I have written about 1000 articles. I've learnt to turn to Father for revelation, for teaching, for answers to questions and I document accordingly. It is entirely possible for you to get to that level of relationship. This programme and my writings are geared to helping you get there, but if you really go for it, you will get to a point where you'll no longer need any books. You will go directly to the source.

A Compilation of Fragments

It's important to understand that both the Old Testament and the New Testaments are compilations of fragments of documents. In the case of the Old Testament fragments that survived the Babylonian Exile or which were written down from memory and all were manually copied with transcription errors under adverse conditions, the New Testament is based on fragments that survived persecution of the believers by the Jews, the Romans, and the Greeks. Again, all manually copied with transcription

errors, sometimes written down from memory, sometimes with embellishments and elaborations written by the scribes. Really in both cases, not very reliable sources.

It's also important to recognise it's not necessary to be anointed or even to know Yah in order to have written most of the Bible. Most of it is simply historical narrative about anointed ones. You can write about, for example, David and Goliath from the point of view of a believer, an anointed believer who will understand the significance of David's faith stand or you can write it from the point of view of somebody who is not a believer and you'll probably write pretty much the same account. Most of the Bible is not written by anointed ones and it's really important to understand that.

The Result of a Contest with Satan that Yah Lost

It's also important to understand that the Bible is the result of a contest with Satan that Yah ultimately lost. Satan did everything possible to destroy all record of the interactions of Yah with men and he almost succeeded. He almost succeeded at the time of the Babylonian Exile. He almost succeeded in the 300 years after the death of Yahooshua when the believers were persecuted by the Jews, they were persecuted by the Greeks, they were persecuted by the Romans, and many of them were destroyed and many of their manuscripts, etc., were destroyed, so that in 300 AD when the Bible was compiled, there really wasn't a lot of manuscript available. So Satan nearly won that battle. Yah fought hard to preserve the fragments that survived and to have the writings assembled that constitute the modern Bible. He did this with people with limited anointing and with some level of miracles and signs and wonders such that people attached dramatic spiritual significance to the Bible.

Having apparently lost this battle, Satan then turned it around by getting people to worship the Bible instead of Yah. So instead of getting people to destroy the Bible when he realised he had lost that battle, he got them to worship the Bible instead. *"Bible is the word of God. Look at all the miracles that were performed in order to preserve it. God is in the Bible."* The end result has been that Satan has turned people to worshipping the Bible instead of seeking relationship with the Almighty. So that said, the Bible has to some extent served to useful purpose. It certainly has helped me, but that was influenced by the mental stance that I took of constantly turning to Father for answers to my questions.

If the Bible is the Word of God and without error how come?

So, if the Bible is the Word of God and without error, let's consider two verses:

1. Chronicles 21:1: "And Satan stood up against Israel and provoked David to number Israel." This is when David was King.
2. Samuel 24:1: "Again the anger of Yah the Eternally Self Existing was kindled against Israel and he incited David against them, saying go number Israel and Judah."

So the one verse says that Satan told David to number Israel and Judah, and the other verse says that the Almighty told David to number Israel and Judah. They can't both be correct. Either Yah told him to number them or Satan told him to number them.

Another example:

1. Matthew 27:5, *"And he (Judas) cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself."*
2. In Acts 1:18, *"Now this man (Judas) purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out."*

So either he threw the money in the temple and hanged himself or he used the money to buy a field and fell headlong and died there. He cannot have done both. So again, we have two verses of the Bible which directly contradict each other, one of which has to be incorrect.

Names containing Yah are lost in virtually all translations

There are numerous other contradictions and inconsistencies and there are whole websites devoted to this type of topic which make nonsense of claims that the Bible is 100% inspired. And yet you will find Bible believers, specifically Bible believing Christians who will go to the most ridiculous lengths to justify why these idiosyncrasies, why these inconsistencies are not inconsistent at all but can be fully understood and explained and in the process they make the Almighty seem foolish and they turn people away and Satan laughs at their foolishness.

In a previous programme, I've talked at some length about the names of Hebrew Israelite people that contained Yah, and there are probably about 100 names in the Old Testament or in the Hebrew period that's covered by the so-called Old Testament and the New Testament as well, although they're lost because of the Greek, with their names which contained the name of Yah, Y-A-H. So we have Yahoshua which means Yah is Salvation. We have Yahuwdah, which is Yah is Praised, Yahowchanan, Yah has Graced, and so forth.

You cannot fully understand the relationship between Yah and His people in history without knowing His true name. Yah is totally lost in just about every translation of the Bible, every English translation, and just about every translation in other languages that is based on the English translations, and those errors are perpetuated in many other languages where they've been influenced by the English terms. There are very few Bibles available that have the true names and particularly that have revelation of these names, including Yah. A lot of the Bibles that do go into the name of Yah use Yahweh, one or two use Yahooeh, but Yahweh means Yah the Eternally Self Existing. His true name, His fundamental essential name is Yah.

The Canon of Scripture

Some people make a lot of the so-called Canon of Scripture and a theory there is that the Bible is inspired, it's so-called Scripture, it's all 100% reliable, it's all 100% accurate, you can use it as a cornerstone of your life, and the Canon of Scripture is closed. No further Scripture, no further inspired writing will be written and there are people who will say to you that it doesn't matter what was given to a prophet today it does not carry the same weight as the Canon of Scripture. And frankly, that is absolutely crazy. Who says that the Almighty cannot speak through a prophet today with just as much accuracy, with just as much relevance, with just as much importance as He did 2, 3, 4, 5, 6,000 years ago?

Key point to note, Father says that less than 2% of the Bible is inspired. So the Bible is certainly not the living Word of God or anything that approximates this. Secondly, there is not even agreement on the books that make up the Bible. Thirdly, there are innumerable discrepancies between source documents, let alone between translations and interpretations. It is clear therefore there is clearly no such thing as the Canon of Scripture. There is no definitive body of knowledge that defines the way that we should act that defines the way that we should interact with the Almighty and there is absolutely nothing which talks about becoming a Friend of the Almighty.

We read that Abram was a Friend of the Almighty, we read that Moses was a Friend of the Almighty, but we don't get any guidance as to how to get there, and that's what this programme is about it is to

give you guidance as to how you might become a Friend of the Almighty. At least one major prophet in recent times has fallen by the wayside because he failed to realise that his message was more important than the Bible and therefore he treated his message casually, took time before he wrote it down, and didn't really go to too much trouble to make sure his message was accurately recorded.

Almost Universal Errors

Going across all the multiple English translations and many of the translations based on English translations and the other languages that have been formed from the English translations, we encountered almost universal errors. It's absent only in a very few Bible versions. So we find, as we've seen in previous programmes, "The LORD" is used in English instead of Yah the Eternally Self Existing or the very least Yahooeh or Yahweh. "Christ", which is a translation of words which means anointed with the Spirit of Yah, an anointed one or the anointing of the Spirit of Yah is used instead, so Christ is used instead, again, giving rise to massive confusion. We see "God" instead of the Almighty or Mighty One. We see Jesus and Joshua instead of Yahooshua, which means Yah is Salvation, the numerous names containing Yah that have been incorrectly translated. So Matthew, etc., which is MattihaYahu, John which is Yahowchanan and so forth.

We see the same names translated differently in the Old and New Testaments. So Mary in the New Testament is Miriam in the Old Testament, Jesus in the New Testament is Joshua in the Old Testament, innumerable translation errors geared to making it seem that the New Testament is different to the Old Testament, and that Yahooshua {Jesus} changed all sorts of things. All of these errors massively devalue the majority of Bible versions and they lead to huge error and huge deception amongst Bible believers and people who would just consult the Bible casually.

The Fallacy of Old and New Testaments

I want to say that there is a fallacy with regard to the so-called Old and New Testaments. Firstly, there is one continuous story of the relationship between Yah and men from creation to the present day. The language should be harmonized. The Old and New Testament, as we've seen a minute ago, is just not the way to do it. Secondly, it's not a testament, it's a covenant, a legal agreement before Yah sealed with blood -- in the case of the new covenant, the blood of Yahooshua. Thirdly, the wrong use of the Lord, Christ; Messiah, God; Joshua, Jesus promotes a completely wrong interpretation of the reality of Yahooshua, the anointed of Yah and so many other things.

The Bible in the form that it is widely presented, widely translated, is full of error at just about every level you can look at it. It is not a reliable source. It's going to lead you into trouble if you place more than casual reliance on it. By all means read it as a useful history book about the interactions of Yah with men, but that's it. It's a useful history book. There are a few inspired passages that you should tap into and there are many bits of modern writing that will help you with that, but do not get sucked into obsession with the Bible.

The Bible was Written in Hebrew and Aramaic

Important to realise that the texts on which the Bible is based were written in Hebrew and Aramaic. So virtually all of the Bible was written in Hebrew or Aramaic; the Old Testament in Hebrew; the New Testament in Aramaic. Almost none was written in Greek. Much of the New Testament was translated into Greek and the Hebrew and Aramaic texts were eventually destroyed because of persecution by the Jews on the one hand, seeking to destroy the people who came to be known as Christians, the followers of Yahooshua, the Romans and the Greeks on the other hand, seeking to destroy them

because they were speaking against the idolatry of those people. Either way you look at it, it was not easy being a true believer and what they wrote down was therefore often destroyed. So there was not much preserved when in 600 AD the Bible was compiled and interestingly, the most widely used manuscripts on which much of the New Testament is based were found in the trash can of a monastery.

Overall, drawing conclusions from the Greek in studying the Bible based on Greek is diversionary and leads to considerable error. So you get Jesus in English based on Iesous in the Greek which means Blessed of Zeus and has absolutely no correlation was Yahooshua. The real meaning of Yahooshua, the real meaning of His name and that's a man who is commonly called Jesus, the real meaning of Yahooshua is totally lost in the English translations based on the Greek. So there's a lot of inaccuracy in the Greek translations and that inaccuracy has been massively magnified in the English translations.

The newest parts of the Bible are about 2,000 years old and it is in most respects irrelevant to modern life

Important to recognise that the newest parts of the Bible are about 2000 years old and it is in most respects irrelevant to modern life. Failing to realise that the New Testament is nearly 2000 years old and that the so-called prophecies are outdated and related to countries and powers thousands of years ago, leads to highly erroneous interpretations of modern events and huge amounts of time, money, and effort expended on activities and writing that are utter nonsense. Hardly a day goes by that I don't get an email with some frankly weird argument about what's going on in the world today, based on some interpretation, particularly of the Book of Revelation.

Folks, the Book of Revelation was written nearly 2000 years ago. The events that it spoke about have either come to pass or some of those are still to pass, but they are very macro events. So building modern doctrine from the Bible which is a massively incomplete reference with regard to the matters of the Almighty locks people in an irrelevant time warp. If you do not read the Bible on the basis of how you can be of comparable effectiveness to the most anointed characters in the Bible, I have to say to you, you've totally missed the point.

It's important in considering prophecy to understand that prophecy is not foretelling. It's a recording of instructions to the prophets. So where Revelation, chapter 20 speaks of Satan being cast into the pit, it's not telling in advance what's going to happen. It's an instruction to a prophet at the right time to pray the right prayers and do the right things in order for Satan to be sent to the pit. These so-called prophecies are statements of intent on the part of the Almighty. The fact that so many of them have been fulfilled is an indication of the number of anointed prophets through the years, who have been obedient and prayed these things into existence.

Yah Wants Relationship

Yah wants relationship. I cannot stress it enough. Yah created mankind to be His Friends, to do things together, to share with Him, to learn with Him, to talk to Him in conversation. The Bible almost totally obstructs this. Read the Bible to learn about Yah, to trigger questions that get you on your knees, to ask questions, talk to Him asking for answers. Folks, the best way to hear the Almighty is to get on your knees before Him, humble yourself before Him, or even get on your face on a hard floor, not on a bunch of cushions and really humble yourself and say, "Father, I want to hear you. Help me to hear you." Eventually you may come to a point where you can hear Him while you're walking around and

while you're doing things, but it takes time and practice and dedication and effort and fasting and prayer and worship over a length of time to get to that place.

See how others have related with Yah and aspired to relate to Him in a comparable fashion that is unique to your relationship with Him. If you read about an anointed person, be it a modern person or a person in the Bible, take it to Father and say *"Father, I desire to know you the way this man or this woman knows you."* I did that in the end of 1993, beginning of '94 and Father answered by putting His hand on me and imparting a strong anointing to me. Seek to be a Friend of the Almighty. That's what it's all about.

Commandments and Principles are Accurate

That said, the commandments and principles in the Bible are accurate. So the fundamental 10 Commandments and various principles in the Bible are accurate. They constitute a very small fraction of the total book. So by all means do read the Bible and extract these pieces. Beyond that, the rest is just useful historical context. Those items that are inspired or directly report inspired words and deeds are the essence of what you should take from the Bible and then move on. There are passages that are very anointed. There are passages that contain very important principles. Ask Father to show you which they are as you read, and if you're led by the spirit those will be quickened to your attention when you read them.

But be real. The bulk of the Bible is just dry historical account of things that happened. They don't have to be the word of God, they don't have to be inspired, they are simply historical account, no more and no less. The fact that they are reasonably accurate doesn't say a hang of a lot, they were just written down accurately by people and they were preserved reasonably accurately. The errors in the finer details don't really matter there. They only become an issue when you say that the Bible is the living Word of God and without error, which frankly I hope by the time you've got thus far in this programme, you're beginning to understand is really a bit silly.

Grace Withdrawn for Worship of the Bible - 3 May 2003

An important principle, and I touched on this a moment ago from a different angle, the grace relating to the mistaken worship of the Bible, calling the Bible the Living Word of God, the Word of God and so forth, that grace was withdrawn no later than 3rd of May 2003, when Satan was cast into the pit for 1000 years. Revelation 20 says, *"And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven having the key to the abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time."*

I was the prophet who prayed that into existence. I spent something like three years fasting and praying during which I came to understand that somebody without sin had to pray for this to happen, and in order to get to that place, I had to get rid of all sorts of wrong beliefs, all sorts of false doctrines, start using the correct names, observing the correct Sabbath so on and so forth. And I couldn't tell anybody what I was doing or why I was doing it, not even my wife.

Obliquely, I told people that there had to be such a person but I did not tell them that I was preparing to be that person. Eventually I was worshipping one day and the Spirit of the Almighty came on me. I called the Court of Heaven to order. I commanded Gabriel and Michael to seize Satan, bring him before the court. I read out the charges and asked for a sentence of 1000 years in the Pit or the Abyss. The

sentence was granted and I commanded Michael and Gabriel to cast Satan into the pit for a thousand years and so he is down there right now and he will be released in about 985 years' time.

So the Bible was necessary for me to know that that had to be prayed. But if I had not prayed, if I had not done the work to be clear of sin, it wouldn't have happened. Another thing that had to happen was that all the grace that had been extended up to that point for errors such as worshipping of the Bible had to be withdrawn and we now operate under a completely new dispensation where there is no grace for error.

The Bible – Summing Up

So to sum up about the Bible, read the Bible as a useful reference book about the history of Yah's interactions with mankind and to understand certain important principles. Read from end to end and read a few different translations and put it away. There are a few passages that are inspired and there are a further few passages that are accurate records of inspired words and deeds. These are particularly valuable, albeit that they're lifted out in numerous studies of the Bible and other books, so it's not that necessary to read the Bible to find them. There are many other modern inspired books that will help to some extent, and cover far more material and far more ground. Turn to the Almighty to interpret the Bible and answer your questions, not men and certainly not the church or Bible school. If you get an anointed preacher, well and good, but you need to get close to Father.

The question is, do you get closer to Father spending an hour in church or do you get closer to Father fasting and praying and spending an hour on your knees before Father in your private space at home. Read about the anointed ones in the Bible on the basis that you aspire to be highly anointed and do those works that come your way in your life. Never worship any book or any person, no matter how powerfully anointed they are. So don't worship the Bible, don't worship the Torah, don't worship the Quran, don't worship any other book that you have a good experience with.

Bible Versions Worth Reading – on Amazon

Some Bible versions that are worth reading, the ones that I would take if I had to limit myself, I have got a collection of probably at least 20 different translations. "The Scriptures" by the Institute of Scripture Research my first choice, but it's heavy going the first time you read it, it has Hebrew names. You'll find it on Amazon, you'll find all of these books on Amazon.

The Amplified Bible by Zondervan, it's an inspired translation with amplification that makes the richer underlying languages more visible. Probably the best translation if you're only going to read the Bible once or reading for the first time -- I strongly recommend it.

The Living Torah by Aryeh Kaplan, Jewish translation of the Old Testament, and associated volumes. It's good if you want to go deeper in terms of the Hebrew roots of the faith, better interpretation in terms of the commentary, etc., in that particular Bible.

And then the King James Bible, not particularly accurate, not particularly fantastic, but it is a useful early translation in that it is less prone to the doctrinal errors in translation that corrupt many later translations. And please note, there are numerous translations that are toxically dangerous spiritually.

There are translations that are interpretations where arrogant men, arrogant women have put their own spin on things and completely corrupted the message. Some of those people have died, they have been judged by the Almighty for their sin but please do be careful in terms of which versions of the

Bible you get your hands on and more importantly, which versions of the Bible you read. I strongly recommend the the four that I've just mentioned.

Four Key Documents

I want to reference four key documents:

1. The first one is called '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.*' It's about a 16-page document. It's available on my website. I will give you the details in a moment.
2. Then, '*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty or to the Creator.*' A 70-page document with prayers, rituals, all sorts of things that you can do to clean up your life and get close to the Almighty. If you're serious about getting close to the Almighty, I strongly recommend that document.
3. '*The Creator's name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing,*' a detailed document on the names. It's really important if you really want to understand the significance of the Father's name and how it permeates history.
4. '*Where will YOU spend Eternity*', what's required in order to qualify to sit on a high throne for eternity, really important that you read this if you're serious about getting close to Father and want to understand what's needed.

All of this is available on the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org behind the Home menu tab in the top left-hand corner of the screen. There are books of teachings and there is an ongoing mailing list and these are available from me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org Visit the website and click on the Bible tabs for much more information about the Bible.

Close

So to close, I would like to thank you for listening. I hope you found this programme interesting. I hope it has challenged you. Maybe the first time that you thought that you could possibly become a Friend of the Almighty, it's perhaps the first time that you've thought that you can have a deep personal relationship with Him and so I hope you found it valuable. Please feel free to contact me, you've got my email address, James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org Please email me any time that you want to know more about this.

Visit the website, there are books, etc., you can download there. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next week. I really appreciate your questions, it helps me to understand what you've understood and what perhaps you haven't understood. So please feel free to ask questions, please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org in order to join the mailing list.

I publish regular articles on a diversity of topics, the historical articles most of them are on the website. I'm currently compiling a collection of my writings going back to 1998. It will ultimately be 7 volumes comprising 13 books, each of about 600 pages, so something like 5,000 pages of writing. A huge amount of material, some of it very valuable, some of it not so valuable that you can draw on to learn about drawing close to the Almighty. The first volume contains the most important writings including those I've just listed. Please email me if you would like a copy. We will be publishing them shortly, and I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend

of the Almighty. That's all I have to share with you today and I hope that you enjoy the rest of your day and I hope to connect with you next week. Thank you.

James Robertson
11 November 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2019.01.03 Yah's High Sabbaths for 2019

Pesach {Passover} – Saturday 20th April 2019

The day on which the Angel of Death passed over Egypt slaying the first born so that the children of Israel could leave Egypt

Shavuot {Pentecost} -- Sunday 16th June 2019

The day on which the Almighty came down on the Mountain at Sinai and gave the 10 Commandments. Also the day on which the Set-Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah was given to the followers of Yahooshua in the Upper Room.

Yom Teruah {Day of Trumpets} – Monday 30th September 2019

Yom Kippur {Day of Atonement} – Tuesday 8th of October at sunset to sunrise Wednesday 9th October

First day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- Monday 14th October 2019

Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles – Monday 21st October 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.02.01 Overcoming Sin

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson -- Radio www.w4cy.com every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day! The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said, "*Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?*"

There is a lot of misunderstanding and wrong thinking about that. People don't seem to really believe, but they seem to expect they are going to spend Eternity in Heaven, particularly when they are praying after somebody has died. You need to be clear, that unless you have come to a Deep Personal understanding of the reality of the Creator in this life, you will not be spending Eternity in Heaven or at the most, you will be spending it in a very uncomfortable part of Heaven. If you are a believer, the Almighty has said, "*Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a deep personal relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?*" So, I say to you as a believer, what are you doing to prove to

the Almighty that you can be trusted? What are you doing to have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him? And this show will help you to get there.

Overcoming Sin – you cannot be a Friend without this

Tonight's topic is '*overcoming sin*' and you certainly can't be a Friend of the Creator until you have overcome sin. Let's talk a little bit about the agenda for tonight's programme. We are going to talk about the reward for overcoming and possibly earning a Throne in Heaven, near Yahooshua, the One you may know as Jesus. We will talk a bit about the Ranks and the Kingdom of Heaven and ask where you are going. We will talk about the greatest miracle in the life of Yahooshua, the one commonly called Jesus, whose life was without a single sin. We will then look at the Commandments so that we know what sin is, and we will talk about seeking truth and not error. There is a large tendency for people to look for the faults in other people rather than to look for the truth that they have, that the other person lacks. And we will talk about judgement in this life, and how judgement in this life works.

Introduction

So, by a way of introduction, who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a PhD in Civil Engineering. I trained as an Engineer, practiced as an Engineer for a number of years, spent 25 years as a management consultant in IT, and for the last few years I have been the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies of a global headcount of about 120 people. Twenty-five years ago, I had an experience with the Almighty who spoke to me audibly and as clearly as you can hear me now, and from outside me in a way, that turned my life around. At that moment, I knew without a shadow of a doubt that He was real and I also knew instinctively that my life was a huge mess and that I got into that mess by following my own understanding. I was led back to Him through a business associate who was a strong believer and came to realize that it was possible to have a relationship with Him and grow close to Him. So, I spent the next 25 years seeking to do that. I have been at a point for about the last 17 or 18 years where I have been walking fairly closely with Him and hearing Him fairly clearly.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It's a Ministry that I run on a part-time basis, my hobby, if you like, afterhours, evenings, weekends. It's a vehicle whereby I deliver my message through Internet publishing, mailing lists, websites, YouTube site, and now I am busy with physical books. This programme, '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*,' is to make people aware of the fact that it is possible for you, whoever you are, no matter what the colour of your skin, no matter what your race, no matter where you come from, no matter what language you speak, no matter how your life has been up to this moment, it is possible for you to have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator. You can look at my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from last week's program

Some questions from last week's programme. The last programme I spoke about the Bible, so the question was "*Is it just a book of stories that religions used to control people?*" Now, the answer to that is yes and no. No, in the sense that it is really a book of stories or historical accounts of things that actually did happen and people who were real. So even the most extreme stories like Daniel in the Lion's Den, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the Fiery Furnace, Moses parting the Red Sea, things like that, Noah and the Flood, are all absolutely accurately reported in the Bible, and they are true. There is a problem where the English translations of the Bible are not particularly accurate. There are a lot of religious words that have been used that are actually grossly inaccurate with the result that a lot of people misunderstand the Bible. So, when I say yes, it is used by religions to control people, in

the broad sense, religion is a manifestation of Satanic interference in the human realm, the corruption of belief and so the Satanic forces, the Demonic forces have caused the translations to be corrupt. They have caused different groups of people to learn different truths and take on different errors, compete with each other, fight with each other and criticize each other. In that sense, the Bible is the source of great division and misunderstanding because it is not the manual that some people make it out to be.

Next question, *"How is it that Satan seems to be more in control?"* Well, Satan really is in control, or the Satanic and Demonic forces are in control because Adam gave them control. I have discussed this in quite a lot of detail in the second programme of the series.

"Am I a prophet?" Well, the question is are you a Prophet? Yes, I am a Prophet, but Prophet is a meaningless word. I am a Spokesman of the Almighty. I listen to Him and I report what I hear, and I write what I hear.

"Does your family understand what you've studied?" Sadly no. I've had various people in my life who have at some level understood what I was teaching, but no one has got to a point where they fully understand what I'm teaching. I lost my children through a brutal divorce shortly after I started really walking closely with the Almighty. And so they have had very little impact from what I have studied.

The last question is *"Wait, you are not talking about yourself in this?"* Well, no, I'm not talking about myself in this. I do mention my experience from time to time, but fundamentally this is about what you can do in your life based on what I have learnt.

Repeated from last week. Bible Versions Worth Reading – on Amazon

I want to repeat from last week, I had feedback which indicated that I went over the Bible versions too quickly. There are a number of Bible versions that, if you are going to read the Bible, I would recommend that you read. They are all available on Amazon.

There is the King James Bible which is one of the earliest English translations. It's a very useful early translation that is less prone to the doctrinal errors in translation that corrupt many later translations.

The Amplified Bible, published by Zondervan is an inspired translation with Amplification that makes the richer underlying language more visible. It's probably the best translation if you are only going to read the Bible once or reading it for the first time.

Then the Scriptures by the Institute of Scripture Research is the first choice in my book, but it's heavy going the first time you read it because of a number of Hebraic English words, possibly a bit overdone in places. If you find the words and if you don't know the Bible reasonably well, it won't make a lot of sense to you, so probably not the first Bible to read.

Then the Living Torah and its associated volumes of the Jewish Bible by Aryeh Kaplan, the so-called Old Testament. It's good if you want to study deeper and get in more in touch with the Hebrew or Jewish roots of belief in the Almighty.

An end note - there are numerous translations that are toxically dangerous Spiritually, so you need to be quite careful about what you read. To recap, the King James Bible is widely available. The Amplified Bible by Zondervan is available on Amazon. The Scriptures by the Institute of Scripture Research is on Amazon and the Scriptures and the Living Torah by Aryeh Kaplan, also on Amazon. I hope that you will

be impressed to get hold of at least one or two of these and start reading them. I would recommend the Amplified as a starting point.

The Reward for Overcoming – 7 Promises

There is a reward for overcoming and there are seven promises. We read in Revelation 3:21, *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me on My Throne, even as I also overcame, and I set down with My Father on His Throne."* Have you realised that it is possible for you to overcome and sit on a Throne in Heaven for Eternity? It really is. What are you doing to reach this goal? Frankly, I'm guessing probably not really much. You might want to re-examine your priorities in this life. This radio programme and my website are about helping people to achieve the goal of becoming an overcomer. It lies within the reach of all people once they have come to a place of belief. Fundamentally overcoming is about overcoming sin and overcoming the temptations in the wrong things in this life.

Overcoming in Revelation

References to overcoming in the book of Revelation refer to the Tree of Life, which is accounted to the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The Tree of Life is what gives you Eternal Life. So if you overcome, you will be given the Tree of Life. You will not be hurt by the second death. If you do not overcome sin, you will spend time in Hell where you will be tormented. If you overcome, you will not be hurt by the second death, by time in Hell.

You will receive hidden manna, a white stone, and a new name. The white stone speaks of being found free of sin and free of guilt, guilt-less.

You will be given power over the nations, a lot of authority and the Morning Star. In other words, you will have great power and authority in Heaven, which I touched on earlier regarding sitting on a Throne. You will be given a white stone, garments, and your name will be written in the Book of Life. Again, speaking of purity and Eternal Life, you will be esteemed, and you will not be blotted out and cast into the Lake of Fire to be utterly destroyed. You will be a pillar in the Temple of Yah, the Temple of the Almighty. In other words, somebody that He can rely on, and you will sit on a Throne for Eternity and rule, remembering that a Throne is a judgement seat and a position of rulership. Would you like these benefits at the end of your life? I certainly would and I encourage you, wherever you are now, to make up your mind to go for this all out.

Ranks in the Kingdom of Yah – see the Cover to the Program

I have mentioned before in previous programmes, there are ranks in the Kingdom of Yah and the Kingdom of the Almighty. They are set out on the cover to the programme at www.w4cy.com if you look on the website. I am going to give you the demographics as they were given to me on December 25, 2015. The counts are at that date. Mostly the numbers of believers have decreased since then, but I will give you the details now. So, there are some positive ranks. A Friend qualifies for the highest Thrones. At the time that these statistics were recorded there was only one Friend. There are now two, and it's my goal to significantly increase this number by encouraging people, **including you** to seek to become a Friend.

There were about 20 overcomers who qualify to sit on Thrones and we have heard what the requirements are to be an overcomer, although many of the overcomers have still got a lot of sin and error and have not fully overcome

Then Good and Faithful Servants of the order, of 5000 people who are really close to Father but still have a way to go and then finally, wise Stewards, there are about 200,000 of those.

These are the positive ranks, the ranks of people who are going to be welcomed into Heaven by the Almighty. Then there are some negative ranks. There are the adulterous Wives. There are about 500,000 of them, mainly charismatic Christians who are filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, but are worshipping other gods, specifically worshipping Jesus and worshipping the book, or the Bible.

The foolish virgins of the order of about 2 million, many in traditional religious establishments in Christianity, Islam, and Judaism. They have not been filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. Some of them believe that that is the Old Testament or it's passed away and not available, so they don't pray the prayers and they don't get filled with the Spirit.

Then the outer darkness, by far the majority of people who are going to Heaven, are about 20 million in this generation, many who went to Church a few times and sort of believed. They paid no attention to their Creator in this life, so He will disregard them for Eternity. The outer darkness is very black, cold, lonely and very unpleasant. You really don't want to end up there. In fact, you don't want to be amongst any of the negative ranks. You want to make it to the positive ranks.

Then, the unbelievers who are not part of the Kingdom, they are believing unbelievers. There are about 100 million of those. Most of the formal religious groupings most of them are not true believers. They believe at some level or they believe in the Bible or whatever, but they have never reached a point of deep belief that the Almighty exists, such that they have crossed over from darkness into light.

Then, there are about another 22.7 million serving Satan actively, their ranks comparable to those above for the Kingdom. The high ranks were taken by the Demonic masterminds before the flood and they rule on behalf of Satan, and they mastermind all the attacks and everything that is going on in the world today that is evil. If you are a believer who is fairly close to the Almighty, the Demonic masterminds may be taking a personal interest in trying to contain you or destroy you. And then there are outright unbelievers, basically the balance of the world's population, about 7.1 billion people.

There are a lot who believe in Jesus which does not help them. The greatest miracle that Yahooshua performed was that he lived life without a single sin. It's not reported directly and it's one of the weaknesses of the Bible. There is a lot of really important information that is not available in the Bible. Yahooshua specifically said that He is now the most powerful Created Being in the Universe. So many people get irate about the so-called Jews killing Jesus and so forth, and killing their God, and it's really not true – he came to die that way.

Yahooshua's Greatest Miracle - Life Without Sin

If Yahooshua had not died the way He did and He knew that if He had lived without sin, He would achieve the highest rank possible in the Kingdom for Eternity. He therefore became the most powerful created Being in the universe. So, it's important to realise that life without sin is extremely powerful. So Yahooshua's greatest miracle was a life without sin. He was conceived of a pure virgin, so there were no bloodline curses and no Demons. Miriam, His mother, not Mary, was one of very few eligible women at that time. So, time was running out for Yahooshua to come. Yahooshua came about as a creative miracle, a Human Being, He came about as a creative miracle based on human ovum, a miracle less extreme than the creation of Adam. He was without sin in order to have authority on Earth.

He grew up without sin, even debating with the elders in the Temple without sinning. He was challenged by Satan in the wilderness without sinning. He lived as a highly Anointed emissary, Apostle, Spokesman, prophet for 3-1/2 years without sinning. He repeatedly provoked the Priests and others to call for His death and He did that without sinning. He was tortured and died a horrendous and tormented death also without sinning. So, death had no place for Him and He was instantly resurrected and was awarded the highest Throne possible for His achievement of living without sin, and at no time bowing beneath Satan, submitting to Satan, thus he did not allow Satan to have mastery over him through sin and error. You can earn a high Throne by choosing to live the rest of your life without sin and doing all that is required.

To Overcome Sin you must Know what it is

To overcome sin, you must know what sin is. If you do not know what sin is, you cannot overcome it. Very few people today really know the true definition of sin and the major categories set up by it. The teaching of formalised religion in all three major religions is at a material level corrupt. The result is that virtually all believers on Earth today will be found guilty of major sin and when they die, they will spend a considerable amount of time in Hell, a place of correction of unrepented sin. There is going to be a situation when the vast majority of believers come before the judgement seat, expecting to be rewarded and are instead told that they had major sin and that they are going to spend a considerable amount of time in Hell and the Pastor and the Imam and the Rabbi will be subject to a much harsher judgement because they lead people into error when they had access to the books, etc., that would have allowed them to be free of error.

The Ten “Words” (Commandments) give the headline definition of sin

How do we understand sin? Well, the Ten Commandments or the “Ten Words” as they are referred to in Hebrew give the headline, ‘definition of sin’. In the context of the Ten Commandments, it's important to understand that they were spoken audibly to millions by the Almighty at Mount Sinai during the Exodus from Egypt. Nothing is more important. Think about it. Millions of people saw the judgements on Egypt. They trekked through the wilderness, they saw the Red Sea part in front of them, they went through on dry land, they saw the sea close over the Egyptian with the corpses floating in the sea, the debris washing ashore. And then they came to this mountain. The Almighty came down on the mountain and spoke to them and gave them the Ten Words or the Ten Commandments. It's important to realize that the Ten Commandments in Hebrew are Ten Words, so when we find Bible verses refer to the Word of the Almighty or the Word of God, they are actually referring to the Commandments. In Ephesians where it says that the Word is the sword of the Spirit. It is referring to the Ten Commandments.

View all the Commandments like a sharp two-edged sword dividing between truth and error. You need to understand the Commandments, you need to know the Commandments, you need to apply the Commandments in their pure form. The Commandments were written in stone by the Hand of the Almighty, they have never changed. You need to understand that. They are not going to change no matter what you believe or what you do. They were collectively summarized by Yahooshua as *“love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, your Almighty one, with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength”*. If you do that there is no room left to love Yahooshua as done by so many people. And you cannot become a Friend unless you keep all of the Ten Commandments all of the time and repent quickly if you do slip.

The Ten Commandments

The first four of the Ten Commandments really deal with loving the Almighty, loving Yah.

The first Commandment, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is one Mighty One. You shall have no other Mighty One. There are other mighty ones, but you are not to worship them, you are not to put them before Yah, you are not to put them at the same level as Yah and you certainly cannot say that they are Yah. Jesus is not the Almighty. He is not Yah. And if you call Him Yahooshua already, He is also not the Almighty's name. Yahooshua is not Yah. They are two distinct separate Beings. Not Christ. Christ is, as explained in previous programmes, an inaccurate English word which does not reflect Anointing, which is what it refers to in the translation.

It's certainly not an alternative name for Jesus and Christ is not God. Christ is not the Almighty. The Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty on Yahooshua is The Almighty. By the same token, it's not Messiah, it's not Muhammad, it's not Moses. No Human Being is to be put on the same rank as the Almighty. You should not worship anyone except Yah. No idols, not the Bible, so in last week's lesson the Bible is not the living Word of God without error, the same significant error. It's used for reference. It contains a lot of useful historical account. That's where it stops. Not crucifixes, the cross is a Pagan Demonic symbol, and anyway you should not be wearing the crucifixes or crosses, or any symbol, or fish on your car or whatever.

You should not worship your car, you should not worship your spouse. The Third Commandment, "*Do not take the name of Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing in vain.*" That means that since the name of the Almighty is Yah or Yahooh, you should not have a Yahoo.com group email address. If you do, you need to get rid of it. Germans use Jahwohl which is a corruption of Yah, Afrikaners use ja for yes. Those are all blasphemous names. Blasphemy is to take the name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain.

Remember the Sabbath is seventh day and keep it set apart with the seven main Sabbaths. So the seventh day is the last day of the week and up until recently most calendars showed Saturday as clearly being the last day. It has always been Saturday and it's never changed. Seven main high Sabbaths are Passover, Pentecost, Feast of Tabernacles.

Love your neighbour as yourself.

Honour thy Father and thy Mother. It includes do not curse them.

Do not kill, including do not perform abortion, do not use abortive contraceptives, do not support abortion. Abortive contraceptives are a tough one. There are both medication and devices that cause the fertilized egg to abort, which is murder.

Do not commit adultery. Sex with a Woman who has had sex with another Man is adultery, unless she is properly divorced. More than one woman may covenant with the same man. It's important to know that. Men who want to do it can do it, if you don't want to do it, only have sex with one partner.

Do not steal. That includes taking tithes and offerings if the old ministry is not entirely free of sin and there are pretty few that are free of error. This also includes winning business by lying and so forth. I can't stress the tithes and offerings more. There are believers who are in financial difficulty because they are giving a portion of their money to corrupt ministries. Whether they are Christian, whether they are Muslim, whether they are Jewish, if you are giving your money to a corrupt ministry, your finances will be corrupt. And there are virtually no ministries on Earth today that are free of sin.

Do not bare false witness, do not lie, includes false teachings, includes false testimony. Much of what Bible schools teach are wrong and some are outright lies.

Do not covet or lust, much in the way people respond to advertising our society encourages covetousness.

Error – Seek Truth

Let's talk about error. I want to stress the point that you should seek truth. The world is full of error. The Church, the Synagogue, the Mosque – they are full of error. Error results in sin. If you are to overcome, you must also overcome error. You cannot be a Friend of the Almighty if you are not striving to live above error, as well as living free of sin.

There is a fundamental principle. *Seek truth and not error*. Most people, when they meet somebody, they immediately spot something that they don't agree with and the next thing you know they are not talking to them, or they are cutting ties with them. The fact of the matter is, folks, that pretty much everybody on this Planet right now has got a hang of a lot of error, and probably not a lot of truth and a lot of what they think is truth, is in fact error. This is certainly true of most committed believers. The unbelievers probably don't worry so much about most of these things. That is probably less of an issue there. I would recommend that you pray regularly and by that, I mean daily. *"Father lead me into all truth by Your Spirit."*

Pray also *"Father, please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it."* Listen, be observant and sensitive and course correct instantly. It's really important with these prayers to know that this is not a matter of praying them once, and it's going to be effective for the rest of your life. You are fighting a battle against the Forces of Darkness which are constantly coming against you. You need to keep praying. You need to keep talking to the Almighty about this. You need to keep listening, you need to keep correcting, you need to go on fasts.

One document that I will refer to at the end of this presentation, will talk to you about the types of fasts that you should undertake. If you want to get into truth and not error, it's going to take you years. You are going to have to be serious about it, you are going to have to really pray. If you are really serious, pray regularly. *"Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly."* He is merciful. He will not judge you more harshly than you can bear. It may be catastrophic and painful. On two occasions I have ruptured teeth with agonising misery for several days on both occasions. I had a couple of small car accidents and other things go wrong. But it's far better to have those judgements and correct your sin and correct your error than to go through life with them and then find yourself before the judgement seat being rejected as one who is full of sin.

Watch constantly for signs of guidance. Pray *"Father, please lead me by Your Spirit every second of every day. Father, please teach me to be sensitive to the leading of Your Spirit and to be obedient to the leading of Your Spirit."* There is much more that you can pray in the documents I mention at the end of this, giving you a lot of information. There is a lot on the website, a huge amount.

Judgment in THIS life

Looking at judgement in this life, very few believers are aware they will be judged when they die. If they are, they think things are going to go very nicely, and they are all going to be very happy and they think that Jesus died so that they didn't have to go into any sort of pain. The fact of the matter is that Yahooshua died a terrible and agonizing death to make a way for us to repent of our sin. If we fail to

avail ourselves of this sacrifice, we will pay a terrible and agonizing price in Hell commensurate with our sin.

I encourage you to regularly rehearse the covenant, take the bread and wine or communion, if you will, and remember that true repentance involves a turning away from sin that you have repented of. In other words, stop doing it. Some people think that they can just say sorry and carry on, lie again and do these things. Repentance means you get a realisation that this is going to send you to Hell and you turn around and you stop doing whatever it is. You ask Father to help you if it's an addiction or whatever that you are battling with. Turn to him, work at it, and keep working at it until you break it. You cannot be a Friend of Yah unless you really tackle sin. Get on and overcome it.

Judgment in this life -- YAHOOOSHUA ushered in a NEW Covenant

It's important to recognise that Yahooshua ushered in a new covenant. Matthew 26:26, *"While they were eating, Yahooshua took bread, and when He had given thanks, He broke it and gave it to His Disciples, saying, 'Take and eat; this is My Body.'"* You should pray *"Father, as we partake of this bread, we pray that we partake in all that it represents."*

Matthew 26:27, *"And He (Yahooshua) took the cup, be it wine or red grape juice, gave it to them saying, 'Drink from it, all of you. This is My Blood of the new covenant, which is shed for you, for many, for the remission of sin.'"* You should pray, *"Father, as we partake of this cup, we pray that we partake in all that it represents to You. And that we walk in the fullness of the covenant. We ask You to forgive us all that we have done that we should not have done, and all that we have not done we should have done. And that You bring to our remembrance all that we need to confess and repent."*

You should do this regularly. Some people do it daily. This is very powerful no matter what you have done wrong. Then you can also pray in this specific case, if you have done something. If you realise that you have lied to somebody, pray, *"Father, in the name of Yahooshua I realise that I have just lied to so and so and I ask You to forgive me."* Pray in the name of Yahooshua, ask for forgiveness and preferably take bread and wine. You need to go and apologize to the person you have lied to. You can't just repent of lying and do nothing about it. Father expects you to go to them and say, *"I am terribly sorry, I need to admit that I lied to you."*

If you have stolen something, you need to give it back, and you may need to give it back multiple times. If it's money and you are not able to give it back, and you have spent it, well then you may have to take some time earning money to repay. You need to be clear about cleaning up the lie. The covenant of Yahooshua provides you the way to do that.

Looking again at judgement in this life, it's important to understand that the Almighty sits on a Throne, the judgement seat. People use the word Throne without realising that a Throne is a judgment seat. Read Job, chapter 1 and 2 to get an idea of what's that all about. Yahooshua is our Advocate who pleads for mitigation of sentence. 1 John, chapter 2 verse 1, *"My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah, Jesus Christ, the righteous."* So, if you sin, Yahooshua will represent you in court. But if you are a mature believer, there is very little grace for sin. Note that the emphasis of that verse is *'that ye sin not.'* Do not sin. Many believers today will tell you it's not possible to live a life without sin. If you want to be close to Father, you have to get to a point where you are free of sin and you need to get to a level where He is going to welcome you to Heaven.

Then Satan and his servants bring the charges, Revelation 12:10, *"The accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before the Almighty day and night."* So, Satan, the Demonic masterminds, Satan's senior cohorts, Messengers {Angels}, bring charges before the Throne of Heaven day and night relating to believers. It's important to understand that if you are a committed believer, the Satanic forces will constantly seek ways to bring charges against you to destroy you. So, you'd better get free of sin or else you will have constant problems. Disease, accidents, lack of finance, strife, etc. Nothing can go wrong in the life of a believer unless there is sin in their lives. So, if you have any of those diseases, accidents, lack of finance, strife, realize there is sin in your life, if you are a believer, Father wants you to prosper and be in health but it's your sin that's getting in the way. It's your sin that's causing lack. If you want to prosper as a believer, you need to deal with your sin.

Grace Withdrawn for Diverse Sin and Error on May 3, 2003

It's important to recognize that the grace for sin and error was withdrawn on the May 3, 2003, when Satan was cast into the Abyss or Pit. Revelation 20, *"And I saw an Angel coming down out of Heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the Dragon, that ancient Serpent, who is the Devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years and threw him into the Abyss and locked and sealed it over him to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that he must be set free for a short time"*. For this to happen all the grace that has been extended up to that point for errors such as worship of the Bible, worship of Jesus, the wrong names, etc., had to be withdrawn. We now operate under a completely new dispensation where there is no grace for error. And that took place on May 3, 2003.

How Judgment in this life works

How does judgement in this life work? Every Human Being has a guardian Messenger that reports their life story in a book, but may subject to appropriate prayers, be able to save them. I have had a car go off the road, called out to Father for deliverance. Angels held the car and stopped it from rolling down the slope.

The moment a person comes to belief the Satanic forces are permitted to allocate a Satanic Messenger, or an Angel to watch over them to try and lead them into sin, to bring ancestor Spirits or Demons to sit on them to record sin and report that sin to higher echelons, so that charges can be brought in the Court of Heaven. So, the more you are trying to serve the Father, the more energetically the Forces of Darkness will watch for your every slip. There can be more than one Messenger, but there is one Messenger that has a legal right, Satanic messenger that has a legal right to watch out what you are doing and try and trip you up and there is nothing you can do to get rid of that messenger.

All you can do is live a life where they have no hold over you, where they have no legal right to attack you. The same with Demons. You cannot have Demons if you are free of sin. Once you are free of sin, you can get rid of all the Demons. They lose their legal right to be there. Once a judgement is obtained in the Court of Heaven, the Demons and Satanic Messengers are assigned to give effect to the sentence. Sometimes Yah may also play a role. If you are a believer, He will ask for judgement. So, Yah made Satan aware of the fact that Job had sinned and that resulted in Job losing everything including his health. The only thing he didn't lose was his life.

Overcoming Sin

So to recap, we have been looking at overcoming sin. The reward for overcoming is a Throne in Heaven. Folks, I can't stress that enough. There is a huge opportunity. There are so few people today

serving Father, but if you really decide to go for it, you can very quickly progress in the Kingdom of Heaven and you can come to a place where you are a Friend, and come to a place where you hear Him clearly and come to a place where He talks to you constantly. You can come to a place where you are having a Spiritual impact. It's a powerful place to be. If you do that at the end of your life and if you can keep it up throughout your life, you will sit on a high Throne for Eternity with great splendour, with great glory, with great authority, with great power, not as much as Yahooshua has, but you can get close to Him if you are really, really diligent in this life. We looked at the ranks in the Kingdom of Heaven and asked, where are you going? We looked at the greatest miracle that Yahooshua effectively lived a life without sin. I can't stress this enough. There is no magic about Yahooshua. There is a range of legal Spiritual Court of Heaven, legal specifics that enabled Him to do what He did. Those are available to you. He said that when he died and went to Heaven, we will be able to do greater works than he did.

We looked at the Commandments so that we know what sin is. We talked about truth and error and seek truth, not error. We looked at judgement in this life, and how that works. If you don't understand why things are going wrong in your life, you won't be able to fix it. And really, really you need to do this. You start getting serious about asking questions, why are you lacking, why are you ill, why you are having accidents, etc.

Four Key Documents

So, I would like to commend to you four key documents off the website. There is an article called '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.*' That is about a 16-page article. It covers a lot of the basic principles.

There is a document that I have referred to several times in this talk, '*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator.*' It's really, really important. It's about 70 pages, a manual for drawing close to the Almighty, the prayers, the rituals, so much to help you get closer to Him. It may take you several years, but if you get that document and items, start reading it and applying it, you will progressively get closer to Him and eventually you will get to be a Friend. Obviously, you need to look at the other teachings on the website and listen to these teachings, etc.

The next article is '*The Creator's name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.*' It's important to understand fully what the Creator's name is and how that reflects in the history of mankind.

Where will you spend Eternity? What is required in order to sit on a high Throne for Eternity? It's important to read that and apply it. All of this is available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Behind the Home Menu tab you will find these four articles.

There are books of teachings and there is a mailing list. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Visit the website and click on the '*Seek Truth*' tab, the '*Commandments*' tab, the '*Hell*' tab, the '*Judgement in this Life*' tab. There is much more on the website that will help you to come to a place of living without sin.

Close

So, to close, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the www.W4CY.com webpage. I will answer them next week. Please email me to join the mailing list. I am compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume is the most important writings including those just listed and I hope to have that in print within a couple of months. I hope

to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

At the end of the day, I cannot stress enough, it doesn't matter who you are, what you are, what your skin colour is, what your race is, what your heritage is or what your religion is. Whatever it is that people use to put you down, differentiate you, prejudice you, discriminate against you or reject you, it doesn't matter.

What the Almighty is looking for is people who will make the sacrifices and do the work that we have been talking about as well as all the other things to get close to Him. You can do that. You can do that, starting right now. You don't need any other Human Being to help you. If you want help, the articles that I have just referred to will help you do that. I'm available to help you. The website has got about 700 pages of writings. There are numerous articles in the articles database. You can find pretty much all you need to answer your questions and become a Friend, starting now.

James Robertson
16 November 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2019.02.02 Prayer

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on Radio www.w4cy.com every Friday at 7 pm UK time

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said, "*Why would I want someone to spend eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?*" If you are listening to this programme and you do not believe there is a Creator, then you need to ask why it is that maybe you think you are going to end up in Heaven? Why would He want you there if you do not believe He exists?

Regarding believers, He has also said, "*Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?*" Again, if you are a believer and you have some expectation of some place of great honour in Heaven, but you are doing nothing to earn that position on Earth, you are sadly mistaken.

Prayer – a Friend prays the Will of The Almighty with Authority

This programme is about how to come to a place where you have a Deep Relationship with the Almighty. Today's topic is 'Prayer' and the Creator has said "*Effective prayer relies on the right heart attitude and the right words.*" It is no good just mouthing the words that I am going to give you in the next 50 minutes; you need to pray them with sincerity, you need to pray them with intent, you need to pray them with faith, and we will talk more about that as we go forward.

To give you an outline of tonight's presentation, we are going to talk about prayer as petition to the Almighty. We will talk about some basic directional prayers. We will talk about prayers seeking spiritual growth, prayers relating to petition with regards to your needs, prayer in the name of

Yahooshua, or you may know him as Jesus, combat in the spiritual realm, prayers towards your eternal destiny, and we will conclude by saying that a Friend prays the will of our Father with authority.

Introduction

A bit of introduction, who am I? My name is James Robertson. I am a Civil Engineer by training, 25 years as an IT Management Consultant, and currently the Chief Operating Officer of a small group of global companies. Twenty-five years ago, I had a dramatic encounter with the Almighty that I knew He was real, and since then I sought to serve Him and get to know Him and to please Him.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It's a vehicle for delivering my message through Internet publishing and mailing lists. I will give you an email address that you can email shortly to get on the list through this radio programme and associated mailing lists. We are now busy collating physical books of my writings.

What is the programme? This programme is about, as the title says, *'The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.'* The purpose of this programme is to sensitise you to the possibility that you could have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator, with Father Yah. You can visit the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information or you can email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Please feel free to contact me. I am very happy to answer your questions and very happy to help you apply what I am teaching here.

Questions from last week's programme

A few questions from last week's programme: *'Is there a Heaven?'* Absolutely. There is a Heaven. It is the place where the Almighty has His most direct spiritual presence. It is the place that believers go to once they die. And it is the place that believers, who have been resurrected after death, rule over planets, solar systems, cities, countries, and so forth.

Next question, *'Are you saying we need a relationship with the Creator throughout time?'* Absolutely yes, I am. The Almighty created us to have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him. Almost nobody knows that and virtually nobody is teaching it, but that is fundamentally why we are here - to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with Him, to become his Friend, to participate with Him in life on Earth, to experiment and learn in our work situations, learn new things, share those things, develop new things. He wants to explore this Creation with you. I cannot stress that enough, I really encourage you to go for that.

How do we deal with judgement in this life and the afterlife? These programmes generally talk about that. Judgement in this life is something that is a reality. I spoke about it in the last programme. Basically, what that boils down to is the Forces of Darkness, when we have sinned, they come before the Judgement Seat, the Throne of the Almighty and they bring charges against us and they petition for a sentence, which could be a life-threatening accident, it could be an injury, it could be financial loss, it could be the loss of a loved one. It's pretty much anything that goes wrong in the life of a believer as a consequence of a judgement.

Judgement in the afterlife, when you die as a believer, you will come before the Throne of Judgement. The records of your life will be replayed to you and you will be judged for what you have done and what you have not done. If you have sinned, you will go to Hell, which is the place of correction for some period of time, where you will be tormented and suffer for your unconfessed sin. You will then

spend eternity in Heaven, at whatever level of authority you have earned through the way you have lived this life, ranging from the Outer Darkness to a High Throne with the Almighty.

Next question, '*When do we come to the realisation that we do not have the right life?*' At any moment. Hopefully if you are listening to this, you may realise that you are not doing everything you could to be close to the Father and you will change what you are doing.

'How bad of a sin will get you no help?' In other words, what will cause you to be rejected? If you repeatedly and wilfully commit sin of disobedience, or any of the sins that are possible, and you repent but you do it again, and you repent and you do it again, and if you are not sincere about your repentance, eventually the Almighty will reject you, and when you die, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to pay the price for your rebellion and you will cease to exist.

Prayer is Petition to the Almighty

So, tonight's topic: Prayer. Prayer is a petition to the Almighty. The word '*prayer*' means a petition to a court. If you go into a human worldly court on Earth, you are pleading before the court, your prayer. So prayer is a supplication to the Court of the Almighty for something. It is asking for something to be done on your behalf. It's important that prayer must not dictate to Father. Yah is not a performing seal. Do not pray in a way that you would not pray before a human judge. You would not go into a human court and start telling the judge what to do or what sentence to give you or whatever else. Prayer is asking Father to act on your behalf and it must be framed in such a way that it opens the door for that to happen. Prayer must align with the will of Father. It is completely futile to pray against His will. He is not going to give you something that He does not want you to have. If you are bombarding Him with prayer and beg and plead, etc., He may give it to you, but it is a judgement and it is not going to be pleasant for you.

Prayer must be in faith, without doubting. You must believe that the Almighty answers prayer and that He will answer your prayer, and again that does mean that your prayer must be appropriate, properly framed, and that you must be in a position effectively, with little or no sin if you want that prayer to be answered. The fundamental prayers that I am going to talk about today should be prayed regularly for the sake of your faith and in order to shift things in the Spirit realm.

Prayer is Petition to the Almighty

Instructing Father to do something is a form of witchcraft. It is something which is quite prone in certain religious groups - to pray prayers, which dictate to the Almighty what He should do. That is the same as trying to command Demonic and Satanic spirits what to do. It is a form of witchcraft. That should be avoided at all costs. Do not tell Father to do something that you want. Plead with Him. Come to Him in humble submission and ask Him if it is His will to grant you your petition. It's important to recognise that Father is not concerned with the vast majority of things, that the vast majority of those who claim some level of belief are concerned about. In particular, Father does not want millions of more just-get-by sort of believers who will come to Heaven and go to the Outer Darkness in Heaven. He wants Friends. Running around trying to convert tens, hundreds, thousands, or millions of people is completely futile. There are already millions who are absolutely useless to the Almighty that is just a source of frustration and a nuisance to Him. If you are going to convert somebody, convert them powerfully, convert them at a level that they will realise that the Almighty exists, convert them at a level that they will seek to get close to Him.

Father is not concerned about the state of the World. The world is Satan's kingdom. He is concerned only about the state of believers. So, His only interest in the North Korean nuclear attack is whether it would cause a few of His servants to draw close to Him. And as shocking as it may seem to you, He might even permit North Korea to launch a nuclear attack simply to get people to pay more attention. He is not interested in the millions of unbelievers who might die in a nuclear war. He is interested in the few believers who really want something different.

Basic Directional Prayers

Some basic directional prayers: *"Father, I thank You for this day, for Your Chesed and Your Chen."* Chesed is love, loving kindness, mercy and grace. Chen is favour. Hebrew words. They are richer and more rounded, and carry deeper meaning than the English words that I have just given you. So:

"Father I thank You for this day. I thank You for Your Chesed and Your Chen, Your love, Your loving kindness, Your mercy, Your grace, and Your favour".

"Father, I ask You to help me to draw closer to You.

"Father, I ask You to help me to know Your will and to do it.

"Father, I ask You to help me to hear Your voice and be instantly obedient.

"Father, I ask You to bring the people You want into my life and take the people You do not want in my life out.

"Father, I ask You to open the doors in my life that You want opened, that no man or spirit can close and close the doors that You want closed, that no man or spirit can open."

All of these prayers give the Almighty Creator permission to act in your life. He will not and cannot do anything in your life unless you give Him permission. So, these prayers are absolutely pivotal. You should basically be praying all of these pretty much every day. Pray them sincerely, pray them in faith and then be sensitive to what may happen in your life in response to these prayers. There is not going to be a clashing of cymbals and beating of drums to draw your attention to what He is doing. Father speaks with His still small voice, He moves discretely and quietly, and if you are not looking you may miss it. The more you notice, the more you are alert to His movement, the more you will see it, the more you will have faith for it, and the more your prayers will become effective.

Further directional prayers:

"I ask You to lead me by Your Spirit every second of every day, in every way.

"I ask You to teach me to be led by Your spirit.

"I ask You to help me to be obedient to the leading of Your Spirit.

"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it.

"Lead me into all truth by Your Spirit.

"I ask You to speak to me through people, books, magazines, newspapers, TV, radio, email, websites or in any other way that I am able to hear You in order to come to a Deep Personal Relationship with You."

Again, be sensitive to the leading, be sensitive to what's going on, the prayer show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, really, really important. There is massive deception and error in the world today. My website provides you with a source of material that will help you to find truth on a number of topics, but it is up to you to look.

Basically, these prayers should be accompanied with regular fasting and prayer, and these prayers again should be prayed on pretty much a daily basis and again, be sensitive to His leading.

In my experience I have been taken to places and various parts of the world to get answers to some of my questions. I have got answers to my questions in a diversity of ways, through a diversity of people, through a diversity of materials. And so, I suggest to you that you pray these prayers and then really be on the lookout for them to be answered.

A very important directional prayer: *"Father, I ask You to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly."* This is probably the most powerful prayer that there is in terms of enabling you to overcome to the end and to qualify for a High Throne. In fact, to qualify as a Friend of the Almighty. Be alert to judgements, accidents, illness, bad things happening, loss, negative events, etc. When this prayer is first prayed, it should be coupled with seven, three-day water-only fasts at weekly intervals and thereafter that series of fast should be repeated once or twice a year.

This is a really important prayer. It needs to be accompanied with fasting and prayer for this prayer to be granted. It really requires you to be alert. Sometimes the judgements can be severe. Generally, Father is gentle with us. He will not allow us to be tested beyond what we can endure. I have had two instances, one where a tooth was fractured and another where a facet of the tooth broke off. In both cases, for various reasons I could not get dental medical treatment for several days. I was in agony. This was with regards to judgement, for pride in the one case, and other things in the other case. I have had one slight car accident at speed which could have easily killed me, but I was protected from that, but the damage to my car was significant. I have had numerous less dramatic judgements. You may have listened to what I have just said and say, *"That's not for me."* That maybe so, but if you really want to get close to Father you need to deal with your sin and your error and you cannot judge yourself effectively. Nobody else can judge you effectively, you need to turn to Father to judge you and you need to give Him permission to intervene in your life in this way, at every possible opportunity.

Seeking Spiritual Growth

Prayers seeking spiritual growth: *"Father, I ask You to help me to see only that which You want me to see, to hear only that which You want me to hear, to think only that which You want me to think, to write and covenant only that which You want me to write and covenant, to walk only where You want me to walk."* This prayer takes time to really take effect; do not give up on it. It develops progressively if you are sensitive and you do not override the leading of Father's Spirit. I have reached a point where the majority of stuff that comes to me by email I cannot even read. I could, if I really forced it, but I just turn to it and just feel absolutely no inclination to even skim it, let alone to engage with it. And then suddenly something will come to me and I will be impressed to engage with it deeply and really see what is going on and read about it. So, a very, very powerful prayer. Again, pretty much all of the prayers that I am going to share with you in this session, I would recommend that most of them you pray on a daily basis and certainly at the very least, two or three times a week, but if you are really serious, most of these prayers can be prayed daily.

All of them will take time before they fully manifest in your life. This is not about the Almighty being slow. It is about us being slow learners. There is a limit to what He can do at one time without us not being able to handle it. Those are the things we need to look at.

Defensive Prayers

Some defensive prayers:

"Father, I ask that Your Messengers or Angels encamp around me to protect me."

"Father, I ask that no weapon formed against me shall prosper."

"Father, I ask that every tongue that rise against me in unrighteous judgement will be refuted."

Some time ago around about 2010, I had been through some stuff. I really picked up a lot of spiritual contamination doing a task that Father had given me to do. I ended up with a very anointed deliverance minister who prayed for me over a period of several days, and she was shown by the Spirit that I had 196 death curses against me. At that time, I was walking without sin, so the curses could not touch me, and I was being protected. So, this prayer that *'your messengers encamp around me to protect me, that no weapon formed against me shall prosper'* has deep meaning for me. I should by all accounts have been absolutely annihilated at that time, instead I walked with absolutely no injury, no accidents, nothing, because of the prayers I was praying, because of my relationship with Father, because I was living a life without sin. I really recommend this for you in your life.

Seeking Spiritual Growth

Further prayers seeking spiritual growth: *"Father, I ask You to help me to wear Your full armour, the Belt of Truth, the Surefooted Shoes of the good news of peace, the Helmet of Salvation, the Breastplate of Righteousness, the Shield of Emunah (Trust and Belief, Faith), the Mantle of Humility. I ask You to help me wield your Commandments as a sharp two-edged sword dividing between truth and error, help me to know and apply Your Commandments effectively. I ask You to teach me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing."* This all comes from Ephesians 5, with some adaptation.

What is Prayer in the Spirit? Prayer in the Spirit is that your Spirit prays in tongues continuously as you go about your daily activities, so that you are praying 24 x 7 for Father's will to come to pass in your life. Pray for it to come to you. Pray, *"Father I ask you to teach me to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing and keep praying that and trust that Your prayer is answered."* Some people can hear themselves and the Spirit praying, others cannot. Just go ahead, pray the prayer regularly and trust that it is granted.

Petition with Regard to Needs

Petition with regard to needs: *"Father, I thank You that You supply all my needs according to Your riches in glory by the anointing that was upon Yahooshua."* This is really important, folks. The conventional rendition of that verse is *"Father, I thank You that You supply all my needs by Christ Jesus."* Christ Jesus is then taken as referring to Jesus. It is not, the correct translation of the underlying Hebrew is *"by the anointing that was upon Yahooshua"* that's the Spirit of the Almighty that was upon Jesus. In other words, the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty. So, it is the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty that will enable you to have all your needs met. He will give you wisdom to get wealth. He will teach you and lead you into that which will make you prosperous.

Extending that, *"Father, I thank You that You are able to do exceedingly, abundantly beyond all that I can ask or imagine. I thank You for the finances to meet my needs and to do the work that You have called me to do."* Remember that your life is two components. One is earning a living that is just getting on and being able to live. And secondly, doing what Yah wants you to do in service of Him and His kingdom. There are very few people today who genuinely earn a living by doing what Yah wants them to do. Typically they are two distinct packages. One of them is earning a living and the other is doing His work. If you are a minister or servant to Father today, He expects you to support yourself. He does not expect you to beg from other people to support you.

Petition with regard to your needs continues: *"Father, I ask You to bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with You, in knowledge of Your ways, Your will, and Your kingdom, in the anointing of Your spirit, in humility, in Emunah, (the Hebrew word means trust and belief, faith), in harmony, in health, and in finances."* So, Emunah, the Hebrew, English - trust and belief, or faith.

Emunah is a richer, more multifaceted word in the Hebrew, and is effectively faith on steroids. This prayer *'enlarge my territory'* is a Hebrew idiom. It just means, bless me abundantly, meet all my needs dramatically. This is a very powerful prayer, and again, should be prayed on a daily basis.

Continuing with regard to needs, needs are met at two basic levels, as I said a minute ago. Your survival needs, which will be provided without fail, provided you exercise reasonable faith, Emunah. And prosperity needs, which will only be provided if you are overcoming at a significant level with the caveat that if you have serious sin in your life, the Forces of Darkness will allow you to prosper in order to distract you and make you believe you are in the Will of the Almighty, the Will of Yah.

As a believer, you can be in a pretty dark place but if you exercise your faith and pray the appropriate prayers, you will generally have at least enough to eat and some sort of shelter. It may not be very fancy but Father will look after you. It is up to you to clean up your life, to get to a place where you can prosper. It is important to recognise that fundamentally if you are a committed believer and you are in lack and battling to get by, it is because there is sin in your life. There is no other explanation. It is not because you are stupid. If you are a committed believer, Father wants you to prosper and be in health. Father wants to bless you abundantly. He will give you wisdom to get wealth. He will give you the job opportunities. He will make everything possible for you to prosper and if the Forces of Darkness are killing, stealing and destroying and taking your prosperity from you, they can only do that if there is significant sin in your life.

So, it does not matter how committed you are, it does not matter how much you pray, it does not matter how much you worship, it does not matter how much you do, whatever it is that you do in service of the Almighty, if you have sin in your life, you will not prosper. Kicking and screaming and complaining about your lack is a waste of energy and frustrating with Father. Deal with your sin and that requires that you pray prayers like, *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it". "Lead me into all truth by Your Spirit."* *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly."* You need to pray those directional prayers, you need to fast, you need to do whatever it is you need to do to come to a place where Father can indeed prosper you.

Prayer in the name of Yahooshua

We then move on to prayer in the name of Yahooshua. You will notice that all the prayers that I have given you so far are prayed directly to Father without mentioning the name of Yahooshua. There are many Christians who pray everything in the name of Jesus; you do not have to. As I have said in a number of previous broadcasts, Yahooshua performed a very specific role and a very specific function, and that was to make a way for us to get back to Father and a way to deal with the Forces of Darkness. Beyond that, when you have a relationship with Father you do not need to continue to pray in the name of Yahooshua.

So, prayer in the name of Yahooshua is applicable when you are a young believer who does not yet have a revelation of your authority as a believer. In this case, you would preface pretty much all of the prayers that I have given you so far with words like *"Father, I come to You in the name of Yahooshua and..."* You would also and will always use the name of Yahooshua in waging spiritual warfare against the Forces of Darkness. Only Yahooshua gives us the authority to wage spiritual war, and so in a case like that you would pray something like *"Father, in the name of Yahooshua, I bind every Demonic and Satanic entity in, on or around me that has no legal right to be here and I command them to leave and go where Father Yah sends them."* You would follow that with, *"Father, in the name of Yahooshua, I ask you to send your mighty warring messengers to bind, tear down, and cast out the Satanic and*

Demonic entities that I have addressed and send them where you want them to go." You need to get rid of your sin in order for this prayer to be effective. A Demon or a Satanic messenger, Angel is not going to leave if there is a sin, which gives that Spirit a legal right to be there. You will never get rid of your Satanic Watcher, the Satanic Messenger, that is assigned to watch over you and lookout for sin and try and trip you up; that cannot be done. You have to live with that Spirit watching over you. There are things you can do to minimise its effectiveness but the most important thing is live a life without sin. These prayers should, as far as possible, particularly the Spiritual Warfare, be prayed with a second believer agreeing with you and praying in tongues for protection and to cover you back.

Further prayers: *"Father, in the name of Yahooshua, I come against every Satanic and Demonic entity in this room (name the room) I bind you and command you to leave and go where Father Yah sends you. Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua, I ask you to send your mighty Warring Messengers to bind, cast out and send where you want to go the spirits that I have just named."* Do this room by room in your dwelling. Leave a door or window open when you pray, otherwise they cannot leave. Work systematically from one end of the household or apartment to the other. You must be free of sin for this to have any real effect or else they will just leave and come back stronger than before.

Preferably take Communion, the Covenant Meal before you start, and hold back some of the wine or grape juice after you have prayed the above and take some of that wine or grape juice and pray *"Father, I ask that this wine will represent the Blood of the Covenant."* Then you systematically apply a dab of wine to the uprights and lintels of each and every door and window, and if there are trapdoors, trapdoors as well, working systematically so that the Satanic forces are manoeuvred out of the building. As you do that pray *"Father, I anoint this door (or window) with the Blood of the Covenant and I ask You to seal it to the Forces of Darkness."* You must do this systematically so that there is always a door or window that the Forces of Darkness can exit. They cannot pass through solid matter.

Communion – the Covenant Meal -- the Bread and Wine of the Covenant

So, Communion – the Covenant Meal - the Bread and Wine of the Covenant, I have shared this with you several times in the last few weeks, but I will do it again. Matthew 26:26, *"While they were eating, Yahooshua took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to his disciples, saying, 'Take and eat; this is my body.'"* You should pray after that *"Father, as we partake of this bread, we pray that we partake in ALL that it represents to you."*

Matthew 26:27, *"And he took the cup (red wine or red grape juice), and gave it to them, saying, 'Drink ye all of this; For this is my blood of the New Covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.'"* You would then pray, *"Father, as we partake of this cup, we pray that we partake in all that it represents to you and that we walk in the fullness of the Covenant. We ask you to forgive us all that we have done that we should not have done and all that we have not done that we should have done and we ask that you bring to our remembrance all that we need to confess and repent of."*

Folks, this is an absolutely fundamental component of cleaning up your life and keeping your life clean. You can do this with every meal if you so choose, you can do it every day, you can do it every week. It is up to you to decide how frequently you do it. And depending on what is going on in your life, you may do it more frequently or less frequently. When I am on a programme of seven , three-day water-only fasts, I will take the bread and wine in the morning and the evening so that there is something in my stomach for my medication and in order to reinforce my commitment to Father, and to help me deal with whatever I need to deal with. Fasting on its own is not of great benefit unless you are praying appropriate prayers together with the fast.

Combat in the Spiritual Realm

Coming to Combat in the Spiritual Realm, the entire Earth is dominated by and controlled by the Forces of Darkness, which follow Satan, even though Satan is in the Pit for 1,000 years from May 2003. It is possible for two or more anointed believers, free of sin and covering one another's backs to come against the Satanic hierarchy and little by little tear down the hierarchy over a specific point on Earth by repeatedly praying the same prayers day by day, and the prayer follows. Only do this if you are sure of your authority and are free of sin, otherwise the Forces of Darkness will take you apart. The prayer: *"Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I come against every Principality, Power, Throne and Dominion that is operating over this room and I tear you down and command you to go where Father Yah sends you. Father, I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to send your mighty Warring Messengers to bind, tear down, and send where you want to go those Satanic Agencies I have named."*

Repeat this for the entire room, repeat it for the dwelling, repeat it for the property, repeat it for the city block, repeat it for the suburb, repeat it for the town, repeat it for the city, repeat it for the province or county, repeat it for the country, repeat it for the continent, repeat it for the hemisphere, and repeat it for planet Earth. It will take you some time to repeatedly pray this very detailed prayer over all of these things. You need to pray the same prayer on a regular basis, preferably daily in the same geographic physical location. It is a sort of mining operation. You tear down a little bit every time you pray and slowly the heavens are opened. It is really an important thing to do; only possible if you are anointed, free of sin, and confident of your authority as a believer. It is a time-consuming prayer. Only start praying it if you intend to pray daily for a significant length of time and are not going to cut corners.

Prayer towards your Eternal Destiny

"Father, I ask You to help me to qualify as a wise steward, a good and faithful Servant, an overcomer, a Friend and help me to qualify for a really High Throne with You for eternity." Only pray the last part of this prayer if you are serious and going to work hard to clean up your life or have really done so. Each of those steps is getting closer to the Father on the Throne. A wise steward is a believer who is just doing the basics. A good and faithful Servant is more useful in the service of Father. An overcomer has victory over sin and over the circumstances of life and is being really effective. And a Friend is someone who is at a very deep relationship with Father, and as I have said before, there are not many Friends on Earth today. There have not been that many Friends over all time. People who are definite Friends are Noah, Moses, Abraham, people like that, Yahooshua, Muhammad and so forth.

Folks, this is what it's all about. This is what this message or this series of messages is all about. Father wants you to become His Friend. Don't worry about the colour of your skin, don't worry about your nationality, don't worry about whether you are wealthy or poor. Father wants you to become His Friend, and He will do everything possible to help you become His Friend. If you make your mind up to do everything that I am teaching in this series of broadcasts. I really encourage you to do that.

Further Prayers

"Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to cut off all curses that have been spoken against me and which have no legal basis. I ask you to bind, tear down, cast out and send where you want to go all the Demons and Satanic Messengers associated with these curses. Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to send your mighty warring messengers to bind, tear down, cast out and send where you want to go all the Demons and Satanic Messengers referred to here."

It may not be necessary to pray this every day. It should be prayed on a regular basis. You can add to that if you are strongly anointed and if you are close to Father, and if you have reason to believe that the Satanists are cursing you regularly, *"Father, I ask You in your wisdom at Your discretion to return those curses to those who know what they are doing in the magnitude that you deem inappropriate."* If you do that, they are really going out to get you. I have had a number of people die as a result of praying that prayer when they were cursing me, and they were Satan's servants. Do not pray that prayer if you are not absolutely confident of your authority and absolutely confident of your relationship with Father. That is heavyweight stuff.

A few further prayers: *"I ask you to teach me to worship You deeply and draw close to You and be totally filled with and controlled by Your Spirit."* There is a page on recommended worship on the website. If you hover your mouse over the Home button in the top left-hand corner of the menu, one of the first pages is 'Recommended Worship.' There are about 20 worship songs that you can download that are particularly powerful and which are prayers, in some cases.

Another prayer *"Father I ask that you will lead me, that I die to self and the things of the flesh, that my old self is put to death with Yahooshua that you may fill me and live through me."* Only pray this if you are in a stable long-term relationship and your partner is totally committed to walking alongside you. Strife in the family will potentially kill you once you have prayed this prayer on a regular basis for a significant length of time.

"Father, I ask You to cover me and my family with the Blood of the Covenant from the tops of our heads to the soles of our feet. Father, I ask You to cover my dwelling with the Blood of the Covenant, the floors, the ceilings, the roofs, the walls, the windows, the window frames, the doorposts and the lintels with the Blood of the Covenant."

There are more prayers on the website under the Prayer tab.

A Friend Prays the Will of our Father with Authority

Finally, looking at prayer, I want to suggest to you that a Friend prays the will of our Father with authority. Almost all the prayers that are prayed on Earth are ineffective and meaningless because the people praying them are full of sin, they are full of error, they do not know what they are doing, and they are asking for things that they have no legal authority to ask for. Those prayers may work at some limited level in the immediate surroundings and life of the person praying, but almost all prayers on a wider scale fail because the person praying is either not praying Father's will, or is praying contrary to what other believers are praying, or has sinned, in which case they are a servant of Satan, and have no authority in the Kingdom of Yah. You cannot have sin in your life, and pray Power Prayers and expect them to be answered because the Forces of Darkness will just nullify it before the Court of Heaven and say *"look, this man is a servant of Satan, or this woman, and has sin in their lives we petition for that prayer to be disregarded"*.

So, the consequence of this is that almost no prayers are answered. If you want to make a difference, clean up your life, deal with all sin and error, come to a place where you hear Father clearly and then ensure that you pray His will on Earth, with the authority that comes from living above sin. That is one of the key objectives for a Friend. So, if you really want to make a difference, do this and become a Friend. Praying for world peace is futile, praying for all the world to come to belief is futile.

Prayer must be goal directed and closely led by Father Yah, which means you have to make the sacrifices required to come to know Him deeply. That means a number of programmes of seven, three-

day water-only fasts at weekly intervals repeated every 6 to 12 months and accompanied by appropriate prayers and faith actions.

If you do this and become a Friend of Yah, you will have the authority to make a real difference in the world. As I said before, very few people are at this level, but it is really what everyone should be aiming for. My mission in this life is to make you and people like you, aware of this opportunity that it is possible for you to sit on a High Throne so that it is possible for you to have great authority on Earth, and make a difference.

This is not authority that is like your local Prime Minister, President, King or whatever head of government who has great authority, because the world system has given them great authority. This is in the Spirit realm. This is coming to a place where the Satanic Messengers and Demons are scared of you. They do not want to be near you, and certainly do not want to be given assignment against you. I have, on one occasion, come head on with Molech, who is one of the seven Demonic masterminds that control the Earth reporting directly to Satan, and because I was without sin and had taken the bread and wine and prayed with authority, he had to leave the situation where he had brought about the near death of a very committed believer.

Prayer – Summing Up

So, to sum up on prayer, prayer is a petition to the Almighty. I have shared with you some basic directional prayers, which you should pray pretty much every day. I have given you some prayers that you can pray in seeking spiritual growth. I have given you some prayers that you can pray in petitioning with regards to your needs. I have shared with you prayer in the name of Yahooshua when you are at a basic level of belief, and also when you are taking authority over the Satanic and Demonic realm. I have given you some prayers relating to combat in the Spiritual Realm and how you can deal with that. I have given you some prayers towards your eternal destiny and I have shared with you that a true Friend prays the will of our Father with authority.

Noah brought about the destruction of the Earth, which we colloquially know of as the Flood, but it was much more than a Flood. He was the one who prayed, *"Father, I ask You to destroy this evil generation."*

Moses is the one who parted the Red Sea. He was the one who prayed, *"Father, I ask You to make a way of escape for Your people."* And so it goes.

Massive dramatic things happen on Earth. If you are without sin, if you are a Friend of the Almighty, if you are operating in the authority that that represents, and you know what you are doing and you want to make a difference, if you have big objectives, that's how you go about it.

Four Key Documents

I want to refer you for your consideration to four key documents that are on the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. It's behind the Home page Menu Tab, in the top left of the menu on the website. You will find these documents, as well as the document on recommended worship.

'The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You' summarises the key points of seeking a relationship with Father.

'*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*,' is about a 70-page document on how to get close to Father. Rituals, prayers and, all sorts of things that you can apply in order to get close to Him.

An e-book, '*The Creator's name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*,' a deep analysis of the true name of the Almighty and why it is important, and how it permeates the history of believers.

"*Where will YOU spend Eternity?*" A really important question that we have touched on. What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?

There are also books of teachings and a mailing list. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Visit the website and click on the "Prayer" tab for much more information about Prayer. There are a large number of webpages there with all sorts of relevant and useful information and answers to a lot of questions. It's about 600 or 700 pages there and about 1000 articles.

Close

So, in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage, I will answer them next week.

Please email me to join the mailing list. I publish emails on a regular basis.

I am compiling a collection of my writings as a series of bound books. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume is the most important writings that I have ever written, and includes those just listed.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I hope that I have challenged you, I hope that I have given you prayers that you were not praying, or did not know were possible, that will help you to take your relationship with Father to a completely new level.

I hope that I have excited you to realise that it does not matter where you are right now in your relationship with Father, you can decide at this moment in time to get close to Him, you can decide at this moment in time to change whatever you are doing. Take on a new direction, pray these prayers, do what needs to be done, download those documents, especially the '*Seven Components*' document, put it into practice, pray the prayers, do the fasts. By all means, email me with your questions. I will be happy to assist you.

If you come to me and say, "*James, I want to become a Friend of the Almighty*," I will do whatever I can to help you accomplish that. It's going to take time, it's going to take dedication, it's going to take hard work, and it's going to take a lot of faith and effort, but it is well worth it. You can qualify to sit on a High Throne with the Almighty for Eternity.

Please remember to send me your questions and I hope that the next week is a blessed week for you.

Enjoy your Sabbath tomorrow. Goodbye.

James Robertson
30 November 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2019.03.01 Worship is Making Love to Father

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on W4CY Radio every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said, *"Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you do not believe, you might ask yourself why you think you are going to end up in Heaven, which is where the Almighty lives if you don't believe that He exists?

He has also said to believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?"* Again, as a believer, think about it. Why should you expect to sit on a throne if you have not actively sought to qualify to sit on a throne in this life?

Worship

Today we are going to speak about worship. The Creator has said, *"Worship relies on the right attitude and appropriate words with anointed music."* So, that's what we are going to talk about today.

An outline of today's broadcast, we are going to talk about worship as making love to Father. We will talk about worship as your constant practice. We will discuss the fact that the anointing increases dramatically when you worship for a longer duration. We will look at some word substitutions that are necessary with most of the worship songs that are available. We will talk about flowing with the words and the anointing.

We will do this in the context of my personal collection of worship songs which is available on my website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home Tab in the top left-hand corner of the Menu - Recommended Worship. And we will conclude with the observation that a Friend worships at every possible opportunity, and I would really draw your attention to the fact that the fundamental objective of this programme is to seek people who want to become Friends of the Almighty.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? I have spent the last 25 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty after a dramatic experience in 1993, when He spoke to me audibly and I knew at that moment with absolute certainty that He existed and was real. I also realised very quickly that my life was a mess and that my intellect had got me into that mess, and that I needed to change dramatically if I was to have any standing with Him.

What I have to share with you today is the culmination of the seeking over the last 25 years. I am sharing it in the hope that you can learn from me and you too can draw close to Him.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is my Ministry, the organizational mechanism that I use for delivering my message through Internet publishing. We have a number of email lists, which you are welcome to join; details later. We have this Radio Show. We have a big website, and we are now in the process of producing physical books with a lot of my teachings.

This programme, *'The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You'*, is oriented to contacting people who want to draw close to the Almighty and helping them to draw close to Him.

You can look at the website that I have just mentioned, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, for more information, and you can email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, if you want to contact me for more information or ministry and counselling.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme.

"How do you know if there is a Higher Power?" Easy for me. He spoke to me audibly in 1993 as clearly as you can hear me speaking now. I have had numerous other supernatural experiences with Him over the last 25 years, such that I know with utter certainty that He exists. I have had numerous prayers answered. I hear Him speak to me quite clearly. I know He is there, and I know that the whole creation and everything around us evidences that He is there.

"Who do we sit before in judgement in the afterlife?" Well, we sit before the Almighty in judgement in the afterlife. So, when you die you are judged by the Almighty based on the record of your life and that determines where you spend eternity.

Next question, *"So is there a do it over, where you get sent back to the living and have to try to get it right?"* Yes, there is. It is possible to ask to be sent back if you get before the throne and realise that you have really messed up and you want to come back and try and do better second time around. You can ask to be sent back and you will be sent back. This is commonly called reincarnation and it is entirely possible. I think it is very difficult to do. My own view is, get it right first time. This life is difficult enough without coming back a second time. But certainly, I know somebody who has come back and who knows others who have come back, so it is absolutely possible.

The challenge is that you forget pretty much all that you learnt in the first life. So, you've got to start off from almost base zero, not quite base zero, second time around. I am certainly aiming not to come back.

"Does anyone answer directly to Satan?" Absolutely. There is a whole army of Satanists, Satan's servants, people who are actively and intensely serving Satan, who answer directly to Satan and to his Demonic masterminds. They communicate just as clearly with the Satanic realm as strong believers communicate with the Almighty, and probably even more so in the current age.

"Are you saying that people can pray for destruction?" I mentioned in the last programme that on an occasion I prayed for the Almighty to return curses and people had died. That is not a prayer to pray if you are still in sin. It is not a prayer to pray if you are not in right standing. It is not a prayer to pray recklessly. If you are not in right standing and you pray recklessly, you are asking for a lot of trouble. That could come back and hit you very hard because the people that you are praying against will have authority, because you have sin, so I need to add, if you really know that Father is willing to answer that prayer. I pray fairly regularly on the basis that it keeps the Satan's servants at bay and keeps them from cursing me too much.

Worship is Making Love to Father

So, tonight's topic is '*Worship is Making Love to Father.*' The worship of our Almighty Father in Heaven is a vital component of drawing close to Him. It is not possible to draw close to Him without worship. If you are determined to draw close to Father, I encourage you to worship daily, to listen to worship music wherever you can, including having it playing in the background at home, in your car, and at every other possible opportunity. How you go about this, and to what extent you follow my counsel is between you and Father and relates to you crafting your relationship with Him uniquely as He leads you and you allow Him to lead you and are obedient to His leading.

There is no one-size-fits-all form of worship. Worship, as I said at the beginning, as Father has said, is the heart attitude. It is about coming to Father because you love Him deeply and telling Him how much you love Him, asking Him to help you, to change you, to mould you, to be the person He wants you to be.

There are a lot of worship songs out there that are inappropriate, and I will talk about that a bit later. And I have come to a point where there are not many that I regard as suitable. So, worship is making love to Father. It is drawing close to him, giving Him your undivided attention and if you really go for it, He will pour out His Spirit on you and fill you more and more so that you draw closer and closer to Him.

You should commence worshipping from the day you choose to draw close to Him. It is important to understand that Father wants you to come to Him as pure as possible. Yes, He will meet you where He finds you, but it is difficult for Him to allow you really close to Him when you are crawling with Demons full of bitterness and resentment, surrounded by Satanic artefacts and stolen goods, confused with massive error and deception, and generally far from where He would like you to be. Read the article '*Steven Steps in Growing Close to Yah,*' which is referenced at the end of this talk, for guidance on cleansing yourself so that you come to Father in pure worship and pure love making as soon as possible and make your worship as pleasing to Him as possible.

Think of it as the bride bathing and donning a pure white wedding dress! I used the metaphor of making love very consciously and very intentionally. There is a passage in Ephesians which draws the parallel to the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty, with the verse in Genesis which refers to, *a man shall leave his mother and father and cleave, cut into his woman, wife, and the two shall become one flesh.* In the same way, as we worship Father, as we invite Him to bring His Set Apart Spirit, Qodesh Spirit, you would know perhaps as "Holy Spirit" into us so that we get more filled with His Spirit in the same way that in a marriage as man and woman make love, more and more of the man's spirit flows into the woman, and they become more and more united, closer and closer. So, I would really encourage you to see worship as a deep form of lovemaking to father and I do not mean that in a crass, carnal way.

The Challenge – Corrupt Teachings and Thinking

There is a great challenge in all of this, and that is the corrupt teachings and thinking of the present age. Most of the worship songs available worship Jesus at some level. Those that do not worship Jesus worship God and the Lord, and most have words that are trite or meaningless. There is a song '*Jesus do You know how much I love You.*' It has got a very catchy tune and sung with gusto in many assemblies. I wonder if you have any idea how offensive those words '*Jesus do You know how much I love You*' are to Father Yah? Firstly, praise has been given to a human being, which is gross sin. Secondly, the name used is pagan and derived from Zeus and relates to one of the highest levels of

Demonic Masterminds on Earth. And thirdly, if the worship is actually directed at Father Yah, He knows much better than we do, how much we love Him. And I would stress that a key measure of our love is our obedience to His Commandments.

So, singing the song evidences that you do not love Him enough to clean up your act. You may say to me, "but I have always worshipped in the name of Jesus and I have had dramatic experiences". That may be so. However, in May 2003, there was a dramatic change. Satan was brought before the Court of Heaven. The charges against him for his sins against humanity were read out, and a sentence of 1,000 years in The Pit or The Abyss was awarded against him, and he was cast into The Pit. Revelation 20 foretells that that will happen. So, since 2003 Satan has been in The Pit. In order for that judgement to be granted, the Grace for the use of the wrong names like Jesus, God and the Lord was withdrawn, and the result is that whereas you could use Jesus with impunity before that date, from that date onwards there is no more grace, there is no more mercy. You need to use the correct names, otherwise you are engaged in Satanic worship.

Continuing on the theme of corrupt teachings and thinking, it is important to know that two people can sing the same song in the same congregation, at the same time, and one can be worshipping Yah, because of a deep connection, and the other can be worshipping a Demonic Mastermind called Jesus. In the context of worshipping Jesus, as I was preparing the material on which this talk is based, Father said to me, *"For me, a believer worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua is equivalent to your wife having loud and passionate sex with your son in your presence!"* He said further *"A believer singing to 'God' or 'The Lord' is equivalent to your wife crying out the name of your worst enemy as she climaxes in lovemaking with you!"*

Sadly, while most songs are not as massively offensive as the offensive *'Jesus do You know how much I love You?'* example, the vast majority are doctrinally inaccurate to the point of being hurtful and offensive, or presumptuous, or plain irritatingly stupid from Father's perspective. You may be offended by my reference to the sexual analogy, but that is what Father has given me. I stress that worship is about making love to Father. Do not go and sing, worship Father or pretend to worship Father and then worship Jesus. Do not call Him God, when His name is Yahweh or Yah the Eternally Self-Existing. Do not call Him The Lord when His name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, or Yahweh, or Yahooeh. It is really important folks, that we clean up our acts and worship Him correctly.

Worship as your Constant Practice

I want to talk now a bit about worship as your constant practice. The Almighty says, *"Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with anointed music."* We said that at the beginning.

The word 'anointed' is a technical term relating to the presence of the Set-Apart Spirit, the Qodesh Spirit, the Holy Spirit of the Almighty in, and on a believer, or on the words of a song, the writing in a document, etc. Father Yah is everywhere in His Universal Spirit and as we draw close to Him. The presence of his Set-Apart Spirit, His Holy Spirit grows more intense around us and on the work that we do, the songs we sing, the words we write, whatever. In preparing the above-mentioned collection of worship songs to make available as an extension of the document that this talk is based on, I went through each song and removed references to Jesus and removed applause and wolf-whistles. Wolf-whistles during worship are triggered by Demons and applause during worship is entirely inappropriate. Both are jarring for Father.

A few days after I had removed these items from these songs and been exclusively using them for daily worship, Father said to me, *"It is interesting to notice how much I have been holding Myself back in listening to these songs in order to protect Myself from the hurt I feel when people direct worship due to Me to Yahooshua. Thank you for removing those words."* Folks, I cannot stress this enough, the wrong words, the wrong sentiment, the wrong principles just grieve and hurt Father Yah so much. If you, at any level are pretending or claiming to love Him, please stop using those words.

Continuing on worship as your constant practice, if you are serious about your relationship with Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, it is vital to understand that worship is now a non-negotiable part of your daily life. You worship Yah through direct acts of worship, taking time apart in a quiet place, removing yourself from distractions and actively singing to Father, either with your own words if you are musically inclined, or singing along with songs like those that I use of which there are copies available for download of my website. You also worship Yah through everything you do in your life or lifestyle that is pleasing to Him. On a broader front you are worshipping by discontinuing all behaviours, habits, traditions, rituals, etc. that are not pleasing to Him. That can require significant adjustment and at the most basic level relates to the TV that you watch, the radio that you listen to, what entertainment you partake of, what you read, and all sources of information, who you socialise with, etc. If you take this really seriously, you will soon find that there is very little other than basic documentaries and similar programs that you are able to watch on TV.

I reached a point many years ago where having asked Father to let me know His heart and experience His feelings, I found myself sitting in theatre performances and watching movies where I would feel His anger or His grief, or other feelings of what was being portrayed to the point now where I have not been to the theatre or movies for many years, and only watch a very limited range of documentaries on TV for a short space of time. It is entirely up to you. He does not demand that you do not do these things. It is entirely related to you exercising your free will. Understand only that you have the entire say of whether you draw close to Him or go away from Him.

What I am writing here, I am writing for those who have made a serious decision to serve the Almighty.

For the rest, what I have to say will not make sense.

Taking the above points further, worship can, and should include the following, and considering what I have to say it is important to understand that one worships with one's spirit, not one's intellect. I have been playing some of my collection of songs almost daily in some cases for about 23 years, and I am not conscious of knowing the words even though some I have listened to thousands of times. Worship is something you do with your heart, not your intellect. The role of your intellect in worship is to get out of the way so your spirit can connect with your Father in Heaven.

Following are some specific measures that I recommend. Play worship music in your home all the time that you are awake. Play your choice of songs. I play those listed on the website on repeat constantly throughout my home. Pray *"Father I ask You to make my home Your home, I choose to make my home a safe haven for You from the tumult and sin of the world and I choose to play music to soothe You in my home whether I am at home or not."* I have been doing this for around 18 years. I have loud speakers throughout my home and even if I go away for a lengthy period, I leave the music playing so that Father has a set-apart, in other words, sanctified place where He can rest. Sing along with these songs whenever you think of it, either in your heart, or out loud.

Play worship music in your car, instead of listening to the radio, the news, etc. Play the same songs or different songs as those in your home, as you are inclined. I use the same collection, because I really have concluded that they are the only songs worth singing! If you are alone in the car you can sing aloud at the top of your voice without inhibitions! If you travel on public transport, or walk a lot, or even when you go to the shops, load the songs of your choice on your mobile phone and play the songs through earphones and, where you think of it, sing along.

Note that it does not matter if you are thinking of other things and doing other things, just have the songs playing quietly in the background. Father is always there, and your spirit will always hear and sing along even though you are not conscious of it. If you take this to the full extent in your work situation as one in which you sit alone working for significant periods of time, you can listen to worship music in the background with earphones while doing your work.

Conversely, if you listen to other music, etc., you will take on whatever comes to you through those sources, which will generally not help you to get close to Father.

I can't stress this enough, be worship-minded. Do whatever you can to worship. When I wake in the morning, I set the alarm with the first alarm and a second alarm 15 minutes later. When the first alarm goes off, I turn on the worship music and I lie thinking about the day, and listening to the worship songs, and singing along with it in my heart. When I get out of bed I have the music playing all the time. When I go down to breakfast, I have the music with headphones. When I get in the car, I have the music in the car. When I get to the office, I walk around with headphones on my mobile phone listening to the music and even when I am not able to listen, I have the worship songs playing so that Father can listen to them.

The more you worship Father in every possible way, the closer you will become to Him, and the easier you will find it to serve Him. You will also find that provided you are praying for His guidance, you can get by with very little input in the way of news, etc. He is able to ensure that you receive important information if you have the emunah (faith / trust and belief) to trust Him for that level of guidance. Remember, He wants to be part of everything that you do, provided of course that you are not engaging in sinful activities.

If you download the songs on the website, you will find that they contain wrong words, specifically 'God,' 'The Lord,' and 'the Lamb.' There simply are almost no songs that are free of these errors. Pray and ask Father to forgive you for playing songs with wrong words and when you sing them, substitute the right words that are given in the text that follows.

Note that at times Father may ask you to leave the same song playing for an entire day because it soothes Him and because it will strengthen you in whatever way He intends, either through the words or the anointing of the song or both. Remember that if you want to draw close to Father being filled with His Spirit that is '*anointed*' is absolutely key.

The Anointing Increases Dramatically When You Worship For A Longer Duration

To move on, I want to discuss the fact that the anointing increases dramatically when you worship for a longer duration. Having worshipped for an hour at a time for many years, Father impressed on me some years ago to worship for an hour and a half whenever possible, and subsequently for two hours, I found that the intensity with which the anointing flows increases significantly with this increased duration. It is much stronger in the last hour. It is so that for the first half hour at least one is frequently distracted and thinking of things that need doing. It is advisable to have a pad or notepaper at hand

so that you can jot down headlines as they come up while you are worshipping. The goal is to free your mind up to focus on Yah, by writing short notes to clear your mind. If you do not make notes, the same thoughts will tend to roll around in your head indefinitely, getting in the way of your worship. So, writing these things down is a way of getting clear.

Note that these thoughts as you are worshipping are frequently at the leading of Yah, as you draw close to Him, so there may be great wisdom and guidance in the notes so go forward in faith, trusting that He is guiding you and trusting to lead you, and give you inspiration as you worship. In my experience it is only towards the end of the first hour that I come into a place of close connection with Father, and therefore a stronger flow of His Spirit.

I can't stress enough; the key objective of true worship is to be filled and filled again with Father's Spirit. In the same way that in a marriage, the objective of regular lovemaking is an act of, in a sense, an act of worship between man and woman, and as they worship and make love and have sexual orgasm, the spirit of the one flows to the other, and the strength of the relationship and the bond between them grows stronger and stronger. Metaphorically, it is exactly the same with Father.

Accordingly, I encourage you to seek to worship for two hours or even longer whenever you can. If you can only manage half an hour, or an hour right now, that is fine. It really is up to you to craft your relationship in a way that works for you realizing that your decisions will impact where you get to in your relationship with Father. It is no different to progressing in a corporate setting. If you desire a promotion, you need to be diligent and good at your job. It is the same with Father. If you desire a promotion, you need to be diligent and good at serving Him.

I also encourage you to consider taking on a discipline of worshipping every day at the start of the day. It is my constant experience that when one exercises this discipline that the day and the week go more smoothly because I am more in tune with my Father in Heaven.

First prize is to be able to set aside half an hour or an hour of full-blown worship music playing. Stand, walk around, sing along. If you really do not have the energy to get up early enough to do that and you have a demanding job that requires you to get to work early, you may compromise on that. Particularly in the early days of drawing to get close to Him, I advise against that. You need to worship daily. I worship all the time. I sit at my desk with earphones and I walk. If I am walking around, if I am talking to staff members, if I am in the shops, I take the earphone out of my ears just long enough to have the conversation, then put them back in. I am sure people who watch me think I am crazy. It does not matter. Father values that.

My Collection of Worship Songs

I have referred previously to my collection of worship songs. Over the last 25 years I have narrowed my choice of worship songs down to a collection of about 16 songs, plus another 5 or so that I listen to sometimes. Many of these I have been using almost exclusively for the best part of the period, because the vast majority are songs in my substantial collection of over 50 CDs are simply not suitable or not effective. A few new songs have been added in recent years, but overall the collection has remained largely static. Every now and again I come across a new singer or a new album and hope to find something to add to my core collection, but generally I am disappointed and return to the core set.

And even then, the language in that core set is all with regard to 'God,' 'The Lord' and there are some references to Jesus which are inappropriate, but at least the bulk of the words are appropriate and

have value in terms of helping one to draw closer to Father and not cause Him undue grief and hurt through their use – redirect references to Jesus to Yah or Yahweh. There is a huge need for an anointed worship group to record songs with the correct names and correct lyrics, but I have yet to meet anyone who cares enough to do anything about that situation.

As I mentioned, I have got a big collection of worship and praise and worship compact discs. Over the years, I have progressively eliminated more and more. Most of them have catchy tunes. Most of them are sung with gusto. Most of them we enjoy singing, but when you get down to tin tacks, either the words are completely meaningless like '*Jesus do You know how much I love You*' or they are doctrinally false and wrong. There are not a lot of worship songs that are actually pleasing to Father.

The result is that as I mentioned a moment ago, over the years I have built up a very small collection of songs which have really appropriate words and / or which are relatively highly anointed. I am not saying there are no others out there, but I am saying I have not found them, or been led to them despite looking. And even these songs contain error at some level as mentioned before. Certain key words are not correct, but I do not have the musical prowess or technical skills to do much about it. I substitute these words with the words that are listed below at all times to such an extent that I make the substitutions without thinking and hardly hear the wrong words. Father has indicated to me that He understands my constraint and is greatly pleased by my discipline of substituting the right words. I encourage you to adopt the same discipline.

I do not think I could have the relationship I have with Yah were it not for constantly listening to and singing along with this small collection of highly inspired and anointed songs. Accordingly, I commend these songs to you and encourage you to follow the links, download the songs and record them onto whatever medium will allow you to play them, at every possible opportunity. If you want a set from me on CD or memory stick by post, please email me and I will supply as funds permit.

It is so important to have songs that are pleasing to Father. It is futile singing songs just because they sound right, when they have no spiritual meaning and they have no substance when the words are nonsense. You need to be selective in what you listen to. I would go so far as to encourage you to progressively distance yourself from almost all other music except that which is truly anointed worship such as the collection that I am referring to.

Remember that on the day of your judgment, immediately following your death, you must give account for every single thought, word and deed, including what you listened to and how you fed your spirit. I have confidence that this collection of songs will stand you in good stead on that day, and that day is The Day your entire life should focus on; how you will be judged, the unrepented sin that you will suffer torment for, the level of your obedience, and your relationship with Father that will determine whether you find yourself as a worker of iniquity in the Outer Darkness, a foolish virgin, a wise virgin, a wise steward, a good and faithful servant, an overcomer or a Friend – remember that it is a progression as you climb the mountain to draw close to Yah.

Remember too that there are many vacancies for positions of high esteem, authority. Contrast, this with the over 100 billion who have served Satan and the congestion around the positions of high office in the Satanic kingdom. The high offices in the Satanic realm were taken over or occupied over 6000 years ago when men first started to fall into error, or maybe not 6000 but close to 6000 years ago. It is up to you to choose where you will be for eternity. That is a very long time to live with the consequence of bad choices now! Especially choices like, *I do not have time to worship Yah and draw*

close to Him, or I prefer a more eclectic selection of music and I do not have time to sing the same songs time and again.

Remember that the ultimate sin is not to have a relationship with your Creator! On the website I list the words of my collection of songs with adjustments and, where I do not give the words, I give commentary. In the list there are links to download the songs individually and also as a WinZip compressed zip file at the end of the list.

If, for some reason the download links do not work, use the Google search engine to search for 'Lyrics' and the first line or two of the words of the song and you will almost certainly find a range of versions to download from YouTube or elsewhere. Be selective in which version you download. Pray and ask Father to guide you. Some versions are much more anointed than others.

So, you may find yourself downloading some songs, listen to them, worship with them. In my experience, I have found that if I download a collection of 5, 10, 15, 20 songs and start worshipping with them, progressively I find that there is no substance to those songs at a spiritual level, while I worship. And so progressively I delete more and more of the songs from the collection until ultimately, I may whittle it down to one or two songs. In many cases I may discard the collection completely. You need to be selective, you need to be discerning, and you need to exercise discretion. You need to ask Father to help you. You need to exercise judgement of what is suitable worship and not suitable worship. The more you sing the right songs and the more you listen to the right songs, the more you will get close to Father. It is really, really important. I can't stress it enough.

Word Substitutions

I touched on a few minutes ago the subject of word substitutions. I am going to give you a selection of word substitutions that are recommended relative to the songs that are on the website. Firstly, Jesus. The songs that are on the website you will find that all references to Jesus have been removed. It is highly offensive to Father to worship Jesus or Yahooshua or sing to Him or about Him. Jesus is a pagan (Satanic) name and is now the name of a Demonic Mastermind who receives all worship directed to Jesus, and gains power and authority every time he is worshipped. This demon was known as Zeus in previous millennia. The true name of the prophet from Nazareth was 'Yahooshua' meaning 'Yah is Salvation.' Please go to the website and listen to the previous editions where I spoke at length on who Yahooshua is really, and the fact that Yahooshua is not God.

God is the next word that is a problem. 'God' is the name of a pagan deity, the accurate translation of the word generally translated 'God' is 'Mighty One,' 'mighty one' for other mighty ones like Satan or 'Almighty', depending on context, but these words generally do not fit the music. Substitute with 'Yah,' the true essential name of the Almighty or 'El' Hebrew meaning 'my beloved Mighty One' as best fits with the music.

'The LORD' is an accurate translation of the pagan (Satanic) name 'Baal' and is an abomination in the sight and ears of the Almighty. The Hebrew word translated 'The LORD' is generally 'Yahoeh' (frequently inaccurately transliterated as 'Yahweh'). Substitute for 'The LORD' and 'Lord' with 'Yahoeh' or 'Yahweh' or 'Yah' as fits best with the music.

The above three substitutions are non-negotiable if you are serious about serving our Almighty Father in Heaven.

The following words are commonly used but have pagan origins and one should substitute for Hebrew words that are more accurate. They cause Father distress when they are used although not to nearly the same extent as God, The LORD and Jesus. In your early days of seeking to draw close to Him, you may ignore the words that follow, but if you are serious about drawing really close, I counsel you to make the substitutions that are set out following this.

Holy: The Hebrew word commonly translated '*holy*' is '*qodesh*.' This word can generally be substituted without difficulty. Holy is a meaningless English word.

Glory: The Hebrew word commonly translated '*glory*' is frequently '*kabad*.' This word can generally be substituted without difficulty. In some cases, '*esteem*' works better.

Lamb: The reference to '*the Lamb*' is a reference to Yahooshua (Jesus) and should be avoided, substitute with '*Yahooeh*' for only Yahooeh – meaning '*Yah the eternally self-existing*' the name of the Almighty Creator, is worthy of worship.

Again, I can't stress enough, the words 'God', 'the LORD,' and 'Jesus' are offensive to Father. Songs that worship or praise Jesus or the Lamb are offensive to Father. Songs that do not actively and directly focus attention on Father are meaningless and useless. The vast majority of songs that are sung in Churches, Mosques, and Synagogues and in meetings of believers, are meaningless and useless at best, and offensive to Father and sin at worse. Can you imagine what it would be like to spend your life singing worship songs and come before the throne and hear that you have been blaspheming, that you are guilty of serious sins, and are going to be punished intensely in Hell for years for the wrong worship that you offered? It is time to clean up your act.

Flow with the Words and the Anointing

Moving on, I am going to talk about how to flow with the words and the Anointing. The words of some of these songs are very clear and direct, for example '*soften my heart Yah*.' Others make considerable use of metaphor as a way of describing the extremely multifaceted nature of the Almighty Creator, and how He relates to and interacts with us. Some are powerful prayers like the one I have just mentioned '*soften my heart Yah*.' You may find that the wording of some of these songs does not work for you initially, but if you are truly seeking to draw close to Him, I encourage you to let the anointing on the songs flow into you by simply listening if you feel awkward about the words initially. At the same time, if you enter into worship with the right heart attitude, you may find some of these songs touching and moving you deeply for reasons you cannot explain in which case just flow with the songs, weep, shout, laugh, etc., as seems appropriate at that moment. The Spirit Realm is far more complex than we realize and far more sophisticated.

I cannot stress enough, worship is a spirit thing. It is not a head thing. It is not an intellect thing. Yes, you may use your intellect to filter what you are worshipping, what you are singing to selective songs, but try not to do that. Focus on getting Father to lead you. In the prayers that we discussed in the last broadcast, there was a lot of talk about being led by faith, praying to father to lead you by His Spirit every second of every day in every possible way. Pray those prayers daily, sing these songs daily.

Worship – Summing Up

So, to sum up, worship is making love to Father. You should worship as your constant continuous daily practice. The anointing increases dramatically when you worship for a longer duration. If you want to get closer to Father, if you want to be more Anointed, if you want to walk more in the power of His

Spirit, you need to worship. Make the word substitutions that I have given you and there are others on the website. You do not want to be using the wrong words. The fact that the songs use the wrong words is unfortunate, regrettable, but you need to make the substitutions. Initially it is a bit difficult but soon you will get used to them. So, you might have to have a printout of the document that is on the website for the first round.

Flow with the words and with the Anointing. I strongly recommend the collection of songs that are on the website. Go to www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, and you will find behind the Home Tab in the top left of the website menu, a document called '*Recommended Worship*', and off that document are links to download all of the songs. There are about 23 songs there available to download, and a zip file to download the whole lot of them.

Remember that a Friend worships at every possible opportunity. I cannot stress this enough. If you aspire to be an overcomer, if you aspire to becoming a Friend of the Almighty, you need to worship at every possible opportunity. Do the things that I have talked about. Have the songs playing constantly in your home, constantly in your car, constantly on your mobile when you are in the shops or at work, listen to the songs and sing along in your heart.

Four Key Documents

On the website, you will find four key documents.

'The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You', is all about this subject matter of this Programme. It is about a 16-page document.

'Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator,' which is perhaps the most important document of the lot, and how to get close to the Almighty, how to clean up your act about 70 pages, prayers to pray, rituals to apply, processes to apply, and just generally things to do to clean up your life.

The third document, *'The Creators Name - Yah the Eternally Self Existing'* - how can you really get close to Father and be His Friend if you do not know His name and you do not understand how His name is interwoven into the history of anointed believers.

'Where will you Spend Eternity?' A detailed analysis of what is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. Written many years ago, but I strongly recommend it. All of these are available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org behind the homepage on the Menu Tab in the top left-hand corner of the Menu.

There are books of teachings available and I also have a mailing list. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be put on the mailing list. Visit the website and click on the Worship Tab for more information about worship, and as I said, behind the Home Tab for the document Recommended Worship and the downloads.

Close

So, in closing, thank you so much for listening. I hope you found value in what I had to say. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next week.

Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. I am busy compiling a collection of my writings which will be published in book form, both e-books and physical books. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume is complete. It is the most important writings

including those just listed and I hope to have these printed by around March in the coming year. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

As we end this session, I really want to stress that the whole reason that you exist and that I exist, is to be a Friend of the Almighty. If you want your life to prove really valuable at the time that you die, if you want to be recognised and rewarded at the time you die, there is no higher accolade than to be called the Friend of the Almighty. You can become His Friend in this life, you can adjust your lifestyle in order to draw close to Him, you can adjust your lifestyle in order to qualify to become a Friend. It will take time.

I believe that if you apply the teachings in the document '*Seven Components in Drawing Close to The Almighty*' that I spoke about a moment ago, it will take you a minimum of about two years to come to a place where you are really close and that will require serious effort and serious energy on an ongoing basis. I honestly believe that it would be worth your while.

I sincerely encourage you to take a decision today to do this.

Thank you so much.

Have a blessed day and a blessed weekend and I hope your life changes today. Amen.

James Robertson
07 December 2018

-----ooOoo-----

2019.03.02 Worship is Making Love to Father – Part 2

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on W4CY Radio every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

To counter that, the Creator has said, "*Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?*" So, if you do not believe in the Creator, you need to ask yourself what it is that you expect to happen at the end of your life.

Conversely, if you are a believer, Father has said, "*Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with Me and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?*" So, if you are a believer, and you do not have a deep personal relationship with Father, and you do not have a high level of conviction that you are destined for a High Throne, then I would suggest that this programme is for you.

Worship

Today's topic is Worship; again, an extension of the last broadcast. About Worship, the Creator has said, "*Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with anointed music.*" To outline this broadcast.

I'll do a recap of a few key points. I am going to share some examples of what I term '*Recommended Worship Songs*' with you, and explain why those words are important, and why I think you should be singing them. In wrapping up, the songs that I am going to talk about today, are available for download on my website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. If you hover your mouse over the Home tab in the top left-hand corner of the Menu, you will find that there is a tab called '*Recommended Worship*'. If you click on that you will find the songs available to listen to there, or to download.

Insofar as this programme is about becoming a Friend of the Almighty, about having a deep personal relationship with the Almighty, I would stress to you that a Friend worships at every possible opportunity.

Introduction

So, by way of introduction, who am I?

My name is James Robertson. I have spent the last 25 plus years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty after He spoke to me audibly in 1993, when I was considering killing myself. Given that He spoke to me then, it never occurred to me that He would not speak to me again and so I have spent the ensuing 25 years speaking to Him and having Him speak to me. I also realised at that time that my life was spiritually a mess, and that I was going in the wrong direction. I would have been rejected by the Almighty if I had died then. So I turned around, repented, and committed myself to seeking to know Him and that, I have done. This programme is about sharing some of what I have learnt, in the hope that you can actively seek to draw close to Him, and do so faster than I did, and deeper than I did in the time it took me.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is my part-time Ministry that I operate in addition to my day job. It is the vehicle I use for delivering my message. It is involved in Internet Publishing. We send out emails. If you would like to be on the email list, just email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, and I will add you to the mailing list. We have got the Websites, this Radio Programme, and shortly we will have some physical books. If you are interested in any of that, please email me.

This programme is '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*' or, to put it in other terms, '*The Creator Desires Friends*'. Unless you have actively heard the Almighty say to you that you are His Friend, which is pretty unlikely because there are not many, I would encourage you to seek to develop a Deep Relationship with Him. You can go as deep as you are willing in terms of the effort and the sacrifice.

You will need to read, pray, fast, and above all, you will need to worship. This programme tonight is about sharing some thoughts around how you worship deeply and how you draw close to Father and get filled with His Spirit. So again, the website is www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, for more information.

Questions from last week's Programme

Some questions from last week's Programme, *"How do we know what is the right thing to follow and worship?"* Well, you can listen to people like myself, or you can get on your knees and ask Father and do the hard work, do the fasting, do the praying until you feel confident that you are being led by His Spirit. I believe that what I have to share with you is inspired by Him, is valid and is valuable. So, you can follow my example if you want to.

Next question, *"Seems we are doing things wrong and we have been taught the wrong way to do things. How are we to know what is right?"* I guess it is a bit like the previous question. Yes, a lot of wrong things have been taught and a lot of what has been taught is the wrong way of doing things. How are you to know what is right? Again, turn to Father; I believe that what I have to offer is right, but I guess that pretty much anybody who is out there, sending out emails or publishing websites or whatever, is convinced that what they have to say is right. So really, fast, pray, and ask for signs, and do whatever you need to do. Do not rely on any other human being, including myself. Rely on building a relationship with Father. You can learn from me, but you need to dip into what I have to offer you and decide what is truth, and if there is error, just ignore it.

Next question, *"Are things just lost in translation with all these teachings?"* A huge amount HAS been lost in translation with a lot of these teachings and you will see that I pick up on those on quite a regular basis.

"Are you saying we are worshipping a false god?" Yes, I am saying that the Grace for the wrong names like God, Jesus, the Lord, etc., was withdrawn in 2003, and if you are now worshipping Jesus or worshipping God or worshipping the Lord, you are worshipping Demonic and Satanic beings.

Question, *"How do we follow our spirit?"* It takes time and practice. Again, fast, pray, study. You will find much to guide you in my writings on my website, etc. But it is a lonely journey. If you decide to really do this, look at the documents that I am going to talk about at the end of this presentation and download them from the website, or email me for them, and put them into practice.

Next question, *"What is so wrong with music on the radio?"* Well, it depends how you define wrong. Fundamentally, most of the music on the radio, there is nothing really wrong with it, except that it really does not say very much. What you have got to address is what you feed your spirit with. If you are listening to meaningless songs which do not have anything to do with Father, they are not going to help you to draw close to Him. If you want to draw close to Him, listen to music, listen to songs that help you draw close to Him. And generally speaking, those need to be songs with words. Listening to music without words does not feed you, does not strengthen you in the way that the songs that I am going to talk about in the next few minutes do.

Next question, *"Does it matter what time of the day you worship?"* No, not at all. Worship whenever you can; worship all the time effectively. I wake up in the morning, I try and turn on my worship songs, I get out of bed, I shower, I put my mobile phone in my pocket with earphones, and I listen to worship songs as I go downstairs, as I eat breakfast, as I brush my teeth, as I walk to my car. When I get in my car, I start the car with worship music playing there. If I was catching a bus, I would listen with earphones. All day at work, I have the earphones hung around my shoulders. If I have a couple of moments to spare, I stick the ear bud in my ear and listen to whatever is playing at that time. And I allow the songs to play anywhere as worship to Father. So, actually the right time of day to worship is all day, every day.

Worship Recap

A bit of a recap, worship is making love to Father. Worship should be your constant practice as I said a moment ago. The anointing increases dramatically when you worship for a longer duration. The anointing is the infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty on your flesh. The more you worship, the stronger that will become. There are some word substitutions I will talk about in a moment. There are a lot of words, or certainly a number of keywords, that are corrupt and should be avoided. In general flow with the words and the anointing, as I said before. My collection of songs is at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, Recommended Worship behind the Home tab in the top left of the Website. And remember, a Friend worships at every possible opportunity.

Word substitutions

The following word substitutions are recommended relative to the songs that are on the website:

Jesus: You should not be talking about Jesus in worship. Jesus is a Prophet, a created human being. We should not worship him.

God: Pagan name -- use Mighty One, El, Almighty.

The Lord: Pagan name, Yahweh or Yahooeh, or Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, or just Yah as it best fits in music.

As far as I am concerned, those three substitutions are non-negotiable if you are serious about serving our Father in Heaven.

Other words that are commonly used in worship that should be avoided:

Holy: The Hebrew word is Qodesh. I strongly recommend that you substitute Holy with Qodesh.

Glory: Actually, Kabad or Esteem substitute with that.

Lamb: Reference to the Lamb is the reference to Yahooshua and it should be avoided in worship. Substitute Yahooeh for only Yahooeh meaning Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is worthy of worship.

HalleluYah Yahooeh Almighty Reigns

So, I am going to go through some songs starting here, HalleluYah Yahooeh Almighty Reigns or HalleluYah, the Lord God Almighty reigns. It is an extremely powerful song, once the errors in wording are corrected. The version below is particularly highly-anointed, and is strongly recommended as the one on the website. Sung with the appropriate word adjustments, this will help you to draw close to Father more than any other single song I know of if you are an English speaker. I believe that there are songs in other languages, some of which are more powerful.

So, the song runs HalleluYah. Remember that HalleluYah, the last syllable of HalleluYah is Yah, the true fundamental name of the Almighty.

HalleluYah, for Yah, El Almighty reigns.

The normal wording of that is for the Lord God Almighty reigns.

Substitute Yah for Lord, and El for God, Yah El the Almighty reigns.

Continues, HalleluYah, Qodesh, Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty, Worthy is Yahooeh, Worthy is Yahooeh, substituting Yahooeh for the Lamb.

HalleluYah means praise Yah. So, you cannot get more fundamental in your prayers than saying HalleluYah, and that is not Alleluia as some people spell it or any of the other mispronunciation.

It is H-A-L-L-E-L-U-Y-A-H, HalleluYah.

Song continues:

HalleluYah
HalleluYah
For Yah El Almighty reigns.

HalleluYah
Qodesh
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty
Worthy is Yahooeh
Worthy is Yahooeh

The song continues, I strongly recommend it and as I said, you can download this off the website and start singing along with it. I have been singing this song for years. I never grow tired of it. I worship in my spirit rather than in my intellect. I listen to these songs day in and day out. They never grow tired for me because I am not worshipping them with my intellect, I am not worshipping them with my flesh. I am worshipping them in my spirit.

Some people say, you just listen to anointed music. Certainly, that may work for some, does not work for me. To me it is really important to be continuously singing powerful words, words that have meaning, words that are going to help you draw closer to Father.

This is the Air I Breathe

There is another song, *'This is the Air I Breathe.'* It is a very effective worship song which stresses our need for Father and focuses us on drawing close to Him. The *'air'* that is referred to here is a metaphor for the Spirit of the Almighty flowing into us and on us. Fundamentally, as I said before, worship is making love to Father. So, in the same way that when a man and a woman make love, the spirit of the man flows into the woman. When we worship and make love to the Almighty, His Spirit flows into us. So, the more you worship, the longer you worship, the more you will experience His Spirit flowing into you, provided of course that you are singing appropriate songs with appropriate words. If you are singing songs like *'Jesus, do you know how much I love you,'* which is insulting and blasphemous and not worship at all, then do not expect to have anything happen. You may be in an anointed environment when somebody sings a song like that, you may have some experience of the presence of the Almighty, but that is despite the song, not because of the song.

Song goes:

*"This is the air I breathe
Your Qodesh Spirit Dwelling in me."*

Your Holy Spirit dwelling in me. Qodesh meaning set apart, separated.

*"This is my daily bread
Your very word spoken to me."*

And "the Word" there is not the Bible. It is audible words spoken to you by Father in your spirit. You may need to get on your face on the ground, or at least on your knees in order to hear those words. If you fast enough, pray enough and read enough anointed literature, you will get to a place where you hear Him speak to you clearly and audibly, if you are really willing to make the effort to do that. Song continues:

*"And I am desperate for you
And I am lost without you."*

Now, if this is the first time that you have started singing this sort of song, you are probably not going to get that. If you have been doing this as long as I have, then there is a real desperation. If you feel that you have done something that has caused you to separate from Father, there is a real desperation to get back to Him. One is really lost without Him because one is reliant on His spirit in you to guide you, to give you utterance, to give you wisdom in your work, to give you favour with the people you encounter in your work and in everything that you do. Without His Spirit in you, you really achieve nothing much.

So, it behoves you to be desperate to draw close to Him. I think you may find with this song '*This is the air that I breathe*', that initially you are going to feel quite awkward because you cannot really relate to it. There is a principle that you declare what you believe is possible, and if you sing these songs enough and if you engage with the words, believe the words and really just immerse yourself in the music and the words, you will get to a place where His Spirit is the air that you breathe, where His Words are your daily bread, where you really are desperate for Him and you may say, "*Why on Earth would I want to do something that makes me desperate for Him?*" That is a difficult one to answer. I kind of got there just because I decided to really get into serving Him and I certainly would not have it any other way today. You can take my word for it and climb into it and fast, pray, read, worship and here I am not talking about trivia; I am talking about spending a couple of hours a day focused on serving Him, learning about Him, reading about Him, and His ways, worshipping and praying.

When I first started to serve Father, I used to spend an hour in the morning and an hour in the evening praying. I would get up at 5 in the morning and I spend an hour on my knees in the morning and an hour on my knees in the evening. I spent another hour reading the Bible or reading anointed books, morning and evening. Then I would listen to worship music and anointed teachings in the car wherever I was driving. You can do that and that will serve you well.

Exalt Yahooeh our El

Next song, '*Exalt Yahooeh our El*.' Yahooeh, being the more accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase Yahweh, generally transliterated as Yahweh, means Yah the Eternally Self-Existing. El, our beloved Mighty One. El means beloved Mighty One. It is a contraction of Elohim, which means Almighty or Mighty One, depending on context. This song has some important words in order to position yourself in the right attitude towards the Almighty with word substitutions that I have applied here. So, the song goes:

*Exalt Yahooeh our El {the Lord our God}
(Exalt Yahooeh our El)
And worship at His feet*

(And worship at His feet)
Exalt Yahooeh our El
(Exalt Yahooeh our El)
And worship at His feet
(And worship at His feet)

Important principle there in terms of attitude, do not exalt yourself relative to Father. See yourself at His feet. See how great He is, how powerful He is, how insignificant we are. Song continues:

For He, (for He)
Is Qodesh {holy}

The song continues pretty much in the same vein. Humble yourself. Humility is one of the great pieces of armour of defence, a spiritual defence that is available to a believer. Humility is not something you can buy; humility is something that is, in a way, almost hammered into you. If you pray the right prayers and the sort of prayers that I am thinking of there are, "*Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly. Father*", "*I ask You to discipline me any time that I let pride enter my life.*" "*Father, I ask You to humble me any time that I become proud.*" "*Father help me to wear the mantle of humility.*" The mantle of humility is not much spoken about. Get the books, '*The Final Quest*' and '*The Call*' by Rick Joyner, for a fairly detailed discussion of the Mantle of Humility and its importance. There is also, if you look at the website, on the top left-hand corner again, you will find '*Where will you spend Eternity,*' an e-Book, and you can download that, or you can read it online which will explain a lot about the Mantle of Humility. If you go about halfway down the Menu, there is a button called '*Eternity.*' If you hover over that you will find copies of '*The Final Quest*' and '*The Call*' available there to read online or to download. Or you can purchase them on Amazon

https://www.amazon.com/Final-Quest-Rick-Joyner/dp/192937190X/ref=sr_1_1?keywords=The+Final+Quest&qid=1552235743&s=gateway&sr=8-1 and

https://www.amazon.com/Call-Rick-Joyner/dp/1929371896/ref=sr_1_1?crid=LLAXJ3QUUYNW&keywords=the+call+rick+joyner&qid=1552235796&s=gateway&sprefix=The+Call+Rick+%2Caps%2C222&sr=8-1

In the Stillness of this Hour

Next song, '*In the Stillness of this Hour,*' the song goes:

In the stillness of this hour
I worship You Yahooeh {my Lord}
Crying Qodesh {Holy} is Yahooeh on high

In the quiet of my heart
I sing this song of praise
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high

This is an example of real lovemaking to Father, really crying out to Him, telling Him how important He is. If you are listening to these songs and you are singing along with these words, you can always detour and put your own words in. Just let these words lead you into prayer. Let these words lead you into sharing with Him whatever is on your heart. You are making love to Him, you are really drawing close to Him. This is not a command performance. It is you reaching out to Him in an intimate very personal way. Song continues:

*And for all my days
I bow down before You
Giving kabad {glory} and esteem{honour}
To Your Name
And for all of my life
Let me{I will} worship and adore You
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high*

So, notice 'I bow down before You.' Humble yourself before Him. He is Almighty. He is the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth. He is King of everything. He is King of Yahoooshua, and Yahoooshua is king of all human kings and all human lords, and Lord of all human lords. Give him kabad, glory and esteem and honour. The song traditionally says "for all of my life I will worship and adore You". I have to say to you that it is extremely presumptuous. You have absolutely no control of whether you will worship and adore Him for the rest of your life. So, when I sing this song, I prefer to pray in my heart and ask Father to help me to overcome to the end that I may indeed worship Him all my days. And then glory and honour, as I said, have pagan connotations.

So, the song again:

*In the stillness of this hour
I worship You Yahooeh
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high*

*In the quiet of my heart
I sing this song of praise
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high*

*And for all my days
I bow down before you
Giving kabad and esteem
To Your Name
And for all of my life
Let me worship and adore You
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high*

Draw Me Close to You

Another important song, 'Draw Me Close to You,' an important cry to our Father to help us draw close to Him. Note that He is not obliged to draw us close to Him. We are required to draw close to Him if we desire His rewards. He is not going to do anything to get you to draw close to Him unless you ask Him to help you draw close to Him. Pray a simple prayer like, 'Father help me to draw close to You always,' but the important thing is that you sing this song and the others that we are looking at and others like them, whenever you possibly can. If, throughout the day when you get in your car, before you get on your mobile, while you are reversing out of the garage or out of your parking place, you hear the song 'Father help me to draw close to you' or whatever the song is that you are listening to, it is going to strengthen you spiritually.

If you are listening to the news or you are listening to some hip-hop or whatever modern music is called these days, it is not going to help you. You may enjoy it, it may have a nice beat, it may have catchy lyrics, but so what? You are not going to be able to listen to that rubbish in Heaven. You want to be close to Father for Eternity, not some outlier place in Heaven where you can hardly see His

throne and where you have no authority, you have no power, you have no glory, and you look back and say, "You know what, my life was a real waste of time." What a pity! You've got Eternity to regret the fact that you did not draw close to Father in this life. So, I really commend to you that you do whatever you need to do to draw close to Him and stay close to Him. That means you sing songs like this.

Your Eye is on the Sparrow

Next song, 'Your Eye is on the Sparrow.' This is important in terms of realising that Father does see all that we do and that He is concerned about us and interested in us. The song goes:

*Your eye is on the sparrow
And Your hand, it comforts me
From the ends of the Earth to the depth of my heart
Let Your mercy and strength be seen*

*You call me to Your purpose
For Your kabad, may You draw all men
As Your love and grace demand*

It is really important to understand, appreciate and value that Father is the comforter, Father is the counsellor, He can be your Friend if you really wanted Him to be. He can guide you. He can open the doors he wants opened in your life and close the doors he wants closed in your life. He can bring the people He wants in your life in and take the people He does not want in your life out, but you have to pray the prayers. You have to say to Him, "Father open and close doors. Father, bring the people in and take the people out." It is so important to give Him permission to move in your life. Many of these worship songs do in some way give Him permission to move in your life. So, I strongly recommend that you sing these songs on a daily basis.

The song continues:

"Let me run to You." The normal wording is I will run to You. Again, how do you know that you will run to Him? You can desire to run to Him, you can ask Him to help you to run to Him, but to make a categorical statement that you will run to him, I do not think so.

*To Your words of truth
Not by might, not by power
But by the Spirit of Yah
Let me run the race
Till I see Your face
Oh, let me live in the kabad {glory} of Your grace*

The original song contains the phrase as Angels understand which I have removed from the version on the website. The word 'Angel' should actually be translated Messenger. It does not fit the music and secondly, the error are second-order and are not in the interests of fitting the music. However, Father says Angels do not understand, and for that reason the phrase has been removed from the version for download. In other words, it's important to understand Angels are spirit beings created to serve Yah and serve mankind. They have a level of intellect and level of reasoning. They do not have the emotions and a lot of the mental powers, etc., that human beings have. So, exalting Angels and making out that Angels are greater than us, or more powerful than us, is a serious mistake. So rather just go with the version of the song where I have taken that phrase out.

"Let me run the race, 'Till I see Your face." Again, let me run the race rather than "Yes, I will run the race." You do not know, and you cannot guarantee it. Ask Him to help you. So much of serving Father effectively is asking Him to help you. Do not try and figure it out yourself. You are not going to get it right. That is why so many people who have been powerful at some stage in their life have become weak, ineffective and full of sin because they have relied on their own strength. Do not rely on your own strength.

Purify my Heart

Next song, "Purify my Heart." This is a very important song in terms of seeking to be purified from sin and to be set apart to serve the Almighty. Note that we are unable to purify ourselves without Father's help. We do need to pray the appropriate prayers and undertake all the necessary measures that are discussed elsewhere in the messages on Prayer, and we need to have Father's help to do this in a manner that is effective and pleasing to Him. Song goes:

*Purify my heart
Let me be as gold and precious silver
Purify my heart
Let me be as gold, pure gold*

*Refiner's fire, my heart's one desire
Is to be qodesh
Set apart for You, Yah
I choose to be qodesh
Set apart for You, my Master
Ready to do Your will*

The metaphor of gold and silver is powerful. Both require very high temperatures to refine and purify them and get all the impurities out. You can pray for Father to pour out the fire of His spirit on you to burn up the dross and burn up the chaff. You want to be cleansed of your sin. You want to be Set Apart to His service. You want, as the second verse says, "Set apart for You Yah." Qodesh, or Holy, means Set-Apart, separated from the world. Song continues:

*Purify my heart
Cleanse me from within and make me Qodesh
Purify my heart
Cleanse me from my sin, deep within*

Very, very powerful words. If you are going to live a life without sin and living a life without sin is what is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. When Father speaks of overcomers, He is speaking of people who have overcome sin. When He speaks of Friends, He is speaking of overcomers who have gone the extra mile and become very close to Him. I cannot stress this enough. *Purify my heart, cleanse me from within and make me qodesh, purify my heart, cleanse me from my sin, deep within.* It will take years of praying this prayer and singing this song to really get cleansed of your sin. It will require significant effort to get free of your sin. This is the hard work of this life, to live a life without sin. That is why Yahooshua Jesus was resurrected because He lived for 33-1/2 years with zero sin. He did not sin once, even when He died that terrible death.

That is why He was resurrected, that is why He is King of human Kings and Lord of human Lords; not because of some magic power on his part, but because of obedience and living without sin. One of the ways to get to that position is to sing songs like this one.

Set-Apart Spirit You are Welcome in This Place

Next song, "*Set-Apart Spirit You are Welcome in This Place.*" You may notice *Holy Spirit, You are welcome in this place.* It is a very important song and prayer to ask the Set Apart, in other words, Holy Spirit of Yah, the Creator, to dwell in your house and in your body. Note that the opening to this song available for download is a prophetic, in other words, an inspired metaphor message from the Almighty. The song goes:

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Omnipotent Father of Mercy and Grace
Thou art welcome in this place

If you are confused about the so-called Holy Spirit, the Qodesh Spirit; the Qodesh Spirit is Father. It is the portion of Father's Spirit that He pours into you as a believer if you ask Him to fill you with His Spirit. It is analogous to the portion of the man's spirit that He pours into the woman when he makes love to her. Father is omnipotent, yet He comes to dwell in anyone who truly believes and who invites Him to dwell. Continuing:

For in Thy presence there is healing divine
No other power can save Yah, but Thine
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Thou art welcome in this place

Very, very powerful song. At times I have left this on my Hi-Fi playing on repeat throughout the day, and sometimes even throughout the night on a low volume. I have the worship songs playing on my mobile phone 24 x 7. I go to bed, turn the volume down on my earphones, and have the worship songs play through the night. So, they are being sung on my behalf and they are being sung to Father. It creates a pleasant environment for Him and it strengthens me as well. The song continues:

For in Thy presence there is healing divine
No other power can save Yah, but Thine
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Omnipotent Father of Mercy and Grace
Thou art welcome in this place

I cannot stress it enough, powerful words, words that will change your life over time. Words that will bring you into Father's presence, words that strengthen your relationship with Him. It is so important to understand that the first and foremost the reason that you exist is to worship Father and have a deep personal relationship with Him. If you are not doing that, you have lost the plot, you have missed the purpose of being on Earth and you are wasting your time. I am not being ugly to you. I am just telling you the way it is. You were created to be Father's Friend. The only reason this whole Planet exists, the whole Universe exists, everything that you see around you exists, you and your friends and your family exist, is to be Friends to Yah. If you are not His Friend, by the time you die, you are going to get a nasty shock when you get to Heaven, if you get to Heaven at all.

Worship

So, to recap, we revisited a few principles. We looked at some examples of recommended worship and discussed the wording and the meaning of those words, and how you would apply them. And I cannot recommend that enough, to be singing songs like these. I have a collection of about 50 or 100 praise and worship CDs, Gospel Songs, etc. I have a collection of about 22 songs that I listen to every day, all day, 24 x 7. That is how few of this total collection of songs that I have that have really useful meaningful worship. The rest of them have got nice lyrics, they are attractive, they sound nice, they have got catchy tunes, but they have got no substance to them. The collection on the website is available for you to download. They have got powerful words. They will help you draw closer to Father, a critical part of serving Father.

You can get to that collection of songs at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Behind the Home tab in the top left-hand corner of the menu, if you hover your mouse there, you will see a page called '*Recommended Worship*.' You can download the document and there are links in that webpage to download individual songs or listen to the songs online. Alternatively, you can download a zip file with all of the songs and put them on a memory stick and play them on your Hi-Fi or load them on to your mobile phone, etc. Remember that a Friend worships at every possible opportunity.

Four Key Documents

On the website in the location I have just spoken to you about, you will find four key documents. I hold them to be the most important documents that I have ever written. The first one is entitled, '*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*.' The second is '*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*.' This is about a 70-page document. It contains a whole variety of prayers, processes, guidelines, things to do, things to pray, and things to put into practice in your life. It's a huge amount of information in terms of how to draw close to Father. Read it, apply it, and put it into practice. You probably need to read it several times.

Next one, '*The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*.' Understand how the name Yah permeates the history of believers and permeates the Bible.

The next one that I have mentioned earlier, '*Where will you Spend Eternity?*' What is required in order to sit on a High Throne for Eternity? A deep analysis that I undertook based on the books - '*The Final Quest*' and '*The Call*', about 10-15 years ago and a lot of other materials in terms of living that sort of life; also, quite a weighty document. Available at the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org behind the homepage on the Menu in the top left-hand corner.

And then, there are books of teachings, etc., that are available, and you can email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. There is also a worship tab on the website with more information about worship, just go to that page.

Close

So, in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next week. Please email me to join the mailing list. I try and send out articles at least once a week. I haven't quite been meeting that target in the last month or so with the holidays as I was travelling overseas for a while, but I have to get back to a routine of publishing an article at least once a week. I am busy compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a PDF or in time, I hope to be able to send you a physical bound set of documents. The first volume in

that set is the most important writings including those just listed. That is available right now in PDF format. If you would like to email me, my email address is James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. I hope if you have listened to most of this programme, and particularly if you have listened to a few of the previous programmes, that you are seriously considering what is required in order to become a Friend of the Almighty and that you are seriously considering becoming a Friend of the Almighty. I urge you to start the journey today. Download these songs, start singing them, and you will progress. It is really well worth it. Amen.

James Robertson
11 January 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.03.03 Judgment in THIS Life

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on [www_W4CY_com](http://www.W4CY.com) Radio every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said, "*Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with Me when they do not believe I exist?*"

He has also said regarding believers, "*Why would I want someone to be close to Me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with Me, and have not proven to Me that they can be trusted?*"

Judgment in THIS Life

Today I am going to speak about judgement in this life.

Whether you are a believer or an unbeliever, you will experience some measure of judgement in this life, although the focus of judgement is on the believers. Just to give you an overview of this session tonight, we are going to look at some examples of judgement in this life.

We are going to discuss the fact that some of the things that may look like judgement may be your own doing and not necessarily judgement.

We will talk about the fact that Satan and the satanic realm seek whom they may devour.

We will talk about Yahooshua as our advocate. Yahooshua, that is Jesus, who most of you call incorrectly, his true name is Yahooshua.

Why do we need an advocate? The reason we need an advocate is because there is a Court. Satan and the Satanic forces are the prosecutor in the court. Satanic forces also stimulate sin and error. We will look at the book of Job in the Bible as an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven. We will

look at Ahab in the Bible and examples of how the Forces of Darkness are used to execute sentence after judgement.

Then we will wrap up by asking the question, *"So what should you do?"* I would like to stress to you in the context of this whole programme on the Almighty seeking a relationship with you, is that a Friend seeks Yah's judgement at every possible opportunity. If you want to live a clean life, a pure life, the only way to do that is to get Yah to judge you, Yah being the true name of the Almighty Creator.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a PhD in Civil Engineering, 25 years' experience as a management consultant in the IT field, currently an executive in a small outsourcing company. I have spent 25 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty after He spoke to me very dramatically in 1993. I am going to share with you some of my experiences and some of what I have learnt in that 25-year period.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisation that I have constituted for delivering my message. It engages in Internet publishing, by way of email messages, it operates a couple of websites, broadcasts this radio programme, and we are in the process of completing the work to produce a number of physical books with my teachings in. The mission of End Time Issue Ministries is to prepare people for the end of this age and to lay the foundation for Yahooshua (Jesus) to return.

What is this programme? *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You"*? That is YOU, the person I am talking to right now. This programme is about teaching those who want to know some of the elements of achieving this deep personal relationship. For more information, you can go to www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme. I spoke about the fact that the Almighty spoke to me after I ended in an adulterous relationship.

The question is *"Did you not realise it was a bad idea to get involved with another man's wife?"* The answer is, yes, I did. I strictly did not believe in adultery. I was committed to my wife, but we got to a point where she was withholding sex from me and repeatedly accused me and my secretary of having an adulterous relationship when we had behaved strictly correctly. Eventually I just decided that since I found my secretary attractive that I get into a relationship with her and it turned out that I fell deeply in love with her. So, a very hard lesson - do not get involved with another man's wife. If you are thinking about it, I suggest you stop it now. If you are already involved, I suggest you get out sooner rather than later.

The next question - more of a comment, *"You can't help who the heart wants."* I think you can. I think it is a case of not putting yourself in situations where you get unrighteous attachments and desires. If you do find yourself in a situation with somebody of the opposite sex who attracts you, do whatever you need to do in order to prevent it getting further. If that means you've got to change your job or whatever, then so be it.

Another comment, *"Could you not just leave the wrong marriages to fix the problem?"* In other words, why did I not divorce my wife then and marry my mistress? Well, to be honest, looking back, maybe I

should have done that, but then I would not have got to meet the Almighty the way that I did, and I am intensely grateful for that. So, I am glad I did what I did, even though it has been difficult.

Question, *"Did you turn to Gods teaching as a penance for what you thought was wrong?"* I suppose you could put it that way in a sense. I realised I got my life in a mess and I turned to the Almighty deeply and intensely as I have described in a few of the previous broadcasts.

Another question, *"How can we stop hardening out hearts?"* Well, sing the song that I shared with you in the last couple of programmes, *"Soften my heart Yah"*, Pray prayers regularly to ask Father to soften your heart, and just generally seek to get a tender heart towards Him.

Next question, *"Where is a place to find these songs?"* They are on the website. If you hover your mouse over the Home button on the Menu in the top left-hand corner, you will find an article called *"Recommended Worship."* On that article you will find links to all the songs that I played on the last three programmes.

Question, *"Are all of us worthy of the relationship with God?"* No, none of us are worthy of a relationship with God or with Yah, the Almighty, but He created us to have relationship with Him and He desires to have relationship with us. It is entirely possible for any human being on this planet who has not committed the unforgivable sin and been utterly rejected, it is possible for all other people to come to a place of having a detailed relationship, an in-depth relationship and an intimate relationship with the Almighty. So I would encourage you today to start on that journey. Listen to all the back issues of this programme, contact me, visit the website, and just go for it.

Last comment, *"Those are some deep words."* I think the words of some of the songs are deep. I would like to think that some of what I am teaching is also deep. Thank you.

So, by way of introduction, I continue to encounter believers who do not understand that there is judgement in this life, and that nothing will go wrong in their lives other than through their own foolishness, laziness, negligence, or sin. In this article, I will give you the basis of judgement in this life. I will give advice on how to avoid such judgement. In the sections that follow, I will build a picture, step-by-step of the courtroom of Heaven and how it operates so that you are no longer unsure of how things go wrong in your life, and what to do about it. Just to repeat my point about foolishness, laziness, negligence, or sin, some people think I am negative, some people think I am critical, I am just telling you the way it is. I am an Engineer, I deal with facts. If something has gone wrong in your life, it does not matter what it is. It is either something you brought on yourself directly through foolish acts, through laziness, through negligence and suchlike, or it is because there is sin in your life. So if there is something supernatural going wrong in your life, if there is injury, if there is illness, etc, it is almost certainly a result of sin.

History is packed with examples of Judgment in this Life

History is packed with examples of judgement in this life. The historical accounts contained in the books of the Bible are packed with cases of judgement in this life. Things that happen that cause loss, inconvenience, and death, etc. Immediately following the rebellion and disobeying the Commandment of the Almighty, Adam and Chavah (Eve) were banished from the garden. Huge judgement was pronounced over the sons, the children of Adam, and that remains enforced today. In the time of Noah, huge judgement was pronounced over the Earth and the Flood resulted. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire from the sky. Egypt experienced repeated judgements culminating in the slaughter of the firstborn and the drowning of Pharaoh's Army in the Red Sea.

Moshe (Moses) was judged for striking the rock twice and died before entering the Promised Land. There are numerous instances in the Bible. A few more - David was judged for his adultery with Bathsheba. He was deposed by his son, had to flee Jerusalem, had his ten Covenant woman servants, or concubines raped in the sight of all Jerusalem. Ananias and Saphira dropped dead for lying to the Set-Apart (Holy) Spirit of Yah. Saul (Saul / Paul) suffered severe judgments from the time he was taken prisoner in Jerusalem, to the time that he got to Rome for his disobedience in going to Jerusalem when Yah told him not to go.

There are clear indications of judgement to come at the end of this age, on the living and the dead. There are numerous other historical passages that speak of judgement in this life. If you are not aware of judgement in this life, you are ignorant of one of the most important factors that influence your life as a believer. It is vital that you give deep and prayerful consideration to what follows. I find so many people, pretty much all believers, people who are fervently seeking to serve the Almighty and things keep going wrong, they are in financial lack, they are ill, they have constant problems with their car, their house has been burgled more than once, children are rebellious, children killed in motor accidents, any number of things. Once you become sensitized to the reality of judgement in this life and begin to understand that those things can only happen if the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic realm, have a judgement against you, you will understand that they can only get that judgement if there is sin in your life. The fact that you are ignorant of the true Commandments of the Almighty, the fact that you are ignorant of the true names, etc., does not alter the fact that the Forces of Darkness will get judgements against you for those sins. The only way to stop that happening is to clean up your life.

Yahooshua (Jesus) lived a life without sin in order to demonstrate us that it was possible to live a life without sin. The challenge for each one of us is to live a life without sin. Deal with whatever is causing the problems in your life, get rid of your sin, overcome your sin, walk in victory over your sin, and then these things will stop going wrong. I cannot stress this enough. I came across, many years ago, a woman whose son died in a motor car accident at the age of 21. That woman's brother's son had also died in a motor car accident at the age of 21. There was a bloodline curse. This was in South Africa. The father of these two people had really treated some black people extremely badly. They had called on the help of a Witch Doctor who had cursed them and the curse was that the firstborn would die in the 21st year. So, the sin of the father vested onto the children there, and the grandchildren. People do not die in motor car accidents; they die in accidents because of sin. So it is important to recognise that things can also go wrong because of your own doing, and those are not necessarily judgement.

Your Own Doing – NOT Judgment Necessarily

Your own foolishness can cause things to go wrong in this life without them necessarily being sin. A woman who simply does not do the things that she should do as a Covenant woman (wife) may experience strife with her Covenant man (husband) simply because her behaviour is not acceptable to him. Likewise, a man can experience strife because he does not treat his Covenant woman (wife) well. A lazy person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the Commandments. An argumentative person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the Commandments.

So yes, it is possible. If you are frivolous with the way you use your money, you do not save, you do not put away money for emergencies, etc., you should not be surprised if you end up in lack. And that is not judgement. That is you not managing your money properly. If you go and commit adultery, you will get judged for the adultery. There will also be other consequences like discovering that you are in

love with the person you have been committing adultery with, and you have to go your separate ways because you decided to return to your marriage partners. So that latter part is not judgement, it is a consequence of your sin.

So, I would suggest to you that if something is not working in your life, the first place to look is whether you are being ill-disciplined, not conducting yourself in a constructive and appropriate fashion, and so forth. If you are doing those things, you need to course correct before you expect the things that are taught in the remainder of this article to work for you. So you have got to work diligently, get yourself a job. If you are a so-called pastor, or shepherd, or whatever, and you do not have enough income from the proceeds of beating your sheep for money, then you need to get out and go get a job. I work in a secular job in order to fund the work of my ministry. I do not rely on getting people to give money to me. Sometimes they do give money to me, and that is a great blessing. But the key thing here is for you to get a job and support yourself. If you are working in a ministry that requires you to support others, well, you need to check out how you do that because you cannot just do your own thing and expect money to come to you, despite what a lot of people in the Christian Church seem to believe.

Satan Seeks Who He MAY Devour

Moving on, Satan or the Satanic realm seeks whom he may devour. In 1 Peter 5:8 it is written in the Bible, *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil (Satan) walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour."* Please take particular note of the word *"may."* Satan and his forces cannot touch you without permission from the Almighty and that permission will only be given if there is sin in your life. So the next time that Satan or his cohorts touch your life, and you are wondering why, stop rebuking Satan, go to the mirror, look in the mirror and ask yourself what you have done to open the door for Satan and the Forces of Darkness to operate in your life. I say again, Satan and the Forces of Darkness cannot touch you unless you have sin in your life or in your bloodline. I cited the example just now - the woman whose son died at the age of 21 in a motor car accident. The sin was in the grandfather and brought a curse on the bloodline. That curse was executed in the third generation. And so these things can go.

I read a book many years ago that spoke of a situation where a woman who was the firstborn of the 13th generation, tried to commit suicide on her 21st birthday. She had been dedicated by a servant of Satan, a witch, a warlock or a general Satanist to Satan, as the firstborn of the 13th generation, and so Demons followed every strain of that bloodline waiting for the firstborn of the 13th generation. They then set up an elaborate plan to get that woman, her husband and small child to go visiting an area in the United States where there were deep ravines. They prompted the husband to stop the motor car on a bridge over a deep gorge to look at the view, and they got out to look at the view. Suddenly the woman leapt down to the balustrade and was about to throw herself off to certain death. Her husband wrestled her back onto the bridge and took her for deliverance. The deliverance minister tackled the Demon responsible and he confessed that he had been following this bloodline for 13 generations waiting for the time to execute this curse. So I say again, Satan and the Forces of Darkness cannot touch you unless you have sin in your life or in your bloodline.

Yahooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court!

Next point, Yahooshua is our advocate. Why? Well, because there is a court and Yah is the Almighty. He is the judge in the court. In the Bible 1 John 2:1 it is written *"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah (Jesus Christ) the righteous."* Believers love to quote this verse, but they do not

understand the significance. What is an advocate? An advocate is a senior legal representative who speaks on behalf of the defendant in a court case. The advocate knows the law intimately and ensures that the evidence of the defendant is appropriately structured and argued in order to ensure the most favourable outcome in the court. So why does Yahooshua need to be our advocate? Because there is a court and we do get charged. So, Satan and his forces constantly patrol the Earth looking for sin and then they bring charges to the Court of Heaven, and Yahooshua represents us as our advocate.

The Forces of Darkness are not obliged to bring charges. They can wait until the sin builds up and then bring charges in order to secure a heavier sentence. If the person concerned is serving Satan at a material level, the Forces of Darkness may choose not to bring charges as the lack of repercussions for sin may encourage the person concerned to dig themselves deeper and deeper into sin, and therefore remain in service of Satan. This is the reason why so many Christians, Jews, and Muslims remain in the huge errors with regard to their particular religious disciplines, in the case of Christianity, worshipping Jesus, using the wrong names, worshipping the Bible, using the cross, and keeping Sunday as the Sabbath, etc.

By doing these things, they are in service of Satan, and so Satan and his cohorts have no reason to bring charges. They know that the offenders will be judged at the end of the age or the end of their lives. So Yahooshua, as our advocate, can plead for mercy. He has lived in this world and he knows how difficult it is. Therefore, if you are in ignorance, or a young believer, or have asked for grace in an area you are battling with, Yahooshua has the right to plead for grace on your behalf, and it may be granted, but that is not guaranteed. If you know better and you should not be doing it, you are not going to get grace. You are going to get charged with the fullness of your crime. If you are a mature believer, you should know better, and then there is no grace and you must face the full consequences of your sin.

On the other hand, if you have prayed "*Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly,*" then you have voluntarily requested the withdrawal of grace and should expect the full force of the law of Yah to be applied against you when you sin. Even here, if Yah has given you a particular mission that you are not well equipped for, Yah may still extend grace at His discretion and at Yahooshua's request. You may well ask why you would pray for judgement. The simple answer is that the more you are judged in this life, the more sensitive you are to judgement, and the more willing you are to course correct when judgement comes, the less severe will be your judgement at the end of your life, the more likely you will be to overcome to the end of your life, the better equipped you will be to sit on a high throne alongside Yahooshua as the King and judge in the Court of Heaven.

So there is great reward for actively seeking to be judged in this life. Seeking judgement in this life is a prerequisite for living a life above sin in this life. In the context of this programme, I would say to you that a Friend seeks Yah's judgement at every possible opportunity. Addressing specifically Christianity, there is a huge amount of erroneous thinking about the name of Yahooshua and what Yahooshua accomplished. Yahooshua did not die in order to provide you with a way to just run about sinning, be casual with what you believe, be casual with your self-discipline, and with your religious discipline. You should not expect grace if you are not seriously seeking to serve the Almighty. If you are a part of another religion, you need to realise that the same principles apply, you do not have the offering of Yahooshua to help you. You have got to repent through works. The basic bottom line is that the reason why Islam is such a mess, the reason why Judaism is such a mess, and the reason why Christianity is such a mess, is that they do not understand these principles. Therefore, things go wrong, and they blame others. So the Christians blame the Jews, the Jews blame the Muslims, the Muslims

blame the Christians and so on and so on and so forth, instead of looking at their own sin and their own error.

The Satanic Realm are the Prosecutors in the Court

The next point, the Satanic Realm, are the Prosecutors in the Court. In Revelation 12:10 in the Bible, reference is made to *"The accuser of our brethren, which accused them before our Mighty One (God) day and night."* Here we see confirmation of what is written above. Satan and his cohorts are before the Throne, the Judgement Seat. The Throne is the Judgement Seat of Yah, the Almighty, day and night, bringing accusations against the brethren. So, they are not that concerned about those who are not believers. Why should they be? Those people are Satan's servants. Satan and his cohorts will not bring charges unless Yah forces their hand. They concentrate on the brethren, those who believe, and in fact they concentrate most of the energy on those who are really making an effort to serve Yah. As I said before, if you have a casual belief, if you are a lukewarm believer, the Forces of Darkness are pretty much going to leave you alone because you are not a threat to them, and if they put you under pressure, you might actually get closer to the Almighty.

So, it is not as clear-cut as it seems, that you may be living a very comfortable life. You may think whatever you think is right with Yah, and meanwhile you've got such a massive error that the Forces of Darkness laugh at you and do not consider you to be a risk. If you are lukewarm and not praying much, not doing much to serve the Almighty and not constituting a real threat to Satan and his forces, he will leave you alone a lot of the time. I cannot stress this enough. If you really put your head down and get stuck into getting close to Father, you will find in the first year that it is difficult, it is challenging for you and you will almost certainly suffer loss. The more you realise these principles, the more you pray for judgement, the more you recognise judgement when it comes, and the more you course correct, the quicker you will get out of that space, and the quicker you will come to a place where you have abundance and you are serving Father effectively. To the extent that there are blood-line curses and similar factors at play, the Forces of Darkness may attack you at some level, but their preferred mode of operation is to leave you alone in your sin if you are a lukewarm believer. If on the other hand, they see that you are a threat to them, they will focus all the attention necessary to try and keep you from having the time and energy to serve Yah.

So, if you are listening to this and questioning the validity of what is written here, then check out your standing with Yah, the Almighty Creator. If you are not making an effort to grow closer to Yah and to serve Him, then Satan and his forces will likely leave you alone. But if you have made a serious commitment and are really serving Yah, if you have repeatedly prayed prayers like Father, *"I give you my life to do with as You will"*, or *"Father I desire to be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgement"*, or something else along these lines and seeking to serve Him materially, then expect that there is a whole army of Demons and Fallen Messengers, in other words, Angels watching your every word and deed and looking for every situation that will give them a right to destroy you, attack you or damage you in any way they can. If you fall into this category, it is vital that you understand what is written here. Things are going wrong and you are a committed believer, please recognise this, it can only happen if there is serious sin in your life.

Satan and his Forces ALSO Stimulate Sin and Error

Recognise that Satan and his forces also stimulate sin and error. Notwithstanding what I have said above, Satan and his cohorts will seek to lead all people into sin and error. That is part of their mandate with Satan as mighty one, as god of this world. They do not need the consent of the Court of Heaven

to do this. They will bring temptation, get people to curse you, and assign Demons to find a basis in which they can attach themselves to you. They will bring people and material to you that will bring you into wrong teachings or wrong doctrine, be that inaccurate Bible translations, one end of the spectrum, or be it pornography at the other end of the spectrum, and anything in between. They will seek to lead you astray. It is up to you to be praying the prayers and doing the work, and not to follow in those directions. These attempts will only take effect if you submit to them, and do not to discern correctly that these things are sin or error, etc. It is so that a curse without a cause cannot alight. In other words, no matter how much Satanists, witch doctors, etc., curse you, those curses will only have effect if you open the door for them to attach to you and operate against you. So, the Forces of Darkness can curse you, but they need the consent of the Court of Heaven for those curses to operate.

In 2010 I discovered through a number of Yah spokespersons, in other words prophets, that there were something like 193 death curses against me, but they were not touching me because I did not have sin in my life deserving of a death sentence. Had I committed any sin deserving of a death sentence then all 193 of those curses would immediately have kicked in, and I would likely have been killed very quickly, whether in a motor car accident, or through a deadly disease, or whatever, unless I had rapidly repented and turned from my sin and returned to Yah.

So not only with 193 death curses, there were thousands of Demons associated with those death curses. I had been on an assignment for Father. I made some mistakes in what I had been praying and the result was I had picked up this huge number of curses operating against me, that were unable to touch me because there is a principle that a curse without cause cannot alight. If you have had close shaves with death, you need to look at what sin there is in your life that is opening the way for the Forces of Darkness to gain the right to take your life. You can claim the promises of Yah and at some level, these will offset the consequences of your sin, but it will be a constant battle for Yah to save your life when, at the same time, He is forced to give judgements against you. It's really, really important to understand these principles.

Look at your life. If things have gone wrong earlier in your life and you have not dealt with them, if there have been motor car accidents, serious illness, or whatever, please look for sin in your life. You are going to find it most of the time because there is so much error in the world today that we do not know what sin is. So you can think you are living a righteous life, and in actual fact, your life is full of sin. There is an Army of Demons watching over you, looking for any opportunity to kill, steal, and destroy in your life, and it is just a mess. So, if you have been believing for abundance, for financial provision and it is not coming, then check it out. There is sin in your life. There has to be. It cannot just be that you do all the right things to bring money into your business and there is no money, or opportunities keep disappearing or getting delayed, or decisions are never taken, or people are enthusiastic but there is just never enough money. There is sin in your life. There is no other excuse, no other explanation, and no other justification. Just deal with your sin. Get on your knees, get on your face on a hard floor, cry out to Father. Pray, fast, do what you have to do to get rid of your sin. Otherwise it is going to drag you down and destroy you.

Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven

So, let us have a look at the book of Job in the Bible as an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven. Job 1:6-13 we see a clear description of the operation of the Court of Heaven. *"Now there was a day when the sons of The Almighty came to present themselves before Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing {the LORD}, and Satan came also among them. And Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, and said, 'from*

going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it'. And Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing said unto Satan, hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the Earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth Yah, and escheweth evil?" There you see that Father is actually pointing Satan at Job.

"Then Satan answered Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing and said, doth Job fear The Almighty for nought? Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth Thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse Thee to thy face. And Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing said unto Satan, behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So, Satan went forth from the presence of Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing."

So, we see in the Court of Heaven, where Satan has been roaming the Earth, we see a dialogue takes place between Satan and Yah, Yah the judge, regarding what Satan has found and specifically relating to Job. We see that Satan is of the view that Job is protected by Yah in every way, such that Satan cannot touch him. But we see that Yah actually tells Satan that all that Job has, is in your power, but Satan is not permitted to touch Job's person. It is widely believed that Job is one of the oldest, if not the oldest passages in the collection of writings known as the Bible, and with this information, together with a description of what happens in the court, we deduce this situation took place early on, when sin was not widespread in the Earth and when Satan did not fully know his legal rights.

In Job 3:25 we see the basis of the judgement against Job. *"For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me."* Here we see that by his own admission Job was walking in fear. Fear is the opposite of faith. Fear is faith in Satan and the Forces of Darkness, and it is distrust of Yah. It is unbelief and is offensive to Yah. Accordingly, Job, through his fear, gave Satan a legal right to touch all the things he feared losing. Later in Job chapter 2 we see that Satan has also permitted to touch Job's person, but not kill him. In Job chapter 29 we see that Job was also walking in pride, and since pride is also sin because it exalts oneself against the knowledge of Yah, Satan was also permitted to humiliate Job.

If you do not understand this about the story of Job, you can draw seriously wrong conclusions. The fundamental lesson is that no matter how righteous you are, no matter how much you are in right standing with Yah, any sin in your life will grant Satan the legal right to cause you loss, suffering, illness, and disease, etc.

Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence

Another Biblical example, Ahab, is an example of how the Forces of Darkness are used to execute sentence. In 1 Kings 22:19-24 and 2 Chronicles 18, we see another example of the Court of Heaven in operation. *"And he said, hear thou therefore the Word of Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing: I saw Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing (the Lord) sitting on His throne (the judgement seat), and all the host of Heaven standing by Him on His right hand and on His left. And Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing (the Lord) said, who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing and said, I will persuade him. And Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing said unto him, wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And He said, 'thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so'. Now therefore, behold, Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these, thy prophets, and Yah, the Eternally Self-Existing hath spoken evil concerning thee."*

Here we see a situation in which Ahab, who has sinned mightily against Yah and Yah's servants, and has seemingly escaped Yah's justice, crosses the line and Yah decides to kill him. Ahab is an unbeliever, by the way. Yah puts the judgement to the Court of Heaven and asks for volunteers to execute the death sentence. A Demon comes forward and offers to be a lying spirit in the mouth of Ahab's prophets and Yah gives His blessing to the course of action proposed by the Demon. We read before and after this passage how the Demon was able to carry out the sentence, and how Ahab died a long and lingering death after having been shot by an arrow fired at random that penetrated between the joints and his armour, thereby giving effect to a prophetic statement of his death given by the spokesman of Yah (prophet) EliYahoo (Elijah).

It is really important to see here that the Demonic and Satanic realm, the Demons, and the fallen Messengers or Angels work with Satan, and work with the leaders of the Satanic realm to execute judgements. They even are mandated by the Almighty to execute judgement. So, if you are doing something that the Almighty is really not impressed with, the Almighty may initiate judgement on you himself. He may not wait for Satan. Satan may not even be aware of it. You may be thinking things and Yah may bring judgement upon you. It is really important to understand that there are billions of Demons out there and they are focusing a huge amount of their attention on Believers. There are about 100 billion Demons. That is 100 billion people who have died as unbelievers since the creation of Adam 6,000 plus, years ago. There are a huge number of Demons who are out to get you if you are a believer. So, you'd better clean up your act. You'd better clean up your life. You need to deal with it. Pray *"Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly."* Look out for sin in your life. Look out for judgement. When there is judgement, get on your knees immediately and deal with it.

So... what should YOU do?

So what should you do? It is vital to understand that when things go wrong in your life, no matter what, you, and only you are ultimately responsible for what happens. You can either ignore the judgement, or you can use language that imputes power to Satan and his cohorts, or you can have a pity party, or whatever, or you can take responsibility for what has happened. Get on your knees before Yah, and ask Him what you have done that has opened the door to that judgement. Fast if you have to. In the middle of 2010, I tripped and fell in front of about 50 people while walking through a conference venue. I was carrying a computer, a video camera, and a tripod slung over my shoulder. I could do nothing to stop the fall. I landed full length on my chest and was seriously winded and bruised in various places. I struggled to walk for several days because of the pain in my hip. My cellphone screen was shattered. I was humiliated in front of a large group of people who were going to hear me speak a short while later. I could have blamed the person who was responsible for the stand that I tripped over. Instead I took it as a judgement and when I got home I got on my knees and asked Yah why this had happened. He told me I was allowing pride to creep into my heart and it was affecting my behaviour. I repented and course correct it. What will you choose to do?

I cannot stress enough, the minute something goes wrong, get serious about finding out why. Get on your knees. If you cannot hear Father all that clearly, ask Him to speak to you through others, ask Him to speak to you through books, ask Him to speak to you through newspapers, ask Him to send people across your path, ask Him to speak to you through YouTube, through emails, or through websites. Ask Him to show you in whatever way you are able to understand, what it is you are doing that is causing the judgement to come on you. You can find out, and you can deal with it. It is totally possible. Father wants you to deal with it. He wants to help you.

So, will you seek and welcome Yah's judgements as always just, fair and merciful? Or will you continue in your own strength to avoid Yah's judgements and to moan, complain and give Satan glory when you sin? If you choose to become sensitive to judgement in your life, then the first thing you should do whenever anything goes wrong, is to get on your knees before Yah to seek instruction as to your sin and what correction is necessary. Repent, ask to receive forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua, course correct and continue. Course correction may require that you apologise to people you have wronged, return with interest and penalties things you have stolen, come clean with people you have lied to, cut off adulterous relationships, or change your language, etc, etc.

Note that judgements tend to correlate with your sin. So if you have stolen from someone, then it is likely that the judgement will relate to someone stealing from you. Many years ago, when I had recently made an intense commitment to serve Yah, He had showed me through a dream that a former employee was going to steal from me. Then He told me that He could not protect me because I had stolen goods in my position. He required me to take some items I had removed from the University where I was a student and return them openly to the University and confess that I had stolen them before Yah was able to protect me against my disaffected former employee.

Judgment in THIS Life -- recap

So to recap about judgement in this life, we have looked at some examples of judgement in this life. We have made the point that things going wrong may be your own doing, and not necessarily judgement. We have noted that Satan seeks whom he may devour. We have noted that Yahooshua is our advocate, and we need an advocate because there is a court. Yah is the judge. We have noted that Satan and his cohorts are the prosecutor in the court. We have noted that Satan and his forces also stimulate sin and error. We have looked at the example of Job as an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven. We have looked at Ahab, another example, of how the Forces of Darkness are used to excuse sentence. And we have asked the question, what should you do? I say again, a Friend seeks Yah's judgement at every possible opportunity.

Four Key Documents

So I want to draw your attention to four key documents. On the website, if you hover your mouse over the Home button in the top left-hand corner, there is an article called "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU.*" That introduces the whole principle of Father wanting to have a relationship with you.

Second is an article called "*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator.*" All sorts of things that you can do to draw closer.

The next one, "*Creators Name 'Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.'*" If you do not know His name and how it occurs throughout the Bible, you are at a serious disadvantage

And then, "*Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?*" This is all at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Books of teachings and mailing list are available. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Visit the website and click on the Judgement tab for more information about judgement.

Close

So, in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast. Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to join the mailing list. I am compiling a collection of my writings as printed books and also e-books, PDFs. Please email me if you would like to obtain copies. The first volume, which will hopefully be printed shortly, contains what I regard as my most important writings, including those that I have just listed and a few others. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

It is really important to understand that you can become a Friend of the Creator. It does not matter what your level of education is, it does not matter how old you are, it does not matter what your race is, it does not matter where you live on the Earth, and it does not matter what religion you belong to. None of these things matter. The only thing that matters is that you take a high-quality decision to say, "I desire Father to become your Friend" and then do what you find to do.

The e-book on "Seven Steps in Drawing Close to the Almighty," download it, read it, do the processes that are described there, pray the prayers that are described there, fast and pray, and apply that day in, day out, week in, week out. I can virtually guarantee you, in about two years, you will get to a place where you will have a deep personal relationship with Father and then you grow in that for the rest of your life.

Thank you once again.

Good night!

Warm regards and blessings,

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Broadcast 01 February 2019
Published 16 March 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.03.04 The Commandments

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on [www_W4CY_com](http://www.W4CY.com) Radio every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said, "Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe that I exist?"

On the other hand, if you are a believer, He has said, "Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"

Please consider both of those points seriously. The opportunity is there for you, no matter what you believe, no matter what race, no matter whether you are wealthy or poor, no matter what your gender, no matter what your age, the Almighty would like to have a Deep Personal Relationship with you. This series of programmes is about what you need to know in order to have such a relationship.

The Commandments

Today we are going to speak about the Commandments and in that context, the Almighty has said *"My Commandments are the anchor for your Emunah or faith, your trust and belief. They are the measuring stick for all you do, think, and say and believe."*

For today's programme, the topic is the Commandments. I will go through the main Commandments, number 1, Believe in Yah, then the Ten Commandments.

No Mighty One's beside Yah, that is, you may know Yah as the Lord or God, both of those inaccurate and blasphemous names that are widely used for the Almighty, but they are wrong. If you are not sure why I say that, please listen to previous programmes.

No idols.

You should not take the name of Yah the Eternally Self Existing in vain. Yah the Eternally Self Existing is the correct translation of the Hebrew phrase Yahooeh or Yahweh that is generally translated as the Lord, which is completely mistaken.

Keep the Sabbaths including the High Sabbaths.

Honour your parents.

Do not murder.

Do not commit adultery.

No stealing.

No false witness or lying

and no lusting or coveting

and we will then have a discussion of what to do about what I am going to share with you.

And you may believe that you know all about the Ten Commandments, but I suggest that I am going to give you a deeper interpretation than you have probably heard before. You may be shocked to discover that in fact you are not keeping the Commandments as rigorously as you thought you were. I would point out that a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively keeps all of the Commandments. For more information on the Commandments, refer to the Commandments Menu item on the Menu on the website, which I will tell you about shortly.

Introduction

Who am I?

My name is James Robertson. I have a PhD in Civil Engineering and I have spent 25 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is my organisational vehicle for delivering my message via Internet Publishing, this Radio Programme, and soon to be physical books.

What is this programme about? The Creator desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you

That is the heart of my message today and has been at the heart of my message for some years now. See the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"How do we know if we are worthy?" Well, simply put we are really not worthy. Anybody alive in this world today is actually a mixed up, messed up specimen in terms of the way Father intended us to be when He created Adam. That does not alter the fact that He wants you, you personally, whatever your name is who is listening to me right now, He wants you to become His Friend. It does not matter where you have come from. It does not matter what you have believed up till now, He wants you to become His Friend. Not because you are worthy, but because He created you to be His Friend. You will prove your worth by taking everything that is taught on this programme and putting it into practice and coming to a place where on the Day of your Judgement, the day that you die, when you come before the Judgement Seat, He says to you, well done my Good and Faithful servant, my friend, come up higher.

Then you will know that you are worthy.

"How do we prove we are deserving of a place in heaven?" This is an extension of the previous point. The way you prove you are deserving of a place of Heaven is that you believe in the Almighty, then you are guaranteed a place in Heaven provided you do not blaspheme His name or do major unrepented sin that eventually tears you away from Him. That may only entitle you to a very dark, cold place in Heaven, but it will certainly get you into Heaven. Where you end up in Heaven is a matter of the different ranks that I have spoken about in previous programmes and I hope to speak about them in more detail in due course.

"How can we make our selves worthy of a relationship with the Almighty?" Again, it is not really about being worthy. It is about putting in the hard effort, the grit and determination to prove, not even to prove but in order to earn a high place in Heaven. Many people believe there is nothing you can do and that is just not true. The more you live a life without sin, the more you get close to Father in this life, the higher your rank will be in Heaven for Eternity. The less you do those things, the lower your rank for Eternity.

"Do we need an advocate to get into Heaven?" No. We do need an advocate to deal with our sin in this life, particularly as young believers and Yahooshua, the one you might know as Jesus, is that advocate. But to get into heaven, you just need to believe in the Almighty.

Introduction

On October 7, 2014, the Almighty said to me that His Commandments are an anchor. He said, *"My Commandments are the anchor for your Emunah (faith), your trust and belief. They are the measuring*

stick for all you do, think, say, believe. If you anchor yourself on my commandments you will not fall off the mountain. The minute you start to compromise relative to my commandments you will start to slip and slide down the mountain." This is a reference to the mountain of Yah, a metaphor that is used in some of my articles and comes from the book "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner where he was shown the mountain in a series of visions and if you have not read that book, I recommend it for your reading. Available on Amazon at <https://www.amazon.com/Final-Quest-Rick-Joyner/dp/192937190X>

Father went on to say, "By 'Commandments' I refer not only to the so-called 'Ten Commandments' but also to my guiding principles and the ethos of serving me with integrity, grit, determination, character and fortitude. Do all that you know to do and then stand! And keep seeking deeper revelation. Every time that you slip, it is an indication of error or ignorance."

I say again, a Friend earnestly, intentionally and actively keeps ALL of the Commandments.

The GREAT Commandment -- Believe in Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty

So let us start with the Great Commandment - believe in Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty.

Fundamentally nothing else is more important than whether you believe in Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and Earth or whether you do not believe. This is the one that most people call God or the Lord or Allah. His real name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing. If you do not believe He exists, there is really no point in keeping the Ten Commandments and living a good life. You are still not going to enter Heaven. The only requirement to enter Heaven is to believe that Yah exists and choose to serve Him.

Thereafter you have various destinations to choose from in Heaven, and I refer you to the previous messages. If you do not believe that the Almighty exists and you choose not to call on Him, then you are per definition, a servant of Satan, and you will end up as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon until the Day of Judgement and possibly forever after. There is huge mistaken understanding in the world today. People think that by living a good life, they will end up in Heaven.

A good friend of mine once said to me, "it is all about living a good life". I am sorry to have to tell you this, but it is not the case. First, believe in the Almighty. That way you make it into Heaven. Then live a life that is pleasing to Him. Overcome sin. Do whatever is necessary to serve Him faithfully to the end. Live a life that is pleasing to Him. So again, live a life without sin. There is a reference in the Book of Revelation to Overcomers, those people who overcome sin, the reason that Yahooshua (Jesus) was resurrected was not because of some magic or some miracle, but simply because he had no sin and therefore death had no place for him. You can come to a place like Yahooshua where you live without sin. That is a key part of the goal, and to understand that you need to understand the commandments and you need to keep all ten of the Commandments or eleven of the commandments all the time.

Yah's Commandments are NOT Burdensome

It is important to note that Yah's commandments are not burdensome. Virtually everything that is taught about the Commandments of Yah in this age is false or distorted. This programme seeks to set out the true interpretation of the Commandments and the implications of seeking to live life in accordance with them. Note particularly that Yah's Commandments are not burdensome if we love Yah and that if we love Yah, we will seek to keep His Commandments. To say one loves Yah but fail to make a real effort to keep His Commandments is fundamentally contradictory. Please note that the Commandments are only applicable to believers. If you do not believe in the Almighty Creator, it does

not help to live a good life, and keep the Commandments. You are fundamentally serving Satan, because Satan's greatest goal is to prevent people believing in the Almighty. This unbelief is the greatest sin.

Recently I came across an individual who has got himself into a lot of trouble in the country where he lives preaching and campaigning against same-sex marriages. The thing that he seems to miss is that he is a believer and the people he is campaigning about are not believers. To the extent that the Almighty forbids men to have sexual intercourse with each other, he has a point. But if they do not believe, they are breaking the First Commandment and the rest of the Commandments are irrelevant. So what does it matter if they are committing adultery? That is all that male-male sex is, it is a form of adultery. As far as woman with woman is concerned, it is actually not forbidden, despite some strange teachings that suggest that it is.

Continuing on the point that Yah's Commandments are not burdensome, note also that when I speak about belief, I am speaking about a deep-seated revelation that the Almighty exists and not some flippant statement that "I know there is a God". That is really important folks. Just sort of off-hand saying "Yes, of course there is a God" or "I know there is a God" or whatever is not going to cut it when the chips are down on the last day of your life when you have just died and you are up for Judgement. If you do not have a settled assurance that the Almighty exists, something that is switched on in your spirit, switched in the core of your being and you are not a believer then all of what I teach has really got no relevance to you. If you want to get to a place where you have a close relationship with the Almighty, you have to start out by believing that He exists.

So if you will have it, there is a fundamental Commandment that over-arches the Ten Commandments and that is *"love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing your Mighty One with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul, and with all your strength."* Furthermore, the Ten Commandments that are frequently referred to fall into two categories: *chesed* (love) Yah the Eternally Self-Existing with all your heart, mind, soul and strength which embraces the first four of the ten and *"chesed (love) your neighbour as yourself"* which embraces the remaining six Commandments. *Chesed* is the Hebrew word frequently translated as love, but it has distinctly different attributes to the soft flimsy, transitory love that so much of the world evinces today. Please note, it is really not that difficult to keep the Commandments and I hope you will see that as I speak about each of them in the next few minutes. Many of them are just quality decisions that you then walk out and stick to. A few of them are more difficult to work with, but with a bit of determination, a bit of gut strength and determination, it is totally possible to keep all the Commandments and to live a life that is pleasing to Him. It is not miraculous.

Commandment 1 -- Yah is ONE

Commandment #1, Yah is one. This is the most fundamental of all the Commandments and correctly translated it says *"Yah the Eternally Self Existing is one Mighty One, you shall have no other Mighty One apart from Him"*. The traditional translation *"I am The LORD your God, etc., you shall have no other gods before me"* is based on pagan, that is Satanic language and totally masks the fundamentals of the Commandment. The Lord is not the Almighty's name or designation or title, neither is God. This has resulted in teachings that Jesus is God, which are true in the sense that Yahooshua is a Mighty One, but Yahooshua is not the Almighty, Yah the Eternally Self Existing. Please refer to my previous broadcasts on this subject.

Worship of Jesus in any shape or form therefore breaks this Commandment and is therefore an abomination in the Sight of Yah. The concept of the Trinity is likewise pagan that is Satanic and an abomination. Worship Yah alone, worship the Almighty, the Creator. He created Yahooshua (Jesus). Jesus is not the Almighty in disguise.

Commandment 2 -- NO Idols

Commandment #2, no idols. Anything that receives focus on worship that distracts from Yah is an idol. The Demonic and Satanic realm have caused whatever they can think of to be worshipped and become idols. That includes your car, your house, your wife, your husband, your boyfriend, your girlfriend, anything material. In the early days, the idols were quite visible. Baal and so forth had statues in bronze where babies were offered up alive as burnt offerings. Today such crude actions would not be tolerated by all the "good" people who think they are serving God and not Satan, not realising that God is also a demonic power. Thus these demonic masterminds having lived as human beings have applied their minds to arrive at things that will trick human beings today.

The cross is another idol. The Bible is another idol. Saying that the Bible is the Word of God and having Bible studies and Bible schools and Bible this and Bible that, Bible-based teaching and particularly saying that the Bible is the Living Word of God and without error elevates the Bible to the status of an idol, which is totally unacceptable to the Almighty. The Bible is a useful reference work about the lives of a limited number of anointed believers over thousands of years. Read the Bible to learn about those believers and what they accomplished and to seek to accomplish similar things in your own life. That is it. It is a useful history book.

The Cross, also an idol. Wearing Crucifixes around your neck, having Crosses on your church, your car whatever is also idolatry. The Cross is actually a Satanic symbol of an ankh. Yahooshua died on a stake, a vertical piece of tree trunk with both hands together above his head, both feet together underneath him. Do not worship the Cross.

Commandment 3 -- Name Yah NOT in Vain

Commandment #3, do not take the name of Yah in vain. Most people know this as "*you shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.*" The problem is that the Almighty's name is actually Yah, which is widely reported as Yahooh or less accurately Yahweh, which means "*Yah the Eternally Self Existing*". So if you do not know the Almighty's true name, how do you avoid taking it in vain? Well, you do not and that is what has happened in the world today. The web portal and free email service of Yahoo.com breaks this Commandment. The Afrikaans word "*Ja*" for yes breaks this Commandment. The German word "*Jah*" from "*Jawohl*" for yes breaks this Commandment. A sound like "*yah*" for "*yes*" is common in colloquial English in most parts of the world and that is sin. I find people argue all sorts of things that is unreasonable, God would never be that way. It is not about what God would do or would not do. His Commandment is clear. Do not take the name of Yah in vain. Using Yah for some other purpose is taking His name in vain. It is that simple.

Commandment 4 -- Keep Yah's Sabbaths

Commandment #4, keep Yah's Sabbath. We are commanded to keep the Sabbath day, but there is confusion as to the day that is being referred to. Yah commands the seventh day, which is Saturday, yet the church says it is Sunday, and in recent times, many calendars are being changed to make Sunday the seventh day of the week, saying that the business week begins on Monday. There is plenty on the Internet if you want to go looking to prove that the Sabbath is Saturday.

Yah is clear that He has never changed the Sabbath but then there is an added complexity. Jewish tradition has the day beginning at sunset, yet Yah says that the day begins at sunrise, the new beginning. Stop and think about it. Why would you call something that begins at night, day? Surely day begins at daylight. Why would you go to sleep at the beginning of the day? You would work at the beginning of the day and rest at the end of the day. The day begins at sunrise.

Furthermore, there are a number of other Sabbaths appointed by Yah. Those are Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the first day and the eighth, or Great Day, of the Feast of Tabernacles. Yahooshua was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles. These Sabbaths contrast with the false Sabbaths of the Church being Christmas, Easter, New Year, Halloween or All Saints Day and Valentine's Day and so forth. So we have all sorts of false beliefs that just lead us into sin. So you can be religiously going to church every Sunday and not working on Sunday, not engaging in commerce on Sunday, and you are going to get to the end of your life and be judged and told that you broke the Commandment to keep the Sabbath. I think that could be a nasty shock in the same way that several of these other Commandments when you find out the truth about them, you will suddenly discover that inadvertently and unintentionally you are breaking them to a greater or lesser extent.

Chesed (love) your Neighbour as yourself

Those are the first four Commandments which are effectively summed up by "*love Yah the Eternally Self Existing*". The next six are summarised as "*love (chesed) your neighbour as yourself*". These last six of the Ten Commandments relate to how we treat other human beings. Basically, honour your parents, do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not lie or bear false witness, do not covet or lust. These are discussed next.

Commandment 5 -- Honour Parents

Commandment #5, honour your parents. We are commanded to honour our father and mother and it will go well with us. We are also told that if we curse our father or mother, we will die. This is not a sort of fluffy statement. It is not a verse that crept into the Bible inadvertently. It really is so that if you are a committed believer and you curse your father or your mother, you will start to die and eventually you will die. It is just a matter of how quickly. So if you have been cursing your parents and you find that you are ageing, maybe it is time to get on your knees and ask Father for forgiveness and go to your parents if they are still alive and ask them for forgiveness.

It is not honouring to our parents to ship them off to an old age home and visit them now and again and leave others to care for them. We should provide the best accommodation we can afford within our homes and should care for them personally. In addition, we should always show due respect to our parents and should respect their opinions and their views. In many cases, our parents are inadvertent contributors to this situation. My parents certainly took it upon themselves to buy a property in a retirement village and to move there. When I got married I moved out of the house and went to live with my new wife. There was no thought of bringing my new wife into my parents' home and then for us to care for them for the rest of their lives. In actual fact, that probably would not have worked very well, because my parents did not approve of my wife. So I got into a relationship with her against their will, something that cost me very dearly and I would have been better to have listened to my parents' counsel.

So honouring your parents includes not marrying a man or woman that our parents do not approve of. This is of course subject to the parents being believers as well. If you are a believer and your parents

are unbelievers, and they want you to marry an unbeliever, then you have to say no. It is an absolute abomination for a believer to marry an unbeliever. It does not matter how much you love them, does not matter how you like them, does not matter how long you have known them. If they do not have a comparable relationship with Father to that which you have, run a mile, get away, do whatever you have to do to end that relationship, even if you are married. If you cannot bring that spouse to a place where they believe as well at a reasonable level, Father expects you to get divorced. He lives in you. He does not want his Spirit that is living in you joined to a person who is serving Satan. There is great confusion in the church that somehow if a believer is married to an unbeliever, the rules with regard to divorce, etc. are applied. No, they do not. If you are joined to an unbeliever and you came to belief recently, by all means work at bringing them to a conversion but in time if it does not happen, it is going to be time to get out. And if you inadvertently in error as a believer married an unbeliever years ago and it is not working, get out.

Parents should give guidance with regard to careers and with regard to life partners. In fact, once one understands the huge implications of marrying the wrong person one will understand why parents should actually choose our life partner for us. That assumes that the parents are walking closely with Father as well, a lot of these things do not work for people who are superficial and flippant believers. Parents should be actively involved in bringing up our children and we should be actively involved in the lives of our parents in all respects. It is still the ideal for the eldest son or at least one of the children to take over the family business.

Commandment 6 -- NO Murder

Commandment #6, no murder. We are commanded not to commit murder. Abortion is murder. This generation is perhaps the most murderous, vicious generation that has ever lived through the widespread practice of abortion. It is all very well to get into this thing of saying, "*Well, we are going to ban late-term abortions.*" Certainly ban late-term abortions but you should ban all abortions. A life is created the instant that the male seed, the sperm joins with the female seed, the egg, the ovum to form the nucleus of a new being, anything that prevents that fertilised egg from implanting in the mother's womb is murder. So abortive contraception is murder. So if you have a loop or coil or one of these other things that is implanted in the uterus to prevent fertilised eggs from taking root, you need to get rid of it and you need to repent of however many murders it is that you have committed through that device. And anything you do to support abortion is breaking this Commandment. If you vote for abortion, if you encourage people to have abortion, you are a murderer. You are going to get a nasty shock on the day of your Judgement.

Permitting a murderer to live and then releasing them back into society so that they commit further murders is a form of murder. Negligently failing to apprehend a murderer so they commit more murders is murder. Failing to put to death a murderer in terms of Yah's explicit Commandment that if a person commits murder they are to be put to death by the Avenger of Blood breaks this Commandment. If you have voted for or you support the abolition of the death penalty, you are a murderer. Putting an avenger of Blood to Death is murder. Locking an avenger of blood away also breaks this Commandment.

Commandment 7 -- NO Adultery

Commandment #7, you shall not commit adultery. Adultery is sexual union resulting in spiritual ties that cut across or short-circuit bloodlines. In simple terms, adultery is sexual intercourse between two men, either directly or via a woman that both men couple with. Adultery is also treachery and

covenant breaking. Sexual intercourse with a woman who is in sexual covenant with another man is adultery. The sexual covenant comes into existence when a man takes the virginity of a woman. It also comes into existence when a man ejaculates in the vagina of a woman for the first time. Thus there are two forms of sexual covenant, which generally occur together when virginity is taken. There are situations where Yah will permit divorce, but under those circumstances, specific prayers must be prayed in order to cut the spiritual ties before a new union is consummated, otherwise, that new union will also be adultery. Sexual intercourse with a woman who has betrothed to another man is also adultery. All forms of adultery carry the death penalty if not repented of before death.

Judgement for adultery in this life can be death. I have known of a situation of a woman who left her husband for various reasons, good reasons as it seemed at the time. He gave her a divorce. They thought that she was divorced, she joined herself to another man and a few weeks later she died an excruciatingly painful death because she had been judged for adultery. Note that repentance does not mean that you can continue the relationship. The woman must return to the man who she is in covenant with, except under very special circumstances.

The sin of adultery is probably the most difficult sin to unravel. Just about every person on the planet has had multiple sexual partners, maybe on a casual basis, maybe on the basis of some dating or whatever where they have broken up after a time. Very few people who get legally married today legally marry the woman whose virginity was taken or the man who took the woman's virginity. Result is that most people are in adultery and most people will face a really painful experience when they are judged. It is technically possible for a man to take the virginity of more than one woman, so it is technically possible, and we are created that way, for a man to be able to have more than one wife. The fact that in our society today we cannot cope with it for the most part, there are a few people who seem to make it work, but as a general principle, it is very, very difficult to make that work today. So I am not saying you should do it. I am saying that if you have taken the virginity of two or more women, then you have two or more wives and you better deal with it, unless something has happened that allows you to get clemency and allows you to get divorce from some of those women, and that is a whole discussion in its own right and possibly I will talk about that one of these days. There is a lot of wrong thinking about adultery.

Commandment 8 -- NO Stealing

Commandment #8: No stealing. We are commanded not to steal. The challenge is that today the lines have become blurred. There are lies when we are contracting and fraudulent contracts are stealing. Prosperity teaching which encourages congregants to give to the church or pastor or preacher is stealing if that person is teaching falsehood which applies in almost all cases and it is suspect in most other cases. I cannot stress this enough, we give blindly to ministries that are encouraging us and that we believe we are getting value from without any thought to where they stand with the Almighty. If they are actually serving Satan because of the lies that they are teaching and the error that they have, they may not be 100% serving Satan, but they are serving Satan at some material level, then do not give them your money. You are going to get yoked with that sin. You are going to get yoked with the error. Only give to somebody who is clearly close to Father, who is clearly teaching truth, and you need to check out what is truth in the context of what I am talking about today.

Outright theft is obviously stealing, but making it right is not just about repenting. We may be called on to make restitution to restore what we stole multiplied by anything from three to ten times. I once had an experience where I had "borrowed" on a permanent basis (euphemism) small items of limited value from the University where I had been doing research and at one stage I had a dream where I was

shown that a disgruntled former employee was going to come and burgle my house and I prayed about it and the Almighty said to me, *"I cannot protect you, I cannot protect your house because you have stolen goods in it. Take the goods back to where they came from."* So I had to load those things up in my car, make an appointment at the University with one of the senior lecturers and go and return the items that I had stolen in full daylight in full view of everybody who happened to be walking past the building at the time.

Commandment 9 -- NO False Witness or Lying

Getting your life right with Father is not a simple matter. It needs to be done seriously. Commandment #9: No false witness or lying.

In considering this point, it is vital to understand that all liars will have a part in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone. That relates to believers who lie. Yah is not interested in unbelievers. They are Satan's responsibility. Satan is the father of all liars. So the minute you start lying you are aligning yourself with Satan, you are becoming a servant of Satan. That is why Adam and Eve were kicked out of the garden because of disobedience and rebellion and sin. It is sin that will keep you away from a close relationship with Father. It is vital to understand that the world we live in is full of lies, particularly when it comes to the matters of the Almighty and Satan. There are lies about creation, there are lies about the flood, there are lies just about everything. So much of what the world believes today is false.

The challenge in the area of belief in Yah is to discern the truth from the lies and perhaps the most difficult thing is to grasp it. Almost all the formal Christian church and actually the Jewish religion and the Muslim religion teaches is false as will be found if you study the material on my website and look particularly at the *"Seek Truth"* page to start.

Commandment 10 -- NO Coveting or Lusting

Commandment #10: No coveting or lusting. Coveting or lusting is an intense form of desire. It actually projects your spirit out towards the object of your lust in a way that if it is intense enough that it can be seen in the spirit realm and acted on by the Satanic forces. Coveting or lusting is a form of worship and it leads to wrong behaviour and is therefore forbidden. This includes lusting after the woman who is your secretary, lusting after the man who is your work partner or work associate, lusting after a particular car, lusting after a house that you cannot really afford. A lot of advertising and marketing material is designed to engender lust. It is designed to get us to spend money and do things that we cannot really justify because we just have to have that car, no matter how difficult it is. There is a difference between a sober assessment of what you can afford and what you want and lusting for something that you cannot afford.

So... what should YOU do?

So, what should you do? First of all, commit to taking the Commandments seriously. Pray, *"Father help me to take your Commandments seriously"*. You may say that is a very trite prayer, but it is a very important prayer. And pray other prayers around this subject. If you look on the website, you will find an area called *"Important Prayers."* Have a look at that, download those documents, there is a lot there that you can put into practice. Seek to deeply understand the Commandments. There are numerous pages on the website under the *"Commandments"* Menu -- items that discuss the Commandments and their full interpretation in detail. There is also much on the Internet in support of what is taught by me, particularly around the basics, but you do have to exercise discretion. There is a heck of a lot of wrong teaching on the Internet as well. One of the fundamental principles here is

to “*seek truth not error*”. Sift through what you find. Ask Father to open your eyes to read only that which He wants you to read and your mind to receive only that which He wants you to receive. It is a process.

I cannot stress this enough, first of all, take a quality decision and study what is here, study the other articles on the Commandments pages on the website, pray about it. Ask for guidance. It is going to take you time to fully understand the Commandments. It is going to take you time to unravel the wrong behaviours and the wrong beliefs that you may have taken on board that are causing you to break the Commandments at a material level. Deeply examine your life from conception. Identify all significant sin and specifically confess and repent of each major incident. Refer to the article on “*Seven Components in Growing Close to the Creator*” that is referenced at the end of this broadcast. Simplistically, take a pad of paper, typically an A4 or letter sized pad and down the left-hand margin or the right-hand margin if you write from right to left, write every year since you were born and leave about five or six blank lines. So you are going to fill pretty much a whole pad with five or six blank lines for each year of your life. Then run through everything that happened in your life as best you can remember. So you might want to map out those years and say in this year I was born, this year I started at preschool, this year I went to primary school, this year I went to senior school, this year I went to university and this year I had my first job, in this year I did this, in this year I did that. And as you do that you will remember more and more about what happened in your life and then go through that in terms of people who did wrong to you, people you did wrong to, things you took that you should not have taken, so you might repeat this exercise with half a dozen pads over a period of months or years before you have fully cleaned up your life. Again, I refer you to the article.

In doing this, recalibrate your thinking and your lifestyle that you make whatever adjustments are necessary for you to live a life above sin. I cannot stress enough, **above sin**. You have got to overcome sin. If you really want to get to a place of high standing with Father, live a life above sin. A couple of the questions at the beginning of this programme where people are asking “*What is it that I need to do to be worthy?*” Well, if you want to be worthy, live a life above sin. Get rid of the sin in your life, every bit of sin in your life, even the things that are not clear. Remember that a Friend keeps all the Commandments all of the time and is swift to confess and repent whenever they slip. Confession is not enough. You must repent. A deep-seated heartfelt realisation of the wrong you have committed, the harm it has caused, the damage it has done to you, the pain it has caused your Father in Heaven – and then chose to turn around and go in the opposite direction. Every time you catch yourself sinning, you need to take a decision not to do that again. It may take you some time, maybe some years to break bad habits, particularly things like lying. It may take you time to unravel the consequences of your adulteries, but you need to do the hard yards. You need to do the hard work.

The Commandments -- Recap

So to recap, the Commandments, the first and greatest Commandment: Believe in Yah. Then the Ten Commandments: No Mighty One's beside Yah. No idols. Do not take the name of Yah the Eternally Self Existing in vain. Keep the Sabbaths including the High Sabbaths. Honour your parents. Do not commit murder. No adultery. No stealing. No false witness or lying. And no lusting or coveting. It is going to take you time to put all of that into practice fully and as I say, you may well find that if you study thoroughly what is on the website, then it is not as easy as it might first look. You may find that if you are a committed believer and you really thought you were living a life above sin, that there are a bunch of things that I have talked about tonight where you actually are in serious sin and that maybe why things are going wrong in your life as a believer. I spoke in the last message about Judgement in

this Life. If you are breaking any of these Commandments you will be judged and these Commandments carry a price of death in due course.

I say again, "*a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively keeps all the Commandments*". Again, there is no point in keeping these Commandments if you are not a believer. You can be as good as you like, but if you do not believe in Yah, the Almighty, the Creator, it is not going to work.

Four Key Documents

I would like to refer you to four key documents, which you can download off the website.

The first is "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU.*"

The second is "*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator.*"

The third is "*The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing.*"

The fourth is "*Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?*"

I believe these four articles are amongst the most important or in fact the most important that I have ever written. They contain information which is absolutely vital to understanding the Almighty. Go to www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org or email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Visit the website and click on the Commandments link for more information about the Commandments.

Close

So, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next broadcast. Please email me to join the mailing list. I am compiling a collection of my writings, which will be published in hard copy and also in PDF format. Please email me if you would like to obtain a copy. That is James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. The first volume is the most important writings including those that I have just listed. I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

In closing, I would say again, it does not matter where you are now, it does not matter what your race is, it does not matter whether you are rich or poor, **you can become a Friend starting now.**

Warm regards and blessings,

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Broadcast 01 February 2019
Published 23 March 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.03.05 The Commandments Elaborated

Radio Broadcast by James Robertson on [www_W4CY_com](http://www.W4CY.com) Radio every Friday at 7 pm UK time

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, "*Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?*" So if you do not believe, maybe you would like to think about that.

If you are a believer, He has said concerning believers, "*Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted?*"

Today I am going to talk about the Commandments and elaborate on what I had to say last week and we will talk about how Judgement in This Life works.

The Commandments -- Elaboration

The Almighty has said regarding His Commandments that His Commandments are the anchor for your emunah, your faith, your trust and belief. They are the measuring stick for all you do, think, say and believe.

Overview of tonight's presentation

We are going to talk about who the Commandments apply to, who the Commandments do not apply to.

We will look at various considerations in response to feedback to last week's message and look at an explanation of how Judgement in This Life works, and we will look at some examples of how Judgement in This Life works. I apologise for my throat, I had an operation earlier in the week and my throat is still a little bit raw.

A Friend intentionally, earnestly, and actively keeps all the Commandments. Refer to the Commandments Tabs in the Menu on the website for more information.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? I am 65 years old. I have spent 25 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty after a dramatic experience with Him when He spoke to me audibly and I knew without any doubt that He was real and that He existed.

End Time Issue Ministries is my ministry, which I use for delivering my website, these messages and soon to be physical books.

This programme, "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*" is intended to help those who are earnestly seeking to really get close to the Almighty to do what is necessary to come to a deep relationship with Him. You can look at my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"Would you go to judgment if you didn't believe?" The answer is no. If you are an unbeliever, the judgement is that you will stay on Earth until the end of the age at which point Satan will be judged and if Satan has won the contest, Satan will rule on Earth together with all the spirits of unbelievers for eternity and if Satan has lost the contest and there are still people who believe in the Almighty, then Satan and all those who follow him, including you if you are an unbeliever when you die will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone, where you will be consumed by fire.

Next question: *"So you are saying you can't be in a relationship with a person who does not have the same beliefs?"* I am not saying that you cannot; you certainly can get into a relationship with somebody who does not have the same beliefs that you have. What I am saying is that if you are a committed believer, you should only get into a relationship with somebody who is also a committed believer. You could argue that on a more broad-brush basis with regard to different religions but that is not what I am talking about. I am talking about people who have a deep personal relationship with the Almighty should only be in relationship in terms of marriage with somebody else who is also a deeply committed believer. If one of you is not, then you need to get out and get divorced.

Next point: *"This seems like all old school beliefs. The world changed. Can we not assume that the Almighty would have wanted things to change as well?"* Absolutely not. The Almighty set these rules and these principles in place to guide humankind throughout the 7,000 years of creation. That is the basis of judgement. They are cast in stone. The Almighty gave these Commandments to millions of people standing at the foot of the Mountain in Sinai and He wrote the Commandments with His finger in two tablets of stone that speaks to the fact that these Commandments will never change. So it is a lie of the devil that the Almighty would want to change these things.

Next question: *"How can you have more than one wife?"* Well, it is quite simple actually. You just take more than one wife, whether you can get it to work is another matter and we will talk about that in a bit more detail later on. In practice, in most Western societies, it is almost impossible for one man to have more than one wife and for it to work in practice.

The next point: *"Are you saying a man owns a woman who he takes the virginity of?"* No, I am certainly not saying that a man owns a woman under any circumstances whatsoever. Father intended men and women to operate in a partnership together. I am saying that a man and a woman become One Flesh and enter into a lifetime covenant when a man takes the virginity of a woman and at that point he becomes responsible for that woman before the Almighty. You cannot just go around having casual sex. It is absolutely out of the question, specifically if you are seeking to serve the Almighty. If you are not seeking to serve the Almighty, it really does not matter what you do.

Next question: *"How do we know if we are serving Satan and not the Almighty?"* Well, that is what this series of Radio Programmes is about, it is what my book is about, what my website is about. You will know if you are serving the Almighty if you are really making an effort and as you draw closer to Him, read the documents that are mentioned at the end of this broadcast. Download them, apply them, make a conscious decision to serve the Almighty. You can, by accident, serve Satan through use of the wrong names, etc., and my programme here is intended to try and sensitise you to those things so that you do not fall into those traps.

Next question: *"Where do we get these Commandments as you tell it?"* The Commandments that I have given you are contained in Exodus and Deuteronomy in the book called the Bible. They are fairly well-known. The exact translations that I have given are what I have been shown over the years in serving the Almighty and the interpretation is the interpretation that I have been given.

In addition to all of those questions, I was met with quite a harsh reaction from somebody I know well and respect and that highlighted a number of issues that I am going to address later in this talk.

Introduction

So by way of introduction, the Almighty, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing sees His Commandments as an anchor. On October 7, 2014 He said to me, *"My Commandments are the anchor for your emunah, your faith, your trust and belief. They are the measuring stick for all you do, think, say, or believe. If you anchor yourself on my Commandments you will not fall off the mountain. The minute you start to compromise relative to my Commandments you will start to slip and slide down the mountain."* This is a reference to the Mountain that is depicted in the visions of the book called *"The Final Quest"* by Rick Joyner, which I encourage you to obtain and read. There is a copy on my website under the *"Eternity"* menu item.

This is the Almighty speaking again, *"By 'Commandments' I refer not only to the so-called 'Ten Commandments' but also to my guiding principles and the ethos of serving me with integrity, grit, determination, character and fortitude. Do all that you know to do and then stand! And keep seeking deeper revelation. Every time you slip it is an error, an indication of error or ignorance"*

I say again, a Friend earnestly, intentionally and actively keeps all the Commandments all the time and if they do slip, they correct rapidly.

Grace Withdrawn for Worship of the Bible and wrong names -- 3 May 2003

I would like to restate a point that I made in several of my earlier talks and that is that grace was withdrawn for worship of the Bible and the wrong names on May 3, 2003, when Satan was sent to the pit for 1,000 years. The basis of that is Revelation 20:1-3: *"And I saw a messenger (angel) coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time."* For this to happen, all the grace that had been extended up to this point for error such as worship of the Bible, the wrong names, etc. had to be withdrawn. And we now operate under a completely new dispensation where there is no grace for error.

It is really important to understand this because it has a huge impact in what I have been saying about the Commandments.

The message is ONLY for committed believers who are intensely seeking to serve the Almighty and draw close to Him

I want to stress that the message tonight and in fact my message generally is only for committed believers who are intensely seeking to serve the Almighty and draw close to Him. If you are an unbeliever, this message and in fact my entire message is irrelevant unless you are considering the possibility that you may be mistaken and that there is a Creator and that it is His will for you to have a

Deep Personal Relationship with Him. It is really, really important to understand this. If you are an unbeliever and you really do not know whether the Almighty exists or you strongly do not believe that the Almighty exists, then the Ten Commandments are not for you. They are not intended for you and really they do not have any relevance to you and keeping them is a pretty pointless exercise if you are not serving the Almighty.

The First Commandment as I said last week is love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul, and with all your strength. If you are not at some level trying to do that, it really does not matter whether you keep the Commandments or not.

So I want to say again, this message is irrelevant for those who do not believe that the Almighty exists. The Almighty is totally disinterested in what unbelievers do. They are serving Satan, and the Satanic realm will reward them for their sin. So I say again, this message is irrelevant for those who do not believe that the Almighty exists. The Almighty is totally disinterested in what unbelievers do. They are serving Satan and Satan will reward them for their sin. So please do not get upset with me if you are an unbeliever that I am in some way interfering with your pleasure in doing whatever is that you do and that I am speaking against you.

In fact, I would go so far to say that this message is of limited relevance to those who at some level believe but are making no active effort to serve the Almighty. If you are not consciously aware of the existence of the Almighty and you are not consciously making an effort to serve Him, then first of all the Forces of Darkness are quite happy with your condition. They are probably going to leave you alone and secondly, the level of your sin cumulatively is so great that whether you keep these Commandments or not is probably not such a big deal. What I am speaking about here is of vital importance to somebody who is actively seeking to serve the Almighty. If you really have made a conscious quality decision to serve the Almighty, then you need to take this message very, very seriously.

I had some pushback from my comments regarding contraception. I was told that millions of women would be offended with me because I was telling them they could not use contraception. I just want to clarify that. There are contraceptives that prevent fertilisation such as sheaths or condoms, domes, contraceptive gels, and there are contraceptive pills that prevent ovulation. Those are entirely acceptable. What I was speaking about last week in the context of murder is contraception that prevents a fertilised ovum from implanting in the womb and that is murder. The moment that a sperm fertilises an egg, a spirit is allocated to that ovum. It is in the Sight of the Almighty a human being. It has a spirit, it has its own future that it will walk as it grows. To prevent that ovum from implanting in the womb is to kill that human being that has just been created. It is murder. As I said before, this is relevant only if you are a believer. If you are an unbeliever, you are probably not going to care about it. But if you are a believer and you really want to do what is right in the Sight of the Almighty, then do not use abortive contraceptives, talking here about intrauterine devices, abortive tablets, etc.

Another area, women are forbidden to have more than one male sexual partner and they require to covenant with one man or not covenant at all, not marry at all. Another man is only permitted in the event of divorce approved in the Court of Heaven. So you need to be very careful about who you have sexual intercourse with. Sexual intercourse is not a recreational activity that you can engage in whenever you like with whoever you like in any shape or form. Again, please understand, I am speaking to believers here, people who are really committed to serving the Almighty. If you are not committed to serving the Almighty, then this really does not matter. It does not really make any difference. Divorce, there is a whole body of teaching on that and I may talk at length on that on

another programme, but divorce is only granted by the Court of Heaven under very specific circumstances. There must be treachery, there must be breaking of covenant, breaking of promises, breaking of vows, very definite reasons why somebody would ask the Court of Heaven for a divorce and why that divorce would be granted.

As evidence of this, women are born with the seal of virginity, the hymen and that proves that they can only enter into covenant with one man. So it is written in Genesis that a man shall cleave, i.e. cut into his woman and they shall become One Flesh, and that is with the shedding of blood. It is very important to understand this. We are so mistaken about what we believe about sex today. So yes, as a corollary to the previous point, men are permitted more than one female sexual partner but they are required to cover them and care for them for the rest of their lives. So again, be careful who you couple with. And yes, another point that really needs to be addressed carefully is believers are required to only couple with other believers. If you are married to an unbeliever, the Almighty requires you to divorce them. Your body is the Temple of the Set Apart Spirit, the Holy Spirit of the Almighty. And you are required to look after that Temple. It is not comfortable for the Almighty to be in your body and for your body to be one with the body of an unbeliever who is serving Satan. If one of you came to belief when you were already married, that is a slightly different matter, but at the end of the day, if that relationship is getting in the way of your relationship with the Almighty, the Almighty will require you to divorce.

It is really important to understand that divorce, while it is a big thing, and while the church teaches that the Almighty hates divorce, the Almighty hates believers being joined to unbelievers a lot more than He hates divorce. Again, what is written about the Almighty and divorce relates to a believer with a believer, so the Almighty hates divorce between believers. He does not hate divorce when a believer is joined to an unbeliever and they need to separate.

So one of the questions at the beginning of this programme was that "*Could a man have more than one wife?*" Yes technically and what you might call "Biblically", a man can have more than one wife. The Torah, the Jewish book permits a man to have more than one wife. The Bible or the Christian book permits a man to have more than one wife. The Quran, the Muslim book permits a man to have more than one wife.

Whether in practice today you can make that work is a whole different story. Certainly in Western society and I am talking about Europe, the United States and suchlike, the vast majority of women today cannot share their man. They just cannot handle it. The way we are brought up speaks against it; it is probably not worth attempting it.

You may find this shocking but yes, women are permitted to have sex with other women in a committed lifetime relationship and it is important to note that it is not possible for two women to form a full-strength One Flesh Bond. The issue with adultery is spirit-to-spirit ties between men which defile a bloodline. It is not about something to do with what is nice and what is not nice about sexual conduct. So yes, a woman can have sex with another woman but it should be in a committed lifetime relationship.

On a contrasting note, male-male sex carries a death penalty in the Court of Heaven, but again only for believers and if they are making an effort to serve the Almighty, they will turn from their sin in time. I mentioned in the last programme a man who is a believer who is actively campaigning against male-male, in fact, he is campaigning against all forms of same-sex marriage, and is coming against a huge opposition, court cases, all sorts of things. The problem is he is trying to persuade unbelievers

that they should comply with the terms of the Ten Commandments. If anyone was to actively campaign about the enforcement of any of the Ten Commandments on unbelievers, he probably will produce the same result. So there is a big piece here about believers not forcing their beliefs on to unbelievers. The challenge today is just to exist as a believer, to live a life that is pleasing to the Almighty, to keep on the straight and narrow. In the previous generations when the bulk of Western society was believers, the laws were different. The problem is now that almost no one truly has a relationship with the Almighty, so forcing one's beliefs onto unbelievers is futile. For the church to agree to male-male marriages is just not right, but then most of the churches are not actually really serving Father if you look at these Ten Commandments.

In considering everything that I have said in this presentation tonight and on this programme since it started, it is a harsh reality that those who seek to turn people back to the Almighty will offend most people some of the time and many of the people most of the time. It is important to recognise that Yahooshua (Jesus) was sent to his death by believers who were offended by his words and deeds. Specifically, the religious leaders of his time, the High Priests were at the forefront of those calling for his death. It is commonplace when a Prophet (Spokesman or Spokeswoman) of Yah or an Emissary (Apostle) comes to the church with words of truth that he will be rejected because the church is always in such error. This is just a manifestation of the fact that wherever people start serving the Almighty in some shape or form, the Forces of Darkness will come in and do everything possible to corrupt what they are doing, what they are believing.

Hopefully the points that I have just made have adequately clarified some of the points that were unclear in the presentation last week. If you are not clear on anything, please feel free to send me a question on this programme on the W4CY website and I will answer it in the next broadcast.

How Judgment in This Life Works

I want to talk now a little bit more about how Judgement in This Life works. I spoke a couple of weeks ago on Judgement in This Life, and I would just like to elaborate on that a bit more. When we talk about Judgement in This Life, the essence of what we are talking about is that if you are a committed believer and you are in lack and you had an accident or a series of accidents or your sincere prayers are not being answered or if the answers to your prayers are being stolen away or you have been robbed or burgled or you are ill with illnesses which are not hereditary or the result of wrong behaviour like smoking, etc. or there are other things wrong in your life and you are not walking in prosperity and health, then understand Judgement in This Life is relevant to you. The Almighty has said of you *"I desire for you to prosper and be in health."* This is to all believers. If you are truly committed to the Almighty and truly seeking to serve Him then that is what He desires for you that you prosper and be in health. If you are not walking in prosperity and health, if you are in lack in whatever shape or form that takes, then that is a strong indicator that there is almost certainly judgement working in your life.

I am assuming that you are actively working to earn a living that you are not just sitting at home and waiting for money to drop through the letterbox. So I would say to you that anything that does not look like prosper and be in health is not from the Almighty and is not His will for your life so I encourage you to stay with me on what I have to say in the next few minutes. The Almighty certainly does not want you to be in lack so that in some perverse way you can be taught how to serve Him. If you are in lack it is either because of your sin or your indolence, there is no other explanation.

Continuing with how Judgement in This Life works, if you are an unbeliever and you are prospering and in health, then that says nothing about you other than that you are an unbeliever. So the Satanic and demonic realm are quite content for you to prosper and be in health. If you are a believer in Jesus and you are prospering and in health that also says nothing because unless you are a true believer in the Almighty Creator, the Satanic and Demonic realm is very happy to have you in their clutches. You may be a believer at a fundamental level, but still believe in the wrong names, the Bible, etc., in which case, you will probably be attracting the attention of the Satanic realm and associated judgements. But if you are really lukewarm and doing very little, then that may not be the case.

So let us have a look at how Judgement in This Life works. First of all, you have a Guardian Messenger or Guardian Angel from the Almighty, from Yah, who protects you and records everything that you do in a book which will form the basis of your judgement at the end of your life. Everything you do is recorded. If you repent, it is struck out in the book. If you repeatedly sin, the repeated sins are recorded and they will be used against you. If you are a true believer, you are also watched by a Satanic Messenger, a Satanic Fallen Angel, who is assisted by Demons and other Satanic Messengers to lure you into sin and trap you in sin and error and to report your sin and error to the hierarchy so charges can be brought against you in the Court of Heaven at their convenience to suit their agenda. So whenever you commit a sin, Demons associated with that sin are put upon you by the Satanic Messenger who is watching over you. So if you get into adultery, you will get Demons associated with that adultery, the Demons on your sexual partner will be copied and also put on to you in a process of transference of spirits. If you steal money, you will get Demons that will encourage you to steal more. Whatever you have sinned, you will get Demons associated with the sin that you commit. So if you start lying, you will get lying spirits that will encourage you to lie more.

It is important to understand you cannot get Demons if you have no sin. If you sin, you will get Demons. You may get the sins of the father's passed down to the children. So you may get Demons that are there because of the sin of your parents, but unless there is sin somewhere in the mix, you cannot have Demons.

Then the Satanic and Demonic realm act as Accusers or Prosecutors to bring charges against believers to the Court. They can also bring charges for unbelievers but generally they do not do so unless they want to use the unbeliever to take part in the judgement of the believer. Why would the Satanic realm seek judgements on the people who are serving them? So Judgement in This Life does not apply to the vast majority of unbelievers. And then it is important to realise that there is a Court of Heaven. We have referred to the Almighty sitting on a Throne and that tells us that it is a place of judgement. There is a Court of Heaven presided over by the Almighty Creator where all charges against believers are brought with a view to securing judgement against specific believers. As I said, the Throne is a judgement seat.

Then there is an Advocate pleading on your behalf. Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus but incorrectly called Jesus who pleads for mitigation of sentence primarily for young believers and ignorant believers who have genuinely not had an opportunity to gain better knowledge, although this grace is greatly constrained since Satan was sent to the Pit in 2003. In the case of mature believers, there is no grace whatsoever from Yahooshua. You will pay the full price for your sin.

There are jailers who are Satanic Messengers and there are Demons who execute the sentence handed down by the court. They actually go out and set up the accidents, spread the disease, hinder the finances, etc. It is important to understand that behind everything that is going on in the world, everything that you can see, there is this huge amount of Satanic and Demonic activity that is going

on behind-the-scenes. There is a substantial amount of activity by the Messengers, the Angels of the Almighty around believers, but there is a huge amount of activity of Demons and Satanic Messengers. It is important to realise that Yah and His servants can also bring charges against believers or for that matter, any person at any time. Generally they do not concern themselves with unbelievers. Yah, the Almighty is really only interested in the lot of believers and particularly those who are trying to get close to Him. Yah may also execute judgment by, for example, withholding the leading of His Spirit in a very specific situation in order to bring about judgment.

Some Examples of Judgment in This Life

I would like to go on and share a few examples of Judgement in This Life. For example, a believer trips, falls, and injures himself because of pride. It happened in my life. I was going to speak at a conference, had a video camera slung over my shoulder, a tripod, a computer, and tripped over the corner of an exhibition stand and fell. I could not stop myself falling, fell very heavily, hurt myself quite badly, I was limping for several weeks. When I got home that night, I got on my knees and asked Father what was going on there, what happened there, and He said *"You are letting pride into your life."* So that was an example of Father judging me for pride in my life. Remember that I have shared with you before that I pray regularly *"Father judge me severely, correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."* And I watch out for those sorts of judgements and try and course correct as quickly as possible after they happen.

Another example, a believer in adultery narrowly escapes death. A believer is committing adultery, may be innocently. So for example if the church says that a woman is divorced, but she is not divorced in the Court of Heaven and you marry her that is still adultery. That carries a death sentence. So in a case like that, Yah might grant a death sentence but Yahooshua might then petition for grace and at the last minute, the accident proves to be non-fatal. The accident would be set up by Satanic Messengers and the avoidance of fatality would result from the intervention of the person's Guardian Messenger, Guardian Angel, and possibly others of Yah's Messengers.

Some other examples of Judgement in This Life, a believer tithing to an assembly in error is in lack. This occurs quite widely. Deeply committed believers have been told that they must tithe and give to their church. They go to a particular church and get a lot of benefit out of that ministry and give a tenth of their income before tax to that ministry. They may even give more. They are being told that if they give, that the Almighty is obliged to bless them, which is in fact not true. So you have the situation where people go tithing and their finances are getting worse and worse but they believe the lie that if they give 10% to the Almighty, He will give abundance in return. But if the assembly is in significant error and therefore by default at some level serving Satan, even while trying to serve Yah, the Satanic realm secures multiple judgements against the believer on the basis that they are giving to Satan.

It is important to understand here that the Satanic Realm is quite prepared to use the benefits of its own servants as a basis for judgement. Note that in the case I am referring to here, a believer concerned was energetically and earnestly seeking to serve the Almighty, but having been blessed in earlier years by the assembly, they failed to realise that they had outgrown that assembly and moved beyond it. The assembly is serving Yah at some level, but they are in significant sin and error. It is very, very difficult for people to see, very difficult for people to realise.

A few more examples of Judgement in This Life: A case of a believing woman still joined to the man who took her virginity and she is in lack. The woman gave her virginity in her youth and since she has

had many other men and subsequently become a committed believer. But no matter what she does, she is always in financial lack. It turned out that there was no basis to divorce the man who took her virginity, so in the sight of the Court of Heaven, she is still married to that man and therefore her house is divided and she is in lack. In order to deal with it, she needs to obtain a divorce in the Court of Heaven and depending on the specific circumstances, there are specific prayers that need to be prayed. In the section on men and women on the website, there is a section called "*Separation of Men and Women*" which has got teachings on what needs to be done and prayers that need to be prayed.

Another example, a believer ruptures his tooth with intense pain for pride. So a believer in pride bites on a sand grain in an item of food, ruptures a facet off a molar tooth and is in agony, and cannot get a dentist appointment to treat the situation for several days. The Almighty arranged for the sand grain to be in the item, for the item to reach the shop where the believer's wife routinely shopped, led her to buy the item and arranged for the specific sausage to end up on the believer's plate and for him to bite the sand grain in such a way as to rupture the tooth. In order for this to happen, there would be various interventions by the Almighty's Messengers and maybe even interventions by Demons and Satanic Messengers. It is really important to understand that Judgement in This Life can get down to quite a microscopic level of detail.

Another example: Bankrupt Sincere Believer with a Divided House. Sincere believing family in financial difficulty, no money, about to lose everything. The spiritual house is divided. The wife and the husband cannot agree on diverse issues. Having divided the house the Satanic realms have secured numerous judgements against them to hinder their finances. This is one of the greatest drivers of financial lack amongst believing families. People do not realise that a divided house will fall versus a house in harmony will prosper if there is no other sin.

Judgement in this case can be diverse. If the business of the family markets by email, the Satanic Realm can obtain a judgment for Demons to distract all recipients of the emails from reading them or, if they read them, distract them with other concerns so they do not engage with them or, if they engage with them distract them so they never follow through. Note that in practice with email or direct mail marketing the Satanic Realm will block all of their servants (unbelievers) from responding to such offers so that only believers will respond if there is no hindrance. So response may be at best be very limited.

It is really quite difficult for a really committed believer to make a good financial living in this age, and if the family is divided, if the husband and wife are in strife and argument, even if they are just holding conflicting opinions on different matters and just not agreeing, they can end up in a situation where there is huge lack and I have seen over the years quite a substantial number of cases like this.

A couple of examples of death curses: I mentioned previously a case of a woman who on her 21st birthday was sightseeing in the Rocky Mountains in the United States, climbed onto the railing of a bridge over a deep gorge and was about to throw herself off and kill herself when her husband grappled her back onto the bridge and pulled her into the car and took her for deliverance and the Demon that had led her to try and commit suicide declared that he had been following the bloodline for 13 generations watching the oldest of each generation and had finally arranged matters for the young woman and her husband to visit that national park in the USA to go to that bridge on that day to lead them to the bridge on her 21st birthday, induced her to climb up on the railing with the intention of casting herself off. The point to recognise is the curse was pronounced 13 generations ago irrespective of the current spiritual state of the woman concerned. She was a believer. The sin

was with the forefathers. There are prayers that can be prayed to deal with these things and to cut these curses off.

Another example that I came across directly: A family, a woman, her first born son, age of 21, killed in a motor accident. This is the third firstborn in the bloodline. So this woman's brothers had also lost their sons in their 21st year and what had happened, this was in South Africa, the grandfather of these three boys had angered a witchdoctor or angered an African man who had hired a witchdoctor who cursed the firstborn of the next generation to die on the 21st year. The situation was only recognised after all the first born had died. So we see the sin with the father vested on to the grandchildren.

The Commandments -- Elaboration

So that is about all I have got time for.

Just to recap, we had a look at who the Commandments apply to and do not apply to.

We have looked at various considerations in response to feedback to last week's message.

We have looked at a recap of how Judgement in This Life works and some examples of how that works.

I want to say again, a Friend is one who earnestly, intentionally, and actively keeps all of the Commandments and there is a lot more material on this on the website. I hope that I have challenged you on this. It is quite a difficult subject. People do not like to be told that they are in sin. People do not want to be told that there are these laws that they have to comply with. That is I say, if you are earnestly seeking to be a Friend of the Almighty, then you will comply.

Four Key Documents

I would like to refer you to four key documents which are relevant to applying what you have learnt from me. If you visit my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home menu item on the top left-hand corner of the website, if you hover your mouse there, you will find a number of pages, one of which is *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU."*

Second is *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator."* The third is *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing,"* which examines in depth the significance of the name Yah. And fourth is *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?"*

There are also books of teachings and a mailing list available from me. I do mail regularly to people on the mailing list. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. If you visit the website and click on the *"Commandments Tab"* you will find a lot more on the Commandments.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them as best I can next week. Please email me to join the mailing list.

I am compiling a collection of my writings, email me if you would like to obtain a copy either in PDF format or as physical books. They should be available I hope by the end of March.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. I cannot stress enough, this is not about you belonging to a particular people group, having a particular skin colour, belonging to a particular race. It is available to any human being on the planet today, no matter where you are right now, to turn to the Almighty, ask Him for forgiveness of your sin, ask Him to take you under His covering and actively seek to draw close to Him.

Take account of everything that I have said, read all the material on the website. There is a huge amount of information there, answers to a lot of your questions. You are welcome to email me at any time if you have got questions, you have got my email address, and I really encourage you to contact me.

The most valuable thing that you can do with the rest of your life is to turn today to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty. Put everything else on the backburner and focus on that. Make the necessary sacrifices, pray the prayers, follow the processes that are outlined in the documents that I have quoted to you and just get in and do it. It is there for you and I encourage you to form a Deep Relationship with Father.

Amen.

Warm regards and blessings,

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Broadcast 15 February 2019
Published 25 March 2019

----==ooOoo==----

2019.03.06 Relationship with The Creator

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you do not believe, the Creator has said regarding you, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"*

If you are a believer, he has said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

Today I am going to talk specifically about the subject of this programme – *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You"*. And I am going to present over the next few weeks, a series of talks around this topic and how to achieve the relationship that I am referring to.

The Almighty has also said in this context, *"I created human beings, this planet, and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this, let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

To everybody who is listening to this programme, there is a huge opportunity for you personally to build a close relationship with our Almighty Father in Heaven, our Creator, and I encourage you to listen deeply to what I have to say tonight and in the programmes that follow.

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview

An overview of what we are going to talk about tonight.

I will share with you what I regard as the most important conclusion of my life. I will give you a summary of the material that is going to be presented in the broadcasts over the next few weeks. I will give you a bit of an introduction regarding relationship and we will look at engineered complexity as an indication of the reality of creation.

In all of this, I would suggest for your consideration that a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend.

Are you concerned about your Father in Heaven?

Are you concerned how He feels in response to what people around you say, people in the world say?

Do you care?

Or you would just lead your life oblivious to the fact that He has feelings like ours, that He has sensitivities like ours, that you can hurt Him and grieve him. If you are true Friend, those are the things that will really occupy your mind.

The article on which this programme is based can be found on the website behind the Home button on the top left-hand corner of the Menu for more information.

Introduction

A bit of introduction.

Who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a PhD in Civil Engineering. I have spent 25 years as a management consultant in South Africa, currently the Chief Operating Officer of a group of small companies in the United Kingdom. I have spent 25, going on 26 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty and that is what I am going to share with you in this programme.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisation that I use for the delivery of my message by way of Internet publishing, email lists, radio, now working on physical books.

You can find the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org where you will much more information.

What is this programme? Specifically addressing the point that the Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You, whoever you are, wherever you are, no matter what your background, no matter what your culture, no matter what your home language or religion, your race, your creed, your colour, Father wants a deep relationship with you, and I encourage you to jump right in, grasp what I am have to share with you and run with it.

My website, again, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme.

Question number one, *"Thank you for clearing up that owning thing."* This is related to somebody asking me that if a man consummated with a woman he then owned her. I cannot stress that enough, actually shocked at the suggestion, there is absolutely nothing that the Almighty has ever said that suggests that a man owns a woman. A woman is a free spirit. She enters into partnership with a man by her choice and they are partners; he does not own her. So if you have grown up in a culture which even begins to suggest that you own your woman, you need to put that away. It is really not the way Father sees things.

Next question, *"How can a whole generation be evil?"* That depends on your definition of evil. If you have a worldly definition of evil, then there are hang of a lot of good people on the planet. If your definition of evil is people who do not believe in the Almighty and do not have a relationship with Him, then just about this whole generation is evil, and that was my point. There are a huge number of good people who do not believe that the Almighty exists. By the Father's definition of evil that makes them evil. If you want to be a truly good person, you need to have a deep relationship with your Father in Heaven.

Next question, *"How do you know if people are speaking the truth?"* At a simplistic level, you generally do not unless you already have a revelation on the topic and you have tested it and prayed about it and asked for confirmation. If you want to know if people are speaking the truth, you need to take the time and the effort to build a relationship with Father so that you can go to Him and say *"is what I have just heard or what I have just read or what I have just seen truth? Or in fact is that delusion, is that error, is that lies?"* The closer you get to Father, the more readily you will discern whether something is truth or not.

Pray some of the prayers that I gave you a few weeks ago, such as *"Father I ask you to open my eyes that I will see only that which you want me to see, help me to hear only that which you want me to hear, help me to think only that which you want me to think, and help me to speak only that which you want me to speak"*. If you pray that on a regular basis, you will start to discover that you battle to hear people when they are speaking lies and untruths.

Fourth question, *"Are you saying people should get the microchip?"* No, I am not saying they should get the chip and I am not saying that they should not get the chip. If you use a credit card which has got a magnetic strip on it which is used to identify the user, you can buy goods and services without having to carry cash around. It is really no different to the microchip. So if as a matter of convenience you decide to have a microchip in your right hand or in your forehead, well so be it. No reason not to. If your country makes it compulsory to have the microchip, so what? Just go ahead and do it. It has got no spiritual significance whatsoever. As I said, the real issue is are you breaking the Ten Commandments? And if you are breaking any of the Ten Commandments, you have the "Mark of the Beast".

Body of Article

The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come!

So moving on to the main topic of tonight's broadcast, *"The Almighty Creator wants a Deep Personal Relationship with you as His friend and He wants to reward you in the life to come"*.

Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator says, *"I created human beings, this planet, and this universe, the men and women to be my friends, my companions to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this, let alone seek such a relationship with me."*

Folks, this is really so important. If you have never heard this message before, if you have never understood that we were created in order to be Friends of the Almighty, I ask you to take that on board now and put it into practice.

Father goes on to say *"the Rules of engagement between myself (Yah) and Satan prevents me telling you anything you do not know unless you ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear new information from me"*.

Folks, this is so important. Because of this Contest between the Creator and Satan, both of them are debarred from communicating things to you that you do not give them place or space to communicate to you. You have got to pray the prayers that I shared with you a few weeks ago in order to put yourself in a position for Father to guide you.

Father has also said *"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to you by the mental barriers you have put in place with regard to what you believe I can say to you and by your vocabulary."* We have grown up in cultures so, depending where you have grown up, if you believe that Jesus Christ is God, if you believe the Bible is the Word of God, if you believe that the name of the Almighty is God or the Lord, you are going to have great difficulty hearing when Father says to you *"actually my true name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing or Yah for short, the Bible is not my word, it is simply a useful history book. Yahooshua (Jesus) is not me, he is a man, a Prophet, a human being just like you"* and so forth.

Father is so restricted by all the stuff that we believe and again you need to pray the prayers, do the fasts, and do the hard work to change your mental position. In all of this, remember that the purpose of serving Yah is not for what He will give us in this life, but for what we will give Him in this life in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come. So much of the charismatic Christian church over the last few decades in particular certainly the last few decades of the 20th century was around what you could get "God" to do for you. Healing, deliverance, financial prosperity, etc., etc., huge wrong focus on what we could get Father to do for us. I speak for myself as well. I was caught up in that stuff as well in those days.

This life is about what you can give to Him so that He may reward you not in this life, in the life to come. Yes, He wants you to be comfortable in this life. He wants to provide for you, He wants to protect you, He wants to heal you, but that is not the reason you are on Earth. The reason you are on Earth is to be His Friend and to serve Him and please Him.

The Most Important Conclusion of my Life

So I want to share with you the most important conclusion of my life. Early in November 2013, I met with a Professor who has significantly influenced my thinking on a number of elements of what I use in my consulting work. He very generously hosted me to supper and cancelled an appointment to hear what I had to say and to counsel me on a number of fronts. Towards the end of our meeting, we discussed the mutual friend who had a strong religious thrust and in fact, lead me back to our Father in Heaven in 1993, and who also introduced me to my host.

I think I had mentioned briefly that I was also religious and that this man had played a key role in my coming to a deep commitment to serve the Almighty. In passing my host said something like, "*As I see it, it is about living a good life.*" I experienced that as almost a dismissal of what I was saying about a relationship with the Almighty. At that moment I knew he was mistaken, but I could not offer him a good reason and so I kept my peace. I was deeply troubled after that meeting, based on that comment. I knew that if that was indicative of his level of belief, he was not going to make it into Heaven and that was a terrible thought given the considerable impact he has had on my life.

I prayed intensely about the situation. A few weeks later I heard our Father in Heaven say to me, "*Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?*" I knew instantly that that was the answer.

A few minutes later, He said to me, "*Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a deep personal relationship with me and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?*"

Folks, those are two very profound statements. They fundamentally define what your eternal destiny is going to be wherever you are on this continuum of being an unbeliever or a believer and if you are a believer, where you are in that continuum. Coming back to my story, the problem was that I did not know how to communicate the message to this widely esteemed Professor in a manner that he would be able to receive and act on. So I continued to pray. As I did so, I came to understand a diversity of issues that I had not previously understood. We did massive additions to my ministry website, adding over 700 pages that addressed all sorts of issues and answered any number of questions that someone who believe that being "*good*" might want answered in order to come to a place of deciding that there is an Almighty Creator and seeking a personal relationship with Him.

This is so important to really get a grip on my message. You need to come to a settled conviction that the Almighty exists and we will talk later today and in future programmes about how you get to that position mentally, spiritually. I would suggest for your consideration, if you currently do not believe there is a Creator or you notionally at some point have said, "*Well, maybe there is one,*" and that is as far as you have gone, please listen attentively to what I have to say in this and ensuing messages and really consider your options and how you want to go forward with your life. There is a huge opportunity for a huge reward for Eternity and there is an even bigger opportunity to mess it all up and end up in a very uncomfortable situation as either a believer or an unbeliever.

So returning to my story, I also came to understand that this was not sufficient. It does not help to decide that the Creator exists if one does not have guidance in terms of how to progress to a close relationship with Him. So I continued to fast and pray and tie together things that I had learned over the previous 21 years, all directed at producing a document that I could give to this Professor and others like him that would provide the best possible basis for them to make an informed decision for or against and if they chose to believe, would provide them with resources that they could draw on to

know what to pray. The end result is the series of broadcasts starting tonight which I hope adequately presents the reality that the Almighty Creator desires a Deep Personal Relationship with each one of us. Strictly speaking, that is not quite accurate. The end result is a series of documents which are available on the website and which I am now presenting to you as a series of topics in these broadcasts.

Together with the first document I authored a second document of 70 pages that I will talk about separately. This document contains a whole lot of how-to information based on my experience over more than 21 years of seeking to actively know the Almighty and to serve Him. At the outset of that endeavour, I had realised that if I could get the message right for my friend, it would potentially help many others.

The bottom line is that after more than 21 years of actively seeking to know the Almighty Creator by applying a rigorous, what I call engineering approach, I had arrived at the point of writing what I believe is the most important article that I have ever written and the most important message that there is to any person on Earth -- that the Almighty Creator desires to have a Deep Personal Relationship with each one of us and for those who rise to the challenge, there are huge rewards in the life to come.

This message goes far beyond anything I have ever published before and far beyond anything that I have shared with anyone before. I have deeply learned in the last decade that it is about our relationship with Father, not what others say, not about the church, not about the pastor, not about the priest, not about the Bible, not about James, not about anything or anyone else whatever. It is only about our individual personal relationship with the Almighty that is all that matters.

I have no doubt that the best for each of us is to grow in our relationship with Father, having Him help us in every area of our lives and helping us to grow closer to Him. I desire this for everyone I know and I desire it for everyone listening to this programme, I desire it for anyone who visits the website, I desire it for anyone who receives the emails, reads the books. There is nothing more important in this life than coming to a place where the Almighty calls you His Friend. Not about you deciding that you are His friend. It is about Him, telling you audibly that you have graduated to a position of being His Friend. There is no greater reward on Earth than to reach that position.

Summary

I would like to give you a summary of what I am going to present over the next couple of broadcasts. So to recap:

The Almighty Creator created us to have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him. In order to believe that He desires a deep personal relationship with you, you need to believe that He exists. He says, *"Regarding this by deep personal relationship I mean an ongoing dialogue and partnership in which I (Yah, the Almighty) am consulted with regard to every area of that person's life, where that person is constantly asking questions directed at gaining understanding and where I am able to speak intelligently to that person at all times."* In order to believe that He exists, examine the deep engineering complexity of your body, the world you live in, the planet, the universe and recognise that this complexity and precision requires a creative agency to conceptualise design and built. It is impossible for you to have come into existence as the output of a progression of random events without careful intellectual engineering input.

Consider also sexual reproduction. Sexual reproduction only works when it works. It cannot evolve as a random progression of events. Sexual reproduction requires that man and woman are sexually

attracted to one another, have the mechanical components to couple successfully, have the reproductive organs necessary to provide the sperm and egg that function effectively, have the DNA and the DNA mechanics to generate a new being, have the nurturing equipment necessary to bring the resulting foetus to maturity and ultimately to produce you and me. This has to be the result of a carefully designed and carefully executed creative process that had to be complete from day one.

When Father created us, when He created the first man and the first woman or the first male animal and the first female animal of any species of plant or animal, they had to be complete and functional sexually from inception. There was no space for some form of evolutionary trial and error process to bring about sexual reproduction. No sexual reproduction, the species would die out. Working sexual reproduction, the species propagates, survives, prospers. You cannot however you twist it and turn it create an explanation for the existence of human life, the existence of any significant plant or animal that reproduces sexually to be in existence today. There has to be a Creator and you are really dreaming if you think that you can postulate the existence of mankind without the hand of the Almighty Creator. As I have just said, if you look around, there are numerous other indicators that clearly evidence that the Creator exists. This does leave one with the question of where the Creator came from? But that is no more difficult than believing that all of the stuff of which we are made randomly created itself into the highly ordered forms that surround us today.

This series of broadcasts will then go on to examine the benefits to you of believing in the Creator. In simple terms, these benefits relate to being admitted to Heaven or not being admitted to Heaven. If you believe at a deep and intense level, you will be admitted to Heaven with the opportunity to qualify in this life for a position as a Friend of the Creator, which is associated with a position of high authority and great esteem in Heaven for eternity, or if you believe and then ignore the Creator, you will find yourself in the Outer Darkness, the trash heap of Heaven where, because you have ignored Him in this life, He will ignore you for Eternity. This article discusses the different levels of rank in Heaven in some detail.

If you believe and do not deal with all your sin you will find yourself in Hell, the place of torment and correction where you will pay the price for unconfessed sin before entering Heaven. Now, you can go down the route to saying well, what sort of being creates the outer darkness, what sort of being creates Hell? Well, if you put yourself in His shoes, He actually did not intend for anybody to be in the Outer Darkness. He did not intend for people not to have a relationship with Him. He did not provide for that. He provided thrones and a place of great glory for those who faithfully serve to Him. And He expected us all to be in that place. Not the messed up, muddled up mess we are in today.

If you do not believe you will become an Ancestor Spirit or Demon on your death and part of a powerful, cruel and evil regime that dominates the Earth. But you will be dependent on living human beings, animals or The Adversary (Satan's) Messengers {Angels} for transport, you will have no means of getting around on your own. You will be competing with over 100 billion other human spirits for a position of power and privilege in a hierarchy that demands allegiance and punishes desert grievously.

The Rules of Engagement of The Contest between The Adversary (Satan) and the Almighty Creator will also prevent you as an ancestor spirit from warning those who live after your death of the fate that is awaiting them. All you will be able to do is to help them go down the same road as yourself. So if you are a good person and you die, and discover that you made a mistake and you should have believed, the Rules of Engagement will prevent you from telling your children or your grandchildren, your best friends -- turning them from the error and if you so much as attempt this, you will be immediately punished in a horrible and grotesque manner to teach you that you may not break the rules.

You may read this and be turned off by all reference to religion that is understandable. Most of what is taught by the Church is false and confused. In particular, the Bible is simply a book and worship of the book as "The Word of God" gets in the way of understanding the truth of the Almighty Creator.

Accordingly to understand this message put aside all that you have been taught about religion, and consider a fresh look at the subject. You may ask why if the Almighty is so powerful, there is so much wrong in the world? As I mentioned a moment ago, this is a consequence of the contest between the Almighty and the Adversary (Satan) in terms of which the Adversary on the point of being cast into the incinerator of Heaven, challenged the Almighty that if he was given 7000 years on Earth with mankind, he would so corrupt mankind that there would not be a single person to stand against him. That is against Satan, the Adversary, at the end of the 7000 years. We are now over 6000 years into The Contest and at this stage the Adversary is winning hands down. So question you need to ask yourself is whether you will assist the Adversary or will you assist the Creator? The reward for assisting the Creator is far greater than anything that Satan can give you.

Many people believe that the standard set by the Almighty are too high. This is a matter of your understanding of what He expects of you and the manner in which He desires you to keep His Commandments. In addition, there is greater error in what the Church teaches about the matters of the Almighty. Satan goes to great lengths to corrupt the understanding of any believer who starts to come into some revelation of truth. That is why the defensive prayers and the directional prayers that I have spoken about in previous programmes are so absolutely critically important. That is why fasting and praying is so important. That is why prayers like *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"* and *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* are absolutely pivotal in walking the fine line of serving the Almighty.

Introduction

I would like now to move on to the introduction to the in-depth teaching which I am going to be presenting over the next few weeks. So to recap, the Almighty Creator created this universe, this planet, and all that is on it in order to create human beings as highly intelligent life forms with whom He could have a relationship and collaborate to learn more about what He had created. This is the most important element of human existence. We exist for one reason only - to have a Deep Personal Relationship with our Creator and have Him participate in every area of our lives. Everything else is of secondary importance and the rewards that we receive at the end of our lives are a direct reflection of our success or failure in this one thing - Relationship. Father says regarding this *"By deep personal relationship I mean an ongoing dialogue and partnership in which I am consulted with regard to every area that person's life where that person is constantly asking questions directed at gaining an understanding and where I am able to speak intelligently to that person at all times."* Stop and think about it. He is so powerful and yet He wants a personal relationship with YOU, no matter how messed up you are at the moment, no matter how wealthy or poor you are, no matter how morally degenerate or self-righteous you are, He wants a relationship with YOU. He wants you to clean up your act, and he will help you clean up your act if you just let Him guide you. This series of talks will provide you with the material you need to do that, the articles that I referred to which you can download today off the website will also guide you.

I want to stress that this is not about *"good"* or any other criterion. It is about fulfilling your design purpose to better understand the above, consider that the Almighty spent millions of years crafting the Universe, then the Solar System, then planet Earth, then plants and animals and finally mankind, so that He might have a Deep Personal Relationship with each one of us and develop deep experience

of His creation with us. Notice that this progression of creative events took place in an evolutionary, that is progressive and experimental, fashion. He did not just click His fingers and everything came into existence. He slowly painstakingly created a bit, saw how it worked, fine tuned it, discarded some, and eventually got to a place where He had a planet that was pleasing to Him and a solar system that was pleasing to Him with plants and animals that were pleasing to Him and finally He created us.

Late in the development process, the Almighty encountered a manufacturing defect in a Messenger {Angel} who was one of the three commanders of Messengers in Heaven. That messenger is now known commonly as Satan or more correctly, the Adversary or Accuser. This Messenger or Angel challenged the Creator and having been found defective through the presence of pride and rebellion was about to be cast into the incinerator of Heaven, the Lake of Fire and Brimstone. This was the fate of all experimental prototypes that did not perform to specification. At this point, the Adversary challenged the Creator to a Contest.

The basis of The Contest was that the Adversary claimed that if the Almighty placed the Adversary and those who followed him (one third of the Messengers) on Earth for 7,000 years together with the Human Beings that the Almighty was in the process of creating, the Adversary would ensure that there was not a single person obedient to the Almighty at the end of the seven thousand years.

The Adversary demanded that if that were the case he and his followers should be spared from the incinerator (the Lake of Fire and Brimstone) and be allowed to rule on Earth forever with the humans who followed him. If there was a single believing and obedient human free of sin and with established authority to call the end of The Contest then only would the Adversary and his followers be consigned to the incinerator.

In what the Almighty now says was a rash moment of anger and frustration, He accepted the challenge. Thus for the last 6,016 years the Contest has been waged with neither party allowed to take any action on Earth unless they work through a living human being. Those who die are prohibited from correcting the errors of those who remain behind in either direction.

There is quite a lot of material on the website about what happens if you die as an unbeliever. Again, Father did not plan for there to be unbelievers. He did not provide for it. The other thing to realise is you may think it is not such a bad thing to follow Satan and rule on Earth for Eternity. There is a small hitch. There is a verse which says "*Through Him we live and move and have our being.*" The Ubiquitous spirit of the Almighty permeates the entire universe and holds it together and makes it function. It is what gives us life, and He has said that if He loses The Contest, He will withdraw His spirit from Earth, and instantly, every living thing, that is plant, animal and human being, will die. And if you are then an Ancestor Spirit on Earth, living animal or human being, you will be stuck wherever that animal or human being dies unless a Mastermind, one of the ruling Demons, comes to get you with one of the Messengers or Angels and there is not a lot of them to go around compared to the number of Ancestor Spirits. So not a happy prospect.

Those who die without believing in the Almighty leave their bodies but remain on Earth as Ancestor Spirits or Demons and those who die believing in the Almighty are judged and taken into Heaven, generally via a term in the place of correction, commonly known as Hell, where they pay the price for unconfessed sin.

Currently there are over 100 billion Ancestor Spirits on Earth and the Adversary is winning The Contest hands down. Thus instead of a bright end result for His creative efforts, working in partnership and

friendship with the humans He created, the Almighty has endured over 6,000 years of trauma and tumult as His creation has been ripped apart by sin and evil to a point where today there are virtually no human beings who have any sort of meaningful relationship with Him and none who have the relationship that the Almighty intended when He planned mankind.

This series seeks to present little known truths, such as these, about the Almighty and His ways in order to afford readers the best possible opportunity to take a quality decision as to whether they will actively seek to serve the Almighty or whether they will adopt another course of action. In particular, this series of articles or broadcasts is intended to draw your attention to the fact that, no matter your spiritual condition today, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU starting now!

How will you know The Creator exists?

Coming back to a point I made earlier, how will you know the Creator exists? Well, I submit for your consideration that is the first part of the challenges, is it not? He created us to make choices, to apply our intellect, to discern His existence. Actually, it is not as difficult to discern His existence as many people think. There are two key indicators. First of all, engineered complexity.

Engineered Complexity

If you have ever been involved in the creation of anything of significance, be it a cake of a particular type, building a tree house for your children, building a house, having a new office building or factory built for your organisation, or simply watching the construction of a road, bridge, building, railway line, etc., you know how exacting design and construct endeavours are. Creation of all these things requires a careful design by, in most cases, highly experienced and highly knowledgeable people. Even in the case of a cake one needs prior instruction and experience to bake a cake which others will enjoy.

Just look around you. Look at the plants, the animals, the planet, the universe. Look in the mirror, look at yourself. Each of the items that you look at is hugely complex. They can only have come into existence by a highly informed design and construct process. There is no way that you and I could have come into existence through some process of random self-creation. Our entire life experience tells us that it takes highly skilled people to develop plans that work and then to execute those plans to bring into existence the things we conceptualise. There has to be a Creator who designed things in a progressive that is evolutionary way.

As He learned, He refined designs and conceived and executed new designs until He got to create human beings, and even that took place in a progressive, i.e. evolutionary way. I submit for your consideration, I am saying this as an engineer, one of the things that tripped me up many years ago was that what the Church was teaching did not make sense from an engineering point of view. It was not congruent and consistent and technically plausible. So I walked away from the Almighty in my 20s and early 30s. When I came back, I chose to believe that the Almighty did not want me to compromise my intellect, to compromise my engineering training and discipline, and so I set about this journey as an Engineer with rigour and discipline and applying the test of reality that I learned as an Engineer to everything that I read and everything that I encountered. Father has never let me down. Everything that he has taught me, everything that you will find on my website complies with that level of rigour and discipline. I encourage you if you have any level of education or whatever level of education you have, do not compromise your intellect.

The Almighty is capable of being understood and grasped. Its religion and all the lies that the Satanic realm have infiltrated into organised religious teaching that is the irrational does not make sense stuff. Stop looking at religion. Stop looking at other human beings. Turn to the Almighty and in the next few weeks, I will share with you my own experience of how to do that and give you a whole lot of protocols and processes that you can apply.

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Recap

So to recap, I have shared with you that the most important conclusion of my life is that the Almighty Creator desires a Deep Personal Relationship with every one of us.

I have presented a summary of the upcoming series of broadcast so that you have some sense of where I am going and you can follow along with me.

I have introduced the discussion of relationship by talking specifically about engineered complexity and next week I will talk about other indicators that indicate that creation has to have happened and my goal in doing that is to enable you if you are an unbeliever or a shaky believer to come to a deep understanding that the Almighty exists.

I would like to reiterate that a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend. See the articles behind the Home button on the top left of the website Menu for more information.

Wrapping Up

Four Key Documents

I like to draw your attention as always to the four documents on the website that I consider to be the most important. The first is *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you,"* which is the basis of much of what I have shared with you tonight and will share with you, Yah willing, in the weeks ahead.

The second is a document *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator,"* which I will walk you through systematically after that.

Then *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing."* So important that if you are going to serve the Almighty that you really understand what His name is and who He is.

And then, *"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?"* A very important document, a lot that you can learn from that, a lot of guidance, and we will look at that article in the months to come. All of this is available on the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home item on the top left of the Menu on the website.

Books of teachings and regular email articles are available from me. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Visit the website and visit the homepage for more information. If you drill down on the homepage, you will find all sorts of background and context to what I am talking about.

Close

So in closing, I would like to thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY radio webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast.

Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org in order to join the mailing list.

I am compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy either electronically as a portable document format, PDF or as a physical hard copy. The first volume in the set contains my most important writings including those that I have just listed and I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I really hope that if you are listening to this programme on a regular basis, you are thinking more and more deeply about your relationship with the Almighty, that you are asking questions, which I hope I am progressively helping you to answer.

My greatest joy would be to know that you have listened to this programme, that you have gone away and thought about it, prayed about it, done whatever it is you need to do and made a high quality, no going back decision to seek to draw close to Father and ultimately to qualify to hear Him call you His Friend.

It is so important, He is so lonely. He is so good, He is so kind, He is so loving. He deserves better than he Has gotten in the last 6,000 years. Folks, it is time for us to turn around and turn to Him and love Him and become His Friends and I urge you tonight to start doing that right now.

If you want to do that, please email me and I will get in touch with you, we can get on Skype and we can take it further. Thank you so much. Good evening!

Warm regards and blessings,

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

Broadcast 01 March 2019

Published 31 March 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.04.01 Deep Relationship with The Creator – Part 2

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said regarding people who do not believe, "*Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?*" You might like to think about that.

If you are a believer, the Almighty has said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* If you are a believer, I would really suggest you consider that. If you do not have a clear view of what the outcome would be of your life, then I sincerely hope you will find this programme helpful.

Tonight we are going to talk about the *"Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You, Part Two"*, and in that context, the Almighty has said *"I created human beings, this Planet, and this Universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this, let alone seeks such a relationship with me."*

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview

An overview of today's programme: We are going to continue the discussion regarding proof of Creation from the last programme. We will look at sexual reproduction. We will draw the conclusion that there has to be a Creator. We will then look at what is in it for you if you believe and what is in it for you if you do not believe. And the context all of this is that a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend. Can you say that of yourself regarding the Almighty right now?

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? My name is Dr. James Robertson. I am a professional engineer by training. I am a management consultant for over 25 years and an executive in a small software company. I have spent 25 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisation that I use for delivering my message by way of Internet publishing, email lists, websites, this radio programme, and we are now in the process of hoping to produce physical books within another month or so.

What is this programme? called *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You?"* The focus of this programme is to help you to make a decision to draw close to Father and then to show you how to draw close to Him in a way that you will be rewarded at the end of your life.

See the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

You can email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org if you want to contact me.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

"When did you turn to the Almighty and why?" I have shared with you once or twice before on this programme, but it bears repeating. Twenty six years ago, my life was a mess. I had been in adulterous affair, seriously considering suicide, and the Almighty spoke to me audibly and told me to speak to a business associate of mine who was a believer who led me back to relationship with the Father. I realised then that my life was a mess and that I would have gone straight to Hell if I died at that point and I turned around and decided to really clean my life up and get to know the being that had spoken to me.

So that has been my journey for the last 26 years. It has been a bit up and down but generally I have managed to stay more or less on track and I strongly recommend that to anybody listening today.

"What made a difference since you started this study?" To answer that in a couple of pieces, I do not regard this as a study. Yes, it is a study in the sense that I have gathered huge amounts of information, I have written over 1000 articles, populated a large website, recorded a considerable number of audio teachings and so forth. I set out to get to know the Almighty and to know His truth because I realised that the teachings of men had led me into error.

So what has made a difference is that I have come to know Him deeply and intimately. I have had innumerable supernatural experiences with Him. He speaks to me clearly I speak to Him. He is an integral part of my life, and I would not have it any other way and I would commend that to anybody who is listening.

Next question, *"How do we know if our actions will please the Almighty?"* If you listen to this programme and visit my website, you will get a sense of what the things are that are pleasing to Him and those that are not pleasing. It is not that difficult. He is not actually massively demanding in the way that some people seem to think. It is just clean up your life, obey the Ten Commandments, put Him first in your life, seek to get close to Him, worship Him, praise Him, talk to Him, involve Him in your life. It is no more complicated than that.

Next question, *"How can we know if we are having a good relationship with Him while we are here?"* If you have a good relationship with Him you will know. You will speak to Him. He will speak to you. If you become His friend, he will tell you, and you are not His Friend until the day that He says to you, *"You are my Friend."* He is our friend any time as soon as we get into some sort of relationship with Him because that is the way He is. He wants to be friends with us. Getting to be a place where you are His Friend, where He calls you Friend. It is about cleaning up your life, fighting a battle with the ways of the world and coming to a place where you really are close to Him.

Next question, *"How do we know if we are being guided correctly?"* That is a bit the same as the previous two points, you will know you are being guided correctly when you are hearing Him, when He is guiding you. Generally you will know if what you have done is the right thing or not, and if you get on your knees every night, as I do and let Him speak to you and tell you how the day has gone, what His view is of the day, you cannot go far wrong. Then a further point coming from a previous broadcast by email, it says, *"if Satan is in the bottom of this Pit, how can you receive reporting from anyone who are being locked up there?"* Good question. I misscommunicated in that message; in actual fact, the control on Earth today rests with seven Demonic Masterminds. They used to report directly to Satan. When Satan entered the Pit, they took charge on Earth and between those seven Masterminds they rule on Earth, and they will rule until Satan is released from the Pit after a thousand years.

Body of Article

The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come!

Coming to today's programme, the Almighty Creator wants a Deep Personal Relationship with you as His Friend and He wants to reward you in the life to come. Please note that. This is not about what you can get in this life. If you get close to Father, if you get filled with His spirit, He will touch you. He will heal you. He will give you supernatural energy. He will give you supernatural wisdom. He will help you to prosper. He will help you in all sorts of ways. But that is not what you do it for. In the last

century, there were massive moves with the Spirit, but they were all misdirected. They all got into what they could get from Father and not what they could give to Father.

In this context He has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this, let alone seek such a relationship with me."* It is really sad. It fills me with grief at times. He is so lonely. He wants to be your Friend. You do not even know that He wants to be your friend, let alone, make the effort. But if you are starting to make the effort, I encourage you to email me, get in touch with me, and I will help you in whatever way I can.

Father goes on to say *"The 'Rules of Engagement' between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling you anything you do not know unless you ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear new information from me."* If you have listened to the programme a few weeks ago on prayer, there are a whole lot of prayers which are directed at putting you in a position where Father can speak to you about anything and everything.

Father goes on to say *"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to you by the mental barriers you have put in place with regard to what you believe I can say to you and by your vocabulary."*

So if you have never heard Hebrew words like 'Yah' and 'Yahooshua' you will battle to hear it if he tries to tell you that that "Yah" is His correct name or that "Yahooshua" is the correct name for the man that you probably know as Jesus. So it means you have got to be willing to turn to books, you have got to be willing to turn to websites, YouTube, TV, radio, wherever you can get the information you need to shift your position and there is a lot on my website that will help you there.

I want to stress a point that I made a moment ago. The purpose of serving Yah is not for what He will give us in this life, but for what we will give Him in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come. Are you willing to serve Him and be faithful and to commit your life to serving Him now, in the expectation that you will be rewarded at the end of your life? And the wisdom and the prosperity and the healing and all the rest of the benefits in this life? Are just an incidental bonus? It is not what you should be doing it for. You do it because you love Him. You do it because you want to please Him. You do it because you want Him to win the Contest.

Continuing Evidence of Creation -- Sexual Reproduction

So in the last programme, we started discussing evidence of Creation and we looked at the whole complexity of the Universe, the Solar System, planet Earth, the plants, the animals, human beings as evidence of a creative agency. I want to take that further. I want to suggest for your consideration that if you have doubts as to whether there is a Creator that sexual reproduction is categoric, comprehensive and conclusive evidence of the existence of a Creator. You are the product of sexual reproduction. You quite possibly engage in sexual intercourse fairly regularly and you quite possibly enjoy it. Every plant and animal on the planet that is of material sophistication reproduces sexually. There are male reproductive organs and female reproductive organs. There are male gametes or sperm, etc., and female gametes, ovum, etc. Without an interaction of varying complexity that involves intangible components including attraction and other psychological elements, there is no coupling and therefore no reproduction and therefore the species ceases to exist. As human beings, we find members of the opposite sex attractive at some level, sufficient to desire to have sex. We develop love, friendship, desire towards those we engage with. We feel fulfilled when our coupling

results in pregnancy and more so when the child is born. Where did that come from? How did that happen in a random self-generating process from pieces of rock?

Sexual Reproduction

Most plants require an independent agency such as a bee or wind for reproduction. Without that agency there is no fertilisation and therefore no reproduction, and again the species would cease to exist. Please think carefully about these points. So we see that without sexual desire and reproduction humans would cease to exist. It is vital to recognise that in each case the reproductive process is very specific and precise and complex, and it must work fully for the species to continue in existence. Fundamentally, this requires a complex process that allows the DNA of the male to fuse with the DNA of the female to create the DNA of a whole child being that is an exact merge of the characteristics of both parents.

And above all, the DNA has to exist and the DNA has to match and be mapped together, otherwise no child comes into existence. None of this can develop in a random evolutionary manner. It requires that the male and female come into existence fully equipped to desire to breed, to be physically equipped to breed, to be genetically capable of producing an accurate and consistent replication of the parents generation after generation. This requires a highly intelligent, Creative, agency, a Creator to bring these components into existence fully formed.

Confronting the resulting questions – there HAS to be a Creator

So let us confront the resulting questions. There has to be a Creator. Yes, what I have just said confronts us with the question, *"So where did this Creator come from?"*

But we face a form of this question either way – if you believe all of this stuff, you and me, the plants and animals, the Planet, the Solar System, the Galaxies, the Universe all *"just happened"* over millions or billions of years in a self-energized manner with random generation of more and more complex entities you are still faced with the question of *"where did all the raw materials come from?"* And, you are faced with a level of intellectual sophistry which I have to say constitutes an extreme level of faith in the ability of inanimate materials to self-invent themselves and self-invent life and self-invent human beings with no engineering input, no designer, no manufacturer.

It is actually really, really remarkable that anyone can actually believe that to be honest. But if you actually drill down into the reality of the created universe, of the universe that exists, plants and animals, and sexual reproduction, etc., it becomes pretty much impossible if you are intellectually honest with yourself to suggest that there is no Creative agency. So the bottom line is, *"Is there a Creator or did all of this just happen as a consequence of billions of unplanned, uncoordinated random events that all came together to give us what we have today?"* This is discussed in much more detail in my eBook *"What is the Origin and Purpose of man"* which is available on the Website behind the *"Creation"* tab.

Notice that this Creator says that He has ALWAYS existed, His TRUE name is *"Yah the Eternally Self-Existing,"* not "God", not "The LORD", and not any other name. So "Yah" says He has always existed – can I explain that? No but I hold that it requires less faith to accept His existence than it takes to believe that inanimate materials self-assembled themselves to create you and I and then ceased creating.

So we are left with the dilemma – to believe in a Creator or to believe in intelligent inanimate materials – frankly I find the concept of a Creator more readily acceptable.

That is easy for me to say because I have detailed experience of His existence over a period of over 26 years from the day He spoke to me audibly, as clearly as I am speaking to you now. My marriage was a mess, I was in a dead end, I was desperately seeking answers to why I was there and where I was going and the Creator spoke to me and advised me to seek the counsel of a friend who knew Him. I did, realized I had been going in the wrong direction and took a very robust decision to serve Him.

And in that process, He spoke to me audibly as clearly as you can hear me now. So for me it is actually very simple. Once He spoke to me, I knew He existed, the rest of the debate became irrelevant then. I accept that you have not necessarily had the privilege of that experience, but I would really like to think that if you really apply your mind to what I have shared in the last few minutes and what I shared towards the end of last week's programme, you will reach the same conclusion.

Going back to my experience, in making that decision, I recognised that human beings had led me into error, and I could only rely on the one who had spoken to me. I also concluded that since I was an Engineer and highly skeptical of the existence of the Creator up to that point that He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering training or my intellect in order to believe in Him and serve Him. He has proven to me that this is a valid position and as a consequence, He has taught me a huge amount about himself and about the way things operate on the Earth. Much of this is presented on my website, <https://www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org>.

I leave it up to you to deliberate on what I have set out. Ultimately I have one piece of advice: If in this teaching I have at any level challenged you to question the possibility of the existence of the Creator then I challenge you to find a quiet place, get on your knees before Him, humble yourself and pray something like *"Creator, this man James says that you exist and that you want a deep personal relationship with me, if this is so please reveal yourself to me in a way that I can comprehend and take on-board."* Then see what happens. It may take some time for you to get into a place where you can receive the answer to that prayer, but be alert to what happens and my entire experience of working with Him for 26 years says that He will answer you provided you pray sincerely and not in arrogant defiance.

What is in it for YOU?

So, what is in it for you?

Why should you believe?

Why should you seek a relationship with the Almighty Creator?

Well, simply put, it is in your best interests for Eternity. For the next few minutes while you listen to this message, please put aside everything you have about Him, been taught about Him, believed about Him, and give me your undivided attention. Consider critically what I have to say because once you get it, it makes perfect sense and it cannot be any other way.

IF YOU believe

So IF you believe there is a hierarchy, a set of ranks in Heaven with rewards that are directly proportionate to how you and I live our lives. If you really serve the Almighty faithfully and become His Friend in this life, His agent and representative doing what He asks of you, you will qualify to sit on a High Throne with Him for Eternity. This is a position of great honour and esteem and great power in Heaven and you will have that status for Eternity. Now, I suggest for your consideration that that is

something that is worth working towards. That is something that is worth laying down your life for. Something that is worth putting in a few hours every day.

On the other hand, if you at some level believe the Almighty exists, or did at some time in your life but you totally ignore Him apart from that, you will find yourself at the opposite extreme, a place called *"The Outer Darkness"* because it is pitch dark. It is also a cold and a lonely place. The Almighty refers to it as *"the trash heap of Heaven."* Here, because you ignored the Almighty all your life, He will ignore you for Eternity. You will have no contact with Him and you will have no access to the places of pleasure and privilege in Heaven. Not a nice place to be!

Now, I have come across some people who say *"Well, that is gross, that is ugly. How can you serve some being that does that sort of thing?"* Well, that is an interesting perspective, you know, should the Created being question the hand of the one that created them, but let us answer that. When Father set about this whole creative process, He did not allow for people to sort of believe and then do nothing. He had a progression of places in the throne room for people who performed at different levels, but then He got people who did not qualify to get into the throne room and all He had left was the Outer Darkness outside the throne room. So it was not some ugly vicious, vindictive thing. It was just He did not allow for people who just say I believe and then do nothing and one of the big evils of a lot of the modern churches today is that they have these crusades, they have these big services and people come to them and they respond to an alter call and they at some level believe and then they are left to their own devices and they never get any further, and they end up in the Outer Darkness. They think they are believers but they are absolutely useless. If you are in that place, then I suggest it is time for you to get out of that place.

If YOU believe – non performers

So we have a continuum, a range if you have at some level believed. So we have talked about the Outer Darkness where the workers of iniquity go. As described above, the Trash Heap of Heaven, totally disregarded, weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth. Really ugly place to be, but you are in Heaven, you just crossed the threshold, but not where you want to be. Then the *"Foolish Virgins,"* people who knew that the Almighty existed and served Him at some elementary level, but failed to do His will and most importantly, never invited Him to live in them and fill them with His spirit. Most pew warmer Church goers and Mosque goers and Synagogue goers and other types of meeting goers will end up there. Remember that He created you to have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him, not a relationship with your Church or your Mosque or your Synagogue or your Pastor or your Rabbi or your Imam or your Priest or your Bible or your Quran or whatever.

Why spend so much time on those things and have no time on Him? Stop and think about it. It does not make sense. The Forces of Darkness are laughing at you if you have been putting a whole lot of effort into those things. If you do not have a relationship with Father, if you have not made the effort to build the relationship with Father, how do you expect to have a decent place in Heaven for eternity? It just does not make sense.

Then we have the *"Adulterous Wives,"* people who have been filled with Father's spirit at some level but who then worship Jesus, the Bible, the Church, the Pastor and they failed to worship Yah and have a relationship with Him. So if you are somebody who worships Jesus and / or worships the Bible or puts your Pastor on a pedestal and really do not know Yah, do not know Him personally, do not have a relationship with Him, then you are an Adulterous Wife. The name should tell you how Father views you. Not a good place to be. I certainly would not like to reach the end of my life and be told, *"Well,*

okay, you did believe at some level, you did go to Church, you did do this, you did do that, so you make it into Heaven, but you are going to sit with the Adulterous Wives because you were unfaithful." Not something I would like to have happen to me.

If YOU believe – those who perform at some level

We then get to those who perform at some level in this life. So the first category is the *"Wise Virgins,"* people who prepared themselves to serve the Almighty, received an infilling of His spirit, but not much more. They did something material to serve Him but they did not go far and did not commit deeply. Then, we get the *"Wise Stewards,"* people who knew the Almighty existed and at some significant level used that knowledge wisely and responsibly.

Then we get to the *"Good and Faithful Servants,"* people who really made an effort to serve the Almighty within the constraints of what they felt capable of doing and that brings us to the front of the throne room.

Then we get the *"Overcomers,"* those who actively sought to serve the Almighty, to conquer sin in their lives, to actively do what they were called to do and in the process overcome all the obstacles. This is a place of high honour and power, the target to aim for if you are a high achiever, they sit on thrones, albeit the lower thrones. And then finally, the *"Friends."* This is first prize. This is what you are created to be - a Friend of the Almighty, one who has dedicated their life to building relationship with the Almighty and doing His will on Earth in this life. They sit on High Thrones and have great authority and power.

I suggest for your consideration that if you can get a fix on this, read the book *"The Final Quest"* by Rick Joyner and although it has got quite a bit of error in it, it graphically describes Heaven and what I have just been talking about. It is worth going for folks. It does not matter who you are, what you are, what your nation is, what your tribe is, what your skin colour is, what your race is, what your level of education is, Father is looking for Friends. Will you step out today and choose to seek to become His Friend? It is going to take some hard work. It is going to take some dedication. It is going to take some effort. But it will be well worth it. I am sure of that.

If YOU believe

With each step in the above progression, you will receive greater esteem and honour, higher rank and greater authority and power in Heaven. Remember what I said earlier, Father said to me some years ago, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* I would like to challenge you right now. Whatever your current relationship with the Almighty to lay it all aside and take a quality decision to seek to become His Friend for eternity. There is much on the website to help you and you are welcome to email me for guidance. I will do everything I possibly can to help anybody who makes this decision.

James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, please contact me.

Hell – the place of correction where you will pay the price of unconfessed sin

So we have talked about the levels of honour that are available to believers when they die. There is a catch. A place called Hell, the place of correction where you will pay the price of unconfessed sin. The man Yahooshua, you probably know him as Jesus died to provide a simple and easy-to-apply mechanism for repenting of sin. To the extent that you avail yourself of this mechanism simply by

praying sincerely: *"Father I confess that I have sinned"* and describe what you have done. *"I deeply repent. I choose to turn around and in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to forgive me."* Your sins are immediately dealt with as you deal with them. But, insofar as Yahooshua died a terrible death to provide this simple means of deliverance from sin, you will pay a terrible price for all the sin that you fail to confess and repent of in this life. Think about it. He hung on a stake, not a cross. He was flogged, died in excruciating pain. Why do you think you can hold on to your sin and not confess your sin and get off scot-free? If you go back to a number of the previous teachings on judgement in this life and so forth, you will find a lot more about repentance, restitution and so forth. So a bit more complex but fundamentally it is not difficult to get forgiveness of your sin. But if you do not avail yourself of Yahooshua's sacrifice, you are going to pay a horrible price in Hell.

Contrary to widespread belief, Hell is not a place for unbelievers. It is for believers. It is a place where believers will be tormented and tortured in direct proportion to the severity and duration of every unconfessed sin at the moment of death. Visit the pages on *'Hell'* on my website for a number of detailed accounts and paintings of what this place is like.

If you are guilty of willful sin or blasphemy

If you are guilty of willful sin or blasphemy, there is another dimension to this. If you are a believer and are guilty of repeated willful sin, in other words, you keep doing something even though you know it is wrong and you confess and repent and do it again and again in a cavalier fashion, you will eventually reach a point where the Almighty says *"Enough"* and rejects you. If He repeatedly asks you to do something and you refuse, He will also eventually reject you. If you blaspheme the Set-Apart Holy Spirit of Yah, by calling him Satan or similar, He will also reject you. Do not say to somebody who is filled with the Spirit of Yah that they are being led by Satan. Do not go there. You could lose all hope of salvation. In this case, once you have been shown your sins, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where you will be utterly destroyed in a moment of torment and terror. Do not play games with sin. Do not play games with Yah. it is not worth it.

If you do NOT believe

Now if you do not believe, well, that is fine I hear you say, but I do not believe, then what? Well, it is fairly obvious, is it not? The Almighty has said of you, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* It is not about good. It is about relationship. If you do not believe the Creator exists, you commit the ultimate sin, unbelief, and you fail to qualify to compete in the race. So if you do not believe, no matter how good you are, no matter how many good works you have performed, no matter how much you have given to charity or even the Church, you will not qualify to enter Heaven. It is that simple and that brutal.

Now again, you may say, this is pretty silly, that is not fair. How can that be? Well, the answer to that lies in the Contest. Father's original intention was that there would not be anybody who did not believe and if they did, they would just be rejected and cast into the Lake of Fire and disposed of as failed experiments.

He did not bargain on the mess we have today. So what will happen to you when you die as an unbeliever?

Well, it so happens that there really are Ancestor Spirits, also known as Demons. When you die, a Messenger or Angel will take you to the Gates of the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and explain to you that if the adversary Satan loses the contest, you will be cast into that fire and in a moment of torment

and terror you will be utterly consumed by the fire and cease to exist. You will also be advised that should the Adversary, Satan, win the contest, you will remain on Earth for Eternity as an Ancestor Spirit or Demon and that your calling is now to help the Adversary to win.

You will also be shown Heaven, and it will be explained to you that by failing to believe you have failed to qualify to enter Heaven. It is likely that you will be extremely upset and angry or dismayed at this point. It will also be explained to you that in terms of the Rules of Engagement you are not permitted to inform those that you have left behind of their error and that you will suffer grievous punishment if you break this law. Certain other rules will be explained. You will also be advised that you now report to the Council of the Masterminds, the Demonic junta that rules the Earth in association with the Adversary Satan, who as I said earlier is currently in the Pit for 1000 years and that you will be brutally tortured if you step out of line. But if you promote the agenda of the Satanic realm, you will be rewarded with promotion and positions of greater power, authority, and evil, but keep in mind that the positions of high rank in the Satanic hierarchy have long since been filled and there are over 100 billion Demons on the planet today.

You will then be returned to your corpse. If you have died in a remote area, your spirit will remain at the place of death forever or until an agent of the Adversary collects you. Ancestor spirits are human spirits, they need a human body or animal to ride on, or a Messenger or an Angel to transport them. But there are not enough Messengers to go around, so they only transport Ancestor Spirits if commanded to do so and there is a lot of competition for that. If you do not have such transport, you risk being left in your coffin with your bones, or on the floor of the ocean or entombed in lava in the case of a volcano, etc. Not a nice prospect. You can spend a very, very long time in some very, very, very uncomfortable places if you die as an unbeliever.

If you die in a place of habitation, you may manage to transfer yourself onto a family member with they embrace your corpse, or a witch or other Satan servant in the Hospital, Mortuary, Crematorium who may collect you, take you into stock like cattle, send you on orientation programme and assign you to some human being to lead into deeper sin and error. You cannot see it but the Satanic and Demonic realm is a strongly organised, very harsh spirit environment. Many people have all sorts of theories about conspiracies. The real conspiracy is what the Seven Demonic Masterminds and the hundred billion Demons have in mind in order to defeat Yah in the Contest.

As with Heaven, there is a progression of rank associated with power and authority and prestige in the Satanic realm. See the tab "*Where are you going*" on the website for more information if it interests you, but quite frankly, I do not see why you would want to know about that. You do not want to be going there.

Frankly, if right now you are an unbeliever, I would encourage you as soon as this programme is over to get on your knees and pray the prayer that I gave you a few minutes ago. If you are thinking that maybe this is not such a bad deal, then I would suggest for your consideration that you should be aware that high-rank in the Kingdom of the Adversary is associated with gross evil, human sacrifice, drinking human blood, torture, etc. So if you regard yourself as a good person, expect to find that the place of unbelief is an uncomfortable place to spend eternity. Should Satan win the contest and right now he is winning hands down, then he will reign on Earth for Eternity and you will serve him on Earth for eternity. Expect to see the world degenerate into the worst excesses of the dark ages, Africa, primitive tribes, and you will have no option but to participate in whatever manner is dictated to you.

There is an added catch.

Should the Adversary win, the Almighty Creator Yah will withdraw totally from Earth, He will withdraw His Universal Spirit and all life will cease. So unless you have progressed to a sufficiently senior position in the hierarchy to have your own Messenger or Angel to transport you, you will be stuck in the location where the corpse of your host fell and you will stay there forever. Not an attractive prospect in my way of thinking.

You might even decide to tell humans the truth, despite the penalties that await you. Frankly, I think this is far worse than a lot of the other stories that have been concocted over the years. This is what it is really like. It is brutal. It is harsh. In the end, you can say, why did the Almighty do this? Father had no intention that this would happen, his plan was to take any rejects and cast them into the fire, the incinerator and get rid of them. And He was about to do that with Satan, when Satan challenged Him to the Contest and we have talked about that in previous programmes. Right now, the key thing is as a consequence of this we have this situation, not because Father set out to make it this way, but that is just the way things worked out.

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Recap

So, to wrap up, recap. We have looked at continuing with regard to Proof of Creation and looked at sexual reproduction. We have concluded that there has to be a Creator. We have looked at what is in it for you if you believe and what is in it for you if you do not believe. I would stress again that a friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their friend. See the article behind the Home tab on the top left of the website Menu for more information.

Wrapping Up

Four Key Documents

I would like to refer you to four key documents on the website: *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you."* It is a 16-page document which I am progressively presenting to you on this programme. We have gone through two-thirds of that document in the last two sessions and hopefully next week I will take you through the remainder of that document, but you can go and get the whole document on the website now, hover your mouse over the Home tab in the top left-hand corner of the website Menu and you will see a drop-down where you will find this and the other articles I am about to talk about.

The second article is *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator."* This is a 70-page e-book which is designed to help you from the moment that you pray the prayer that I gave you earlier and say *"Father I want to become your Friend"*, this will show you how to clean up your life, the prayers to pray, the worship songs to sing, the processes and rituals to go through to clean up your life and come to a place of close relationship. Clearly a book cannot tell you everything. I hope it will lay a foundation and help you to get there. Ultimately your journey will be your journey alone and Father will help you as soon as you start asking Him to help you.

The third article: *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing."* As you grow in the things of the Almighty, if you want to understand the importance of the name of Yah and how it permeates the Bible and the history of mankind, you will find this article of interest.

The fourth article: *"Where will you Spend Eternity? What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?"* This builds on some of the things that I have talked about here and certainly is worth reading. It has a number of things in terms of process and prayer, which give you guidance as

to how to live this life. All of this available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home page Menu item in the top left-hand corner.

Books of teachings and regular email articles are available. I publish an email article generally at least once a week. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be put on the mailing list or to find out about other material and visit the website and visit the homepage for more information.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. I hope you found this valuable. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in my next broadcast.

Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to join the mailing list.

I am compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume contains my most important writings including those that have just been listed and quite a few others.

If you do decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know. We can connect by Skype and email so that I can help you with your journey. I would love to hear from you if in response to this programme, you have decided to draw close to Father.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator and I say again, it does not matter who you are, it does not matter whether you are a sinner or a saint, it does not matter what you have been doing in your life up to this moment, it does not matter your race, your education, your age. If you right now take the quality decision to seek to become a Friend of the Creator, He will do everything possible to help you. You need to do the work, you need to get the articles, you need to do the reading, you need to do the praying, you need to do the fasting, you need to do the worshipping, but He will meet you and it will be worth it.

Good night.

Warm regard and blessings,

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Broadcast 08 March 2019
Published 07 April 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.04.02 Seek Truth and the Mark of the Beast

Summary

This Broadcast examines an important principle – “Seek Truth and NOT Error” and also discusses the fact that the Mark of the Beast is the act of breaking any of the Ten Commandments.

This article was Broadcast on W4CY Radio.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you do not believe there is a Creator, it would be a good idea to examine that question and examine yourself. Why should you spend eternity in Heaven with the Almighty if you do not believe He exists?

The Almighty has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* Again, if you are a believer and do not have much of a relationship with the Almighty, I would encourage you to consider that question. Why should you be in a place of esteem for eternity if you have not done the hard work that is required in this life to qualify for that?

Seek Truth and NOT Error and The Mark of the Beast

Today I am going to speak on two topics. Firstly, *"Seek truth NOT error,"* and secondly we will talk about *"The Mark of the Beast"* and why the Mark of the Beast is not the microchip.

In the Bible, John 16:13 says: *"When He, the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth; He will not speak on His own, He will speak only what He hears and He will tell you what is yet to come."*

An overview of tonight's talk: Seek truth and not error and the Mark of the Beast. We will talk about six thousand years learning about evil and error. We will talk about only one human being ever with no error. We will talk about seeking truth amongst the error.

We will then look at the Mark of the Beast and see that the Mark of the Beast is not the microchip and learn what is the real Mark of the Beast. I would suggest for your consideration that a friend of the Almighty earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks truth and eschews the Mark of the Beast. See the *"Seek Truth"* tab in the *"Commandments/Mark of the Beast"* tab on the website for more information.

Introduction

A bit of introduction, who am I? James Robertson. I have a PhD, I have been serving the Almighty for 25 years plus since 1993, when He audibly spoke to me as clearly as you can hear me now, and I realised my life was a mess and I needed to change the way I was going. I have spent 25 years seeking to learn, seeking to know Him and to draw close to Him.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? My ministry vehicle for the website, email messengers, internet publishing, this radio programme and now physical books.

What is this programme - *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You?"* This programme is intended to help anybody who listens to it to make a decision to draw close to the Almighty and seek a High Throne with Him for eternity. See the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"You were speaking about abortion in some way?" Absolutely, I was speaking about abortion. Abortion is murder and right from the second that a female egg has been fertilised by a sperm and becomes an embryo, it becomes a living being in the sight of the Almighty. If you stop that embryo from implanting in the womb and flush it out, that is abortion, it is murder. Any abortion after that, clinical abortion, abortive tablets, abortive materials induced into the womb, any form of abortion is murder. It is grievous sin in the sight of the Almighty. There is a death penalty for it and at the very least if you commit abortion and you are a believer, you will have a serious experience in Hell before you get to Heaven.

Next question: *"Are you saying once a man beds down with a woman he owns and is responsible for her?"* I am certainly saying that in a spiritual sense he has certain key responsibilities towards her. He certainly does not under any stretch of imagination own her. I find it very difficult to understand how anybody could place that interpretation on what I have said, and if I did inadvertently give that impression, I want to clarify that immediately. Man does not own a woman. The relationship between a man and a woman is a partnership. Each have key functions that they perform. They support each other. A strong man needs a strong woman. Marriage is intended to be something beautiful. It is certainly not about ownership. In the way that some religions force women to wear these black things and be obscured and hidden and held subservient that is certainly not Yah's will.

Next question: *"Can all of this apply to life in this time?"* Absolutely. It all does apply to life in this time. In fact, it only applies to life in this time.

"Where will we spend the afterlife?" Well, if you are a believer, you will spend the afterlife in Heaven. If you die with sin, unconfessed sin, unrepented sin in your life, you will spend time in Hell paying the price for your unrepented sin where you will be tortured and undergo a really horrific experience so that you can be cleansed of your sin. If you die free of sin, you will go straight to Heaven. Otherwise you will go to Hell and then go to Heaven. If you are an unbeliever, you will be taken to Lake of Fire showing you ultimate destination if Satan loses the Contest, taken back to your body and from there you may be transferred on to other human beings, on to animals, or you may just be left with your corpse in whatever abandoned wasteland kind of place that you may have died in. If you have died in the sea, your spirit will sink to the bottom of the sea attached to your body and you will spend a very long time at the bottom of the ocean, not a pleasant thought. So it is really better to become a believer and to really seek to become a friend.

Last question: *"Do people come back here after death?"* Yes, if you are an unbeliever as I have just described, you will spend until the end of this age on Earth as a Demon, as an Ancestor Spirit. At the end of the millennium in roughly 3003, there will be a Judgement. If Yah wins the Contest, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and utterly destroyed in a moment of torment and terror and if Yah loses the contest, you will stay on Earth, but all life on Earth will die. So either way, not a particularly rosy prospect.

Body of Article

Six Thousand Years Learning All There Is To Learn About Evil And Error

So I am going to talk now about "**Seek Truth not Error**". We have spent about 6,000 years learning all there is to learn about evil and error. About 6,000 years ago when Adam and Chavah (Eve) ate the fruit of the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they set mankind on a journey to learn all evil (they already had access to all good). As a consequence we now live in the most evil generation that has ever lived and we are surrounded by evil and not much good in the sense of what the Almighty considers good. Even that which we think to be good is often corrupt.

Good without relationship with the Creator is meaningless! So we live in a society which appears to be a good society but it has no relationship with the Creator and therefore in His sight this generation is evil. So these issues of good and evil are far more widespread and far more deep-seated than it may seem to you right now as will be evidenced by the messages that will follow this one and in fact the messages that have already been broadcast. I would suggest for your consideration that a Friend of the Almighty earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks all truth.

Only one human being ever with no error -- Yahooshua

There has only been one human being ever with no error and that was Yahooshua. He lived a life without error and without sin, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah of Nazareth in Israel who lived about 2,000 years ago and who died to provide an atoning sacrifice for our sins and to show us the way to serve Yah and to overcome with the prospect of Eternal Life with him and Yah in Heaven.

Accordingly, if you examine me or any other person, you will sooner or later find error, so why be surprised, why be offended, why make a big thing about it? Just take note of it and rather turn to seeking what I might have that is truth. The same principle applies to any book, to any teaching, any article. So I say again, there has only been one human being ever without error and that was Yahooshua. So believing that there are human beings without error today is foolishness in extreme. Accordingly whether it be your shepherd or pastor, your husband, your wife, or whoever, do not expect them to be perfect and without error and do not be surprised when you discover that they do have error. For the same reason, when you encounter teachings, expect to find that there is error mixed with truth or more likely truth mixed with error.

Refusing to read anything written by an individual because they have been found to have error is foolishness and will quite possibly cut you off from important truths. This is an extremely important principle, I see so many instances where people take offence at something that someone says or something that I say for that matter, and decide that they are in error and then shun them, seek to be removed from the mailing list, do whatever they do and they are so obsessed with the error in that person's life that they fail to see that in fact that person does have a significant amount of truth and it may be truth that they lack. There is a huge problem that people get so attached to their errors that they believe that their errors are truths. And then because they believe the errors to be truth, they fail to receive real truth when it is presented to them.

There is also a big thing about not believing that you are a truth bearer. I have come across people who have ministries, one individual calls himself Professor Truth and yet there is a lot that he publishes that is in serious error. Someone else calls himself the Angel of Yahweh in the email handle and again, full of error. In fact it is so that if you give yourself some sort of appellation or title or descriptor which implies that you have all truth that you are truth that you are perfect that you are serving the Almighty,

it is a blank cheque for the Forces of Darkness to take you apart and lead you into all error. So there are a lot of people that I encounter who are very fervent and very passionate and very, very deceived. So word of caution, if you have truth, by all means share the truth. It is important that you share the truth, but do not blow your own trumpet, do not believe that you are without error. Pray prayers like *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"* and things like that to see that you stay on the right side.

Only one being with ALL error -- Satan

It is also important to recognise that there has only been one being with all error and that is Satan. It is so that even extremely evil people have truth, they could not function without some truth in their lives. So the principles upon which witchcraft and other Satanic activities are based are also truths. Thus, if one is called to minister to people in those areas one must be willing to sift the truth from the error.

In the same way as an extension of the previous point, just because you discover there is some error in somebody, it does not mean that they are totally in error. There is a huge issue and I can speak really primarily for the Christian church because that is what I am most familiar with, but as far as I can gather this applies in all the other groups as well particularly Muslims and Jews and Muslims in particular the different factions. One group has what they think is truth. They think that the other group are in error. They then extend that to say that the other group is serving Satan, and next thing you know that those people are rejected and vilified and condemned as being totally servants of Satan and so we see a situation where the Catholic and Protestant groupings, some of them have absolutely vile things to say about each other. People find somebody they disagree with, they find a bit of error or what they think is error and frequently they are in error and the next thing they are calling those people all sorts of names, saying that they are serving Satan, etc. You need to be very, very careful of that. You could end up in a very difficult situation on the day of your Judgement if you make that sort of mistake.

Seek Truth Amongst The Error

We should seek the truth amongst the error. It therefore becomes apparent that in searching for truth one must constantly sift through error. As the wheat and the chaff are mixed together intimately and difficult to separate, so the truth and the error are frequently difficult to separate. In fact, we have grown up in a world so filled with error that much of what we believe to be truth turns out to be error. For example, most of us have grown up believing that the name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is The LORD, and God. It comes as a shock to most to learn that these are in fact Pagan names and it is only through the Grace of our Almighty Father in Heaven that He has seen fit to answer our prayers and have a relationship with us in the past.

As you dig further into the subject, you will increasingly discover that there are other things that you have taken to be truth, which are in fact errors, and you may even discover that there are some things you thought were error that were in fact truth. Again that speaks to the different denominations, different religious groupings that are combative and vilify one another, or best keep their distance from one another. So in Christian terms, the Baptists have truth about full immersion in water, other groups have other truths. But we get into a situation where people go around in a very ugly and unpleasant way vilifying one another. We should be looking for truth and where we find error we should not be surprised to find error. So just take the truth and move on. One of the things that I have done repeatedly over the last 25 years is to take the truth and move on. Find a bit of truth here,

paragraph of truth in a book, take the book, read the paragraph, move on. Meet a church, bit of truth there, take the truth, move on. Do not get sucked into institutionalising your error.

Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error

So focus on truth, do not focus on error. In all of this, focus on the truth. Do not focus on the error. Take it for granted that the error is there, be it you, your pastor, your wife, your husband, or any other person you might be inclined to put on some sort of pedestal. Yahooshua said, that is Jesus as you may know him, but his correct name is Yahooshua said in MattihYahoo (Matthew) which means gift of Yah, 7:1-5: *"Do not judge, or you too will be judged. For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? You hypocrite first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye."* This is the same principle, do not look for error in others. Deal with your own error and look to others for truth that will help you to find your error and deal with it.

Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH

As a general principle, do not talk about error, share truth. Do not talk about error, do not gossip and tell others about the errors you found in people. If you cannot talk well of someone rather say nothing. Websites, email lists, and other publications that seek to expose the error of others are doing the work of the Accuser and those people will find themselves demonised and on the side of Satan unless specifically you are just clinically reporting facts and not getting into judgements and demonising people and you are allowing people to make quality decision themselves. The more you look at the works of Satan in people, the more you will begin to look like him and learn his ways. The more you broadcast about evil, the more you will be sucked into it.

I cannot stress this enough, so many people I encounter are offended by people's errors, there are whole websites and books and publications of all sorts and mailing lists, shouting and screaming about other people's error or perceived error. And yet the people who are making that fuss, the people who are making that noise, the people who are publishing those things are frequently in huge error themselves. And the more they go around trumpeting about the error of others, the more the forces of darkness get the right and get a judgement against them to lead them deeper and deeper into error and deception and it is really big mess. So do not talk about error, do not get sucked into discussion groups about error, do not share the latest bit of juicy news about the error of so and so, did you know the brother so and so did this, just share truth of what you perceive to be truth. Do not ram it down people's throats, just share it gently and meekly and let Father work with those people to receive what you have.

So on that point, do not talk about error, share truth. Where you encounter error and Yah clearly instructs you to make it known, then do only what He shows you to do. No more and no less, otherwise just ignore it and either stop associating with that person if you are unable to do anything to constructively influence them or the error offends you or focus on what is right in that person and ignore the error. Just do not take it on board yourself. Then talk about the truth that you believe you have and if you are attacked, just leave it. It is not your job to force your truth on to others. It is your job to sow what you have to sow and leave it to Yah to water and bring the seed to fruition.

I cannot stress enough that going around, standing on soapboxes and condemning people and shouting at people and apart from anything else, telling unbelievers all sorts of things is not helpful.

As I said in my last message, there is absolutely no point in telling an unbeliever that they are breaking one of the Ten Commandments. It does not make any difference. They are breaking the Great Commandment which is "love the Almighty". Beyond that everything else is irrelevant and if you have a message for believers, do not ram it down their throats, share it with them gently and meekly and then back off and leave it to Father. Leave it to them to mull over it and see what they have to say.

Conclusion

So in conclusion, I appeal to all who listen to this to focus on truth and not on error. It does not matter how offensive you find someone's error, they have truth hidden somewhere. If you are called to find truth, then seek it. If not, either move on or avoid getting sucked into error. At the same time, realise that you probably have less truth than you think and look constantly for truth, which others have which you lack. And remember, you may find truth in strange places. I have had situations for example, I think I have shared previously that when I came back to serving the Almighty in 1993, one of the things that I did was take a Bible and hold it up and say "*Father these people say this is your word. I do not understand it. I choose to believe that it is your word and I ask you to answer all my questions.*" In the years that followed, I also concluded when I came back to Father that my intellect and my reasoning had gotten into the mess I was in and therefore I needed to be guided by Father in a deep way to avoid slipping back into that same mess. And so I constantly asked questions. In a space of about eight years, I filled about 1,400 pages in notebooks with my questions and the answers that I was given.

On one occasion, I was in a taxicab driving through London and past Foyles bookshop and the Spirit of the Almighty said to me "*There is a book in there that you need to read.*" So I went back to Foyles a few days later, and Father said to me "*Go up to the third floor and go to the Antiquities department,*" which is on the third floor, I went to the antiquities department, He said "*That bookshelf over there,*" went to that bookshelf and as I ran my hand along the spines of the books on the shelves, eventually I was impressed to take a particular book off the shelf. I opened it and where I opened it was the answer to a question that I had asked sometime previously.

So if you really start seeking truth and if you really start seeking a deep relationship with Father and if you really start seeking to be led by His spirit in every possible way every day, you will find that you get answers in all sorts of unpredictable ways. There is nothing that restricts Him in any way to how He gets the information to you other than how you are willing to be led in order to get that information. So if you are able to travel halfway around the world to get some important truth, then so be it. Just be sensitive enough when you get there to realise that that is why you are there, not the reason that you thought you were there. If you talk to somebody, pick somebody up, a hitchhiker, for example, be open to the possibility that they might know something that you need to know.

If you go to some assembly somewhere, be open to the possibility that something in the message that you hear may be something that you need to hear. Be constantly looking for truth. Document the truth that you find. If you are that way inclined, publish the truths that you find. Make them available to others and share them with others. Become a truth seeker. I cannot stress this enough, **seek truth not error.**

I fairly regularly say to people, "*Why you are so offended by this person's error? Why are you surprised that people have error? Why are you surprised at the evil in the world?*" This is the most evil generation that has ever lived, and yet I have people constantly exclaiming and shouting about how evil and

wicked the world is. Yes, it is evil and wicked, but stop looking at that. Look to Father, form a deep relationship with Him and get on with leading your life.

So to wrap up, seek truth not error, no matter what it takes. Pray "*Father lead me into all truth by your Spirit*" regularly and then be sensitive to the leading of His Spirit. This is a journey that will take you years. Pray "*Father show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it*" regularly and again, be sensitive to the leading of His Spirit, and again this will take years. My publications can help you. My Website, you can contact me for the books. Pray "*Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly.*" Pray that regularly and, again, this will take years to really clean up your act. Fast and pray, I cannot stress it enough.

The Mark of the Beast

So I want to move on to the Mark of the Beast. In 2000 I asked Father about the Mark of the Beast. I had read various articles relating to the microchip as the Mark of the Beast and since I am in the computer field, they did not make sense. In my experience of implementing computer-based solutions, the chances of getting all people to cooperate so that a microchip became a universal medium of exchange throughout the world including the most remote and underprivileged areas was unfeasible from both a technical and human perspective. Some of the claims made for the chip also verged on the magical. I have been involved in the use of computers in business since 1981 and been exposed to computers since 1973. I have had my own business consulting on the effective application of computer systems in business since 1989. One of the key aspects of my learning in this period is that it is hugely challenging to get people in even quite a small organization to do things uniformly and consistently, comply with policies and use computer-based technology effectively.

I cannot stress the point, for the Mark of the Beast to be the Biblical Mark of the Beast, it must be universally available to everybody on the planet at the same moment in time and not be a function of their income, if they are living on some remote island in the middle of the Pacific, they should have just as much ability to get the Mark of the Beast as somebody living in a modern Western city. If it does not satisfy that criterion, it is not the Mark of the Beast.

To continue, I have been writing and speaking about the factors that give rise to Information Technology Investment failure since 1991 and I have audited and evaluated dozens of underperforming and failed IT (Information Technology) projects. I have also successfully managed and run a diversity of IT projects. I have written a book on the subject, spoken at over 90 technical and business conferences locally and overseas, written technical papers, and so forth. So I know first-hand just how hard it is to get people to cooperate and work effectively with technology. Human beings are ingenious, creative, entrepreneurial and they do not submit easily to draconian legislation. If someone tries to prevent people buying or selling based on some piece of technology the potential of human beings to sabotage the project is huge. There is so much going on about people who are saying "*We cannot have the microchip. The microchip is the Mark of the Beast.*" Going to live in remote areas, trying to prepare themselves in a situation where they will not be able to buy and sell. Folks, it just does not make any sense. We are talking about spiritual matters here and here we are putting a little bit of silicone in a capsule and implanting it in a person's forehead or in the wrist and we are saying that this has some spiritual significance. It is just not the case.

Information Technology Mythology

Going further in terms of my IT experience, there is something that I call Information Technology Mythology. In my work I have found that 30% of what causes IT projects to fail is what I term IT

mythology, the tendency of human beings to believe that they can get computers to do anything they can think of and to think that they can implement any piece of technology any way they like and it will do what they can imagine. The whole concept of the microchip being used to control the world stinks of this.

I cannot stress this enough folks, it is just a piece of technology. It is a piece of inert silicone and plastic and other materials with some capacity to generate electric currents and to be read by scanners and it is not the Mark that is talked about in the Book of Revelation. It really is not. It cannot be, folks. There are other factors that cause IT investment failure which include lack of Executive Custody and poor Governance which cause about another 20% of failures and then lack of Strategic Alignment, which contributes another 15% of failures.

In order to make the Mark of the Beast be the Biblical Mark, it would have to be implemented across the world at the same time in every country, even in the most remote outlying areas of people living in forests and what have you. It would have to be implemented in such a way that there was not a single human being above the age of 13 that was without the Mark or without the opportunity to get the Mark.

Lack of Executive Custody and Poor Governance

If we look at lack of Executive Custody and poor Governance, the world has failed singularly to date to achieve anything that begins to approximate One World Government or even alignment between governments. Just when it looks like one group is going to dominate then something happens and another group starts to rise up. Look at Britain leaving the European Union, which is very current right now. People speculate about the "*Illuminati*" who will take over, that is that the small number of people in the world who truly are demon possessed will in some strange way manage to coordinate things so effectively that they will do something that has never before been accomplished in the Earth and in the meantime presumably, the Anointed One's, Yah's men and women filled with His Spirit will sit back and do nothing? I do not think so. Satan would love us to believe this and to cave in and submit but it is not likely to happen. Father has His own plans to have his anointed ones rule on Earth with His Spirit for the next thousand years and has quietly had His Prophets going around anointing people as Kings in terms of Revelation 20:6, those Anointed people are in direct opposition to the *Illuminati* or the illuminated ones and are advising kings and governments, and fighting intense spiritual warfare and in numerous ways seeking to restore the Kingdom of Yah on Earth.

But, the battle is not in the physical realm. I cannot stress this enough, it is in the spiritual realm. It is being fought by the Satanic and Demonic Forces that serve Satan and his human servants and by the Anointed men and women of Yah and the messengers or angels of Yah and by Yah's Spirit in His servants.

Continuing on Executive Custody and Governance, Remember that all authority on Earth was given to Adam and the sons of Adam, so both Satan and Yah are constrained to wage war through the spirits that operate in human beings. At the moment the Forces of Darkness are winning hands down, the Earth is in a shambles spiritually, Yah's servants are struggling to survive, many have been badly beaten up and only about 5,000 are really having an impact in the spiritual realm and there are other problems facing those people.

The Satanic forces are concentrating most of their energy on destroying those few really effective ones and they have various devices that are effectively neutralizing or at least sabotaging most of the true

Anointed Believers. Folks, human beings reign on Earth. Talk of all sorts of things like Shape Shifters and strange ideas that there are clones and nonhuman human beings are just not right. It is just not possible. A clone, a copy of a human being cannot have a spirit because the spirit is put in there by the Almighty and if it does not have a human spirit and it does not have a human father, it has no authority on Earth. In the same way, some so-called extra-terrestrial beings supposedly come from another planet. Even if such things did exist, which I do not believe they do, certainly not in the sense that they are operating on Earth, they would have no authority, they would not be able to do anything, they would not be able to rule on Earth the way some people are suggesting. We need to be clear on what the real issues are.

Lack of Strategic Alignment – Lack of Alignment on the Essence of Why the Sons of Adam Exist and How They Thrive

If we look at lack of Strategic Alignment, the lack of Alignment and the essence of why the sons of Adam exist and how they thrive, this is a continuation of the previous point, one of the key elements of my business relates to the strategic application of Information Technology and that in turn focuses on the essence of the business and how it thrives. Microchips are not aligned with the essence of Adam's or man's existence on Earth and do not help humankind to survive. Many human beings realise this so using this to control the world is unlikely to happen. There are so many people today who are adamant that they are going to refuse to receive the microchip. There are other people who suggest that governments are going to guillotine people who would not receive the microchip. There are all sorts of hysterical reports and maybe some of these things are true, but they are not going to give control of the Earth to some strange group of people. It is not what it is about. Satan is not interested in human control of the Earth. Satan is interested in spiritual control of the Earth, and he has spiritual control of the Earth. He just needs to destroy the last few true believers, and do it in such a way that they do not rise up again and he has won the Contest or his followers have won the Contest. This is not to say that there are not people who think they can rule the world, the issue is that they are very unlikely to succeed, and getting stuck on that is really not helpful. As you will see shortly there is however a much more critical and much more effective Mark that is already being carried by nearly the entire population of the planet, including most Anointed ones and I will discuss that shortly.

Technology Conclusion?

So technology conclusion? The microchip is not the Mark of the Beast. A more likely explanation is that someone started off a hoax that has caught on or a disinformation agency seeking to discredit believers has thrown this out for consumption or some believer somewhere decided this was the Mark and wrote some hysterical stuff that has grown its own legs or a combination of factors. Or Satan and his hordes might even have started the story to take people away from considering the real Mark. Whatever you have to say about the microchip as the Mark of the Beast, it is not the Mark of the Beast.

If you fervently believe that it is the Mark of the Beast, I ask you to think carefully about what I have said so far and what I am about to say and realise that it just cannot be. The most that is going to happen with the microchip is that it is going to make a whole lot of believers behave in ways that are perceived to be antisocial and rebellious and end up with just totally discrediting the Almighty and discrediting the faith. Because the fact of the matter is that educated people who are not into this obsession with the microchip will look at it and they may not say the same things that I have said but they will look at it basically, and say this is just a piece of technology. It cannot have some huge spiritual significance. It is just a piece of technology folks, it cannot be the Mark of the Beast.

Interim Spiritual Conclusion?

So an interim spiritual conclusion? Ultimately Ephesians 6:12 says: *"We wrestle not against flesh and blood but against the powers, principalities, thrones and dominions of this dark age."* The Demonic and Satanic Messenger or Angelic forces in the spirit realm that are opposing the work of Yah on the earth. That is who the battle is with and a huge part of that battle is around truth. So if you believe the lies about the Microchip, you are going to spend a whole lot of time and energy and money doing things that are completely irrelevant and have absolutely no bearing on your standing in Heaven and have nothing to do with the battle against the Satanic and Demonic realm, which is what we are actually called to do. A key part of that battle is to live lives that are upright, to live without sin, to live without error, to seek truth and not error, to become Friends of the Almighty, to build a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty. That is what matters folks, not the Microchip. I really pray that after you have listened to this whole message, you will realise that there is something much more important and much more significant than the microchip.

So – What is the Mark?

So what is the Mark? In late 2000 I got on my knees and asked the Almighty and His answer was *"It is in the forehead. It is the thoughts and beliefs that break one or more of the Ten Commandments. It is in the right hand, the things we write and contract that break one or more of the Ten Commandments. It is being carried by almost the entire world population, including virtually all Christians, Muslims and Jews, including nearly all true believers, and including all Anointed ones."* It is that simple folks. If you are not keeping all of the Ten Commandments all of the time, you have the Mark of the Beast. That is it. If you are truly seeking to serve the Almighty with passion, with intention, with verve, the Forces of Darkness will do everything they possibly can to stop you engaging in business, unless you are in such right standing that they cannot withstand you. If you have sin in your life, they will take you apart. THAT is the Mark of the Beast. In the last couple of messages I have spoken at length about the Commandments. Please visit the W4CY website for the previous messages.

Seek Truth and not Error and The Mark of the Beast Recap

So to recap, seek truth and not error. Six thousand years learning about evil and error, only one human being with no error, only one spirit being with all error. Seek truth amongst the error. The Mark of the Beast is not the microchip. The real Mark of the Beast is breaking one or more of the Ten Commandments and not repenting quickly. So I would suggest to you that a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks truth and eschews the Mark of the Beast. See the *"Seek Truth"* tab on the website and the *"Commandments/Mark of the Beast"* tab on the website for more information.

So in the case of Mark of the Beast, hover over the word *"Commandments"* in the Menu and under that you will see the Mark of the Beast on the drop-down list. Folks, I hope that I have managed to communicate to you on these two topics things that are really, really important in terms of living a life above sin, in terms of becoming a Friend of the Almighty, in terms of building a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty.

Wrapping Up

Four Key Documents

So just some references that you might like to have a look at. If you in listening to this programme and have decided that you want to do something about your relationship with the Father.

First of all I would encourage you to listen to all of the messages on the W4CY website. Secondly, I would encourage you to download the following four articles off the End Time Issue Ministries website. Hover your mouse over the word Home in the top left-hand corner of the Menu on the website and you will find Four Articles amongst other things. *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You,"* a 16-page article with a lot of useful information.

Second article - *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator,"* about 70 pages of processes, prayers, things you can do to clean up your life and get close to Father.

The next article - *"Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing,"* understanding Father's name and how it permeates the Bible, how it permeates the long-term history of believing people.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?"

All of this is available at my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Homepage Menu item.

I am in the process of collating and publishing books of teachings and those are available from me if you email me.

I also have a mailing list and you are welcome to email me to be placed on the email mailing list. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Visit the website and click on the Commandments link for more about the Mark of the Beast and on the Seek Truth link for more about Seek Truth Not Error.

Close

So in closing, I would like to thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast.

Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to join the mailing list.

As I said, I am compiling a collection of my writings, email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume comprises the most important writings including those just listed and I hope to publish that within a few months.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I hope that this programme has piqued your interest. No matter where you are in your journey with the Almighty, I want to suggest to you, you can get closer to Him. If it has never occurred to you that you could have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him, I encourage you that now is the moment to make a decision to seek that relationship.

Download the four documents that I have just referred to, visit the website, read the articles, there are well over a thousand articles in the articles database, it is over 700 webpages on the Website, huge amount of information. Ask Father to show you what you need right now, look at your questions, and just go and browse the website.

I really encourage you to start doing everything you can to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty right now.

Good night!

Thank you.

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

Broadcast 22 February 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published 14 April 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.04.03 Deep Relationship with The Creator Part 3 -- and Seven Components of Drawing Close

Summary

This Broadcast continues the discussion of seeking a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator and rebuts a number of objections and criticisms relating to this topic. It then commences to introduce Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty.

This article was Broadcast on W4CY Radio.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said regarding you, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"*

He has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

Today we are going to continue to talk about the fundamental subject of this programme - *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You,"* and we will then go on to talk about Seven Components in drawing close to the Almighty Creator.

The Almighty has said, *"I created human beings, this planet, and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions to explore and learn and to develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this, let alone seek such a relationship with me."*

Overview

In tonight's programme, we are going to look at some comments around the subject of *"The Almighty Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You"*.

We will look at this religion stuff.

We will look at *"if the Almighty is so powerful why is this world such a mess?"*

We will look at *"He demands too much, I cannot comply."*

We will look at a few other things that you should know and we will look at what to do if you accept this message.

We will then move on to Seven Components in drawing close to the Almighty Creator. We will look at a summary of those components and an initial introduction, which we will carry on with next week.

To remind you of what I have said before, a Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I?

Dr. James Robertson, a PhD in Civil Engineering, 25 years as an IT management consultant, diversity of experience, travelled quite widely, very committed believer in the Almighty Creator, following an experience 25 years ago where He spoke to me audibly as clearly as you can hear me speaking to you right now.

At that point, I realised my life was a mess, decided to turn around, and seek to draw close to Him. That I have done, some years better than others, but it has given me a lot of insight. I have applied Engineering principles to this journey and then in the process learned a lot, published a lot. This programme is about that which I have learned.

What is End Time Issue Ministries?

It is my organisational vehicle for delivering my message via Internet publishing, couple of websites, and email mailing lists, this radio programme and shortly we will have some physical books.

What about this programme - *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You?"* That is a fundamental message that I want to share with you. It has become the focus of everything that I do to share that message with as many people as possible and to lead others to become Friends of the Almighty.

See my website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"Will He heal us while we are on the Earth?" Certainly. If you draw close to the Father and get filled with His Spirit, He will heal most people most of the time. Sometimes there are reasons why people do not get the healing, but as a general principle, it is His will for you to prosper and be in health. If you draw close to Him, He will heal you.

Question number two: *"How do we know if we are following the correct higher power?"* Well, truth be told, there is no correct higher power. There is only one higher power and that is the Almighty

Creator. It is important to recognise that Satan is not a higher power. Satan is a Messenger, an Angel created originally as Hillel, the Praise Bearer in Heaven, created to be a servant of mankind. Remember that Messengers, Angels are created to be servants of man, they are not created to lead us and they are not better than us. The worship of Angels, the depiction of Angels as beings that are greater than we are is completely fallacious. They were created to be our servants. So you are either following the correct higher power or you are not following any higher power at all.

As I said last week, if you press in, if you seek to get to hear Him, if you fast and pray the prayers that I have spoken about a few weeks ago and I will speak about more in the future, you will get to a point where you know that you are following the correct power.

It is about a quality decision on your part in the first instance.

"How can we get the Almighty Creator to speak to us?" - the next question. It is not a case of getting Him to speak to you. He wants to speak to you. It is whether you can hear Him. If you follow all the steps that I am going to talk about in the next few weeks, you will get to a place where He can speak to you clearly and where you will hear Him clearly.

Last question: *"Why would we have to stay where we died?"* This relates to what I said that if you as an unbeliever die, your spirit will stay where you die unless it is picked up and transported by Messengers or Angels, Satanic Messengers or by other human beings or by animals. The human spirit is reliant on a body to transport it. It has no motive power on its own. So if you die in a remote place when you are an unbeliever or you drown at sea and your body sinks to the bottom of the sea, or you are covered with lava in a volcanic outburst, your spirit will stay attached to your body in a very dark and desperate place in some cases. So you really do not want to take that chance.

So easy to believe, so easy to give your life to the Father. Why would you not want to do that? Easy for me to say now after 25 years of relationship with Him. As I stand today, I just cannot understand why it is so difficult to believe that He exists? The creation is all around us as we have spoken about in the last two weeks.

Body of Article

The Almighty Creator wants a deep personal relationship with YOU as His FRIEND and wants to REWARD you in the life to come!

So to pick up with the topic of the last two broadcasts and tonight, the Almighty Creator wants a Deep Personal Relationship with you as His Friend and wants to reward you in the life to come.

Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator says, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

He goes on to say, *"The 'Rules of Engagement' between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling you anything you do not know unless you ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear new information from me."*

He also says, *"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to you by the mental barriers you have put in place with regard to what you believe I can say to you and by your vocabulary."*

The purpose of serving Yah is not for what He will give us in this life, but for what we will give Him in this life in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come.

Continuing: But this religion stuff is irrational and illogical, frankly its nonsense!

So to pick up from the message last week, my next point: *"Many people say, but this religion stuff is irrational and illogical, frankly it is nonsense."* And to be honest, you are absolutely correct. Almost all that organised religion teaches is false and is irrational, illogical, and nonsense.

For example, there are people that teach that the Bible is the *"Living word of God."* This is just not so. The Bible is not the living word of God or any such thing. It is a book written by human beings. It contains error and the Almighty hates it because people turn away from seeking relationship with Him to worship the book. Consider Bible Church, Bible study, Bible school, all are an abomination in the Sight of the Almighty.

He desires a Deep Personal Relationship with each and every one of us and the Bible gets in the way of that and filters and limits our relationship with Him.

I hear you say, *"But I have grown so much in my knowledge of the Almighty through the Bible Church or the Bible study or the Bible school or the Bible this and that."* Yes, you have, because you force Him to meet you through the Bible, but you are limited then in terms of what you can experience of Him and what you can hear from Him by the filter that the Bible creates.

The Bible is a useful history book. If you want to get maximum value from the Bible, read about the anointed ones in the Bible. Say, Father how do I get to be like that? I am not saying that you want to be like Samson, doing all the things that Samson did, but how do you get to the place of having such a deep relationship with the Father?

Furthermore, *"Bible punchers"* (the Almighty's term) preach messages that are fundamentally false based on inaccurate translations of remnants of texts to which have been ascribed mystical properties that are entirely false. Do not get me wrong. I have read the Bible many times and I have derived a lot of benefit from it. It was only when I stopped relying on the Bible and turned to Father as my entire source and started praying the sort of prayer that I taught about a few weeks ago that I really started to grow in my relationship with Him.

And during that initial period, I had any number of supernatural experiences because I never worshipped the Bible in the way that many people do. It is so important folks. He wants a relationship with you. He is not looking for your relationship with the Bible. He is looking for your relationship with Him, and there is lot more to read apart from the Bible, so much more to read. You really short change yourself if you go that route.

Another example why I say that religion is so wrong, creation did not take place in seven 24 hour days, it took place in seven stages over millions of years as the Almighty carefully crafted each element of what we see today, incremental step by incremental step, learning as He went, refining designs, discarding failed designs – everything that you would expect in an evolutionary Engineering process of this magnitude and complexity.

Another example – the so-called *"Flood"* did not come about because it rained and rained and rained with water that came from nowhere – the Earth was hit by an Ice Comet from the Kuiper Belt that struck the Earth and melted flooding the Earth. It turns out that an Ice Comet of around 2,250

kilometres in diameter – the size of the Hellas Planitia impact crater on the surface of Mars, once melted would flood the Earth to a depth of around 11.75 kilometres. In the process, the impact knocked the Earth to about 30 degrees off its vertical axis and knocked the Earth into an elliptical orbit around the sun. This massive shift in the axis of the Earth coupled to the change in solar orbit resulted in massive crustal forces which resulted in crustal disruption and tectonic upheaval (Earth crust disruption), around 20,000 volcanoes, upwelling of granite and lava, etc. The evidence is readily visible all over the Earth.

Concurrently with this, dating from its creation, the core of the Earth had reached a super-heated state as a consequence of the nuclear reaction that occurs there. Coupled to the weakened crustal condition this suddenly caused the crust of the Earth to split open and the Earth increased in diameter by about 25%. This caused deep canyons to form, where the seas exist today and caused the water to drain off the continents. This gave rise to massive high velocity erosion resulting in the land forms that we take for granted today. There is much other nonsense that Bible worship is associated with and that religion generally is associated with.

I could talk for days about all the nonsense that different people of different denominations and different religious groupings believe that is not from the Almighty and you will find some reference to this on the website. But it is really not the point. The point is to get to a place where you have a deep relationship with Him and you know the truth, because He has taught you the truth.

Stop relying on other human beings to get you there. I can point you in the right direction. I can share my learnings with you. At the end of the day, do not worship me, do not follow me, do not worship my writings, use them as a useful resource and move on, draw closer to Him. He wants you to be close to Him. It does not matter where you come from, what your education is, what your religion is, what your race is, what your nation is, what language you speak, how old you are - He wants a deep personal relationship with YOU. Do not get stuck in whatever it is that religion that you may belong to has taught you. Put that all to one side and concentrate on developing a relationship with Him. That is the only message that matters. If you are not seeking a personal relationship with Him and seeking to know Him and to be guided and directed by Him and have Him lead you to the answers to all your questions, you are fundamentally out of line and wasting your time.

Keep in mind that no matter what you do, He knows more than you do and He wants to help you get better at what you do. I am not referring to sin here, I am referring to productive work that you do to earn a living and make a contribution to society. He is also interested in your hobbies and other extramural pursuits and particularly interested in anything that is creative, inventive, seeking new knowledge. He wants to push the boundaries of your knowledge, technology, etc., far more than you do!

So, IF He is so powerful why is there SO much wrong in the world?

Another statement that is frequently made: *"So if He is so powerful, why is there so much wrong in the world?"* In other words, why is the world such a mess?

It is a very good question. During the creative process, things went wrong. One of the major manufacturing defects was that one of the three most senior Messengers or Angels who was the light bearer and Praise Leader in Heaven, Hillel, developed pride and rebelled. We know him today as Satan, the Adversary. The Almighty (Yah) judged the Adversary defective and was about to cast him into the incinerator (the Lake of Fire and Brimstone) to be destroyed when the Adversary challenged him to a

Contest. The rules of the contest were simple – the Adversary and the third of the Messengers who followed him (there were billions) would be cast out of Heaven and onto Earth where Yah was working to create mankind. Once on Earth they would seek to deceive mankind to such an extent that after 7,000 years there was not a single human being in right standing with the Almighty on the Earth. In this event the Adversary (Satan) would be spared from destruction and would rule on Earth forever. If the Adversary failed then he and all those who followed him would be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and, in a moment of torment and terror, they would be utterly destroyed.

In terms of the Rules of Engagement neither party was allowed to directly speak to the humans with regard to changing behaviour or thinking -- they had to work through other humans and by asking questions, etc. At the time Yah was angry and frustrated and believed He would win easily, so He accepted the challenge. In fact it has turned out that the Adversary has been winning hands down and that there are very few human beings today who at any material level are serving the Almighty and in a position to bring judgment on the Adversary. In fact, right now there is no certainty that Yah will win the Contest. It is nearly 1000 years to go. Because of the Rules of Engagement, Yah is heavily constrained and therefore is unable to do anything about all the sin, error and evil that is on the Earth. Until one understands "*The Contest*" one is not able to really understand what is going on on the Earth today.

BUT – He demands too much, I cannot comply!

Another statement people make: "*But He demands too much, I cannot comply.*" Many people hold that complying with the Commandments of the Creator, commonly referred to as "*The Ten Commandments*" is difficult or impossible. That is because of the way we have been brought up. In actual fact, the Commandments are not difficult to comply with, it is a matter of understanding and making a quality decision to comply. Yes, it will take time for you to walk out that decision, but with the help of the Almighty, it is entirely achievable. In order to do this one needs to understand the true importance of the Commandments because, as with everything on Earth just about everything we have been taught about the Commandments is false and a lot of what we do that we believe is compliant turns out to be in breach. The talk on the "*Commandments*" a few weeks ago and the "*Commandments*" section on my website discuss this in some detail.

Some other things you should know

Some other things you should know: There is a huge amount more that I could talk about to you but I think this is enough for now. I aim to continue teaching on this weekly for a number of weeks to go. In the interim, if you are seeking more information, please visit the website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

I am about to publish a set of books containing most of my teachings. Email me to find out about obtaining a set at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

What do YOU need to do IF you accept this message?

What do you need to do if you accept this message? So you have read this message, you see that it makes sense that there is a Creator, that He desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You, that things that did not make sense now do make sense. If you already believed maybe you see things in a new light with a new opportunity.

If you did not believe you now see things differently and now choose to believe. You may of course write this all off as so much mumbo jumbo and carry on as before. What do you do? My advice? Get on your knees, repent of your sin and pray something like *"Almighty Father I ask you to have mercy on me, I now realize that my entire life to date has failed to accord you the position that you desire to have with me, please forgive me and lead me to a place of having a deep personal relationship with you."*

If you are not prepared to do that, please do that understanding the consequences of your decision. Having prayed as above the next series of teaching in the weeks to come address Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator.

Conclusion

So in conclusion, I hope that this teaching has challenged you to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self Existing. That is our ultimate purpose on Earth and the Eternal rewards are huge. Yes, you will have to make changes in your life, change your priorities and make sacrifices, but I have total assurance that you will find this worthwhile at the end of your life. The fundamental question for each one of us is whether to live life with Eternity in mind or with the here and now as our goal.

It is a choice for each one of us and is the ultimate design choice we were created to make! If this message has really challenged you and you have really decided to go all out to serve the Almighty, please drop me an email at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org and I will add you to my mailing list and send you additional information. I would love to connect with you on Skype or by phone if you are willing.

If you are not challenged I encourage you to at least believe and do enough to become a Wise Virgin, the alternatives really are very unpleasant. If you have found this teaching of value please tell others about the programme www.W4CY.com.

The Article *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator"* gives much information on drawing close to the Almighty summarizing much of what I have learned in the twenty one and a half years prior to writing the article. I plan to start teaching on these principles in the programmes that follow. This is not about a Church or a Mosque or a Synagogue or whatever, it is about you personally developing your own deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator.

In the final analysis, do not rely on any other human being to determine your relationship with the Almighty. Draw on them as resources but you can draw closer to Father than any other person on Earth today if you go all out to know Him and to craft your life the way He wants it for you. I am simply a signpost. I am here to show you the way. You can go way beyond anything that I have accomplished. There is so much more for you.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

I am going to move on to the next part of this message, which is *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. "We have looked at "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You", how do you get there?*

This message addresses the measures you can take to draw close to the Almighty Creator starting now. These steps apply whether you have previously believed or whether you have now chosen to believe for the first time – the emphasis will vary depending on how you got to this point.

The seven steps are:

1. Decision. Decide that the Creator exists and decide to seek a deep personal relationship with Him or, if you already believe He exists, chose to seek a much deeper personal relationship with Him. We have talked a lot about that in the last few weeks.

2. Prayer. We have talked about prayers. I spoke a few weeks ago about prayer. There is a range of prayers that I have set out that are intended to enable you to get much closer to the Creator and be led by Him in every possible way. Prayers like *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it."* Prayers that are intended to enable you to walk directly with the Creator and not rely on other human beings. As I said, refer to the teaching a few weeks ago.

3. Fasting. It is not possible to get really close to the Almighty without fasting. Some basic guidelines on what to do and what to pray I will talk about in the next few weeks.

4. Cleansing. This Earth is controlled by the Satanic realm and Demons, when one first comes to the Almighty one is highly contaminated. This section discusses at length what is required to get to a place where you can draw close to the Almighty and hear Him clearly.

5. Worship. Worship is vital in drawing close to the Almighty. I have presented a few weeks ago a selection of highly effective worship songs that will help you on your journey.

6. Research. You are unique, your needs are unique, the value you can add to the Creator is unique, you need to investigate Him and His Kingdom for yourself and work with Him to craft your unique position in His service.

I cannot stress this enough, do not follow another man or woman. Learn from them and move on.

The situation where people have schools and churches and people abdicate the responsibility to form a relationship with Father by relying on the pastor or the priest or the shepherd or the imam or the rabbi or whatever, it is just so destructive, so unhelpful. They just create carbon copies of themselves. It is not the way Father intended things to be. We should each be helping the other to go further than we have gone. I encourage you to do that. Learn from me, I have got many years of hard, painful learning, which are documented on my website and in my books. You can go much further than I have gone. I encourage you to do that.

7. Action. Having done all the above it is now time for you to step out with the Almighty Creator and start being of service to Him and developing that deep personal relationship that you have chosen to pursue. Each of these steps are discussed in detail in the programmes that follow. Growing close to the Almighty Creator is an iterative and progressive process of all of these points as you deal with your sin and come to a place of hearing Him more clearly and understanding Him and His goals for your life. I cannot stress enough, it is iterative, you need to move forward on all Seven Components concurrently, progressively, iteratively, again and again. Get deeper in your worship, get deeper in your prayer, get deeper in your fasting, get deeper in your action, get deeper in your research and into understanding what He wants for you.

Introduction

Introduction to this set of teaching:

What will follow in the weeks ahead is a series of measures that you can take in recognition of the harsh reality that virtually every human being on Earth is in gross error and grossly corrupted and contaminated by the evil in this world and then, in order to draw close to our Father in Heaven, we need to take extreme measures to move ourselves out of our current condition to a position where we can be truly close to Him and bring Him joy every day. All the steps and the measures that follow are steps and measures that I had personally actively applied in my life over more than 21 years at the time I wrote the article on which this series is based and I testify that these things do work.

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU -- Overview

So to wrap up, the Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You. We talked about this religious stuff, we talked about *"If the Almighty is so powerful why is this world such a mess?"*

We talked about *"but He demands too much I cannot comply"*.

And we talked about a few other things and the fact that there is a lot more to know and that you can learn much from my website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. We talked about what to do if you accept this message and we started to talk about the Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. We looked at a summary of the points and a basic introduction.

I want to recap and make the point that a Friend of the Almighty earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend. Do you do that towards Father right now? I challenge you that you probably do not. I challenge you that no matter where you are today, you could do more, probably much more.

Wrapping Up

Four Key Documents

I want to refer you again as I do after every broadcast to the documents behind the Home tab in the top left-hand corner of the website:

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You." It has formed the basis of the last three weeks of teachings.

"The Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" will form the basis of the next few weeks of teachings. You can download these today from the website. I encourage you to do so, do not wait for me to broadcast it. I will elaborate in the broadcasts.

The next one is *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing."* Understand how the true name of the Almighty Yah permeates the story of true believers through the millennia.

The fourth item - *"Where will you spend Eternity?"* A critical question. *"What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?"* Some important lessons about what we should pray, what we should do, what it means to follow Father.

These are all available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org behind the Home page Menu item in the top left-hand corner.

I am busy with books of teachings and I publish regular email articles. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Visit the website and visit the homepage for more information.

Close

In closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast. Please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org in order to join the mailing list.

I am compiling a collection of my writings; email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume contains my most important writings including those just listed. If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype and email so that I can help you with your journey. I would love to help you. My greatest passion, what keeps me going in this life is the thought of leading other people to seek the sort of relationship that I have with our Father in Heaven and then to go beyond what I have. I want to pave the way for a dramatic turning around that will last for the next thousand years and will see the Almighty win the contest hands down. The only way we will do that is by people like you and me forming deep personal relationships with Father, understanding what He really wants us to do and getting on and doing it.

I hope that this is touching you.

I hope that this is challenging you.

I would love to hear from you, even if you are just weighing up the options, even if you are not really sure, just take one step at a time, just choose to know Him more than you knew Him before this programme and take it step-by-step.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator and as I have said before, it does not matter what your racial creed or religion is today, He wants you to become His Friend.

Thank you so much.

Good night!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

Broadcast 15 March 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published: 19 April 2019

----==ooOoo==----

2019.04.05 Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator

Did you know that it is possible to become a FRIEND of the Almighty Creator? Did you know that THIS is your purpose on Earth? Here are a few points to help you assess how you want to live the rest of your life:

1. Entire Creation is to Create Friends

This entire Creation exists so that the Almighty Creator can have companions, confidantes, Friends to talk to, to learn with and to do things together. If you do NOT realize this then you are missing out on the only REAL goal for your life!

2. Heaven is a Place of Great Splendour

Heaven is a place of great splendour and those who qualify as Friends receive great esteem, splendour and authority. Do YOU understand the Ranks in Heaven and have a life goal to achieve this?

3. “Friend” is the Highest Rank in Heaven

“Friend” is the highest rank in Heaven. Did you know that? Do YOU aspire to that highest rank? Or are you just wandering through life with NO clear purpose?

4. “Overcomers” Still Get to Sit on Thrones

The next rank in Heaven is “Overcomer” – one who has overcome sin and the Trials and Tribulations of this life in order to sit on a High Throne below the Friends. Do you AT LEAST aspire to that?

5. “Good and Faithful Servants” at Least Receive Reasonable Esteem and Authority

If you do not qualify to be an Overcomer, you will NOT qualify for a Throne but at least perhaps you could become a “Good and Faithful Servant”. One who has served the Almighty significantly. You will have to stand but at least you will be esteemed and have some authority.

6. There are Lower Ranks if your Aspirations are Lower

If you are NOT in line to be a Good and Faithful Servant perhaps you qualify as a “Wise Steward”? or an “Adulterous Wife”? Or perhaps only a “Foolish Virgin”. At least you will still be in the Body of Heaven, albeit it fairly far out.

7. There is a TRASH HEAP in Heaven, are YOU Headed There?

Heaven ALSO has a Trash Heap, a dark, cold, lonely place where those who at some level believed but then chose to ignore the Creator will be ignored by Him for Eternity. There will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth! Is THAT where you are headed?

Where do YOU stand?

I suspect NOT very far up that ranking because, in this age, very FEW people are anywhere significant on that ranking.

YOU have a choice today – go ALL OUT to serve the Almighty Creator whose TRUE NAME is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” or continue to potter along in mediocrity only to be BITTERLY DISAPPOINTED when you die!

I strongly recommend that you choose to go ALL OUT to Serve Father Yah, starting today. Pray “*Father, I have just realized that my relationship with you is NOT where I would like it to be and is characterized by luke-warmness and mediocrity in the things that really matter. I choose this day to serve you wholeheartedly and I ask you to forgive me and help me to do what I need to do in order to become your Friend (or to Overcome, or to become a Good and Faithful Servant, or a Wise Steward, etc depending on your aspirations)*”. There is much more you should pray – see below.

If you have prayed this prayer please visit my website at www.ETI-Ministries.org and read the contents of the menu item “**Seven Components of Drawing Close**” near the bottom of the menu. This article is also contained in Volume 1 of the Book Set.

Please contact me on Newly.Committed.Believer@ETI-Ministries.org so that I can support you.

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Published: 26 April 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.04.06 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator -- Part 1

Summary

This Broadcast commences a detailed analysis of the Seven Areas of Engagement that are necessary to develop a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator. This Programme focusses on “Decision”, the importance of a quality decision that the Almighty exists and a decision to draw close to Him.

This article was Broadcast on W4CY Radio.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you are an unbeliever, the Creator has said regarding you, “*Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?*”

If you are a believer, He has also said, “*Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?*” I ask you to please consider that.

We are going to discuss in today's programme further components of what it means to have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and how you get there. I want to stress that I am speaking to you personally. It does not matter where you come from, what your race is, what your age is, what

your level of education is, you can become a Friend of the Almighty if you so choose. The only thing standing between you and a deep personal relationship with the Almighty is you in person; no one else's religion, no denomination, not your friend, not your wife, not your husband, it is you. You can make a choice, you can draw close, it is entirely up to you. I am here to help you do that.

Today we are going to further look at Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty. We looked at the headlines last week and we are going to go into the detail now. In this context, the Almighty has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seek such a relationship with me."*

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview

An overview of today's programme, we are going to investigate the first point, which is "Decision" in more detail. We will look at the need for a deep settled assurance that the Almighty exists. We will look at an approach to reaching a decision. We will look at asking for confirmation. We will talk a bit about the "Trash Heap of Heaven" where you really do not want to end up. We will talk about the fact that praying to an indeterminate entity is not acceptable. I will advise you that if you make a decision to draw close to the Almighty, there will be opposition and that it is vital to deal with all sin. If you are coming to believe now for the first time then there are seven days of grace and I will advise you to rehearse the covenant and tell you how to do that. I repeat what I have said at several previous programmes, a *"Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend"*, will you do that for the Almighty starting now?

Introduction

A bit of introduction.

Who am I? James Robertson, I have a PhD in Civil Engineering, 25 years as a management consultant in South Africa, now in the UK for just under six years, Chief Operating Officer of a small group of companies.

I have spent over 26 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty and growing in my relationship with Him and I have written and published a lot about that.

End Time Issue Ministries is my not-for-profit ministry, which is the vehicle through which I have my Internet publishing, I have a number of mailing lists, I have a number of websites, this radio programme, and shortly we will have a number of physical books with my teachings in them.

This programme, *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You"* flows from my realisation that there is nothing more important in this life. We were created to have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and to be His Friends. That is what He created us for and that is why we are here. There is no other reason. It does not matter what else you have got in mind, your football team, or your basketball team, or your baseball team, or rugby team or whatever. It is fluff and stuff. You are here to have a relationship with the Almighty, first and foremost, and I sincerely hope that coming out of this programme you will choose to do that. You can see more information on my website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme: *"How do we know if we are getting closer to the right path to god?"* God incorrectly, it should be Yah or the Almighty or the Creator. How do you know you are getting closer to the Almighty? If you follow the guidance that I am giving you in these programmes, I will expect you to start hearing His voice, I would expect you to start getting guidance, I would encourage you to be praying prayers like *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."* I will encourage you to be praying all the directional prayers that I shared with you a few weeks ago.

Incidentally if you want back issues, they are on the W4CY website, or else you can email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. You will know if you are actively seeking but you need to understand that if you just go about this in a haphazard way without real determination, you are not going to get close to Him. Getting close to Him requires active thought, active actions.

Next question: *"How are we to know what teachings are the correct ones to follow to get closer?"* Pretty much the same point. You need to get closer to Him, you need to speak to Him, you need to set yourself regardless seeking truth not error. You need to pray prayers like *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it,"* like, *"Lead me into all truth by your spirit,"* like, *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."* You need to fast. You need to actively seek truth.

Next question: *"What is the best way to grow closer to the almighty?"* Well, the best way to grow closer to the Almighty is first of all to decide that you are going to do that and then I would like to believe that what I am teaching on this programme every week and we are transcribing these teachings and we are republishing them as written documents on a regular basis is the best way I know, not to say there are not other ways, but if you follow what I am teaching you will get closer to the Almighty.

Next question: *"If we are listening to you and learning how do we know we are getting the right message?"* Well, the same principle applies - never ever, ever place your reliance on another human being. By all means learn what you can from me, learn what you can from other human beings, but at the end of the day the only arbiter of whether what you are learning is right is the Almighty. So press in, get to know Him, get a relationship with Him, pray the prayers that I advocate and you will get to know that you are getting the right message. After awhile you will start getting the message directly and you won't necessarily need everything, although I have done a lot of hard work over 26 years. So I have written a lot and those teachings will soon be available as books, they are already on the website, so it will help you to shortcut some of these things.

Then from an email, just to stress, the correct name of the Almighty is Yah the Eternally Self Existing. You can also refer to Him as the Creator, as the Almighty. He is not God, and He is not the Lord. Those are pagan names. It is an insult to Him to use them. He extended grace to us for many years to use those names but that grace has been withdrawn. You need to use the correct name.

Body of Article

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we are looking at *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*. Just to recap that He has said, *"I created human beings, this planet, and this universe for men and women to be my*

friends, my companions and to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seek such a relationship with me."

If you press in to this series of programmes with me for the duration, you will learn how to get close to Him. He has also said, *"The rules of engagement between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling you anything you do not know unless you ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear new information from me."* Again, I stress, a minute ago I mentioned the directional prayers that I taught on a few weeks ago. Please get hold of that teaching and apply and pray those prayers. Most of those prayers are on the website. There is a tab called *"Prayers,"* click on that and you will find a whole lot of articles on prayer.

Father has also said, *"I (Yah) am limited in speaking to you by the mental barriers you have put in place with regard to what you believe I can say to you and by your vocabulary."* So our society, our culture, our religion, our denomination puts programming in place as we grow from childhood about the things of the Almighty. If you have grown up believing something that is wrong, it is very difficult to change unless you make a conscious decision to change. That is why those prayers that I mentioned a couple of times ago are so important.

Then remember that the purpose of serving Yah is not for what He will give us in this life, but for what we will give Him in this life in exchange for His rewards to us in the life to come. So yes, He does want to heal you, He does want to prosper you, but that is not why you should serve Him. You should serve Him because you want to please Him and because you want to qualify for a high throne for eternity.

Decision

So the first component of drawing close to the Almighty is that you need to make a quality decision and you need to walk out that decision. So fundamentally the first step that is required to draw close to the Almighty Creator whose true name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing is a quality decision that He exists and thereafter a quality decision to draw close to Him. It is vital to understand that we are talking here of a profound and deep realisation that this world and you yourself cannot exist without there being a Creator. That it is impossible for all around you to have come into existence without an intelligent, creative agency.

Once you have taken a deep decision that you know that you know that you know that He exists, you can move on to choosing to draw close to Him. It is so important to seek a deep settled assurance that He exists. If at this point in time as you listen to this, you do not have a deep and settled conviction of the reality of the Almighty's existence, then this is the first bridge for you to across.

Deep settled assurance that the Almighty exists

There are two elements to deciding that the Almighty Creator exists. One is a rational, intellectual decision. The other is a deep settled assurance of the reality of His existence. The rational, intellectual decision should be reasonably easy for any thinking person who calmly considers the massive complexity, creative genius and manufacturing precision of the Universe, the Earth, the plant realm, the animal realm and human beings coupled to an understanding of the level of engineering precision that was required to design and assemble all of this, including the complementary complexity required for the sexual reproduction that occurs throughout the more advanced elements of plants, animals and particularly human beings. That intellectual aha may be all that you need to come to a deep conviction that the Almighty exists. If however, you have reached the level of intellectual agreement that there must have been a creative agency but have not reached the settled assurance of His

existence, I would suggest that you ask Him to reveal himself to you in a way that you are able to comprehend. Even if you do have an intellectual aha, you may still want to reach a level of deep assurance of His existence. This is so important. A superficial decision that He exists is really not going to help you in the long-term. If you react with doubts and not really sure whether He really is there, how do you draw close to Him? It is worth taking a bit of time to reach a quality decision and I am going to talk about that now.

In asking Him to reveal Himself to you it is vital to understand that He is restricted by the "*Rules of Engagement*" from doing anything that you have not formally authorized Him to do in your life, which is why those prayers are so important. The "*Rules of Engagement*" are the rules that were agreed between the Almighty and Satan when they entered into this thing called "*The Contest*" when Satan was on the point of being cast into the Lake of Fire and he challenged the Almighty saying that "*if you put me on Earth with my followers with these human beings you are creating, I guarantee you that after 7,000 years not one of them will believe you exist*". And Father agreed to do that. They agreed some terms. One of those terms was that neither of them can directly disclose information to a human being that person does not already have unless that human being gives either the Almighty or the Satanic realm authority to do that. So it is really, really important to pray the right prayers, ask the right questions, give Father a blank cheque to work in your life, that is why those prayers are so important.

Accordingly, it is vital that in asking Father Yah to reveal himself to you, you pray in a manner that opens the way for Him to move as He best sees fit to enable you to have confirmation of His reality. It is also vital to understand that He is offering a huge reward for serving Him in this life. The ultimate prize is a position of great esteem, glory, and authority in Heaven with Him for eternity. As much as He is lonely in this age, because of the very small number of people who truly serve Him and seek to become His Friends, He has stressed to me that He is not in any way desperate. In other words, He has no need to prove to you that He exists. He firmly holds that you can validate His existence from the most elementary intelligent consideration of yourself and the world around you. Accordingly, any form of challenge to Him to prove His existence will at best be met with silence and no response and at worst, you will be given to Demons and Satanic Messengers or Angels to get your answers. In other words, you will be led seriously astray. Pride, challenging the Father, demanding that He prove His existence is not the way to go. He is not interested in that. You will get yourself into a lot of trouble if you go down that route.

An Approach to Reaching a Decision

I would like to outline an approach to reaching a decision. I suggest you adopt the following broad approach, remember always that He wants an individual relationship with you that meets you where you are now and is tailored to your knowledge, experience, character, etc. There is no recipe. What follows is a suggestion only. Take whatever measures seem right to you at the time you decide you need to ask for confirmation and depending on the circumstances that pertain at that moment in time. Remember also that He hears all your thoughts and it is not necessary to speak out loud. In fact, as a general principle with regard to all major elements of interaction with Him, it is preferable to speak to Him in your heart and your thoughts and not out loud where Demons and fallen Satanic Messengers {Satanic Angels} can hear you and intervene to counterfeit or mislead you. It is really important to understand that. Father can hear your thoughts. The Demons and the fallen Messengers, the fallen Angels, cannot hear your thoughts. So you can have a dialogue with the Father and nobody will know anything about it. The minute you speak it out loud, every spirit in the surroundings knows exactly what you said.

Discussing deep plans with the Almighty in an unsanctified environment is not a good idea. There are prayers to pray to sanctify your immediate vicinity. Again, have a listen to the teachings on prayer or email me and I will send you the teachings on prayer or go to the website, you will find a whole lot of teachings on prayer. Realise also that you should not dictate to the Almighty how He should answer you. He is the Almighty Creator. It is not for us to dictate anything to Him. He has a very low tolerance for this in the light of His experience with the adversary Satan.

Continuing with an approach to reaching a decision, I suggest you do something along the lines of the following: find a quiet place, get on your knees before Him, in other words humble yourself before Him (I find that on your knees or flat on your face on a hard floor before Him are the physical postures in which I hear Him most clearly) and pray something along the lines of *"Father Yah, James says that you exist, I sort of get this from considering the world around me but I am struggling to overcome all my prejudices and deep seated beliefs held in my life to this point. I humbly ask you to reveal yourself to me in whatever way you choose, I ask you to give me a sign, to speak to me, to reveal your existence in any way that you deem appropriate and I ask you for the discernment and the wisdom to recognize you when you speak to me. Amen."*

You could pray this standing on a bus, you do not have to get on your knees or wherever you are at the moment, the realisation hits you that He must exist. There are no limits on where and how you pray subject to the guidelines given above. He may answer you audibly. He may speak to you through another person. He may give you some sign that could not have come from anyone else but Him. Be aware that He is supernatural. He is above and beyond nature. So He is not constrained in the ways He can do things and therefore He may simply reveal Himself to you by doing something that could not happen under normal circumstances.

In my case, He revealed himself to me by speaking audibly to me in a locked and empty room and directing me to contact a friend who was a believer who told me what I needed to know. He did this in response to prayer by my father who was deeply concerned about my situation. This happened when I was nearly 40 years old, about 27 years from the point at which I first believed at a very basic level.

Asking for Confirmation

In asking for confirmation, in asking for proof that Father exists, if you receive a sign and are unsure of it or appear not to receive a sign, there is nothing to prevent you asking for confirmation or clarification along the lines of *"Father I think that ... (whatever happened) was from you, but I am not sure. Please will you give me another sign or confirm that sign."* If you sincerely engage with the Almighty with a clear intention of getting to know Him, He will meet you wherever you are. In the early days of my walk with Him after He had spoken to me, I made all sorts of simple mistakes. I was being guided by a church that was full of error, but I did not know at that time that they were full of error, but He gently guided me every step of the way. He gave me confirmation after confirmation where He asked me to do something and I was not sure if it was His will. So, for example, He would say *"Pick up that hitchhiker on the side of the road,"* and I would be uncomfortable picking up a hitchhiker in the middle of nowhere and drive past and I would feel guilty and He said to me *"I would really want you to pick up that hitchhiker"* and I would end up doing a U turn and going back to collect that person and discover that they were a believer that that asked Father about something that I had the answer to and I was greatly blessed by those situations. He will meet you wherever you are.

The Trash Heap of Heaven

I want to draw your attention to what Father calls "*The Trash Heap of Heaven.*" Once you are certain that the Almighty exists, the next step is to decide to draw close to Him and to serve Him for the rest of your time on Earth and for Eternity. Note that you do not have to make this decision. The vast majority of people who do make a decision that the Almighty exists stop at that point, barring perhaps a few feeble attempts to serve Him. These people will end up in the Outer Darkness in Heaven, a place of total darkness with no hint of light. It is also cold and uncomfortable as well. Father refers to it as the "*Trash Heap of Heaven.*" This is a place for those who decided that Father existed and then ignored Him for the rest of their lives. If you ignore Him for the rest of your life from the point that you believe, then realise that He is entirely justified in ignoring you for Eternity. Not the right way to go about things, but the majority do this.

And understand, this is not about Him being ugly. It simply reflects the reality that when He designed Heaven, He did not expect anyone to just believe and then do nothing. He was preparing a mansion for those people who would be His Friends. His expectation was that Heaven would be filled with people who were committed to Him and devoted to Him and serving Him. He did not allow for the possibility that someone would believe He existed and then ignore Him for the rest of their lives. So there was nowhere left to put them, except for the Outer Darkness. In the same way that He did not expect people who did not believe to stay on Earth. He expected to discard them in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone as failed experiments and it is only because of The Contest that He cannot do that and so the whole arrangement of people becoming Demons and Ancestor Spirits is also highly suboptimal because it was not intended.

If as you hear what I am saying you realise that you are headed for the Outer Darkness. I suggest you do the following: Find a quiet place, get on your knees before Him and pray something along the lines of the following: "*Father Yah I believe that you exist but I have just realised that I have almost totally ignored you since I first believed. I now realise that I am headed for the Outer Darkness to be completely distained and disregarded in Heaven for Eternity. I repent and I ask you to forgive my gross sin of ignoring you and to give me another chance. Father, please help me to come to a place of serving you faithfully. I desire to Overcome to the end and become your friend. Please help me to do this.*"

Obviously only pray the above if you mean it sincerely and intend to do something about your decision. Then do all that you find to do including all that is set out in the rest of these teachings. If you are only prepared to go partway and regard a less prestigious rank than Friend as acceptable or the maximum that you are willing to put in the hard yards for, then tone down the above prayer appropriately.

I cannot stress enough, it is your choice. There is no one standing in the way of you qualifying for the highest of High Thrones in Heaven for Eternity, except you. The only reason you would not get there is because of you. If you put human beings on a pedestal, if you worship your Pastor, if you cop out and rely on the Church to teach you, well, you get what you signed up for. Do not rely on humans to determine where you go. Learn from me, read my teachings, discern what is true and what is not, put into practice what is good, leave the dross, leave the chaff, just go for it.

Praying to an Indeterminate Entity is Not Acceptable

I need to stress that praying to an indeterminate entity is not acceptable. Note that praying to some indeterminate entity called God or The LORD or whatever is not belief, that is just praying to some indeterminate entity. If you are going to pray to Father Yah, do so as the Creator of all things, the Almighty, your Creator. Show Him respect. Humble yourself and pray with a deep certainty that He

does exist that He does want a deep relationship with you, that He does hear you and desires to answer your prayers. If you start out on that footing you will find that He answers you and in many cases grants your requests.

In one of my early teachings in this programme, I went into the true name of the Almighty and I will encourage you to get that recording or get the transcript. God is a pagan name. Father gave us grace to use that name, but that was withdrawn in 2003 when Satan was sent to the Pit. The same with The LORD. Do not call Him God, do not call Him The LORD. His name is Yah. I am sure you would not like it. The way He put it to me is *“how would you like if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy?”* That is what it is like.

Do not call Him God. It hurts Him. It upsets Him. Do not call Him The LORD. They are both the names of Pagan Satanic entities. Note also that it is not necessary to get on your knees or get in a quiet place, you can speak to Him at any time, in a crowded room, anywhere. He will always hear you. Depending on where you are spiritually, you may not always hear Him. One gets on one's knees in a quiet place in order to better hear His still small voice. I cannot stress this enough, He hears everything that every single human being on this planet thinks or says. He hears everything that every Demon on this planet thinks or says. He hears everything that every Messenger or Angel on this planet thinks or says. He knows exactly what is going on. The problem is not with Him. If you cannot hear Him, you need to do some work so that you can hear Him.

Note also that you should not choose to serve the Almighty Creator because someone has told you that He is going to prosper you or heal you or whatever. He is not a commodity to be purchased. Yes, it is possible that He may heal you, He may prosper you. But the Forces of Darkness will be deeply upset by your decision and will actively seek to oppose you, trip you up, lead you astray, and generally keep you from walking out a decision. That is why those who achieve great stature in Heaven are called Overcomers. They achieve that illustrious status by overcoming sin, overcoming temptation, overcoming opposition, overcoming their own weaknesses and fallibility to walk totally with the Almighty Creator.

Expect Opposition

As I said a moment ago, expect opposition. Be warned that you will find that from the moment you take a quality decision to draw close to the Almighty, you will encounter ongoing and sustained opposition. You will find yourself being judged for unrepented sin. You will suffer loss. You will find it harder to do business. You will find that people who were your friends become your enemies. You have taken a position against the mighty one, the God of this world, Satan, the Adversary, and the Forces of Darkness will rally round to oppose you in every possible way.

The only way to overcome this opposition is to deal with all sin in your life, and to resolutely seek to serve the Almighty in every possible way, in every area of your life. I would go so far as to say to you that if you make what you consider to be a quality decision and start walking that decision out, and you are not experiencing opposition in some shape or form, there is something wrong. You are obviously then not causing the Forces of Darkness concern and they are leaving you alone.

Note that most prosperity teaching is not from the Creator. Do not sign up with the Almighty on the basis of what He can do for you in this life. Sign up on the basis of the reward that there will be for you in the Life to Come IF you serve Him faithfully in this life and then be willing to make sacrifices to serve Him. And if that seems too hard, remember that you always have the option of the Outer Darkness, or if you have not yet believed the option of being one of more than 100 billion Ancestor Spirits or

Demons roaming the Earth, governed by vicious and perverse Demonic masterminds who regard brutality and human sacrifices as the highest forms of reward, who are engaged in a vicious spiritual battle. Choose who you will serve.

Deal with All Sin

As I said a minute ago, once you have made a quality decision, you need to deal with ALL sin in your life. I have found that a lot of people do not believe that they can live a life without sin. Yahooshua (Jesus) lived a life without sin. That is why he was Resurrected, that is why he is the most powerful created being in the universe. It is absolutely possible for us to live without sin. It will take us time to live without sin, but it is totally doable. I would say to you that in this context a nonnegotiable requirement for successfully serving the Almighty is to deal with all sin in your life, and energetically work to come to a point of living a life that is free of sin. That is the only way that you can serve the Almighty and walk in victory. The other option is to continue with your sin at such a level that the Forces of Darkness regard you as an ally and prosper you to let you think that you are going in the right direction. The problem then is what happens when you stand before the Throne of the Almighty Creator on the day of your death. Note that if you have just accepted Father for the first time, you should immediately pray, *"Father I ask you to fill me with your Spirit to assist me to serve you more effectively."* Raise your hands to Heaven and expect to receive. You should pray this daily and you should sing worship songs that speak of being filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. Refer the collection of worship songs on the website that was presented in earlier teachings.

Seven Days of Grace

There are seven days of Grace when somebody first comes to believe. If you have just believed for the first time, there is a seven-day period of Grace during which no evil can come near to you and during which Father is able to pour out His spirit and pour out learning on you in a way that will never again be possible. If at all possible, take a week off work and devote the entire week to prayer, fasting, worship, study. There is much material on my website that is more than sufficient to keep you reading for more than a week. This article on which this talk is based on the Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty is a vital place to go for in that seven-day period. If you cannot take all that time off work, take off whatever time you can and spend as much time as you can outside of working hours seeking to be filled with His Spirit to be Anointed, to be cleansed of sin, to learn, etc. Refer to further recommendations in this regard later on in this series of teachings. It is so important and if you are in the situation where you are potentially leading others to come to relationship with Father or knowledge of Father, if you are a shepherd or evangelist in an existing ministry, if you are just a believer who witnesses to others, please be aware that if somebody is coming to belief for the first time, it is so important that their decision is a quality decision and that for the next seven or eight days they take every possible opportunity to get as close to Father as they possibly can. It is basically a Honeymoon period where there is huge Grace, there is huge favour, huge spiritual power, really, really important. Somebody who goes through that week with a really strong support and strong teachings and strong ministry will always go ahead strongly. They would not look back.

Rehearse the Covenant

As soon as you have taken a quality decision, you need to rehearse the covenant. Once you have believed for the first time or have now repented of your sin and error and taken a quality decision to serve the Almighty, it is advisable to take note of the Covenant between believers and the Almighty and to rehearse the terms of that Covenant. The most powerful Covenant available, there are many,

is the Covenant made by Yahooshua, you may know him as Jesus, but you insult him grievously by using this Pagan name and accordingly I advise you to pray to be grafted into this Covenant.

If you come out of a Christian background, you have almost certainly been exposed to the covenant at some level. If you come out of a Muslim or Jewish background, it may be a bit strange to you, but it is the strongest Covenant available and I strongly recommend it. The Jews have a Covenant through Moses, the Muslims have a Covenant through Muhammad, which is primarily a covenant of works, not nearly as powerful. At the first possible opportunity, obtain some grape juice or red wine, preferably red grape juice and preferably not carbonated, you can use red wine as well, but I prefer grape juice. Also obtain some bread, preferably unleavened, some shops sell Jewish Matzos, or a plain wheat biscuit or, failing that just ordinary bread. You can rehearse the covenant at any time and I recommend that you do so another on a regular basis, particularly in the first few years after you have taken a deep and strong decision.

Find yourself a quiet place and pray along the lines of *"Father I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I recall that on the night that he was betrayed, Yahooshua took the bread and broke it and gave it to his followers, and said 'This is my body given for you, do this as often as you eat it in remembrance of me'. I ask that as I partake of this bread that I partake of all that it represents to you and that you will teach me what this means and what the Covenant entails."* Take the bread, break it and eat it soberly and thoughtfully considering all your sins and wrong doing.

Then take a cup of the grape juice or wine and pray *"Father, I recall that after supper Yahooshua took the cup and gave it to those who followed him and said 'This is my blood shed for you and for many for forgiveness of sin, do this as often as you drink it in remembrance of me.' I ask that as I partake of this cup that I partake of all that it represents to you and, in particular I ask that you forgive me all my sins, all that I have done that I ought not to have done and all that I have not done that I ought to have done. I ask that where there is sin that I need to deal with specifically that you will bring it to my attention and guide me in dealing with it. I also ask that you will cover me with the Blood of the Covenant from the top of my head to the soles of my feet and also cover my dwelling and all that I own and have beneficial use of with the Blood of the Covenant. I ask this in the name of Yahooshua, Amen."*

I have spoken in previous messages of the importance of repentance. I have spoken about restitution. If you have stolen things, Father may require you to return them. If you have stolen money or no longer have the physical things that you stole, you may be required to pay back money and that may be significant, it may be threefold restitution. You may have to go and apologise to people. In an extreme case, if you are in adultery and you are living together and there is no basis for the woman to get divorce from the man who she has the covenant with, you may have to split up and she may have to go back to her husband.

If as you are praying you become conscious of sin, immediately confess it and repent *"Father I recall that ..., I now recognize that I have sinned, I deeply repent and ask you to forgive me."* If this is your first experience of this you could spend several hours repenting. Have a pen and a notebook to hand so that you can make notes, you may find that you need to contact people to repent and ask forgiveness, and restore things that you have stolen, etc.

When you have finished praying drink the grape juice or wine, dip your forefinger in the cup and apply a small amount to the back of your neck, your forehead, your tongue, your eyelids, the lobe of your right ear, the thumb of your right hand and the big toe of your right foot praying as you do so, *"Father I ask you to seal my brain with the blood of the covenant, seal my tongue and all that I say, seal my*

eyes and all that I see, seal my ears and all that I hear, seal my hands and all that I write and covenant and seal my feet and guide me everywhere I walk."

These are powerful prayers. They are very symbolic. They send a message to the Satanic realm to take their hands off you. They send a message to the Almighty that you are serious about serving Him, that you want to clean up your act. I again refer you to the previous teaching on prayer and the section on prayers on the website.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap

So that is all for today. Just to recap, we have looked at the subject of taking a quality decision.

We have discussed having a deep settled assurance that the Almighty exists.

We have discussed an approach to reaching a decision.

We have talked about asking for confirmation.

We have talked about the Trash Heap of Heaven, which is where people end up who make a decision and then do nothing with it.

We have said that praying to an indeterminate entity like God or the LORD is not acceptable.

We have said that in the initial stages you should expect opposition and in order to overcome the opposition you should deal with all sin and then I referred you to what I have said in previous teachings of my own experience where having dealt with all sin and being faced with massive Demonic opposition, the Demons were unable to touch me. So once you get to a place where you are above sin, then the Satanic realm cannot touch you and then the opposition will stop. But it takes time to get there. If you are in lack at the moment and you are a believer, you need to sort out the sin that is getting in the way there.

We said that when somebody first comes to belief, there are seven days of Grace and that if you are a person who leads people to belief, you should be aware of that and should fully support them in that period of Grace. We have talked about rehearsing the covenant. It is very, very powerful. It is very, very important.

To recap, what I have been talking about here today is drawing close to the Almighty and the ultimate goal there is to become His Friend. A Friend earnestly, intentionally, and actively seeks relationship and cares deeply for their Friend. I challenge you to get to a place where you do that towards your Father in Heaven.

Wrapping Up

Four Key Documents

On the website you will find a number of key documents.

First one is *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You."*

The second which is the precursor to tonight's teaching which I have spoken on the last few weeks. The second is *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator,"* which is the section that I am talking about at the moment and will continue to talk about for a number of weeks after this.

The third is "*The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.*" A deep analysis of the true name of the Almighty.

The fourth, "*Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?*" Really, really important teaching. Elaborate some of the points and I will address in the other items.

Then also in the same place "*Recommended Worship*" document with the words and download links for about 20 songs that I strongly recommend.

All of this is available on the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Homepage Menu item in the top left-hand corner of the Menu.

Books of teachings and regular email articles are available from me. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. I would be delighted to hear from you.

I would really like to help you on your journey. I am happy to connect by phone or on Skype. Visit the website and visit the Homepage for more information. See especially the recommended worship in the same location as above.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast. Please email me to join the mailing list.

I am compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume contains my most important writings including those just listed. If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype and email so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. I hope you have been challenged by this teaching. I hope that you are now seriously considering taking a quality decision to draw close to Father.

If you do that I would love to hear from you. I will help you in whatever way I am able to, advise you, counsel you, pray with you.

Father is lonely. He is looking for Friends. He created all of this in order to have Friends to do things with, and there are so few Friends. Please think seriously about it. The reward is huge. Position of great stature and authority and esteem for Eternity in the Life to Come in exchange for laying down your life now to do everything you can to help Him, to serve Him, to draw others to Him, to build relationship with Him, to get to know Him, and it does not matter who you are, where you come from or what your race is.

Thank you so much. Good night!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

Broadcast 22 March 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published 28 April 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.01 Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator - Part 2 -- Prayer

Summary

This Broadcast continues the detailed analysis of the Seven Areas of Engagement that are necessary to develop a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator. The Programme wraps up the discussion on Decision and then moves on to discuss some really important prayers and some important principles with regard to prayer.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Almighty has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* So if you do not believe that the Almighty exists, you might want to think about that.

If you are a believer, He has said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* I will give you that for your consideration. Why should you expect to be close to Father in a splendid place in Heaven if you are not making the effort in this life? It does not make sense, does it? If you want to be in a prestigious place in Heaven, you are going to need to do work in this life.

Tonight's programme, *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty, Part 2"* we are looking at specific actionable steps that you can take to draw close to the Almighty. In that context, the Almighty has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"* This programme is intended to help you have such a relationship.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview

So an overview of tonight's programme, we will wrap up on the discussion on Decision that we started last week.

We will look at prayer on your knees, the best way to hear, prayers are not necessarily answered instantly or at all.

We will discuss how the Rules of Engagement restrict Father Yah, the Almighty.

We will talk about the prayer, *"Show me the level of my present deception,"* prayer *"Lead me into all truth by Your Spirit."*

We will talk a little bit about the website, which provides many answers.

We will talk about Judgement in this life.

We will talk about the prayer "*Judge me severely and correct me harshly.*"

We will talk about the prayer, "*Bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do not want in my life out.*"

We will talk a bit about what happens if you miss it, and we will talk about asking Father to open doors and close doors and also pray for advancement in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Introduction

A way of introduction, who am I? James Robertson, I have a PhD in Civil Engineering, 25 years Management Consulting experience in South Africa, currently Chief Operating Officer with a small group of companies in the UK.

I have spent nearly 26 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisational vehicle for delivering my message. We run a number of websites. I have a number of email lists and I publish articles generally at least once a week in terms of my thinking, this radio program and hopefully within short space of time, we will start to have some physical books, also available through the Ministry.

This programme, "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*" is really about helping anybody who decides they want to get to know the Almighty to do that. See the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's program:

"Will others give us opposition or will we get it from evil?" Well, the fact is that the opposition will come from the spirit realm, but it will generally be delivered by human beings. So as I have discussed just about every human being on the planet has Demons, a vast majority of believers have a bunch of Demons. Those Demons will get people to do all sorts of things, to get aggressive, to get angry, to lie, cheat, steal, get physically abusive. So if we have sin in our lives, we open the door for Satan's Demons to come against us through other people. Yes, there are also Satanic Angels, Satanic Messengers who can attack us directly, cause accidents and so forth, cause your car to go off the road and there are Satan's servants, Satanists, which are Warlocks, etc., human beings alive today who will do things. In some cases, they will actually come out and actively seek to kill people. So opposition comes from a number of fronts, but it is driven by the Satanic Demonic realm.

"How do we seek the truth?" Well, I am going to talk in a few minutes about some prayers that you can pray in order to seek the truth. Listening to this broadcast is hopefully a step in the right direction. The Website contains a lot of information. Seeking truth is first and foremost about taking a quality decision to seek truth. Praying the right prayers, doing the right things, and working at it day in and day out. It is about becoming sensitised that all lies are from Satan. If you really want a deep relationship with Father, you have got to get rid of those lies.

Next question, "*In listening to this show, will I get closer to the almighty?"* I hope so. That is really my intention is to help you get closer to the Almighty. I like to believe that I have got some useful experience. I like to believe I am sharing that on this programme and as I have said before, if you want support, please email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. I will certainly do all I can to help

you. We can chat on Skype. We can chat on the phone, exchange emails. I will do everything I can to help you if you sincerely want to get closer to the Almighty.

Next question: *"Is that what this show is, is this teaching to get us on the right track to the almighty?"* Yes, I certainly believe that it is. That is my intention and I hope that that is helping you.

Next question: *"If we are new here how will we get the other shows?"* I hope to have them on my website in the next few weeks. In addition, you can go to the website, www.RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com. On the Menu at the top right hover over *"The Show"* and then click on *"Podcasts on iHeart Radio"* and you will get all the previous broadcasts.

Body of Article

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So our topic today is ***"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*** and in that context the Creator has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"* As I have said, the objective of this programme is to sensitise you to this and to challenge you to take the necessary steps to get close to Father. This is an invitation that is open to every single human being on the planet today, will you take that on? Will you seek to become Father's Friend? It is absolutely doable. It is there for you and the reward is huge. Not in this life, but in the life to come.

Father has also said, *"The Rules of Engagement between myself (Yah) and Satan prevent me telling you anything you do not know unless you ask me or do something to put yourself in a place to hear new information from me."* So in considering this message, Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator, it is vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life. This series of programmes seeks to address in some detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we are forced to operate. It is so important to understand this folks. Six thousand and a few years ago, when Satan rebelled in Heaven and father was about to cast him and his followers into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be destroyed, he challenged Father to this thing, which we now call *"The Contest"* and basically he said, *"If you put me on Earth with these human beings you are about to create for 7,000 years I will see that not one of them believes you exist at the end of the 7,000 years."* Father took him up on this challenge threw Satan and billions of Satanic Messengers to Earth and Satan set about systematically corrupting humankind and he has been way more successful than Father imagined that he would be. The result is that the world is corrupt, it is full of sickness, disease, disasters, all sorts of bad behaviours, stealing, lying, fornication, blasphemy, you name it. The world is a huge mess because Satan is in control in the Satanic realm, the Seven Demonic Masterminds are in control while Satan is in the pit. Only by people coming to a deep relationship with Father that they can turn the captivity of these people, prepare the way for Yahooshua {Jesus} to return at the end of the millennium in about 3003. I did mean that 3003, in other words, 986 or something like that years from now.

Section 1: Decision continued

Metaphor

So to wrap up on the discussion of decision in the last programme, it is important to realise that in communicating with us because of we are so corrupt and because we know so little that Father makes extensive use of metaphor and physical world parallels to teach us and to communicate with us, do not be distracted or put off by this. It is simply part of the challenge for him in communicating with us in our messed up state on this corrupt planet. And that said, if you get really close take to Him, He will speak to you in plain English or whatever your mother tongue is and you can have detailed conversations with him without the metaphor without all the pictures etc. that he uses so often to communicate with. The sort of thing I am thinking about is if you read the book 'The Final Quest' by Rick Joyner, he depicts the Kingdom of Heaven as a very jagged mountain and I have used that image in the cover for this programme and on the cover of my new book, Heaven is not the mountain. The mountain is a form of communication. It is a model to demonstrate principles and it is so important when Father speaks to us indirectly in this way, do not get stuck on the medium that He has used to communicate with us. Do not get stuck on this or that.

Get the message, get to the fundamentals.

Clean Up

One of the things that I am going to talk about in some detail over the next few weeks is the need to clean up. Once you start this journey, be very alert to any thoughts that you may have about wrongs that you have committed, people you need to apologise to, things you may have stolen that you may need to return and so forth. Generally this will open the door to a lengthy process of dealing with sin over a number of years as you become aware of issues you need to deal with. This may happen in a much shorter period if you really go for it or a much longer period if you are slack, it may never happen. It depends on your willingness to take the uncomfortable steps that follow when you start to become aware of sin.

Note that should you take the measures in the first seven days after you first believe, the cleaning up process will be much quicker and easier. So if you are such a person, I encourage you to go for it. In the first seven days after believing I encourage you to take the bread and wine morning and evening every day. Even if you have returned to Father or taken on a much more intense commitment, I would encourage you take the bread and wine morning and evening every day for seven days. You might feel impressed to keep doing this daily for weeks, months or years. I have had periods where I have taken the bread and wine morning and evening daily for months at a time. Folks, a lot of this is symbolic, a lot of it is metaphor and it is important to understand that. Father finds it is necessary to work through metaphor and symbolism because that is what the Satanic Demonic realm understands. So much of this turns on the words we use, words we pray, the casual careless words that we speak and so forth.

Section 2: Prayer

The second component of drawing close to the Almighty of these Seven Components is prayer. So the next step is to start praying prayers that are necessary for the Almighty to start moving in your life and guiding you. I have spoken previously at some length about prayer, but given how critical appropriate prayers are in drawing close to Father and staying close to Him, I have decided to go into detail again. On your knees is the best way to hear Him.

On Your Knees – The Best Way to Hear

As a general rule the best position for prayers is on your knees before Father. This is also the best position to hear Him clearly. This position is a meaningful statement of humility towards the most powerful being in the entire universe and it also helps you to get your mind right and hear more clearly. If you make a quality decision to serve Him in response to these Broadcasts it is probable that you will spend many hours on your knees confessing your sins, asking questions, etc. That said, note that you can pray any place any time in any position. Your knees is simply a good place to be if you are really seeking answers. Flat on your face on the floor can also be a good position if you really need to humble yourself, but in my experience knees is best.

I get on my knees just about every night before I get into bed just to put myself in a place where I am really able to hear Father. I hear Him reasonably clearly pretty much all the time, but I get so wrapped up in everything else that is going on and that sometimes I get preoccupied with my worldly concerns and do not really hear Him. Taking a few minutes just to get on my knees at the end of every day just puts me in a position where He really can speak to me if there is something I need to hear. Whether it is encouragement or whether it is warning me that I am out of line on some subject or giving me guidance. It is possible to become His Friend and still humble yourself and get on your knees. Do not misunderstand me, He is the most powerful being in existence. You need to show Him proper respect.

As with all of the things that I am talking about here, it is up to you to craft the mix of postures, etc. that you adopt as you develop your relationship with the Almighty. I cannot stress that enough, there is no recipe book. What I am sharing with you is not a recipe book. It is a collection of practices, processes, prayers, things that you can do to get close to Father, but I am not claiming that it is a recipe that if you do this and then do this and then do this. There are a whole a lot of intangibles like your heart attitude, how you approach it, how you approach Father. Each one of us has to craft our own journey. Other people can help us, but at the end of the day, it is up to you to determine your relationship with Him and to get close to Him.

Prayers are Not Necessarily Answered Instantly, or At All

It is important to recognise that prayers are not necessarily answered instantly or at all. While some prayers may be answered very soon after you pray them, others take much longer to be answered. For example, a prayer like *"Father I ask you to give me wisdom"* should be prayed regularly, I would say daily, and I prayed that prayer daily for decades. It may take years before you become aware that you are wiser than you were before you started praying that prayer through learning experiences that are coming your way since you first started praying it. Other times it can take months or years for Father to set up the answer. I have had prayers and questions answered halfway across the world and it sometimes took a lot of organisation to get me there. Note that you should also be praying *"Father let your will be done in my life."* It is very easy to pray things that are not Father's will and either not receive a response or have your foolish or presumptuous prayer answered by the Satanic realm. In particular, do not instruct your Father or tell Him what to do and do not pray your will. So many people think they know what is best for themselves or the people around them and give Father a lecture in terms of telling Him to do things and as often with the best of intentions.

The thing to do when it comes to prayer with Father is to understand He knows a huge amount more than you do. And He knows what is best. In the prayers that we are going to talk about later in this session and next week, I hope you will notice that it is all about giving Him the right and the authority and the permission to do what He chooses to do in your life. Step aside from your will and let his will be done. I touched earlier on the Rules of Engagement with regard to the Contest.

The Rules of Engagement restrict Father Yah

It is so important to understand that this massively restricts Father. Remember that in terms of the Rules of Engagement, Father Yah cannot do anything in your life unless He has the consent of a human being preferably yourself and He cannot say anything to you that is outside the realms of what you believe without the consent of a human being and again, primarily yourself. No other human being can speak into your life unless they have some authority. So your father, your mother, your child to a point, maybe close relatives, may be somebody that you have a spiritual covenant with where you have agreed to support one another or a support partner of some sort, but basically very little is going to happen in your life unless you pray it. And if you do not pray it or you do not pray or do not seek to get close to Father, do not be surprised if you get a nasty shock when you come to the end of your life and you are out in the Outer Darkness or the foolish virgins or one of the places of no esteem in Heaven. Do not rely on the prayers of other people to fix your life. You may have a mother or father or some close relative or a wife or a husband who intercedes intensely for you and maybe that has brought you to this place, but at the end of the day, you need to do the hard work. You need to pray the prayers, you need to be obedient to the prayers, you need to be sensitive to the prayers.

Show Me the Level of My Present Deception

An important prayer in the context of the earlier discussion, *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it."* In the context of The Contest and The Rules of Engagement, if you believe that the Bible is the Living Word of God and without error, the Almighty is constrained to operate within that belief and cannot tell you that you are mistaken unless you give Him permission to operate outside the boundaries of what you currently know and believe by praying a prayer like *"Father I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and pray this regularly. Do not just pray that sort of prayer once, pray it daily frankly. Generally as I will share later in the programme, just the prayer on its own is not enough. You need to fast. You need to fast and pray and ask Father to lead you into all truth. You need to ask Him to show you the level of your present deception, and you need to be sensitive to correction.

I started praying this prayer in around 1998 and I still pray it regularly today. As a consequence, I have received dramatic revelation of all sorts of errors and what I believed at the time I started praying this prayer. Note that it is not humanly possible to deal with the consequences of sin of praying such a prayer to be shown deception in one instalment. It is a step at a time. It is an incremental process. Father is constrained by limitations to teach us step-by-step as we are willing to learn and adjust. There is no point in praying *"Show me the level of my present deception"* unless you are willing to course correct. There is little point in praying it once. Pray it daily if you are serious.

Lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit

Another important prayer, *"Lead me into all truth by Your Spirit."* Yahooshua {Jesus} said that the Holy Spirit, the Set-Apart Spirit will come to lead us into all truth. It is possible to come to all truth in the context of your life, not all truth in the context of the Universe, all truth in the context of your life, what you need to know about the Almighty. Again, it takes time, this should be prayed in conjunction with *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it."* Note that just praying *"Lead me into all truth"* and believing that you have all truth because you prayed is foolish and dangerous. It takes years of dedicated effort and praying and fasting and looking at what you believe and looking at other sources to really clean up your act.

The End Time Issues Ministries Website Provides Many Answers

The End Time Issue Ministries website provides many answers. Note that answers to prayers, such as these can take various forms and can take days, weeks, months, years or decades to be fulfilled. If Father had shown me the level of my deception all at once the first time I prayed the above prayers, I do not know if I could have handled it, and I certainly would not have known what to do with all the mountains of revelation that followed in the next four years in particular. Once you pray the above prayers you will find that my website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org contains answers to many questions that you may ask and this should assist you to fast track dealing with many of the more commonly occurring errors.

A few indicators: See the table of contents which is in the right-hand sidebar and there is also a table of contents page in the Menu for a listing of over 700 webpages on diverse topics. See the Article Keyword Cloud for keywords on many of these articles as an alternative point of entry into the articles and also Menu item. See the list of articles prior to 2009 for over 400 articles written between 1999 and 2009 which address numerous issues that are not discussed elsewhere on the site and which trace my journey from being a heavily committed Christian with many supernatural experiences to a heavily committed believer in the Creator. Use the Google site search in the right-hand sidebar to search particular topics across the entire site. There is also an Article Search in the sidebar.

The Important Insights page lists a significant number of important pieces of information that Father shared with me. These are direct quotes that the Almighty spoke to me in a period of a couple of months when I was hearing Him more clearly than I have ever heard Him before or since. All the articles will hopefully be published in physical books shortly.

Judgment in this Life

I want to talk about judgement in this life. I have spoken about it before, but it is really important to understand this. A key reason why the above resources are important relates to a fundamental principle of serving the Almighty and that is Judgement in this life. The moment you choose to serve the Almighty, the Forces of Darkness will focus attention on you with the intention of misleading you or, if possible, destroying you before you become a threat to them. One of the most effective tools available to them is Judgement in this life. Simply put, the Almighty presides over the Court of Heaven. Satan and his cohorts appear in the Court as Prosecutor, Satan is in the Pit but the Demonic masterminds and their allies act as Prosecutors today and they bring charges against living human beings, primarily believers. Yahooshua, who you may know as Jesus incorrectly, as the Advocate argues in defence and in mitigation of sentence by way of Mercy and Grace for young and inexperienced believers and the Almighty hands down appropriate sentences that are executed by the Satanic Forces or by the Messengers, Angels of Heaven. This can range from a minor sentence like causing you to trip and fall through to major sentence such as a serious illness, a motor accident, or in extreme cases death.

The severity of the sentence is in direct proportion to the severity of your sin and your level of maturity. A new believer is accorded considerable Mercy and Grace while a believer who has been walking with Father for decades will be judged more severely. In many cases, particularly with mature believers, the Forces of Darkness will bide their time until a significant level of sin has accumulated so they can obtain a severe sentence that they hope will neutralise or take out the believer concerned.

Judge me Severely and Correct me Harshly

Another very important prayer, *"Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."* The simplest solution to the reality of judgement in this life is to avoid sin. Problem is that the day one starts on this journey, one is almost totally ignorant of what real sin is. I have spoken at length about the Commandments and pointed out that a lot of what we believe about the Ten Commandments and what we are taught in a Christian context is incorrect. Accordingly study and prayer, as above, are of paramount importance. Coupled to this possibly the most powerful prayer there is in terms of seeking to overcome is *"Father I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly."*

At first glance this may look like an extremely high risk prayer, it is not. Father has a fundamental principle that He will not allow His children to be tested beyond what they can endure. I first prayed this prayer in around 1998 and I have prayed it regularly on and off since then. I have never experienced a judgement that I have not been able to handle, recovered from, learnt from, course correct from, and grow from. This prayer prevents the Forces of Darkness from controlling judgement in your life, and places the control in the hands of our Merciful and Loving Heavenly Father. This also permits Him to judge us immediately so that we can deal with issues as they occur without them heaping up or walking long distances in the wrong direction. If you are serious about serving the Almighty, I strongly commend *"Father I ask you judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"* as a daily prayer.

Bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do NOT want in my life out

Another important prayer: *"Bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do not want in my life out."* One of the things that I learned early on in my intense walk with Father was that I was not a good judge of character and that there were people around me who were not helpful to me in my walk with Him. Accordingly, for the first time in 1995, I prayed Father *"I ask you to bring the people you want into my life, and to take the people out of my life that you do not want in my life out"*. In the first year, He removed one of my business partners, several of my staff, my wife, and various other people. In each case, as He took them out, in most cases, they left without me doing anything, Father revealed hidden agendas and spiritual issues that were getting in my way of serving Him. When one prays prayers such as those presented so far, one must be sensitive. You have asked Father to take charge in big areas, expect Him to act on those, not in a presumptions way, but in a faith-filled way. So when a person starts acting up in strange ways and threatening to resign or leave, let them go! If the strife in your marriage suddenly escalates to a point where you discover treachery then get divorced. And so on as things unfold.

Continuing on the subject of *"bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do not want in my life out"*. These prayers frequently do not require that you audibly hear anything from Father. Only that you discern that you are being led in a way that is an answer to what you have prayed. If you find yourself in a bookshop with time to spare, perceive there is probably a book there that Father wants you to read, turn to Him for guidance, go to whatever shelf attracts your attention, pick up whatever book catches your eye, open it wherever it opens and you may find the answer to a question. I have had this happen thousands of miles from home as the way that Father used to answer a particular question. I have even had Him do this in ways that have answered questions that I did not know existed and have been taught accordingly. Once one prays these important directional prayers, one opens the door for all sorts of developments in one's life.

Folks, this is exciting stuff. You can radically change the way you live your life by praying these prayers and being obedient to the leading that you receive in response to these prayers. You are not on your own. Father is there to help you. You have to choose to let Him help you.

If You Miss It

There is a bit of a counterpoint, if you miss it. At the same time, if you are not willing to be sensitive and obedient do not pray these prayers, you will bring judgment upon yourself if you pray these prayers and then fail to respond to the answers. Apart from anything else, Father will soon lose interest in answering your prayers. If, as you read this you realize that you are guilty of asking for guidance and then ignoring the guidance when it occurred, pray immediately *"Father, I realize that I have ignored your guidance in such and such situation, I repent and ask you to forgive me."* He is gracious and oft forgiving and He will grant forgiveness for genuine repentance.

Note, however, that if you get into an ongoing rebellion and disobedience you will eventually reach a point of total rejection from which there is no recovery. Once you have crossed that line Father will cease to have anything to do with you, the Forces of Darkness will use you to serve whatever purpose serves them and at the end of your life you will be judged and sent to Hell for all your unconfessed sin and once you have paid the price for your unconfessed sin you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where in a moment of torment and terror you will be utterly consumed and cease to exist. Do not pray prayers like those suggested here if you are not serious.

That said, it is quite possible to pray such a prayer and to miss it in sincerity. So if you are watching out doing your best and you make mistakes, go back to Father, confess your mistake, repent, ask for forgiveness, course correct, get back on track. He is very compassionate, He is very loving, He is very kind, He is very gentle. He wants you to succeed and as long as you are doing what is necessary, He will meet you more than halfway.

Open Doors and Close Doors

Another important prayer regarding opening and closing of doors, another very effective directional prayer is *"Father I ask you to open the doors in my life that you want opened that no man or spirit can close and to close the doors that you want closed that no man or spirit can open."* This allows Father to direct you in diverse ways. Be prepared to change jobs, change home, change country, whatever Father deems appropriate to your best interests in His service. Discern what is happening correctly and constantly ask for guidance. Father wants you to succeed. Note that you can always slam doors Father has opened and you can break open doors that He has closed.

A point that I would stress is it is very difficult for Father to direct and steer us if we are standing arms folded, legs akimbo, saying Father where do you want me to go? At some point, you need to discern the leading He has given you. It may be faint. You may not be entirely sure, but start out at least gingerly putting one foot in front of the other metaphorically down what you think is the right road through the door that you think is opening in front of you. As you go you will become more certain that you are going in the right road or you will become aware that you are going on the wrong road. Father will guide you. This is not a snappy, click your fingers magic thing. This is about you learning to be led by Father Spirit in a corrupt and very difficult to understand world.

Prayer for Advancement

Assuming that you have listened this far because you are serious about serving Father, the next prayer to consider is *"Father help me to become a wise steward, a good and faithful servant, and an*

Overcomer to the end of my life. Help me to become your Friend for Eternity." If your ambitions is not to go all the way to Friend with the commitment and sacrifice that entails, then stop wherever you are comfortable stopping. Each of these categories is closer to Father in Heaven, carries greater prestige, rank and authority and greater responsibility and accountability and greater opposition and challenges in this life. You decide how far you want to go.

The ranks up from the Workers of Iniquity, those in the Outer Darkness is the Foolish Virgins those who know Father exists but do things their way. The vast majority of Church, Mosque, and Synagogue going believers sit in this category. They make no real effort to know Father's will and to do it. In fact, most Pastors, Priests, Imams, and Rabbis are also in this category as well. The number of people who are seeking at least enough of a relationship with Father to know His will and to do it is very small.

So what about you? Where are you going to aim for? The "*Foolish Virgins*" are those who at a basic level are prepared and seeking to do Father's will but they never get beyond the basics. They have not been filled with the Spirit of the Almighty. In other words, they have not allowed Father in. They have an intellectual knowledge but no spiritual connection. This may be a reflection of ignorance. There have been some powerful traditional church people who got stuck at this level.

The following categories are all filled with the Spirit of Yah at some level:

The "*Wise Stewards*" are those who are starting to do something material for Father in accordance with His will, not the teachings of the Church or the Pastor, or the Imam or the Rabbi or whoever.

The "*Good and Faithful Servants*" are those who are going out of their way to serve Father, they are really making an effort, they are obedient even unto death, they are really going for it.

The "*Overcomers*" are those who have got to a place of overcoming sin in their lives. They are overcoming the obstacles that the Forces of Darkness are bringing against them. They are conquering and ruling with the Spirit of the Almighty within them.

If you read the Book of Revelation in the Bible, there are, I think, eight references to those that Overcome, to the rewards that there are for them and one of the great rewards is that Father says they will get to sit on a Throne with Him for Eternity. Those who sit on Thrones rule over cities, solar systems, planetary systems. They have great prestige, esteem, great authority and they have worked hard in this life to get there. There are roughly 20 people on this planet today, that is 20 people out of more than 7 billion people who if everything came to an end at this instant would make it as overcomers. It is a minute number. Are you willing to go for that? Are you willing to deal with the obstacles that there are in the way? Are you willing to lay down your life to serve Father? It is worth it. It is hard work but it is worth it.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap

So our time is up. Just to recap, we closed off the discussion on Decision. We have been talking about prayer.

We said that on your knees is the best way to hear.

We have said that prayers are not necessarily answered instantly or may not be answered at all.

We have discussed how the rules of engagement restrict Father Yah and what He can do in your life.

We have talked about the prayer *"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it."*

We have talked about the prayer *"Lead me into all truth by your spirit."*

We have talked about the Website which provides many answers, the result of decades of learning on my part which have been documented in a way that hopefully you will be able to find answers to many of your questions.

We have talked about judgement in this life, which we have discussed in more detail a few weeks ago.

We have talked about the prayer *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"* and how important that is if you are really serious about serving Father. If somebody said to me, I could only pray one prayer for the rest of my life, I think I would pray that prayer. It gives Father blanket permission to act in your life, and if you are sensitive and obedient, it will help you enormously.

We spoke about the prayer *"Bring the people you want into my life and take those that you do not want in my life out."*

We talked about what happens if you miss it.

We talked about the prayer about opening and closing doors and we talked about praying for advancement and we will talk more next week about that prayer and its out workings.

I really hope that this has challenged you to look in detail at how you live your life in your relationship with Father.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents

On the website, five key documents behind the Home Menu item in the top left-hand corner of the website. *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you,"* the fundamental message that this whole programme is based on.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator," which is what we are working through at the moment. You can get ahead of what I am teaching by going to that document on the website.

"Recommended Worship," it is so important that you worship correctly, that you sing the right songs. The collection there of about 20 songs that I use daily and that I recommend.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing." Understand how deeply the name of Yah permeated the lives of believers a few thousand years ago and how chronically we have lost sight of His name and how we abuse and misuse His name, not even knowing that it is His name. Things like Yahoo.com which is a blasphemous name, breaks the Third Commandment.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for eternity?" Really important and I hope to talk about that in a few weeks' time.

All of this available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Homepage Menu item.

Books of teachings in course of preparation, regular email lists, regular emails sent out with articles. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be placed on the mailing list or if you really are moved to draw close to Father, contact me for whatever support I can give you. Visit the Website and visit the Homepage for more information.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast. Please email me to join the mailing list. As I have said, I am compiling a collection of my writings. Email me if you would like to obtain a copy. The first volume contains my most important writings. It is available now as a PDF and hopefully shortly as a physical printed book. If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype and email so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. I want to say again what I have said on previous programmes, it does not matter what the colour of your skin is, it does not matter what your race is, it does not matter your age, it does not matter your level of education, Father wants to meet you where you are right now and become your Friend.

The question is, will you take a quality decision and will you do all the things that are necessary to become his Friend? Will you do all the things that I am talking about in this programme? Will you pray all the prayers that we have spoken about today and then be sensitive and obedient to the leading that comes from those prayers? It is entirely possible for you to qualify to sit on a very High Throne with the Almighty, with Yahooshua {Jesus} for Eternity IF you will do what is necessary and it does not matter if you are Muslim, Christian, or Jewish or any other religion. It is there for you right now. Good night!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

Broadcast 29 March 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published 01 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.02 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 3 – Prayer Continued

Summary

This Broadcast continues the detailed analysis of the Seven Areas of Engagement that are necessary to develop a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator. The Programme continues the discussion regarding really important prayers and some important principles with regard to prayer.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you do not believe, you need to realise that you are not going to end up in Heaven. It does not really matter what you want to think.

He has also said regarding believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great esteem and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* As a believer, if you are not working seriously to earn a high place in Heaven, what makes you think you will get one?

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview

Tonight we are going to continue with the theme *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"* and this is the third part of that subject and we will continue to talk about prayer.

In this context of having a relationship with the Almighty, He has said *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"* If you are not in that sort of relationship with Father, I encourage you to listen, get the back issues of this programme, write to me, it is really worth doing. The rewards are huge.

So tonight we are going to continue to talk about prayer.

We will talk a bit more about being a Friend of the Almighty.

We will talk about some directional prayers.

We will talk about a prayer *"Bless me indeed, enlarge my territory."*

We will talk about harmony.

We will talk about Wisdom, Understanding and Favour.

We will talk about protection.

We will talk about daily prayers.

We will talk about prayer in the name of Yahooshua, i.e. not Jesus, Yahooshua, Jesus is not the name of the man that is attributed to that name.

We will talk about giving thanks for meals.

We will talk about the Lord's prayer, talk about provision and the fact that most prosperity teaching is not from Yah.

We will talk about wisdom to get wealth.

We will talk about the Bible not being the Living Word of God and without error and we will talk about why the Bible is such a problem.

Introduction

Who am I?

My name is James Robertson. I have spent the last 26 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty. I am a graduate engineer with a doctorate in engineering. I have spent 25 years as a management consultant and I am now an executive in a small company.

What is End Time Issue Ministries?

It is the organisational vehicle that I use for delivering my message. We operate a couple of websites. We publish articles regularly on the mailing list. We have this radio programme and hopefully shortly some physical books.

What is this program – *“The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You”*? It is about teaching people, you, that it is possible to have a deep relationship with Father and how to get there. See the website, www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

“How do we know what our demons are?” There are two elements to that. If you are referring to Demons as bad behaviour and wrongdoing, you probably recognise that. What I mentioned a couple of times in previous programmes is that we pick up Demons. Demons are Ancestor Spirits. They are the spirits of humans who have died as unbelievers and find themselves stuck on Earth, forced to ride on human beings, animals, Messengers {Angels} in order to get around because they cannot get around on their own. They get stuck on people particularly on believers. So if a human being was into fornication while they were alive, they will probably become a Demon of Lust. If they were lying and cheating, then they will probably become a Lying Spirit and so it goes. So the Demons are anything that gets you to do things you should not be doing and I have spoken before about some prayers you can pray and we will talk about that again in the next few weeks.

Next question: *“Do we have to do this on what feels right for us?”* No. Particularly in the early stages you will find yourself in situations where Father is asking you to do things that do not quite feel right. He is going to challenge you, He is going to ask you to step out of your comfort zone, He is going to ask you to deal with your sin. He is going to ask you to deal with wrong behaviour. He is going to ask you to make right with your enemies, any number of things. So no, do not do it on the basis of feeling right, do it on the basis of what He communicates to you and what He shows you is right.

“How do we recognize the Satanic ones?” Third question. Well, again, there are a number of dimensions to that. There is the physical Satanic realm which are Witches, Warlocks, Satanists of various shapes and forms. The more extreme ones generally have a lot of tattoos, strange haircuts, behave a little bit eccentrically. The less extreme are less noticeable. The Demons, etc. you will recognise through wrong behaviour that you are doing that you need to get rid of.

“Are you saying there is some kind of contest going on between them?” Absolutely. There is a Contest between the Almighty and Satan and the Satanic realm, the objective of which is to prove that by the end of the seventh millennium from Creation, that is 7,000 years, which is approximately the year 3003, just under a thousand years from now, there will not be one human being who believes in the Almighty.

If that is the case, Satan will rule on Earth for Eternity. If it is not the case, then he and all those who follow him will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone.

Next question: *"Is this life on Earth hell?"* No, it is not. It may feel like it, but Hell is a definite place where there are tormentors who exercise all sorts of torment and torture to punish us for any unconfessed sin at the time we die if we are believers. Unbelievers do not have to worry about Hell. That is not entirely true, because being on Earth as a Demon or Ancestor Spirit probably is Hell in its own way.

"How do we know if our prayers are getting to the almighty?" He will answer them, He will talk to you. If you decide that you want to get close to the Almighty and start trying to talk to Him, and if you are sensitive, you will start to get leading, you will start to see things happening, you will start to hear His voice and the more you clean up, the more you apply all the things that I am going to be talking about over the next few weeks, months, what I have talked about so far in this programme, you will get to a point where you know that your prayers are getting to the Almighty and that He is answering them. I assume that your prayers are responsible and the right sort of prayers that we are going to be talking about tonight.

"How can we have more accountability?" I guess it is accountability and authority. The closer you get to Father, the more senior you become in the ranks of the believers, the more accountability and the more authority you will have.

Body of Article

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we are going to continue with Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. It is vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic Realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life.

This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we are forced to operate. It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life, and to teach you. Otherwise you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life. This programme is about how you do these things. We will be talking for the rest of this evening about prayer and some powerful prayers that you might want to start praying right now.

Section 2: Prayer continued

So turning to prayer, if one desires to seek the Almighty and draw close to Him, you have to give Him permission, ask His guidance and make yourself available for Him to move in your life.

The prayers that I am presenting on this programme are a collection of prayers that I use myself and are found to be very effective. Pray the prayers and go forward expectantly, not presumptuously, expecting an answer in Emunah, i.e. faith, trust and belief. The reason I use the word emunah which is Hebrew is that the word faith has pagan connotations, Emunah means effectively faith on steroids, trust and belief, deep belief that the Almighty answers prayer and will protect us, etc.

It is really important to understand that if one does not pray appropriately, one is going to get nowhere with the Almighty, not because it is difficult but because of the Rules of Engagement. He is limited in what He can do in your life to what you give Him permission to do. In the same way, the Forces of Darkness are limited in the same way. So whichever kingdom you are giving authority to work in your

life that is the one that is going to work in your life. So if you are cursing and swearing and stealing and lying and fornicating, you are giving the Forces of Darkness an open cheque-book to work in your life. If you are sanctifying yourself, praying the prayers that I am talking about on this programme, doing all the other things I am talking about on this programme, you will get close to Father and He will work in your life.

Friends

So last week, we were talking about the different levels of rankings in the Kingdom of Heaven and we got as far as Friends, but we did not really talk about Friends. Friends are those whose relationship with Father is so close, who are so committed to Him, that nothing else matters except pleasing Him. They are reigning over sin, they are His confidantes and they are Friends of the Almighty in the deepest possible sense. These people have made huge sacrifices over years. They have laid down their lives.

They talk to Father constantly and engage in dialogue with Him. He tells them His plans and consults with them. He even defers to their judgement with regard to how specific assignment should be executed because, as He puts it, *"I do not live in your skin."* These are people who in the extreme examples include Noah, Abraham, Moshe (Moses), Daniel, Yahooshua (Jesus), Mohammed – men and women whose prayers have brought judgment on the Earth, parted seas and turned situations around.

There have been many others but these are the most notable and the opportunity exists for you to become a Friend of the Almighty and seek to achieve the same level of standing and authority on Earth today. That is not a function of your race, your colour, your creed, your level of education, your level of wealth, anything like that. You can, wherever you are, however you are, choose today to really, really go all out to serve the Almighty and become His Friend. It will take time, you need to apply these things that I am teaching you, but it is totally possible.

Continuing the discussion of Friends, Father desires this level of relationship with every human being on Earth, including you. One of the big lies on Earth today is people do not believe that the Almighty hears them, they do not believe that He wants to hear them, they do not believe that He wants to speak to them. He does. He desperately wants to speak to you and He desperately wants to talk to you. So He will do everything in His power to help you if you just take that first step of seeking to get close to Him. The reason you cannot hear Him is because you do not know how to hear Him and your ears are blocked.

You need to go through some of the spiritual processes that I am going to talk about in the weeks ahead to clean out your spiritual ears so that you can hear Him. You need to tune your spirit so that you can hear Him.

So He desires this level of relationship, will you respond? Will you step up today and say, *"Father, here I am, use me, touch me, teach me, guide me. I want to become your Friend."* Will you go all out to serve Him, to please Him, to get to know Him, to become His trusted advisor and confidante, someone to whom He confides His deepest desires and concerns. Someone who is totally sold out to achieving Father's will on Earth and bringing Him joy every day. He strongly desires this of you right now. He is very lonely because there are almost no people on Earth at this level today.

If you apply the principles contained in this document, you can become His Friend if you so choose, and make the effort and sacrifices that are necessary to get there. If you are serious, you can pray *"Father I ask you to help me to become a Wise Steward, a Good and Faithful Servant, to Overcome to*

the end and be your Friend in this life and for Eternity." You can step out and start praying that prayer right now.

Other Directional Prayers:

Looking at some directional prayers that I pray pretty much daily *"Lead me by Your Spirit every second of every day."* *"Help me to accurately discern the leading of Your Spirit and be instantly obedient."* *"Help me to see what you want me to see and nothing else."* *"Help me to hear what you want me to hear and nothing else."* *"Help me to think what you want me to think and nothing else."* *"Help me to speak what you want me to speak and nothing else."* *"Help me to write and covenant (contract with my hand) what you want me to write and covenant and nothing else."* This speaks to signing contracts and shaking hands. *"Help me to walk (go with my feet) where you want me to walk and nowhere else."*

I have been praying these for years. I have reached a point where if I get an email or a document or a link to YouTube and I start to read it and start to look at it, I cannot just go on. There is just nothing in me wants to see what that document says and I just pass on. It is really helpful. It stops you wasting a lot of time on a lot of things that are really not that relevant. I get so much and my mailing list runs to thousands and I get emails from all sorts of people in response and all sorts of conspiracy theories and this and that and the government is doing this and this is doing that and that is doing the following and I just go with a strong belief that this prayer is being answered and if I do not feel impressed to read that email or click on that link to YouTube or website or whatever, I just do not go there. You can be led that way as well.

Other Directional Prayers Continued

Further directional prayers: *"Lead me in every possible way."* *"Speak to me through whatever medium I am able to hear you through, books, magazines, newspapers, emails, radio, TV, recordings, websites or any other medium."* *"Where necessary send people or Messengers (Angels) across my path to speak to me."* In all of the above it is up to you to be sensitive and discern that Yah is answering your prayers. He does not storm in and beat the door down and do things that way. He is gentle, He is kind, He is loving, He is sensitive, He speaks to you with His still small voice. You have got to learn to hear Him, you have got to learn to be sensitive to His leading and He will help you provided you ask Him to. He will not steamroller you into anything or force your hand. If you do not want to listen or for some reason are unable to hear, He will not force you. It is up to you to be sensitive and obedient and seek clarification, confirmation, and further guidance as you grow in relationship with Him.

Do not ask for Yah to send other people to you unless you are willing to be obedient to what He says. Failing this, you will open yourself up to judgement. It is a major logistical exercise in most cases for Yah to arrange the life of another person to meet up with you. When it happens, be appropriately grateful to Yah and be attentive to what Yah has to say to you through that person. As a Spokesman, in other words, Prophet of Yah, Yah being the true name of the Almighty Creator, I am constantly disappointed by the extent to which people when confronted with a Spokesperson, in other words a Prophet take what that person says lightly and frequently go out and do exactly the opposite of what Yah has said. I challenge you having listened thus far, take the message of this programme to heart and do not ignore Yah's message to you through me.

Bless Me Indeed, Enlarge My Territory

Another powerful prayer: *"Bless me indeed, enlarge my territory."* Another important prayer: *"Father I ask you to bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in relationship with you, in knowledge of you and your will and your ways and your kingdom, in the Anointing of your Spirit, in Humility, in Emunah (Faith,*

Trust and Belief), in health and in finances." You can change this prayer anyway you want and remove finances or put finances first. It is up to you to determine what your priorities are. I suggest you leave finances at the end. If you gain wisdom and understanding, finances will follow. If you put money at the front of things, you will make all sorts of bad decisions. Bless me indeed is simply a particular language, it is based on the prayer of a man called Jabez in the Bible who prayed that way and was very favoured. Enlarge my territory simply means expand my knowledge, expand my relationships, help me to grow in all of those areas.

Talk a moment about harmony. If you are in a covenant union with another person of the opposite sex or the One Flesh Bond, in other words, you had sexual intercourse, which technically means you are married or else you are in adultery, you can add harmony to the above list of items to ask for. Understand that if you are in adultery and you are joined to somebody who is not your husband or wife and/or you are in strife with your husband or wife, you are not going to prosper, you are going to battle, all sorts of things are going to go wrong. If you are in a union with somebody of the opposite sex, you can pray *"Father, please teach us to walk in perfect harmony to be perfectly aligned with your will and with one another."*

Wisdom, Understanding and Favour

I have mentioned wisdom and understanding as a daily prayer. I pray *"Father I ask you to grant me wisdom, understanding and favour in all that I do."* We might preface this by praying *"Father I thank you for this day. I thank you for your Chesed and your Chen."* Chesed meaning loving kindness, mercy, grace, Chen being favour. So Chesed and Chen are Hebrew terms. They mean a lot more than the English words. So Chesed has a very broad meaning. It is Covenant Love. It means that Father has a Covenant with you, He will look after you and in return He expects you to be obedient and to lay down your life, and serve Him and represent Him on Earth in a good way.

I find that I experience favour in just about all that I do on a daily basis, but it also requires that you behave in a civilised fashion. Do not storm ahead, ignore people, override people, not listen to people, etc. and then wonder why there is no favour in your life. So much of this is about living your life in an appropriate way with the appropriate prayers, the appropriate Emunah (faith) and then it will come right. Then you will be blessed. Then you will prosper. But it takes time. If you are not really serving Father at all right now, please understand that this is not going to be a click-of-a-finger situation. It is going to take time before you come to a place where you are really close to Father. I think that is quite reasonable and I think if you think about it, you would say it is too.

Protection

Let us talk about protection, divine protection, supernatural protection for a moment. If you are in line with Father's will and living a life above sin, the Forces of Darkness cannot touch you. This is really important. So many who believe at some level suffer loss because of sin in their lives and the resulting judgement to the extent that they think that loss is inevitable.

I have encountered highly Anointed ones who are unaware of the principles of judgement in this life that I taught about a few weeks ago and who regularly suffer loss and take it as part of the job. It is not. If you are fully in Father's will, as best you are able at whatever stage of development you are today, Father will not permit the Forces of Darkness to touch you. You can be cast into the lion's den or the fiery furnace and walk out unscathed. Pray *"Father I thank you that your Messengers, in other words, Angels, encamp around me to protect me that no weapon formed against me shall prosper, that every tongue that rises against me in unrighteous judgement will be refuted."*

This prayer only works if you are doing all you can to live above sin at the level of your current understanding so that Father has a legal basis to protect you and it goes almost without saying that you should be praying pretty much all the prayers that are in this teaching, prayers I spoke about last week, prayers I spoke about a few weeks ago, prayers that I will speak about hopefully in the next session. I will discuss how to do all of this in more detail in the weeks that follow.

I had an experience some years ago, in fact, many years ago within a year of coming back to really serving Father energetically. I was late for an appointment. I was driving a little bit too fast on a country road, a winding road, came round a corner and there was mud all over the road, lost control of the car and the car slid sideways over an embankment which was about 3 metres, 10 feet high. As I went over, I cried out to Father and instead of tumbling down the bank, the car just floated gently to a halt at the bottom of the embankment. It was still upright, my diary with a pen on it was still open. The pen was still lying on the diary. There was absolutely no impact. The Messengers or Angels picked up the car and laid it down at the foot of the embankment. As I got up onto the top of the embankment, a vehicle came round and took me into the town where I needed to be. So you can have supernatural protection.

Daily Prayer

So let us talk a little bit about daily prayer. It is advisable to pray at least in the evening in a formal way in addition to the prayers and conversation you engage in with Father throughout the day. We pray at night when we go to bed or before we go to bed. If you are just commencing this walk, pray in the morning in detail as well. Prayer should include most of the prayers listed here as seems appropriate at any time. Many should become part of your standard routine. I like to open along the lines of *"Father, we thank you for this day. We thank you for your Love, your Chesed, Mercy, Lovingkindness, Grace and Chen (Grace and Favour). We ask you to help us draw closer to you, to live our lives in a way that is pleasing to you and to bring you joy every day. We ask you to help us to use each day wisely."* In particular, we ask for guidance with regard to whatever it is that is going on in your life at the moment. Amen.

Prayer in the name of Yahooshua (NOT Jesus)

I want to talk a bit about prayer in the name of Yahooshua. The name of Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) is powerful in dealing with the Satanic and Demonic Realm, if you understand your authority. That said, note that prayer in the name of Yahooshua is only relevant when you first come to believe and when taking authority over the powers of darkness where you are operating in the delegated authority of Yahooshua.

The name of Yahooshua is particularly relevant in the early stages of your relationship with Father when you are repenting of sin and cleaning up. Apart from these cases and particularly as you mature, the name of Yahooshua is not relevant in prayer and is in fact offensive to Yah. In fact, Father has given me to clearly understand that He is thoroughly angry relating to inappropriate prayer in the name of Jesus or in the name of Yahooshua. Accordingly you should avoid that usage unless you are very clear that it is appropriate.

Yah answered prayer before Yahooshua. He answered Yahooshua's prayers. Yahooshua certainly did not pray in his own name, and Yah answers prayer by those who do not believe in Yahooshua. So there is no need to pray in this name whether the real name or the pagan name unless you are taking authority over the powers of darkness or repenting of sin or a new believer.

Giving Thanks for Meals

The giving of thanks or saying of “grace” before meals is a widely held custom, but is in fact largely meaningless except in extreme cases. The food in front of you is the consequence of your own endeavours and there is therefore no basis to thank Father for it. If you are living in an advanced society with no risk of poisoning and little possibility of serious contamination, there is also no basis to bless the food or prayer over it in any shape or form. If Father has indeed provided miraculously, which very, very seldom happens, except in disadvantaged communities, then it is appropriate to give thanks. If you are in an environment where poisoning or contamination are real risks, then pray specifically against those things. Apart from that Father has made it clear to me that such prayers are unnecessary and a source of irritation to Him. There is much else to give thanks for that really is from Him.

The "Lord's Prayer"

Some people call it the “Pattern Prayer”. Father has made it clear to me that the example prayer given by Yahooshua while containing some good principles is simply a prayer by a man recorded by man in a book published by man and it is nothing more. So while it is better than praying nothing, Father is also thoroughly frustrated with people praying this prayer on a regular basis with no engagement by rote and with no attempt to align with the prayer.

Do not pray *“forgive our trespassers as we forgive them that trespass against us”*, unless you are seriously doing that. Do not pray the prayer because you learnt how to pray it when you were 3 years old and you just trot it out by rote with no sense of what it means. Father is interested in your prayer today, your needs, your wants. So while there is much in this teaching that you should pray regularly, it is up to you to craft a selection of prayers and wording of prayers that works for you. If you get close to Father, He will know your needs and wants anyway, so the main thing is to pray for overall guidance as per the prayers in this teaching. Please, there is so much that people pray that is completely useless and irrelevant. Pray prayers that are going to make a difference in your life.

Provision – Most Prosperity teaching is not from Yah

When I am talking about provision, I have to say to you that most prosperity teaching is not from the Almighty. There is great error relating to the subject of provision, and particularly with regard to finances. Yes, Father will give you the wisdom to get wealth and you should pray this regularly and He will provide your needs through the Anointing of His spirit on you, but you have to do the hard work, deal diligently, honourably with wisdom and integrity. Get to work on time and put in a good days work and so forth. Remember that after Adam ate the fruit in the garden, Father condemned us to live by the sweat of our brows, nothing has changed and any teaching that teaches to the contrary is not from Father. There are no taps in Heaven that money flows through. There is no flows of funds. If you are a believer and you need your needs met, Father will work through others, primarily other believers who are in positions where they have money to spend to buy your products or buy your services. It is not that easy to be highly profitable if you are a believer. There are a huge number of people on this Earth who are controlled by forces who really do not want you to succeed.

There is teaching that Yah will provide through Christ Jesus. That is false. The correct translation of that is that Yah will provide through the Anointing that was upon Yahooshua, which is the same Anointing that we have. In other words, we work hard with leading and wisdom by the spirit of Yah. I cannot stress this enough, there is no magic wand that Father is going to provide for you. Yes, there

are cases of dramatic provision, but generally there is a structure in place and there are people in place that provide the finances.

For the same reason, tithing is no longer relevant, because there is virtually no one in a fit spiritual state to receive tithes. The reason that Father instituted tithes was because He has set apart the Levites to spend all of their time serving Him and the rest of the people of Israel had to give tithes to support the Levites. There are a lot of church people who claim that they are due the tithes but they are teaching massive error. And if they are teaching you massive error, then you are, if you give them your money, you are yoked with them, you become guilty of this and you will pay the price for supporting their sin.

Do not give your finances to ministries and churches and what have you unless you are very, very, very, very sure indeed that Father is telling you to do that. So, Father may request that you give your finances to another believer on occasion, but be very sure that it is Him that is asking you. Failing that you become yoked to the error of the person to whom you gave the finances.

If you are currently in a prosperity church and prospering and you start doing the things that are set out here, expect that your finances are likely to dry up because the Demons that had been prospering you will cease to favour you. Almost all that is taught in the prosperity churches is not from Yah. As you draw closer to Father, the level of opposition will increase and you will find it harder and harder to cope financially. This is not because Father is unable to provide, it is because the level of opposition to those who are truly seeking to serve Yah is huge. The Forces of Darkness will do all they can to starve you out and you will have to work diligently and with extreme integrity in order to prosper. If you are in covenant with another, that is marriage, it is vital that you are perfectly aligned and in intense harmony because a divided house will fall. If you break through this in perfect harmony and work industriously, then it is possible for Yah to prosper you, but it will take significant effort to get to that point.

Wisdom to get Wealth

Let us talk about wisdom to get wealth. Father provides for us through teaching us things that enable us to earn good livings. He supplies all our needs through the Anointing of His spirit that is upon us, but we have to live by the sweat of our brow because that is how it was ordained after Adam disobeyed the Creator.

Pray: "Father I ask you for the wisdom to get wealth by the Anointing of your Spirit upon me. I ask you to teach me what I need to know in order to make a reasonable living and still have time to serve you."

Note that if you are truly seeking to become a Friend or at least draw reasonably close to Yah, you may have a day job to provide your needs so that you can serve Him in some form of ministry organisation after-hours, that is what I do. What you might want to call sheep farming, in other words, Pastoral Ministry, in other words, full-time running a church today is largely not from Yah. He is looking for personal relationships. He is not looking for people to copout and leave it to the Priest or the Pastor or the Imam or the Rabbi. He wants people to seek a deep personal relationship with Him.

Stop looking to other people. By all means learn from other people but seek to go further than they have gone, seek to go further than I have gone. I am just a signpost. Look at what I have to say, apply what I have to say, but go beyond me. It is entirely possible.

Bible not "the living word of God" and contains error

Another contentious point that I spoke about at length a few weeks ago, the Bible is not the "Living Word of God" or the "Living Word of Yah" and it contains error. One of the greatest lies today is the lie about the Bible being the living Word of God and without error. The harsh reality is that Father hates the Bible and says that it is the greatest idol on Earth today because it prevents people from drawing close to Him and greatly limits His ability to interact with them.

It also puts Him in a box that seriously restricts what He can do in people's lives. Yes, people do have experience of Yah through the Bible because that is the only way that they will allow Him to reach them. But He truly wants a Deep Personal Relationship with each one of them in terms of which He can speak to them directly and in any way He chooses and through any book, website, etc., that He chooses.

The Bible is such a problem because:

A few pointers to why the Bible is such a problem.

It is a "tiny book" in Yah's words in terms of the total engagement of the Creator with human beings and really focuses on about 2,000 years of history out of the over 6,000 years from Creation. Much of what the Bible does cover such as Creation and the Flood, it deals with very superficially at a level that results in major error.

Most of the Bible is simple historical account. There is very little direct guidance and most of what there is, is directed at specific groups of people. Most so-called Bible-based teaching is by extension an inference rather than based on what is actually presented in the Bible. People devote time that they should be devoting to building their relationship with the Almighty Creator to Bible reading, Bible study, Bible school, Bible Church, etc., all of which detract from a deep personal relationship with the Creator.

If you have not had this experience, the Almighty has called us out of the formal religious establishment be it Church, be it Mosque, be it Synagogue, be it whatever grouping you may belong to. Father wants you to concentrate that time on Him, not on relying on somebody else to lead you.

Stop and think about it for a minute. I think that when you become aware of it, it is intuitively sound to realise that the reason that we are here is because Father wanted Friends. He wanted companions. He wanted people to talk to. He wanted people to experiment with things with, to do things in experimental ways, design ships and planes and buildings and do art and create computers and whatever it is that we do that we involve Him in our lives with. That is why we are here.

Surely if you think about it, you can see that that is obvious and I do not say that in a harsh way; just think about it. And that being so, that He created you and me to be His Friends, what do you achieve by sitting down and spending hours and hours and hours reading the same book time and time again, going to groups which read the book together, going to Churches and Mosques? These comments apply to the Quran as well just by the way. The worship of any book because it was produced by Anointed men or women is just not right.

Continuing with this point, Father has interacted with human beings in a huge diversity of ways over and above what is contained in the Bible and these ways are often ignored. There are any number of good books written by inspired Anointed Believers of every flavour from which we can learn provided we realise that they all contain some truth and some error.

One of the principles that I have spoken about before, "seek truth and not error." So if you read a book, look for what is true in the book and disregard the error. The Bible contains useful history and that is all. If you are going to read the Bible, look at it and say, "I wonder how Noah got to a point where his relationship was such that he could call on Yah to bring down that flood, design and build that Ark, survive the flood. How did Moses get to a point where he could part the Red Sea? How did Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) get to a point where he was resurrected, came to life, after he had been put to death in the most gruesome and horrible way?" And then ask yourself what you are going to do about it. When I first started reading the Bible, one of the first things Father said to me was "read about Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) and put yourself in his situation. Read about it as though you are him". It makes a big difference. He said we could do. Jesus (Yahooshua) said we could do greater works. So read the Bible on the basis that you can do greater works.

Overall Father regards the Bible as a huge limiting factor in His relationship with us. Accordingly if you have worshipped the Bible I encourage you to pray "Father, I repent of worshipping the Bible and of allowing it to come between me and a living relationship with you. I ask you to forgive me and to help me to focus on you and not the Bible."

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap

So to wrap up, we have talked about prayers this evening. We have talked about what it means to be a Friend, what the characteristics are of a Friend.

We have talked about some directional prayers. We have talked about "Bless me indeed, enlarge my territory." We have talked about harmony.

We have talked about wisdom, understanding and favour. We have talked about protection.

We have talked about what you should pray daily.

We have talked about prayer in the name of Yahooshua or Jesus.

We have talked about giving thanks for meals or not giving thanks for meals.

We have talked about the Lord's prayer and not using it by rote.

We have talked about provision and said that most prosperity teaching is not from Yah.

We have talked about praying for wisdom to get wealth.

We have talked about the Bible not being the living Word of God and without error and given a prayer to deal with that. We have said why the Bible is such a problem.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents

In closing, there are five key documents on the website that you can download:

Hover your mouse over the Home text at the top left of the Menu on the website. You will find a document called "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You." My talk was based on that document a few weeks ago. If you go back about three weeks, the recording is there.

Then there is an e-Book, *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator,"* which is what I am teaching this from. Very, very powerful, very important, I strongly recommend it.

Then there is a document called *"Recommended Worship"* with links to about 20 songs which I strongly recommend. I have spoken about them at length a month or so ago. I really recommend those songs. Very powerful worship will help you get closer to Father.

Next article: *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing."* If you really want to understand deeply how the Creator's name permeates history, you need to read this article.

"Where will you spend Eternity? What is required in order to qualify to sit on a high throne for Eternity?" An important analysis, which speaks to some of the things I have spoken about tonight. All of this is available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org, behind the Home button on the Menu, top left-hand corner.

Books of teachings and regular email articles are also available.

Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Visit the website and visit the homepage for more information.

Close

So in closing, I would like to thank you for listening.

Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them with the next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list. I try to put out an article pretty much every week sometimes two or three in a week, sometimes I miss a week or two. I try and keep it relevant. At the moment I am publishing transcripts of these talks running about a month behind the date of the talk.

I am compiling a collection of my writings. It is almost ready to go to print and it is available now as PDFs which you can read online or on your computer or download and get printed. They should be on the website within a few days. In the mean time, email me and I will send you a copy if you would like it. There are currently five volumes that are going to print hopefully by the end of the month.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype and email so that I can help you with your journey. I will be delighted if you have listened to this and are saying *"goodness, I think I could do that. I think I want to do that"*.

Give me a call and I will help you in every way I can, answer your questions, give you advice, pray with you whatever.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will more deeply explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I just want to close off by saying that notwithstanding anything you have been taught or brought up believing or whatever, this message is for every human being on the planet. It does not matter if you are an extreme Satanist right now, Father wants to help you clean up your life and have a relationship with Him. He will deliver you from whatever is holding you in bondage. It does not matter what the colour of your skin is, it does not matter where you came from, it does not matter what your race or

creed or religion is right now, you can start today seeking a Deep Personal Intimate Relationship with your Father and my Father in Heaven, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Almighty Yah.

Good night!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, Desires for YOU to Become His Friend

Broadcast 03 April 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published 04 May 2019

----==ooOoo==----

2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 4 – Prayer Continued

Summary

This Broadcast continued a fairly detailed discussion into the subject of prayer and what is required in order to pray effectively. Various examples of prayers I have found effective are presented.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you do not believe at this stage, the Almighty has said regarding unBelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* Important point to consider if you have never believed. I hope that you will listen to this programme and at the end you will see that there are good reasons to believe.

If you are a believer and you do not have much of a relationship with the Almighty, the Almighty has said, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* Again, please think about it. This series is about how to come to a Deep Personal Relationship with our Almighty Father, our Creator.

Tonight we are we are continuing our discussion on *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator."* We are continuing with Part 4 of the series, Component 2, Prayer, the final part on prayer.

In considering this, I refer you back to what the Almighty has said to me regarding all of this. *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"* Father is lonely. There is a huge opportunity for you to reach out to Him today and draw close to Him.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Overview

An overview of tonight's programme, we are going to look at prayer.

We will talk a little bit about correcting doctrinal errors and associated curses.

We will talk about "The LORD" is a blasphemous name, "God" is a blasphemous name and prayers to pray and correcting that.

Jesus', correct name is Yahooshua, how to correct that.

Yahooshua was only a human prophet and it is sin to worship him and make him equal to the Almighty. Again, prayer to pray there. Christ refers to the Anointing of the Spirit of Yah not to Jesus and what to pray there.

There are far more women than men amongst the Body of True Believers – praying for a husband may be futile. Some other prayers you can pray there.

What to do if you have excessive sex drive.

We will talk about the full armour of the Almighty and we will talk about the mountain of the Almighty.

We will talk about bringing the Almighty joy. We will talk about inviting Him to be part of our lives in every possible sense. We will talk about hearing Him and we will talk about cutting off curses and we will talk a little bit about other prayers.

In all of this, we will talk about prayers that you can pray in the context of each of those points in order to clean up your life.

Introduction

A bit of introduction, who am I? My name is Dr James Robertson. I have a PhD in civil engineering. I have been a management consultant in the IT space on the strategic level for 25 years and currently the Chief Operating Officer of a group of small companies. I have been serving the Almighty energetically for 26 years after He spoke to me audibly as clearly as you can hear me now in 1993, almost exactly 26 years ago.

I realised then that my intellect and other people's teachings had got me into the mess I was in and I committed to getting to know Him after He spoke to me, and what I am sharing with you tonight is the culmination of all of that learning.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisational vehicle that I use for delivering my message. We host a number of websites. We publish articles by email to various lists on a regular basis. We present this Radio Show and hopefully within a month or two there will be a collection of physical books with a lot of my teachings.

What is this programme? Well, as the name suggests, it is about the fact that the Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You.

You can look at my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"Does everyone go to hell before heaven?" Sadly the answer to that right now is pretty much everybody is going to spend some time in Hell before they get to Heaven. It takes some strenuous cleaning out to make sure that you do not end up in Hell, which is the place of correction where you pay the price for your sin if you are a believer.

Hell is irrelevant if you are an unbeliever. This programme and this session on Seven Components of Drawing Close is about what you need to do in order to get to a place that you do not end up in Hell before you get to Heaven.

Next question: *"The prayer of one man will work for all men?"* The prayers that I have given you so far will work for pretty much anybody, but as I have said before, you need to craft your own journey, you need to craft your own relationship. Each one of us is unique and individual. There is no recipe. I can give you a lot of guidance based on my own experience, but at the end of the day, you have to pick and choose from what I teach, decide what will work with you, get on your knees, fast, pray, do whatever you need to do in order to get to a place where you are close to Father and you may well go down a very different road to the one that I went down and that is fine. You are unique.

"When do we learn to listen?" It is a progressive process. I found that because Father had spoken to me audibly in 1993, I always expected to hear from Him. So I heard Him from fairly early on not constantly like I do now but certainly intermittently and I believe that is the case for everyone -- that if you start making the effort to hear Him, you will hear Him. Just at the beginning there is a lot of other noise, so it may take a while before you really are sure that you are hearing Him. It took me quite a few years to get to a place where I could hear Him really, really clearly and that sort of comes and goes, depending on how Anointed I am, how close I am to Him, how much else is going on in my life.

"How long does it take to change and learn?" It took me eight years from the time He spoke to me in 1993 to the time that He called me "Friend", but I was pretty much learning as I went and I did not really understand that being a Friend was possible when I started. With all the information that I present in this programme, that is on the website, I believe that it is possible for somebody who really goes for it to get close to Father to a point of being His Friend within about two years.

Some feedback from the last broadcast: Somebody said to me that the Bible is valuable. That may be so but the issue is that it is not the "Word of God", and it is not "without error". The problem is that people put so much store in the Bible that they discount all the other hundreds, if not thousands of other books written by Anointed Believers through the ages and particularly in the recent past that are devalued by this belief. The Bible is no more Anointed, no more inspired than any number of books that you can go and buy in your local religious bookshop, be you a Christian, Muslim or Jewish. So just do not put the Bible on a pedestal, that is the point.

There was also feedback: *"Giving thanks for meals blesses those who worked to provide the food."* That is so. It is very difficult to say this, but the reality is that Yah is not interested in blessing unbelievers on a generic one-size-fits-all basis as this prayer dictates. It is telling Him how He should interact with the huge number of people who do not believe He exists and do not care for Him at all. You are putting something on Him, which is really quite onerous and quite unpleasant for Him. You need to think about what you pray. Do not just tell Father to do things. He will do many things because of your faith, but not the things He wants to do.

Body of the Message

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we are looking at *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

It is vital in considering this to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life. Please go back to the early broadcasts where I explained the Contest and the fall of man, etc.

Father is not being difficult, the things that I am teaching about in this programme sound onerous and awkward and difficult. It is not because that is the way it is, it is because of the mess the world is in and that is what is required for us to clean up our acts.

This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we are forced to operate. It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life, and to teach you. Otherwise you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life.

Component 2: Prayer continued. Correcting Doctrinal Errors and Associated Curses

So we are resuming now with Component 2 of the Seven Components. We are going to wrap up on prayer tonight. The first few prayers deal with correcting doctrinal errors and associated curses. It is so important to understand you cannot just believe what you feel like believing. If you are using the wrong words, if you are using the wrong names, if you are doing wrong things, the Forces of Darkness will come after you. They will take you apart or you will be completely disempowered and ineffective.

In order to become close to the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self Existing, one needs to get one's facts straight. That involves ceasing the use of incorrect words and names as discussed in previous broadcasts. The use of incorrect pagan, i.e. blasphemous names, brings curses and judgement, particularly from the time that Satan was sent to the pit for 1,000 years in 2003. So it is important to repent the wrong usage and cut off the curses. One cannot get really close to Father Yah if one uses the wrong names, especially when those names have Satanic and Demonic connotations. One needs to confess the wrong names and words, repent of using them, turn around and cease using them and take on board the correct names and words in order to draw close. One also needs to pray to cut off the resulting curses and get rid of the associated Demons.

When I first became aware of the fact that the Almighty's name was Yahweh or Yah the Eternally Self Existing and not "The LORD", and I said to Him *"Is this important?"* And He said to me, *"James, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy?"* And that summed it up to me. That has framed my thinking about the use of names and words ever since. Why would I want my wife to call me by the name of somebody who hates me? Folks, please hear me, these things are so important and they are actually so small to change if you really get it.

"The LORD" is a blasphemous name

So the first example – "The LORD", Lord being typically capitalised, is a blasphemous name. The names "The LORD" and "God" are both incorrect and blasphemous and their use flows directly from the incorrect use of the Bible. The name *"The LORD"* is an inaccurate representation of the Hebrew phrase

"Yahooeh" or less accurately "Yahweh," which means "Yah the Eternally Self Existing" and which occurs over 6,000 times in the source Hebrew of the so-called Old Testament.

The LORD is actually an accurate translation of the Hebrew word Baal, which is retained in the majority of Bible translations. So we see that the Father's name is translated with something that is completely inaccurate and a name for Satan and the name of a servant of Satan is accurately retained. It is shocking. It is horrible for Him. Baal is one of the Demonic Masterminds that rules on Earth originally reporting directly to Satan before Satan went to the Pit.

To refer to the Almighty as The LORD is a great insult. It is only through His long-suffering and mercy that He has answered prayer in that name at all. This use of Lord is also confused with the use of Lord in reference to Yahooshua (Jesus) as a contributing factor to the confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua as I have discussed in previous broadcasts.

If you are guilty of calling the Almighty "The LORD" or "Lord" instead of using His true name, "Yah", then pray as follows: *"Father, I confess that I have called you 'The LORD' mistakenly believing that this was a valid name for you, I now realize that this is sin and repent and ask you to forgive me."* And then you need to make a real effort to stop using that word.

"God" is a blasphemous name

God is also a blasphemous name. "God" is generally a translation of the Hebrew word "Elohyim" meaning "Mighty One" or "mighty one" or "Almighty" depending on context. "God" is derived from a Pagan, that is a Satanic, name and should also be avoided. If you are guilty of the sin of calling the Almighty "God" pray *"Father, I confess that I have called you 'God' mistakenly believing that this was a valid name for you. I now realize that this is sin and repent and ask you to forgive me."* Folks, I cannot stress this enough, it so grievously hurts Him. He is so loving, He is so kind, He is so gentle and we abuse Him through using these wrong names.

Jesus' correct name is Yahooshua

Then, the one that we know as "Jesus", his correct name is Yahooshua, which means "Yah is Salvation". So another factor that gets in the way of people's relationship with the Almighty Creator is the worship of Jesus and making Jesus equal to the Creator, coupled to the wrong name Jesus instead of Yahooshua. The man commonly referred to as Jesus was born to Hebrew parents in Israel and given a Hebrew name by the Hebrew Mighty One. Jesus is an inaccurate Anglicisation of "Ieosus" which is Greek for "blessed of Zeus" and which is derived from "Zeus," the name of the dominant Demonic Satanic Principality in Greece at the time of Yahooshua. Prayerful research reveals that the true name of this man was "Yahooshua" meaning "Yah is salvation" and frequently inaccurately translated as "Joshua" or "Yeshua" meaning Salvation.

Jesus is a blasphemous name. If you are guilty of this sin pray *"Father, I confess that I have called Yahooshua 'Jesus' mistakenly believing that this was a valid name for him, I now realize that this is sin and repent and ask you to forgive me."* It is an insult to Yahooshua given all that he did for us and it is an insult to the Almighty and it leads to all sorts of confusion.

Yahooshua was ONLY a human prophet and it is sin to worship him and make him equal to Yah

It is also important to recognise Yahooshua was only a human prophet and it is sin to worship him and make him equal to Yah. Yahooshua was a human being Anointed with the Spirit of the Almighty, which is called Christ, Christ being an English word that is used to represent the Anointing or the Spirit of the Almighty, and that Anointing which enabled Yahooshua to heal the sick, raise the dead, and speak on behalf of the Almighty. It is that same Anointing, which allows Anointed Believers today to Prophecy to heal people, raise the dead and so forth.

It was only possible for Yahooshua to achieve his purpose by being entirely human and he was resurrected as a simple legal requirement because he had lived a life without sin and death therefore had no legal claim to him. So touching on the question at the beginning about whether people go to Hell and so forth. If you clean up your life as I am recommending in this programme and deal with all your sin; and the only one who can tell you if you have dealt with all your sin is the Father; and that means you pray prayers like *"Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly," "Show me the level of my present deception," "Lead me into all truth by Your Spirit,"* and so forth. If you do that and you die with no sin, you too will not go to death and Hell, you will go straight to Heaven.

It is that simple. Just live a life without sin. It may be not quite as simple as I just made it sound, but if you really take to heart what I am teaching you here, it is totally possible. Yahooshua said we would do greater works than he did and it is entirely possible for any human being to aspire to do greater works than Yahooshua including living above sin and going directly to Heaven.

It is gross sin to make Yahooshua equal to Yah and breaks the First Commandment. If you are guilty of this sin pray *"Father, I confess that I have made Yahooshua equal to You and worshipped him, I now realize that this is sin and repent and ask You to forgive me."*

"Christ" refers to "Anointed with the Spirit of Yah," not Jesus

People think that Christ is synonymous with Jesus, that Jesus is "the Christ", and that if you talk about Christ, you are talking about Jesus, but it is not so. The English word *"Christ"* is a translation of various Greek words all of which relate to the Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty Creator on a human being.

Sometimes this refers to Yahooshua as in *"the Anointed one"* (Christ) but it can be applied equally to any other Anointed Believer – I am legitimately *"James Christ."* If you are an Anointed Believer, you are legitimately whatever your name is Christ. You are a Christ, you are an Anointed one. Christ is in fact a meaningless English word as a consequence of translation errors.

There are instances where Christ refers to Yahooshua, the Anointed spokesman or Prophet of Yah, but not always by any stretch of imagination. It is a sin to equate *"Christ"* with *"Jesus"* or *"Yahooshua"* as a universal principle and thereby to equate Yahooshua with the Almighty. Remember that Christ is talking about the Spirit of the Almighty. It is not talking about the human being.

If you are guilty of this sin pray *"Father, I confess that I have equated 'Christ' with 'Jesus' and made Yahooshua equal to you and worshipped him. I now realize that this is sin and repent and ask you to forgive me."*

I just want to stress that in these prayers that I am giving you, when I say repent, that means you make a quality decision that what you are doing is wrong and you turn around and stop doing it. It is no good just saying, *"Oh, goodness gracious Father I am sorry. I do not believe that Jesus is God anymore."* And then you carry on talking about him so he is the Almighty and all these other things that we have talked about using the wrong names, etc. If you are going to repent, it must be a heartfelt. We spoke about decisions of quality a few weeks ago. This must be a decision of quality too. Part of growing with Father is to make quality decisions and stick to them.

Far more women than men amongst the Body of True Believers – praying for a husband may be futile

Going in a slightly different direction, but also dealing with errors that are strongly fed by the Bible, there are far more women than men amongst the Body of True Believers today. About seven times as many - praying for a husband may therefore be futile. So this is about prayers that may not get answered or may only get answered after years.

In this age, there are seven times as many believing women as men. The exact ratio varies from community to community, but overall the ratio is around 7:1. I have seen congregations of highly Anointed Believers where the ratio has got as high as 10:1 and I have seen congregations of very religious autocratic domineering conventional traditional churches where the ratio is close to 1:1.

Spiritually sensitive women do not want to be around congregations that are not spiritually sensitive. They do not want to be around men who are not spiritually sensitive. One of the things that really grieves Father is the extent to which the women who love Him, who are Anointed by Him, struggle to find husbands and run around and end up frequently with men that they should not be with. This statistic means that most Believing women will not find a Believing husband and it is sin to join the temple of the Spirit of Yah to an unbeliever, therefore such women are counselled to remain single unless Father clearly leads them to an available Believing man. Many of these women are desperately seeking a man and praying for a suitable man. Father advises that He cannot fulfil the vast majority of these prayers and advises single women to choose to remain single unless He clearly provides a suitable man.

It is also so that as a consequence many believing women have joined themselves to unbelieving men who will never come to belief. This is sin in the sight of the Almighty and He desires such women to divorce and remain single. If you are guilty of this sin pray *"Father I recognize that I have committed the sin of joining myself to an unbeliever who shows no signs of coming to belief. I confess this sin, repent and choose to turn around and ask you to guide me in ending this unrighteous union."* It is exactly the same prayer that applies if you are a man and you are joined to a woman who is an unbeliever.

Single women who hear this are counselled to choose to remain single and ask Father to be their husband, protector and provider. It is advisable also to ask Father to remove your desire for sex and your desire for children or at least moderate these. You can pray something like *"Father I choose to remain single and I ask you to be my husband, my protector and my provider. I ask you to remove my sexual urge and to remove my desire for children."* There is more information about this issue of Seven times as many women as men in the body of two Believers on the website. There is a menu item that deals specifically with this.

Excessive Sex Drive

We touched a moment ago on excessive sex drive. If you are a man and are not sexually satisfied within your covenant union or marriage, you are entitled to enter into covenant with more women. Note that if you have sexually consummated with a virgin or truly divorced woman you are "married" in the sight of Yah.

In practice in this society it is improbable that you will manage to maintain relationships with more than one woman successfully and openly. The women simply cannot handle it. Accordingly it is advisable to ask Father to reduce your sexual urge to that which works in your relationship. Pray something like *"Father I ask you to reduce my sex drive to a level that is appropriate to my circumstances."* You can also pray this if you are single and do not intend to marry. If you are a woman and not sexually satisfied, you can pray the same prayer. Note that Father intends us to have extremely enjoyable no holds barred passionate sex within our covenant relationships. The church is full of lies about enjoying sex.

So one of the things that we sit with is that a lot of religious people have a very narrow view of sex and a very puritanical view of sex, something that you do with the lights off in missionary position, no foreplay or anything like that, just *"Boom bang, thank you mam."* That is not the way Father intended it to be. What happens is that people get into a relationship with somebody, often an unbeliever, where the sex is really good and then they leave their marriages. The sex should be really good in your marriage, and it is up to you to learn what is involved in making love, passionately, gently, tenderly, in a caring way. It is particularly important for men to not use women but to love them as the fairer sex as the ones who are more gentle and more delicate and just to love them, it is so important, I cannot stress it enough.

The Full Armour of Yah

Going in a different direction, the "Full Armour of Yah". Another powerful prayer relates to the Full Armour of Yah. This is metaphoric. Each component of the armour relates to a specific discipline that you need to take on board in order to be able to serve Father better. It is therefore wise to pray regularly to be taught to walk in the full armour of Yah. As you pray, visualize an old style Roman soldier with his armour, shield, sword, etc., and seek understanding of the metaphor. Pray, *"Father, I desire to walk in Your Full Armour, please teach me to wear your Full Armour and apply it effectively every day. Help me to wear the belt of truth, the sure footed shoes of the good news of peace, the helmet of Salvation, the breast plate of Righteousness, the shield of Emunah (faith / trust and belief), the Mantle of Humility and the sword of the Spirit which is your Commandments. Help me to stand firm and anchor myself with your Commandments and to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing."*

The Mantle of Humility is not contained in Ephesians where this prayer basically is based on, but it is absolutely critical. Read the books, 'The Final Quest' and 'The Call' by Rick Joyner to understand just how vital the Mantle of Humility is. The Commandments are effectively the Word of Yah. So there is a little-known reality that in Hebrew, the Ten Commandments are referred to as the Ten Words. So when we speak of the Word of Yah, we are talking about the Ten Commandments, not the whole Bible, the Ten Commandments which are in the Bible.

Notice that there is no armour for the back in the event that you advance towards the enemy in pride or turn your back and run in fear. In both cases unless you have someone else covering your back you

will be taken out. We are intended to work together and cover each other's backs, at the very least at the level of husband and wife.

The Mountain

Another metaphor - The Mountain. Father uses the metaphor of a mountain to depict what is required to draw close to Him. Consider a very high, a very steep mountain with limited toe holds and finger holds. We are required to climb this mountain to draw close to Father if we are truly committed to serving Him and overcoming to the end. Pray, *"Father I desire to climb to the top of Your Set-Apart (Holy) Mountain, show me the toe holds and the finger holds and help me to anchor myself firmly with Your Commandments."*

The toe holds and the finger holds are truths. As one climbs, one climbs by learning new truths. Lower down on the mountain the truths are broad and relatively widely known. As one climbs, the truths are more obscure and less widely known and it becomes easier to slip. We must keep our eyes on Father and ensure that we adhere to His Commandments so that the Forces of Darkness cannot dislodge us from our position on the mountain, which is their ongoing objective. They do not want anyone to reach the top of the Mountain, which is inherent with a decision to seek a deep personal relationship with Father.

Read the book 'The Final Quest' by Rick Joyner for a graphic description of climbing the mountain. It is available on Amazon. Note that there are elements of the account that I view differently so, as with all things, seek Truth and discard Error.

This is so important. In order to get close to Father, we need to seek ALL truth, we need to let go of error, wherever it is, whatever it is. Sin and error have no place in an Anointed committed Believer. This is a whole learning process, you have got the website that you can refer to where you will find answers to a huge number of questions, things that I had to deal with in my climb up the mountain.

Bringing Father Joy

Inherent in a decision to seek a deep personal relationship with Father Yah and particularly a decision to seek to become His Friend, it is a necessary requirement that you should seek to bring Him joy every day. This is not as difficult as it sounds. Right now Father is surrounded by indifference and is almost totally ignored by those who claim to be close to Him, while those actively seeking to please Him are so full of error and confused that their attempts to bring Him joy in fact bring Him nothing but grief!

You will bring Him joy by deciding to actively serve Him, by praying the prayers that are presented here and doing what flows from praying those prayers, by cleansing yourself as set out in sections to follow, by worshipping as discussed previously, by making the daily sacrifices that are necessary to make the time to serve Him day by day and by doing the tasks that He gives you day by day.

Such an important prayer: *"Father help me to bring you joy every day."* And as I said a moment ago, it is not that difficult. Calling Him by His right name that in its own right, when you start doing that, that will give Him joy. Decide to live without sin. Deal with sin in your life. Every time you pray one of the prayers that I have shared with you in the last few minutes, you will bring Him joy that you are seeking to get closer to Him. It is so much easier than it appears than religious people would make it sound. You can bring Him great joy simply by being His messenger to look someone deeply in the eye who at some level is seeking to serve Him and telling them that He desires a much deeper relationship with them, plus anything else that He may give you for them.

There is so much confusion and so much error. Most Believers do not understand that He is looking for a relationship with them, and they think that they are so far removed that it is not possible. I have said several times in this programme, it does not matter who you are right now, what your race, what your inheritance, what your level of education, what your financial status, what sort of job you have, how old you are, what your gender, you can choose today to become a Friend of the Almighty and He will welcome you with open arms.

You can bring Him joy by getting up and going to work and actively keeping all of His Commandments even when that causes you personal loss. You can bring Him great joy by choosing not to pursue promotion so that you have more time to devote to Him and His work. There are numerous other ways that you can bring Him joy. Pray *"Father I ask you to help me to draw close to you and to bring you joy every day."* Remember that *"The Joy of Yah is your strength."*

It is so important. He is lonely. He created us to be His friends and there is virtually not a Friend on the planet. I really urge you to please seriously consider making a decision to draw close to Him and seek to become His Friend. You will find it really rewarding.

Invite Father to be part of your life in every sense

I strongly encourage you to invite Father to be part of your life in every sense. Father desires to be an active part of every facet of your life provided that if you are NOT engaged in activities which are not pleasing to Him, He expects you to cease those activities even if it requires that you resign your job and find different work. Remember that Father Yah is *"uncompromisingly righteous."* If you are really serious about this, pray *"Father, I desire you to be an active part of every aspect of my life. I commit to align my life with your will and to do your will and I ask you to take an active role as my partner in every aspect of my life."* If you really take this to heart Father can help you in numerous ways.

Just an example of what I said a moment ago, first choose to seek a relationship with Father, then clean up your life. It does not go the other way around. Do not clean up your life so that you can seek a relationship with Father. Seek a relationship with Father first and then clean up your life. I will never forget, I was in London in 1995, and I went to visit a small struggling congregation in the middle of London and the pastor told me proudly that he got his youth together and they were going to go around all the telephone boxes, etc. in their part of London and tear down the advertisements for the prostitutes working in the area. That night I was praying and Father said to me very clearly *"Go back and tell that man, I did not ask him to clean up the world. I asked him to save the world. Get them to believe in Me and then help them to find a different way of living. Do not take away their livelihood and expect them to come to Me the one who has taken away their livelihood."* This is so important.

Hearing Father Yah

Inherent in the goal of this Broadcast, to draw close to Father Yah, is a requirement that you come to hear Him clearly. If you are to be His Friend, you need to be able to engage in clear dialogue with Him where you hear Him absolutely clearly and can discuss deep and complex matters with Him with ease. It is possible to get to a place where you can hear Him always with crystal clarity but it will take you years of training and cleansing to get there.

Father is largely constrained to speak to you Spirit to spirit and your spirit communicates with your conscious self via your brain. Your brain is a complex transponder that allows your spirit to control your body. This same transponder is receiving impulses from you, from Yah and from Demons and

Messengers, both Yah's Messengers and Satan's Messengers, not to mention noise from the world around you and speech from other human beings, etc.

Discerning Yah's still small voice amongst the cacophony of other sounds is an art and takes time. This is not to say that you will not hear Him from early on in your relationship with Him, it is to say that initially you will frequently most likely be unsure whether it really was Him or another voice, particularly when He says something that you do not think He would say. There are times He speaks loudly so that you are almost certain to hear Him but most of the time His voice is quiet. It is so important to train yourself to learn to hear Him. If you think He has spoken to you and told you to do something, just say *"Father I think that was you, I am going to go and do it and I ask you to forgive me if I have missed it and help me to recover if I have."* And in my experience, most of the time if you go out and do the things that you think He has said to you, you will find that you are on the mark. If you are constantly in doubt and unbelief, you are not going to get very far.

In many respects I cannot explain this to you, it is a journey of discovery that you must follow. Again, there is no recipe. It is up to you to open yourself to hear Him clearly and a significant part of this is to get rid of as many other voices as possible, specifically to get rid of the Demonic voices that are speaking to you. Refer to the section on cleansing later in this programme for a detailed series of procedures directed at getting rid of Demonic voices entirely.

What I can tell you with certainty is that regular fasting accompanied with appropriate prayer and worship is vital to getting closer to Father and to hearing Him more clearly. Pray, *"Father, I ask you to lead me to a place of hearing you clearly all the time. Give me utterance that I may pray your will into existence in my life, lead me places where I can learn to hear you better, open the ears of my spirit to hear you more clearly, help me to quieten the other voices and noises that drown out your voice, help me to learn to discern your voice amongst all the other voices and noises, help me to come to a place of certainty in terms of hearing you."*

Cut off Curses

We then come to cutting off curses. At the time you commit to Father there may be curses against you, as you advance with Father there will be new curses against you by servants of Satan. A vital way of responding to this form of attack is to ask Father to return those curses in the magnitude that He deems appropriate. Pray *"Father I ask you to cut off all curses that have been spoken against me for which there is no legal basis. Where there are curses with a legal basis I ask you to show me what to do in order to cut off that legal basis. With regard to the illegal curses I ask you in your discretion to return those curses in the magnitude that you deem appropriate such that the persons cursing me will learn not to curse your servants. I ask you also to cut off all human sacrifices that have been made against me and to judge those who have made those sacrifices ever so severely."* Not a prayer to pray on day one. You need to have done a fair job of cleaning up your life before you pray that prayer, particularly the bit about returning curses, but Father will guide you and Father will help you.

Note that if you have chosen to seek to become a Friend or even an Overcomer, Satan Servants, Witches, Warlocks, etc., will start to curse you and offer human sacrifices against you. Your strongest defence against these is to live a life above sin so that the curses and sacrifices cannot touch you. Note that abortion is a form of human sacrifice, so all that is required to offer a human sacrifice against you is for a Witch in an abortion clinic to dedicate the death of that foetus against you. For routine curses pray *"Father I ask you to cut off all curses operating against me including curses that have passed down*

the blood-line and curses that have come into play as a consequence of the errors I have now dealt with."

Other Prayers

Let us talk momentarily about other prayers. There are many other prayers that are called for to deal with specific circumstances but those discussed so far deal with some of the most widely occurring issues. I dealt with some others in the programme on prayers a month or so ago and there are other important prayers on the website which I encourage you to pray. See the "Prayer" menu item a few lines from the top of the main menu. While some of the prayers offered in this Broadcast only need to be prayed once, others should be prayed regularly, some of them daily.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Recap

So to recap, we have looked at correcting doctrinal errors and associated curses and the prayers to pray regarding those.

We have looked at recovering from using "The LORD", which is a blasphemous name.

We have looked at recovering from using "God" and "Jesus."

We have looked at recovering from worshipping Yahooshua (Jesus).

We have looked at recovering from using the word "Christ" to be synonymous with Yahooshua (Jesus).

We have looked at the reality that there are far more women than men amongst the Body of True Believers and some prayers that you might pray there and that praying for a husband maybe futile.

We have looked at what to pray in the event of excessive sex drive.

We have looked at what to pray with regard to receiving the Full Armour of the Almighty.

We have talked about the Mountain and how to climb it.

We have talked about bringing Father joy.

We talked about inviting Father to be part of your life in every sense.

We have talked about hearing Father.

We have talked about cutting off curses.

We have looked a bit in terms of other prayers. There is a wealth of things that you can pray. As I say, some of them you might pray only once or for a short period, some of them you should pray daily. I have a collection of prayers, probably I do not know, I have not counted them, probably 20 or 30 different prayers that we pray on a daily basis or close to daily basis.

You need to keep praying. The Forces of Darkness are coming against you the whole time. Prayer strengthens your faith, it strengthens your belief and it constantly holds the Forces of Darkness at bay.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

As I have discussed in previous programmes, there are a number of key documents, five in fact, which are now on the main menu webpages. We have just added them in the last few days.

So *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You."* It is near the bottom of the Menu.

To the right of that is *"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator"* on the next tab.

"Recommended Worship" is on the next tab after that.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self Existing" is the third tab from the left at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you spend eternity, what is required in order to qualify to sit on a high throne for eternity?" It is also near the bottom of the Menu the next tab after *"Recommended Worship."*

So I have taken measures to make it easier for people to find these articles. They are still behind the Home Menu item as well if you want them there.

They are available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org on the main Menu. Transcripts of all the teaching in this series are available on the website at the bottom on the Radio Page. Recordings of all the teachings, broadcasts so far are available on the www.RelationshipWithCreator.com Website. Click on "The Show" Menu option in the top right and then on "Podcast" and you will be able to download all the previous teachings.

Books constituting a compilation of all my writings published since 1998 will shortly be available at the bottom of the Menu at the "Compilation of all writings" page. I hope that will be there tomorrow.

I publish regular email articles. So email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list or to seek counsel or prayer or to give me feedback.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Visit the website and visit the homepage for more information on prayer.

Close

So, in closing, thank you for listening.

Please send me your questions on the www.W4CY.com webpage. I will answer them at the next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype, email, or telephone so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

So in wrapping up, I really would encourage you, do not delay, do not procrastinate. Father is there, He is ready, He is willing. He wants to be your Friend. Take the first step right now. Just pray something like "Father, James says I can become your Friend, I choose to believe that and I ask you to guide me and give me wisdom and understanding and favour and help me to do all that is necessary to become your Friend. Show me what to read, show me what to pray."

Everything that is in this series is on the website, "Seven Components of Drawing Close" in the Menu item towards the bottom of the menu. Download it today, access it today, you can start drawing close today and as I say it is irrespective of race, colour, creed, etc.

If you do decide to do that, contact me, we can connect on Skype, email, or telephone.

I would love to help you draw close to Father.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Good night!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, Desires for YOU to Become His Friend

Broadcast 12 April 2019 on www.W4CY.com Radio

Published 07 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.04 The Personal Choices of Turnaround Emissaries {Prophets} that have Determined History

A few days ago I was travelling back from a Business meeting several hours drive away from my home and Father started to share with me about the personal choices that major Turnaround Emissaries (Sent Ones, Spokesmen, Prophets) had made that had greatly impacted History. He shared this with me in terms of my own impact on the World as well as in the context of the way in which the prayers and choices of any believer impact Him. Following is what Father shared with me:

1. Noah

Noah was grieved by the wickedness of the World at that time and he asked Father what could be done. Father advised Noah that he could pray for the wicked ones to be wiped out and so Noah did that. On the basis of Noah's once off prayer, Father brought an Ice Comet from the Kuiper Belt at the edge of the Solar System to collide with Earth and cause massive flooding and Tectonic upheaval (Earth Surface upheaval).

In preparation for this event Father worked with Noah to design and build a huge wooden ship that would be able to survive the coming flood. For more information on the Flood – evidence proving it DID happen and discussion of HOW it happened please see <https://www.eti-ministries.org/proof-of-global-flood>

As the time came close for the Comet to strike, as Noah was preparing the animals to go in the ship the subject of his sons came up. Shem was a Believer and was actively working with his father to build the ship and collect the animals. Japheth was an idolater and unbeliever and mocked his father and Shem with regard to their preparations. Ham was an Ancestor, that is Demon, Worshipper and he, too, mocked Noah and Shem.

Yah wanted to leave Japheth and Ham behind to be destroyed with all the rest of the unbelievers but Noah begged for them to be saved because he was convinced that once they experienced the Flood they would come to belief. Yah reluctantly agreed to spare them and so they were ushered into the ship together with Noah and his wife and Shem and his wife and all the animals.

The way things turned out Japheth and Ham were NOT converted. After the Flood had dissipated Japheth continued to worship Idols and Ham continued to worship Demons. The descendants of these two men, right down to the present age, largely continue to worship Idols and Demons respectively although the Blood Lines HAVE been impregnated by seed of Shem so that the split is not that clear any longer.

Father said to me that the World would be very different today if Japheth and Ham HAD died in the Flood, and that He regrets listening to Noah.

Father's key point in sharing this with me was to illustrate the extent to which He listens to His Friends, even when He does not agree with them and, by extension, the level of damage to His interests that can result from a Friend making an unwise choice and putting their feelings and emotions and family, etc BEFORE obedience to Yah.

2. Abraham, Hagar and Ishmael

Father then spoke to me about Abraham taking Hagar as his Concubine and fathering Ishmael and then blessing Ishmael extravagantly. The end result was that Sarai chased Hagar and Ismael away and they had to survive in the wilderness with the result that Ishmael became very angry and bitter towards Abraham and Isaac. This strife between the sons of Isaac and the sons of Ismael (the Arabs, etc) continues to this day in the strife between Islam and Christianity and Judaism.

Again, a situation where the Friend of Yah took a decision counter to Yah's will and Yah complied with major downside ramifications that endure to the present day.

3. Moshe {Moses} and his Cushite (Ethiopian) Wife

In addition to Zipporah Moshe {Moses} took a second woman, an Ethiopian, Yah has said that he was NOT in favour of this but Moshe insisted. So much so that Miriam and Aaron (Moshe's sister and brother) argued with him about this. Eventually this woman fell away and left Moshe and returned to Ethiopia resulting in a sect in that part of the world.

Yah was not pleased with this.

4. A Descendant of Moshe to Send Satan to the Pit

Moshe also prevailed on Yah to commit that a son of Moshe through his son Gershom would be given the honour of convening the Court of Heaven to obtain the sentence sending Satan to the Pit for 1,000 years. Yah reluctantly agreed and, as things turned out, nearly all the eligible descendants failed to

accept the challenge such that by the time Yah called me there were virtually NO descendants of Moshe through Gershom alive on Earth at the time.

Another case where a Friend of Yah asked for something that worked against Yah in the end.

5. David and Bathsheba

David committed adultery with Bathsheba, subsequently had her husband killed and then took her as his wife. As a judgment one of David's son's rebelled and a debilitating Civil War ensued although David was eventually reinstated as king. Bathsheba bore Solomon whom David made king instead of his eldest son and this caused all sorts of problems with Solomon eventually falling away totally.

Another case of a Friend doing something that was NOT according to Father's will.

6. Muhammed and Harsh Judgments

Yahooshua brought a message of gentleness and not judging if one was not free of sin. Mohammed countered with a message of harsh judgments which give rise to tensions between Islam and Christianity today including suicide bombers, etc.

Yah says He was NOT in favour of those violent messages but Muhammed was adamant they were required. Today they turn many against belief in the Almighty.

There are many other instances in historical accounts in the Bible and other books where people have gone against Yah's will however, the point of this article is to evidence how even those who are really close to Father can miss it and how Father will accommodate them because of their special relationship with Him.

The bottom line?

Please, whatever you do, do NOT go off on your own path and ignore Father -- seek HIS guidance and comply with HIS desires!

James Robertson

Emissary and Spokesman of Yah

The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, Desires for YOU to Become His Friend

Published 11 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.04.26 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 5 -- Fasting and Cleansing

Summary

This Broadcast discusses the importance of Fasting and then moves on to commence discussion with regard to Spiritual Cleansing which is continued in subsequent Broadcasts.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding Unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me in Heaven when they do not believe I exist?"* So if you are listening to this and you do not believe in the reality of the Creator, then you might want to rethink that because you certainly are not going to end up in Heaven unless you decide to come to a deep revelation of His reality and His existence.

The Almighty has also said concerning Believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* So if you are a Believer and you are not actively seeking to serve the Almighty and draw close to Him, you might also like to think about that because you could end up a long way from the throne.

Today's topic is a continuation of the last few programmes, *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty."* This is Part 5. We are going to look at Component 3 - Fasting and we are going to introduce Component 4 - Cleansing. So we will get on with that now.

Just to remind you that the Almighty has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

This programme is about how you can get to such a relationship.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Fasting and Cleansing -- Overview

An overview of tonight's programme, we are looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty. First component - Fasting.

We are going to learn that fasting is a critical element of drawing close to Father Yah.

We will look at the variety of forms that a fast can take.

We will take note that it is helpful to rehearse the Covenant morning and evening during a fast.

We will note that seven to nine three day fasts at seven to ten day intervals are powerful and convenient.

We will realise that death with Yahooshua is a powerful prayer accompanied with fasting, but not to be prayed lightly. We will talk about Praying for Death with Yahooshua can lead to death if one loses the anointing.

We then move on to Cleansing.

We will see that we are all defiled when we come to belief and most Believers remain defiled throughout their lives.

We will see that symbolism and metaphor play an important role in the Spirit Realm, and it is preferable to get help but most ministers today are also contaminated because of errors relating to the names - Jesus, God, the LORD, beliefs about the Bible, beliefs about Jesus, etc.

We will see that Demons are the Spirits of Dead Unbelievers. We will see that if you are serious about drawing close to Father Yah it is vital to get rid of all defilement, the processes discussed in the coming weeks will enable you to do this.

Introduction

Who am I?

My name is James Robertson.

I have a PhD in Civil Engineering.

I have spent 25 years in South Africa as a strategic management consultant around Business Information Systems.

I am currently the Chief Operating Officer of a group of small companies in the United Kingdom.

I have spent 26 years actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty after a dramatic experience with Him in March 1993, which gave me to realise deeply that He was real and that my life was a mess because I had been ignoring Him.

What is End Time Issue Ministries?

It is my organisational vehicle for delivering my message, hosts the websites, the email publishing, this radio programme, and hopefully within a couple of months, there will be some physical books as well.

What is this programme - **The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!** This programme is designed and intended to help whoever listens to realise that it is possible to have a Deep Personal Relationship with the Almighty and then to help you to understand how to get there. See my website at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information. There is a huge amount of information on that website.

Questions from last week's programme:

Number one, *"How do we know we have the right relationship with the Creator?"* The simple answer is He will tell you. If you really are in right standing with Him, if you really have a Relationship with Him and one of the things that you will have accomplished in getting there is to learn to hear His voice. And once you can hear His voice, He can point you in the right direction, He can tell where you are out of line. You have to pray the prayers that I have spoken about in the last few programmes, but He will tell you if you are in right relationship with Him. It is up to you to listen, get on your knees, hear what He has to say, take rebuke if rebuke is necessary.

Point number two, *"Guess you have a point with that. I don't want to be called by the name of another."* Very, very important and sadly, so many Believers do not get it. They just go with *"Well, I have always known Him as God or the LORD and He has answered my prayers, so why should I worry about Yahweh or Yahooh or Yah?"* Folks, it grieves Him so much. I have seen Him in tears over His name twice. Once because somebody refused to change and get rid of a Yahoo.com email address and once, because somebody shut down a Yahoo group because Yahoo is a blasphemous name. Please, it is respectful, it is loving, use His correct names. It is Yah the Eternally Self Existing or just Yah and Yahooshua is Yahooshua, not Jesus. For respect for both of them, please use their correct names.

Question three, *"How is it they got some names right in the translation but not others?"* Well, the sad thing is that the names that they got right in the translation are the ones relating to the Satanic and Demonic Realm and the ones that they got wrong relate to Father and His matters. Some of it was error, some of it was people were too scared to put the truth out. Some reports say that early translators did have the truth that there was so much persecution that they backed away from it. Not absolutely sure of the answer to that one, but human error is basically the answer.

Point number four, *"Are you saying we should divorce but not remarry a Believer?"* No, I am not. I am saying that if you are married to an Unbeliever, you should get divorced and marry a Believer. If you are a single woman, there are not enough believing men to go around, so you will probably have to stay single.

Point number five, *"Sex should be enjoyable correct?"* Absolutely. Anything that is possible between a man and one or more women in Covenant sexually is entirely permissible and you can have really good sex within a Covenant relationship. Yah created us to be sexual beings. So all the enjoyable things that you read about in pornography and so-called men's magazines, adult magazines and so forth, is absolutely permissible within your marriage, within your Covenant relationship. Outside of that, it is forbidden. So much confusion. People think that Yah does not like sex; not at all. He invented it.

Point number six, *"And that brings us back to how do we know things to be the truth?"* Well, pretty much the same as the first point. If you hear Him clearly and you are praying the right prayers, you will come to a point where you know things to be the truth, but it is going to take you some years, you are going to need to do some fasts and it is going to take time, but if you are really committed and you really let Him guide you, He will lead you into truth. But do not just think because you have got a bit of truth here and a bit of truth here that you have all truth. I see so many people who think that they have got truth and they really, really have got a lot of error.

Body of the Message

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So tonight we are looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. It is vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic Realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life, cannot hope to get close to Father.

This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we are forced to operate. It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life, and to teach you; otherwise you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life. The prayers that I have spoken about in a number of previous programmes are just so important for this, folks. And then fasting is a critical component of this.

Component 3: Fasting

So we are going to look at Component 3 of the Seven Components of Drawing Close to Father and that is Fasting. Fasting is an important way of drawing closer to Father. It is also a discipline that many people discount or at least seriously underestimate. Fasting is a way of disciplining your worldly, fleshly self and opening yourself up to hearing more clearly from Father. Regular fasting is non-negotiable if you truly desire to draw close to Father.

So those of you who asked earlier about knowing about truth and knowing about right standing, it is vital to fast on a regular basis. There is a diversity of fasts that are possible and again, there is no recipe. Remember, each of us is unique and Father will meet each of us where He deems most appropriate. So the fact that certain fasts work well for me does not mean that you should have to use my model. Allow Father to guide you to the form of fast that He wants you to undertake right now. I strongly recommend that if you have just made a decision to serve Father, you immediately embark on one or more significant fasts in order to get aligned with Him as quickly as possible.

Fasting – Types of Fast

So let us look at the types of fasts. Fasts can take various forms and at the simplest level, a full day no food only water, 24 hours. Three days no food, water only. Seven days no food, water only. Seven three day water only fasts at weekly intervals. Twenty one days with no food, water only. Forty days with no food, water only. That is the type of fast that Yahooshua went on when he was in the wilderness before he started his Ministry.

Some people fast and drink soups and fruit juices, others eat vegetables, but no pleasant thing. There are many variations. You need to formulate the variation that works for you. Do not do it presumptuously, ask Father to show you.

I personally believe that the more stringent the fast, in another words, water only, the more effective it is, and I have no experience of the others because I have always done water only fasts. It is vital when you are fasting to drink plenty of water. Otherwise you can damage your kidneys. If you drink a lot of coffee, normally a fast will produce serious detox effects. So do not be surprised when you get massive headaches. If you are a coffee drinker and you start just drinking water and fasting, it is going to be very unpleasant for the first couple of days. The answer to that is to slowly wean yourself off coffee for a week or so before you go on the fast, otherwise just sweat it out and it might change your view of how much coffee you drink.

Fasting Continued

Continuing with fasting, in all cases as an option you can take bread and grape juice or wine morning and evenings and rehearse the Covenant or in common language, take Communion, Sacraments. This is necessary if you need to take medication. You should not be taking medication on an empty stomach. So I take quarter of a sheet of Jewish Matzah, unleavened baked bread and about half a glass of grape juice morning and evening and then I take my tablets on top of that. You can also eat soup once or twice a day, you can eat fruit and vegetables only with no meat or no pleasant things for any of the above durations or any other duration that Father leads you to. As I say, my preference is water only with the bread and wine of the Covenant morning and evening.

Three days with a small amount of bread and grape juice morning and evening to rehearse the Covenant is relatively easy for most people. Beyond that seven days and more becomes challenging and can affect your health. Only undertake a longer fast when you are absolutely certain that Father is leading you to do that.

It is important not to just go in and fast for the sake of it. Fast because you believe it is the right thing to do, fast because you prayed about it, and do it with the right intentions. Pray the necessary prayers, pray appropriate prayers.

Forty Day Fasts

Let us talk a bit about forty day fasts. There are some people who say that it is not possible to enter into full-time power ministry where one performs miracles and is deeply led by the Spirit of the Almighty without undergoing at least one forty-day water-only fast. I have never done such a fast and I do not have such a ministry. The fact is that if one embarks on a forty-day water only fast, one is likely to spend the last two to four weeks in bed unless you are strongly filled with the Spirit of Yah throughout the fast, which means that you need to worship for at least an hour or two hours every day of that fast. I have spoken at some length about Worship a couple of months ago, I refer you to those teachings. It is absolutely vital if you are going to do longer fasts that you worship. Even if you are doing a short fast, you should worship but the longer the fast the more important it is.

It is important to recognise that Yahooshua started his Ministry with a forty day water only fast in the wilderness. I have met an anointed servant who was highly anointed, had a very open line of communication with Father, raised about eighteen people from the dead over the years, prayed for people and they were healed, very, very powerful. She had been on two if not three forty-day fasts over a period of years and was extremely powerful, the most powerful person that I have actually had real contact with. So if you aspire to performing miracles and really touching people in that sort of dramatic way, then you might want to consider doing a forty-day fast. You might even do a forty-day fast again after another twelve months if you really want to get powerful.

Most people are not called to that. I certainly do not believe I am called to that. I have never felt the leading to do a forty-day fast. I have not even felt the leading to do a seven-day fast. I have done repeated, about six or seven times now, fasts three days intervals, water only at weekly intervals seven to nine fasts and I strongly recommend that. It is easy to do. So let us talk about that.

Seven Three Day Fasts at Weekly Intervals

I found a series of seven to nine three-day fasts at weekly to ten day intervals highly beneficial. Every time that I have undertaken such a programme of fasts, I have received considerable new understanding and revelation and drawn significantly closer to Father. Such a programme is easy to follow. It has little impact on one's health and allows one to keep working full days while on the programme. I generally have an early supper on Thursday evening and fast through Friday, Saturday and Sunday breaking the fast with a late supper on Sunday night. I repeat this regime at weekly intervals for seven to nine weeks with minor adjustments. For example, I have a discipline of fasting for three days over Halloween, the most evil day of the year and Satan's high feast.

I also like to fast for three days over Christmas, Satan's most effective counterfeit holy day and over Easter. Both of these are pagan, that is Satanic feasts which should not be observed in any shape or form by a truly committed Believer. One can embark on nine three day fasts starting over Halloween and ending up over New Year (which is another pagan feast day). Remember that nine is the number of judgment so you may find Yah telling you to speak out judgment as you near the end of a fast comprising nine three-day fasts.

I have also found that doing a programme of three-day fasts at seven-day intervals, seven to nine fasts has been very beneficial in terms of hearing Father clearly. So I really recommend this type of fast.

Fasting Continued

There is more information on fasting on the website under the "Anointed Life" menu item. In the absence of clear guidance and assuming that you have just taken a solid decision to draw close to

Father, I advise you to embark on seven three-day water only fasts with limited amounts of bread, preferably unleavened and red grape juice or red wine morning and evenings coupled to rehearsing the Covenant as set out above for six weeks (seven fasts) starting immediately.

Why red wine or red grape juice? It symbolises the Blood of the Covenant shed by Yahooshua. So please do not use white wine or white grape juice and certainly not water or some other fluid. The symbolism of the contents of the cup being the blood of Yahooshua is really important and it is really an offence to Yahooshua not to do this properly. Proper vessel, cup, chalice, wineglass, quality wine or quality grape juice, quality bread, and just do it with reverence and recognise the huge sacrifice Yahooshua made to give us forgiveness for sin. And in doing all of that, remember that he died, he lived a life without sin in order to take our sin or provide a way for us to be set free from our sin. So it behoves us to live a life without sin.

You need to take it seriously folks. If you are trying to be a Believer, one of the key things that you need to get right is to get free of sin and get free of error and that is going to take you some years, it is going to take you several of these fasts and serious prayer and serious effort to get there. And I strongly recommend it. You will bring Father much joy and you will earn much recognition at the end of your life.

Death with Yahooshua

I want to talk now about something else, which is quite challenging. If you ever get to a point where you are totally sold out to serving Father, there is a no going back irreversible prayer that you can pray that will lock you in to dependence on Father to a much greater level but which can literally kill you if you get out of line. That prayer is *"Father, as I fast I ask you to put me to death with Yahooshua such that it is no longer I that live but you that live through me and the life that I live I live by emunah (faith) in you."*

If you pray this morning and evening together with the bread and wine for every day of seven three-day fasts over six weeks, by the end of that period you will have reached a level of dependence on the anointing of the Spirit of Yah in order to stand.

If you do this repeatedly over a series of such fasts over several years you will come to a point where truly it is Father who is living through you and where you no longer have strength to exist without Him. By this I mean that if something happens that causes the anointing to drain from you that you will be so weak that you may well die.

You should only do this if you are in a stable life time covenant union with someone who fully understands the consequences of what you are doing and will stand by you in this prayer for the rest of your life.

Alternatively, if you are single you can pray this prayer but then understand that you can never join yourself sexually to another human being unless that person is at a comparable level of anointing and closeness to Father to you and you are absolutely certain Father has approved the union!

Then, if any person you are joined to sexually gets into fear, anger, bitterness, rebellion, turning away from Father, etc., the anointing will drain out of you like someone pulled the plug on a bath of water and you will suddenly find yourself limp and without strength because the Spirit of Yah that was supporting your partially dead body has drained out of you.

Only pray to die with Yahooshua if you are certain that you are ready to take the consequences and that the person or persons that you are sexually one with are one hundred percent informed and committed to standing with you in this prayer.

That said, this is a position of great power with Father because it enables Him to walk on Earth in your body! In the same way that He did with Yahooshua in particular and others. This is the greatest gift that you can give to Father Yah but only do it after the most careful consideration! This is also a consequence of a forty-day water only fast.

I prayed that prayer in 2010 when I went on a programme of nine three-day fasts at seven-day intervals and every morning and every morning and in fact, during the day, I kept praying "*Father put me to death with Yahooshua that you may live through me.*" I only really discovered what had happened when sometime later, I got married and my wife was not nearly as anointed as I was and for weeks I was tired and exhausted. Subsequently it turned out she was unable to stay in close alignment with me and on three occasions I nearly died. So it is possible to pray this prayer and go against the advice I gave a minute ago, just be aware that it is difficult.

At the same time, while sometimes I have regretted praying that prayer on balance, I am glad I did it because it has forced me to stay close to Father. I was laying for days in the bed too weak to really get up, just worshipping and praying and getting my strength back, getting the anointing back and without having prayed that prayer, without having lost my physical strength, I am not sure whether I would have stayed as close to Father. It has certainly forced me to stay close to Him.

Fasting Wrapping Up

So to wrap up on fasting, fasting is a critical element of drawing close to Father Yah. There are a variety of forms that a fast can take. Seek Yah to know which is right for you. It is helpful to rehearse the Covenant, take the bread and wine morning and evening and I recommend seven to nine three-day fasts at seven to ten day intervals as being powerful and convenient. In general, seven days is good because then you do it the same three days of the week every week.

Death with Yahooshua is a powerful prayer accompanied with fasting but not to be prayed lightly. Death with Yahooshua can lead to death if one loses the anointing – that is the infilling of the Spirit of Yah.

If you have never fasted, I really encourage you to start a fast pretty much immediately. If you fasted but have not done so for a few years, I would encourage you to fast now and I will encourage you to think carefully about which form of fast you embark on and to pray about it.

Component 4 -- Cleansing

So to move on to Component 4 of the Seven Components of Drawing Close to Father, we are going to talk about Cleansing. This is probably one of the most if not the most controversial section in this teaching which is going to go on for another six or seven weeks probably. The fact of the matter is that the Demonic Realm does not want people to have this knowledge. They do not want them to have these processes. So if you find yourself getting uncomfortable or offended, just bind it in the name of Yahooshua as I taught you a few weeks ago and just tough it out and just stay with me please. This is really important stuff.

It is a harsh reality that the day a person chooses to serve the Almighty Creator they are grossly contaminated by the Satanic realm in which we operate by default. They are contaminated by false

beliefs, wrong life practices, spiritual marks, spiritual defilement and above all, Demons. The Satanic realm operates by putting Demons on people. There is virtually not a human being on the planet who is free of Demons. It is the same, it goes hand-in-hand with getting free of error, getting free of sin. If there is no sin, there is no error and all the curses are being cut off, the Demons have no legal right to oppress you.

If you have not achieved those things, then you are going to have Demons. If you have a propensity to tell little white lies or whatever then you have got a lying spirit, you need to deal with it.

Symbolism and Metaphor

Let us talk a bit about symbolism and metaphor.

In considering what follows it is important to be aware that the Spirit Realm is highly influenced by symbolism and metaphor and therefore some of the procedures outlined in the next few broadcasts do not make sense from a physical world perspective but they do work effectively in dealing with the Satanic and Demonic Realm.

Be aware that there are all sorts of Demonic signs and marks in the Spiritual Realm that are not visible to us in the physical realm but which are seen by Demons and Satanic Messengers and some senior Satan Servants. So, in a large measure the physical rites recommended in the broadcast that follow, are directed at removing these marks and removing Demons and the legal rights for Demons to attach themselves to one.

Cleansing is in large measure about removing the legal rights for Demons to attach to you and influence you and removing blockages to you hearing Father clearly.

I mentioned some weeks ago the situation I found myself back in 2010 where I had been on a particular assignment for Father, I had inaccurately prayed in certain things, I had been sending Demons to the pit for a thousand years and I did not have the authority to do that and their crimes were not sufficient to warrant that. I should have been praying "*Father send them where you want them to go.*" The result was that Demons had not left me and I had amassed a whole army of Demons that were sitting on me. But I was living a life without sin. There were also 196 death curses against me that were not touching me, I was driving safely, I was living safely. Because I was free of sin, they could not touch me.

So I cannot stress enough folks, if you are really serious about serving Father, get free of sin, please. It is attractive to get help with what we are talking about here with regard to deliverance, getting free of Demons, etc.

Getting Help With This

In years past before Satan was sent to the Pit, there were anointed ministers who could assist with the casting out of Demons. The vast majority of these have been trapped by False Doctrines and either neutralized totally or are in so much error that it is dangerous to associate with them because they may unintentionally leave you with stronger Demons than you started with. Accordingly you are probably going to have to undertake what is presented in these broadcasts, largely on your own with the caveat that you should find someone who is reasonably strong to cover your back if you can.

To start pray "*Father, if there is anyone who I can make contact with who can help me to get rid of these Demons and generally clean up spiritually please lead me to them.*" In this case, it is particularly

important that you pray this in your heart (not out loud) and be alert to meet such a person if they are brought into your life. It may take some time before you come into contact with them and that could be days, weeks, months, possibly even years because they are few and far between.

You may not know for sure that you have Demons, you may not know which Demons you have got. If you clean up in the way that I am going to tell you to clean up in the next few weeks, that will get rid of them. But again, you have got to get free of sin, you have got to get free of the legal rights they have to oppress you.

If you are unable to make contact with an experienced servant to help you and you do not have anyone to cover your back, pray *"Father, I intend to get rid of the Demons that are in my home or on my body (as applicable) and I have no one to cover my back, I ask you to cover my back."*

Note that if you are a single woman you can turn to Father as your husband and ask Him to cover your back, the prayer would be *"Father I ask you to be my husband and to cover me, protect me and help provide for me."* This can be a life time prayer, but you will still have to have a job.

Just coming back to the point about praying silently, the Satanic and Demonic Realm can hear everything that you say, read everything that you write, and read everything that you read. So there are no secrets there. The only way that you can avoid them knowing what is going on in your head is to not talk about what is going on in your head, to pray silently to Father. Father hears your thoughts, only Father can read your mind.

So these prayers, you might want to pray silently so that the Forces of Darkness do not know what is going on. It is important to understand that this whole so-called spiritual warfare is a bit of a cat and mouse game in the early days. You were trying to get clean, you were trying to get free of sin, you were trying to get free of Demons. They are trying to put more Demons on there, they are bringing you lies, they are sending people across your path who have got error who can deceive you, very, very challenging to get really free and clean and we will talk more about that in the weeks to come.

Demons are the Spirits of Dead Unbelievers

Let us talk a little bit about where Demons come from. Demons are the spirits of dead Unbelievers. Now, that maybe a bit of a shock to you if you have never heard that before, but that is what it is. Demons are the spirits of human beings who died without believing in the Almighty Creator. On death they are taken to the Lake of Fire and told that this will be their destination in the event that Satan loses the Contest. And they are then taken to Heaven and shown where they would have ended up if they had believed. They are also taken for an initial induction course in which the Rules of Engagement are explained and any initial assignments given to them, including mustering them into a particular Satanic principality which provides their overall chain of command.

In particular, it is explained to them that if they are obedient and diligent in their work as Demons, they may progress through the hierarchy and if they step out of line they will be subject to harsh discipline and torture.

They are then returned to their corpse and, depending on circumstances, may remain with their mortal remains as they decay in a remote location, at the bottom of the sea, on the body of a predator or they may be collected by a Witch or Satanist in a hospital, Funeral Parlour, Crematorium, etc.

In the latter cases the Satan servant who collects them will assign them to a new host, such as to a Believer under anaesthetic in a hospital and, with this may come an assignment to specific duties. Many Demons are angry at being lied to and go all out to seduce their host to become more evil than they were.

Good people on the other hand tend to become good demons who may be remorseful at their error but unable to warn those left behind on pain of extreme torture. Can you imagine what it is like to die, become a Demon, maybe sitting on your son or your daughter knowing that they are going to end up where you are and there is nothing you can do to stop them? I think that must be a terrible situation to be in.

All human beings who have not undergone a rigorous process of cleansing are carrying demons. There are over 100 billion demons on Earth, that is over 100 billion human beings who have died without knowing the Almighty Creator and more are being added every second.

That gives around 14 demons to every human being. However, the number of demons on human beings in communities where there is no service of the Almighty is relatively fewer than occur where there is service to the Almighty.

The majority of Believers and the children of Believers generally carry a much greater numbers of demons than Unbelievers in communities where there is little likelihood of exposure to the Almighty.

The primary goal of Demons is to prevent people believing in the Almighty so that they also end up as Ancestor Spirits (Demons) and, when they do believe, to keep them in such bondage to sin and problems that they are ineffective in serving the Almighty.

It is so important to understand this folks, this world is spiritually defiled and corrupt. The Demons will attack you and affect you. They will feed you lies. They will speak to you through your spirit and you will think it is the Almighty speaking to you. They will set up traps, they will tell people not to give you money, they will distract you from your business. If you are a Believer, they will stop Unbelievers from doing business with you. There is absolutely no limit. They are human beings. There is no limit to the ingenuity in how they can oppress and attack you. You need to get rid of them.

Much of this activity relates to leading Believers into the multiplicity of lies that pervade the Christian body of Believers, the Moslem body of Believers and the Jewish body of Believers. Fundamentally, if there is no human being on Earth around May 3003 who is free of sin and serving the Almighty effectively then Satan wins the Contest and Father Yah withdraws from Earth leaving Satan to rule.

In reality it is a Pyrrhic victory because once Yah withdraws all plant and animal life and all human life will immediately die and Satan will be left to rule a desolate planet with billions of Demons with no transport and a smaller number of Demons transported by Satanic Messengers (Satanic Angels). These Messengers will primarily transport the leaders (Masterminds) of the Satanic kingdom. Expect ongoing terrible battles that exceed the worst excesses of anything seen on Television or the Movies.

Folks, if you are an Unbeliever you do not want to go here. I would suggest that you get on your knees right now, cry out for forgiveness, cry out for Father to accept you, cry out for him to forgive you, and then turn your life around and seek Father earnestly, and if you are a lukewarm Believer who is not actively serving Father, I suggest you do the same. The Outer Darkness, the place of the Foolish Virgins in Heaven is not a particularly nice place to end up and spend Eternity. It is so important that you live

your life on the basis of your afterlife of your Eternal destiny. Do not worry about this life other than in terms of the impact that this life will have on the life to come.

Paradoxically, the more intensely a person is seeking to serve Yah the greater number of Demons will be assigned to them unless they clean up their act to a point where there is no longer a legal right for Demons to attach to them and the Demons are forced to leave through appropriate prayer.

People who have been strongly serving Satan will also have large numbers of demons, in that case largely by invitation. Senior Satan servants invite demons to come and dwell in them, that is Demon Possession as opposed to dwelling on them, which is Demon Oppression. Such indwelling Demons counterfeit the indwelling of the Set-Apart (Holy) Spirit of the Almighty Creator in Believers and give such people, the Illuminated ones, great powers. These are the Illuminated ones in contrast to the Anointed ones who serve Father.

If you are such a person, in other words, an Illuminated Satan servant and have chosen to serve the Almighty Creator, you will need to take the measures given here and in the programmes that follow with regard to cleansing to extreme lengths. You will really, really have to go for it to clean up and some of the procedures and processes are very, very powerful for this, so it certainly can be done.

The thing to keep in mind here folks, is that the Satanic Realm rule on Earth, except in the lives of Believers who have cleaned up their acts. I am on numerous email lists and I cannot tell you the number of people who have got email names like "Truth Bearer" and "Angel of Yahweh" and what have you, who are publishing such rubbish, such lies, and they are clearly crawling with Demons because they have not prayed the right prayers, they have not done the fasting, they have not done the cleaning up. It is so important to clean up.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Cleansing-- Recap

So we are coming to the end of today's programme, so recap with regard to cleansing.

We are all defiled when we come to belief and most Believers remain defiled throughout their lives.

Symbolism and metaphor play an important role in the Spirit Realm.

It is preferable to get help but most ministers are also contaminated because of errors relating to Jesus, God, the LORD, the Bible, etc.

Demons are the Spirits of Dead Unbelievers.

If you are serious about drawing close to Father Yah it is vital to get rid of all defilement, the processes discussed in the coming weeks will enable you to do this.

I sincerely hope that after this session, which is probably the most difficult message that I have brought so far because it is dealing with a subject that a lot of people are uncomfortable with. I really hope after this that you will realise that it is so important to clean up your act, get free of sin, get free of error, get on your knees, pray the right prayers, do the right fasts, and seek to get free of Demons, free of curses. If you can do that you will become a very powerful weapon in the hand of the Almighty, a very powerful servant and you will be well on the way to becoming His Friend, because think about it, why would He want you to be His Friend if you are crawling with Demons and you are full of error? If you want to become His Friend, you need to deal with this stuff.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

So to complete, I have spoken before, but I want to recap.

Five key documents - *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you."* We have done a lot of work on the website in the last couple of weeks and there is now a Menu item on this topic near the bottom of the Menu on the website.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" - also near the bottom of the Menu, a new Menu item. This is the basis of this series of teachings that I am giving you at the moment.

"Recommended Worship" - I refer you to the teachings on Worship a few weeks ago. It is so important that you sing the right songs. Listening to music that does not have words is pretty pointless. Listening to songs where the words are meaningless or do not have power is pretty pointless. You really need to carefully pick the songs that you listen to.

The next article - *"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing"* at the top of the Menu. Understand how the name Yah permeates the history of Believers as represented in the Bible.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? - What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" - near the bottom of the menu, also a new tab. It is so important that you read this. I encourage you to go to the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org on the Main Menu you will find these things, behind the Menu tab at the top left or at the bottom of the Menu.

Transcripts of all the teachings in this series are available on the website at the bottom on the Radio Page. Recordings of all the teachings, broadcasts so far are also available on the Radio Page and also at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com>. Click on the *"The Show"* and then *"Podcasts."*

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available at the bottom of the Menu at the *"Compilation of Most Writings"* page. I publish regular email articles, email James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list or to seek counsel or prayer or give me feedback.

Visit the website and visit the homepage for more information.

Close

Thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list.

If you desire to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype, Zoom, email, telephone so that I can help you with your journey. I would love to do that.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator and remember, it does not matter who you are, it does not matter your gender, your age, whether you are wealthy or poor, whether you are black or white or anything in between, where you come from, what your tribe is, whatever, Father wants a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU.

You can reach out to Father right now, get on your knees, ask Him to touch you. He wants to be your Friend. He wants you to be His Friend and I hope by now you are starting to see that it is actually not as difficult as it might at first have appeared. It is just about doing some really important things that are not that difficult to do, just takes some discipline. I really encourage you to go for it.

Thank you so much.

Good night!

----==ooOoo==----

2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 6 – Cleansing Continued

Summary

This Broadcast continues the discussion of Cleansing.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding Unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* So if you don't believe in the Creator, if you don't believe there is a Creator, you might want to think about that. Why should He want anything for you when you die?

He has also said concerning Believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* So if you are a Believer and you are not really doing much to serve the Almighty, you might want to think about that. You have got this life only to qualify for a High Throne in Heaven and if you don't get it right in this life, you are not going to get it.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Part 6

Component 4 – Cleansing Continued

Tonight's teaching is Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty - Part 6 and we are looking at Component 4 - Cleansing and this is the second session on that. In doing this, I want to remind you that the Almighty has said, *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

I would like to challenge you today. If you are not one of the people who are seeking such a close relationship with Father, turn around, this is the day to do it.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Overview

So tonight we are really looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty. We are looking at Cleansing and we are continuing with that.

We are going to look at the following.

I want to stress this is of all the teachings that I have given on this programme so far, this is probably the most radical, probably for most people the most controversial, most challenging. If you are serious about serving Father, I would urge you to really listen to what I am going to talk about tonight and also in the next few programmes because really we live in a contaminated spiritually devastated world, which means that we bring a whole lot of junk with us into our relationships with Father and we need to deal with that and that is what this programme is about.

So we are going to look at some general principles that may seem foreign to you.

I will recommend a seven-day water only fast for cleansing.

We will look at shaving almost your entire body.

We will discuss dealing with the consequences of sexual promiscuity.

We will look at dealing with the impact of tattoos and piercings.

We will look at full body Anointing with the Blood of the Covenant and the Oil of the Spirit of Yah (the Almighty).

We will look at Triple Immersion.

We will touch on cleansing your dwelling, more detailed cleansing of Demons and doing an in-depth spiritual audit of your life.

I will recommend that you spend the seven days of the fast in reading, study and prayer – there is much on the Website.

We will look at repeating the shaving, Anointing and immersion three times over eight days.

Introduction

By way of introduction, who am I? James Robertson. I have a doctorate in engineering. I have had 26 years experience of actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty, following a dramatic encounter with Him on the 12th of March 1993, when He spoke to me audibly in a locked room. In fact, He spoke to me so clearly it was as clear as you can hear me now. That caused me to turn my life around, it caused me to start seeking Him. Because He had spoken to me, I was never in any doubt that He would continue to speak to me.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It is the organisational vehicle for delivering my message through email lists, websites, this radio programme, and shortly with physical books.

What is the programme, *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!"* It represents the essence of my message. Please see the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"So you are going to show us different ways in the next few weeks?" I am certainly going to show you a variety of things that you can do and that I believe you should do in drawing close to Father. I cannot stress enough this world has been dominated by the Satanic and Demonic Realm for the last 6,000 years. It is corrupt, it is defiled, in spiritual terms it is dirty. We are brought into a contaminated world. We grow up in a contaminated world. When we come to serve Father, we bring that contamination with us. This programme is about the processes and procedures and steps that I have found effective in cleaning up my life to get to a place where I have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him. And I am not going to say for a moment that I am as close as I could be, I am definitely not as close as I could be, I am not as close as I would like to be, I am not as close as I was a few years ago, but I am determined to get closer again and I encourage you to do the same.

Question number two, *"Why do we have to be on knees for prayer?"* You do not have to be on your knees for prayer. In fact, you do not have to do anything that I am telling you to do. I have just found that it works. Getting on your knees is a position of humility. It reminds you that the Father is the Almighty and I just find that I hear Him more clearly on my knees than in any other position.

"Have you seen God the Almighty?" I have seen a vision of Him, not Him in person, twice, once when a woman who was very close to Him refused to get rid of a Yahoo.com email address, I saw Him in tears and shortly after that when a man who had a big Yahoo group website abandoned that because he did not want to use the Yahoo name after he realised it was blasphemous.

"What if you don't like wine?" Well, you can use grape juice. I use grape juice, I very seldom drink wine with alcohol in, but it is absolutely acceptable. There is a report of a situation in Korea where a prophet there prayed over a swimming pool of water and it was turned into wine and that was wine with alcohol in it. So the Father certainly does not have an objection to you using wine but as I say, I use red grape juice and please use red grape juice or red wine, do not use white, this is a metaphoric representation of the Blood of the Covenant. It is not respectful to use anything other than red wine or red grape juice.

"What starts this cleanup process?" As we have said before, decision. Once you have made a decision, you start acting on all the things that I am teaching you about.

Question six, *"Don't we start over in the next life to come?"* No, we certainly don't. We get into the next life to come as we are bringing with us everything that we did in this life, whether good or bad. We are forgiven for the bad that we did but all the good that we did remains with us. It is part of our credentials. It is part of what makes us who we are in Heaven. It is part of what qualifies us for the position we are in Heaven, people who come to Heaven after us will find out about what we did on Earth. So certainly we don't start over.

"Do we come here to be a servant to evil as a test?" No, we certainly don't. We come here to be a servant of the Almighty, to be a Friend to the Almighty. The fact that the Earth is corrupt and full of evil and most people turn to evil instead of to serving the Almighty does not mean that it was Father's

intention. All of what happened was a completely unintended consequence of a manufacturing defect in the Messenger or Angel that became Satan.

Body of the Message

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we are looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. It is vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic Realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life. This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we are forced to operate.

It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life, and to teach you, otherwise you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life. Cleansing is a critical component of this.

Component 4: Cleansing continued. About Cleansing

So we are resuming our discussion of Component 4 of the Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty and we are looking at Cleansing. Let's talk a little bit more about Cleansing.

At this point my focus is on the vast majority of people who have either been Unbelievers in mainstream society or who have been nominal Believers but doing little of substance. That said, if you are a mature Anointed Believer of many years' standing who has never cleansed yourself in the way described here, these practices are entirely applicable to you as well. I applied them for the first time, the full suite of what I am talking about tonight, in 2001 and I had been actively serving Father since 1993, and I have had a number of dramatic experiences.

In all cases, I advocate the same cleansing with the exception that the new Believer has seven days of grace in which to undertake these measures at an extreme level. If you are a person who leads people from unBelief to Belief in the Almighty, I would really encourage you to pay deep attention to what I am talking about tonight. I had an experience many years ago where a fairly senior Satanist, full of tattoos, pins, tried to kill the leader of an assembly. I got there just after a group of burly men and pulled him to the ground and were sitting on him because they did not know what to do. I prayed with him. I led him to a saving knowledge of the Almighty and I applied all of these techniques with him and after seven days or after eight days, he was dramatically converted and went on to become a very powerful servant. So these things do work. They have a dramatic impact.

As in all that is presented here, what is contained in these teachings is a guide only. Do what you find to do, what Father leads you to do, what you are willing to do. But please understand if you are not willing to go all-out, do not be surprised if you don't end up in the highest position in Heaven at the end of your life. These things are not whimsical little things that I have dreamt up. They are things that I have found necessary to do as part of a determined effort to get really close to Father and to serve Him effectively.

About Cleansing Continued

Some of what follows may strike the average Western citizen as strange and even unacceptable, if that is the case for you I suggest you park it and move on, but I would encourage you to listen to the whole programme. However, if you have got a revelation of the level of your sin of the desperate fate

that awaits you if you do NOT clean up your act and the huge reward that awaits you if you DO clean up your act, then I encourage you to go for it full-out.

I am not advocating anything that I have not done myself. In fact most of what is here I have done more than once. To the extent that some of what is presented here is extreme and will attract adverse comment from people around you, you may want to back off some of the components. That is up to you, the more you are willing to acknowledge your Belief and trust in the Almighty Creator in public, the greater your standing with Him.

A Seven Day Water Only Fast

I am going to talk about a seven day water only fast. In the extreme case, where you desire to really clean up your act and have made a really solid commitment to Father you could do the following. Most of the rest of tonight's teaching is going to be all the bullets that follow on from this.

Commence a seven-day water only fast. Take the bread and wine morning and evening as I have discussed in the last teaching. Pray morning and evening: *"Father, I ask you to help me during this fast, help me to hear you more clearly, show me all that you want me to get rid of in my life, show me all sin that you want me to deal with, show me all change that you want me to make, help me to draw much closer to you during this fast, please fill me with your Spirit day by day and give me utterance in prayer such that your will is done in my life."*

This is an important prayer and it evidences an important principle to really give Father full permission to work in one's life, and so if you go back to the teachings on prayer a month or so ago, or in fact a few weeks ago, you will see that so many of the prayers that I advocate are giving Father carte blanche to operate in one's life in different areas. It is up to you to listen to the answers to be sensitive to the answers, but I really encourage you to give Him full authority to act in your life. If you don't, He does not have that authority.

Seven Day Water Only Fast Continued –Shaving

So associated with the seven-day water fast and you don't have to do this with the seven-day water fast, the most powerful effect is to do it all together, shave your entire body, including your head and only except your eyebrows if you are a man and except your eyebrows and your head if you are a woman. A woman's hair is her crowning glory, she should not under any circumstances shave her head but for a man it's a sign of humility to Father. By all means if you are really serious about humbling yourself shave your head. This is one of the things that is very visible. I did this once and for seven days I wore sackcloth under my shirt and I attracted some unfavourable comment, but frankly I don't regret doing it.

Pray as you shave *"Father I ask you that as I shave myself you will cut off all defilement, all Satanic and Demonic assignments and connections and any other Satanic ties that exist."* The spirit realm leaves sticky things on your body and this is how you get rid of them. Sticky Demonic, Satanic things, spiritual dirt if you like.

Pass the razor over every part of your body including the soles of your feet and the palms of your hands. Now, you are not going to shave the soles of your feet or the palms of your hand but you draw the safety razor lightly over those parts and symbolically cut of any spiritual ties anyway, your sexual organs are particularly important.

If you are not prepared to physically shave, you can pass the safety razor over every part of your body without cutting hair and pray the same prayer. It will be less effective, but it is better than doing nothing. For that matter, you can shave your entire body if you are a man and leave the hair on your head, it is entirely up to you. Do what works for you. The less you do, the less effective it will be, but it is your choice.

If you have come from full blown Satanism, Witchcraft, and similar, the above is absolutely critical to cut off the effects of Tattoos, Piercings, Pins, etc.

Sexual Promiscuity

Let's talk a bit about sexual promiscuity.

If you have been involved in multiple sexual relationships with people who are no longer part of your life it is important that you at least shave your sexual organs and focus on cutting off all adulterous ties. Again, you are not going to actually physically apply the blade to the most intimate parts of your sexual organs. You will pass the razor just above the surface of the skin, a safety razor, not a cut throat razor, and symbolically cut off all the ties.

As I have said in the last teaching, so much of the spirit realm works on metaphor and symbolism and that is what this is about. Sexual promiscuity is a complex subject in its own right. See the document on the website on the "*Virgin's Covenant*" and also the document on "*Separation of a man and woman who were in sexual union*" for guidance on how to deal with the spiritual consequences of multiple sexual partners.

Generally you will need to pray to cut off the one-flesh bonds on a case by case basis. Note that it is possible for a man to have a virgin's Covenant with more than one woman in which case Father expects that man to take responsibility for all the women involved and Father may not grant a petition to cut ties.

Tattoos and Piercings

Let's talk about tattoos and piercings. If you have tattoos and/or piercings you have Blood Covenants with the person or persons who made the tattoos and/or piercings and there may well be Curses and Demons associated with those items. Conventional single ear piercings are acceptable, but may still have Curses of Demons associated with them. That is a matter of who you got to do the piercings. If the person doing the piercing is a Satanist then even a single ear piercing will lead to Demonic infestation.

Less conventional piercings are likely to be more problematic and if you have had your tattoos or piercings done in one of these tattoo shops which have got all sorts of evil imagery around them, rest assured you have picked up a bunch of Demons and there is a Blood Covenant between you and the tattoo artist or the person doing the piercing. Those things need to be cut off.

If you have skulls or other Satanic imagery in your tattoos, then you really need to do all that I am talking about today at an extreme level.

If you have tattoos or piercings and realize you are in error pray "*Father I repent of having this tattoo/piercing cut into my flesh, I ask you to cut off all Blood Covenants that have come into existence and to remove any Demons that are associated with it/them.*" If there are a large number you may need to deal with each tattoo or piercing one at a time. I have seen some extreme cases of people

with tattoos pretty much all over their bodies. This is common particularly with high order Satanists and Witches. Not always, but certainly if somebody has gone heavily into Satanism and Witchcraft, they are likely to have a fair number of tattoos because that's one of the ways that they get bound into the coven with Curses and things to keep them loyal.

Tattoos and Piercings Continued

If you have been more heavily involved in Satanism and have pins and other artefacts embedded in your flesh pray the same and be aware that there are heavy Curses and Demons associated with these artefacts. There are probably vows that you took that need to be renounced before Demons will leave. Pray *"Father I repent of all vows that I have made associated with these pins or other artefacts, tattoos, etc., and I renounce all vows that I made associated with these items, I ask you to forgive me and to cast out all Demons associated with these vows and artefacts in the name of Yahooshua."*

You may need to pray this multiple times on a case by case basis with more information about the items and the vows. So you may have to make a list of every tattoo, every piercing, every pin that is in your flesh and the vows, etc., that you took and go through and systematically cut them off. You need to deal with the ones that came in last, so it is like peeling an onion, you take them off layer by layer until you get to the absolute root tattoo, the root piercing, the root pin, and you renounce the vows, you renounce the Covenant, you ask Father to cover it with the Blood of the Covenant.

In such cases it is not over till it is over and you have dealt with every tattoo and every piercing and Father has shown you that every Curse has been cut off and every Demon cast out. If you are doing this in the first seven days after you come to Belief, you may do this very quickly and in other circumstances it may take quite a long time and that is a function of how energetically you get into what we are talking about today.

Tattoos and Piercings Continued

You will need to repeat this entire process several times if you have been heavily involved in Satanism, Witchcraft or similar. You may well need to repeat it more than once just if you have been in general living your life as an Unbeliever or as a nominal Believer and engaging in all the nonsense of this world.

The Curses and Demonic assignments interact and build on one another so you need to remove them a layer at a time, you also need to improve your level of knowledge of the matters of the Creator so that you can deal with deeper seated sin that you are not currently aware of.

There is a tendency for just ordinary people to get tattoos and piercings today. It is quite fashionable. The problem is that once you get one and you get a Demon with it and you get a Curse with it and you get a Blood Covenant with it, the next one is easier and the next one is easier and the next one is easier. There is nothing fundamentally spiritually significant about the fact that you have got ink under your skin, it's the fact that you have allowed somebody to draw your blood even if it is just minute droplets by sticking pins in you and piercing you and that has allowed them if they are that way inclined to take out a Blood Covenant with you and to apply with that Covenant Curses and suchlike.

So particularly if you are a parent and you are dealing with children who are starting to get inclined to get piercings and tattoos, I would encourage you to familiarise yourself with what we are talking about here and to really try and educate your children so that they can make a quality decision not to go into this stuff. If you have already got into it, do everything we are talking about here, and cut it off and you should be fine.

Full Body Anointing

Let's talk about full body Anointing. This is a cleansing process. It is starting to really wash away the sin, it is starting to wash away the contamination, it is washing away the marks.

Take a cup of grape juice or red wine, red grape juice or red wine, stand in a shower or bath, I suggest you stand on a towel so that you do not slip, pray over the cup of red grape juice or red wine *"Father, I ask that this grape juice/wine represent the Blood of the Covenant, as I Anoint my body with it I pray that you will cleanse me of all defilement. I speak to all Demons that are attached to me and, as I Anoint myself with the Blood of the Covenant I command all Demons that no longer have a legal right to be attached to me to leave in the name of Yahooshua. Father as I Anoint myself I ask you to send your Mighty Warring Messengers to bind and cast out and send where you want to go all Demons that no longer have a legal right to be attached to me and I ask you to show me what I need to do to remove the legal rights of those that remain. I ask you to cleanse me of all defilement, in the name of Yahooshua."*

It is important when you are dealing with Demons, when you are dealing with cleansing that you pray in the name of Yahooshua. It is important to realise that it is a progressive process, so even if you are reasonably lightly contaminated, you will probably need to do this a few times to really get clear. I have done a full body Anointing and I have lost track on probably four or five occasions in the last 18 years.

Full Body Anointing Continued

Note that Demons will only leave once the legal right has been removed through repentance, restitution, etc. This is a process and will take time as in weeks, months or years. Note that if you are in the seven days of grace after first Belief it is much easier to clean up like this, so if you have just believed I encourage you to go at this full out.

If you are a person who leads others to Belief then I would really stress that you have a responsibility to really understand what we are doing here and to do it as a matter of course. If you lead somebody in a prayer of Belief, the next thing you should do is to go through this entire process step-by-step as rigorously and thoroughly and comprehensively as you possibly can with them to have them do it, lead them through it, I can't stress that enough.

So pour some grape juice or wine over your head and work it into your hair (if you have not shaved your head), progressively smear it all over your body, including in your mouth, in your ears and in other apertures. Look at it as a strong shower gel or something like that you are using to wash yourself with. You want to apply it to every part of your body in the same way as if you are washing. So you are washing yourself with the Blood of the Covenant, you are removing all traction for Demonic and Satanic marks, you are wiping off all defilement from Demons, you are making it very much more difficult for Demons to stick to you. A Demon does not want to be anywhere near the Blood of the Covenant. So if they do not have a legal right they will be out of there very, very readily when you do this.

If you have been defiled sexually ensure that you fully cover your sexual organs. Wash them thoroughly.

Then take a cup of olive oil, again stand in a shower or bath, in this case it is particularly important to stand on an old towel or something else so that you do not slip, the oil is very slippery. Have other old towels available to dry off with afterwards.

Pray along the lines of *"Father, I ask that this oil will represent the Anointing of Your Spirit and that as I Anoint myself with this oil that you will pour out Your Spirit upon me and cleanse me of all defilement."* Anoint yourself as you did with the grape juice or wine. See this as smearing. The word Anoint, Meshach in Hebrew means to smear with the Spirit of the Almighty. That is exactly what you are doing here, you are smearing yourself with the oil that you have prayed over to represent the Spirit of the Almighty. Expect to receive a significant new infilling of the Spirit.

I generally wash in a bath of warm water after I have done this unless I am in a position to remain with the oil on my body for a while. But it is very easy to staining things and you can't really walk around with olive oil all over yourself in the way that I apply it.

The objective is not to coat yourself with oil, it is use the oil as a metaphor for the Spirit of the Almighty and as you Demonstrate your intention with the oil to receive Anointing. I have had people praying for me with Anointing oil and on one occasion many, many years ago, I asked them if I could take the olive oil and I poured the entire vessel of olive oil over my head. This was at a prayer meeting and I think people thought I was crazy and I received a strong filling of the Spirit of the Almighty because of my faith in doing this.

Coming back to what I was saying about washing, it is acceptable to bathe after you have completed this process and I find the cheap shampoo is effective in removing the oil – do keep the oil on as long as possible.

Triple Immersion

Next step in the process is triple immersion. I need to stress, this whole thing about baptise or dip or dunk or whatever, folks, there is absolutely no significance in taking a few drops of water and gingerly tapping it on the forehead of some person or child. It means absolutely nothing except that there may be a transfer of Demons. What we are talking about here in the word that is translated in Leviticus and so forth is to immerse yourself in a body of clean water - total immersion. That is what this is about. There is no dispute about it folks. If you are still wondering whether you should dip or dunk, you dunk. You get under the water.

If you have access to a swimming pool or other body of water this is the preferred option – you will need to bathe in warm water to remove the oil before you immerse in a public swimming pool and probably in any swimming pool because it will clog up the filter. If you do not have access to a large body of water like a swimming pool or a free-flowing river or lake, then immerse yourself in a bath tub filled as full as possible. You will probably have to immerse different parts of your body in a progression as, unless the bath is very large, or you are very small, you will not be able to fully immerse at one time.

I have to sit there with my legs under the water and then slide down until I can put my head under the water at which point my legs are way out of the water, but you want to get every part of your body under the water. Again this is symbolic.

Triple Immersion Continued

Either way, immerse three times and pray as follows (one prayer with each immersion in sequence):

"Father as I immerse myself I ask you to forgive me of all my sin and cleanse me from all defilement associated with my sin."

"Father as I immerse myself I ask you to immerse me in Your Set-Apart (Holy) Spirit and to fill me with Your Spirit."

"Father as I immerse myself I ask you to immerse me into your Kingdom."

As always pray whatever else you feel led to pray. See the article *"Immersion for cleansing and infilling with the set-apart Spirit of Yah"* on the Website for more information.

From my own experience, the first time I did this was with the Satanist that I mentioned previously. I had only just discovered that triple immersion is what you should do, I immersed him three times. The second time he went under the water he said that he felt extreme warmth. This was a very cold day in very cold water but he said that the water felt warm to him. When he went under the third time "immerse into Your Kingdom", he had a vision of the Gates of Heaven opening and him walking through it. That is so powerful.

I did this myself sometime later with a few friends and as we went under the water the first time, a Demonic Sphinx, one of the chaps could see in the spirit, and a Demonic Sphinx flew off the property. The third time we immersed he saw Yahooshua (Jesus) walking down the steps into the swimming pool with his arms stretched out towards us.

Again, I cannot stress enough, this triple immersion is so powerful. If you have never done it, and you do not have time to do all the rest that am talking about today, I encourage you to do it as soon as you can and really try and get to a place where you can get into a swimming pool or a lake or a river or other large body of water. When I say large, large enough for you to go and put your whole body under the water easily and comfortably. If you cannot swim obviously be careful where you go.

Progressive Further Cleansing

So looking at some further parts of cleansing, which we will talk about in the next few weeks hopefully. Either as part of the seven-day fast programme or as a distinct activity cleanse your dwelling as set out in the broadcasts that follow, we will talk about this in some length. Most people have got all sorts of artefacts in their houses, that have got Demonic association. If you did not build the house from scratch, the probability is that there are Demons floating around from previous residents, it is possible, depending on where you are in the world that the builders have set in place spiritual marks buried and all sort of things in the building, to put a Curse on the building when it was built, there are all sorts of things that go with that, that is a whole teaching or two in its own right.

Either as part of the seven day programme or as a distinct activity, cleanse yourself in more detail with regard to Demons and we will talk about that in the subsequent teaching. It is a big subject folks.

There is a huge amount to learn, huge amount to do and then either as part of the seven-day programme or again as a distinct activity do an in-depth audit of your life as set out in the broadcast that follow. We will talk about that at some length in the next few weeks as well. Sit down and go through your entire life and make a list of everything that has got spiritual consequences that you need to deal with, any repenting you need to do, any forgiveness you need to do, any acts that may have brought in Demons, etc. Also quite a big subject.

If you have just come to Belief I strongly recommend that you do all of the above in the first seven days.

If you are leading people to a saving decision, then I really encourage you to encourage them to take a week off work and do this wholeheartedly for seven days or eight days. In actual fact, if you do it during the seven days that is first prize; If not, do it whenever you can.

Prayer and Study

If at all possible, spend the seven days of the fast in prayer and study and do whatever you find to do. There are about 1,400 articles on the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org on a huge diversity of topics from which you will find answers to many questions. Some of these articles are highly inspired and Anointed and some less so. Some of the older articles in particular contain significant error, but Father said that they should remain because there is truth amongst the error and it is up to each person to discern the truth for themselves.

When you find something you do not agree with, then pray about it and ask Father to show you the truth. He is the only source of all truth. See also the article "*Seek Truth Not Error*" for more information. Do not get stuck on my errors or what you perceive to be my errors, I do not claim to be without error and if I were to know my errors I would not have them, would I? Also note that older articles are generally more likely to have error than newer articles but even that cannot be guaranteed. Some of the older articles are very accurate.

Note also that if I spent my time editing old articles to correct what I came to understand to be error I would not have time to write the new things that Father is giving me.

Prayer and Study Continued

During this process of study and prayer, whether all day every day for seven days or a few hours as you have time do what you find to do in terms of repenting of sin, binding Demons and commanding them to leave you, phoning up or going to visit people you have wronged, repenting and asking for forgiveness, returning items you have stolen, etc.

Where you discover that you have a Virgins Covenant in place read the document on the "*Virgin's Covenant*" on the website for guidance as well as the article on "*Separation of a man and woman who were in sexual union*" under "*Men and Women*" on the website for guidance.

Those same principles apply if you have had same-sex relationships, specifically men with men. Women with women is not necessarily an issue as I have said before.

Again, I want to make the point. This is not something that happens overnight. If you are able to do it in the first seven days after true decision for first Belief, there is a huge grace, you do not have to be as precise, you do not have to be as rigorous, you do not have to be as detailed, a huge amount of stuff can be disposed of in those first seven days. If you have missed those first seven days and you have been a Believer for some time, even if it is quite a nominal Believer, you are going to have to work at it more strictly, and it does take time. I have spent considerable time doing the things that we are talking about here and getting to a place where I believe I can claim today that I am pretty free of Demons.

Returning to the Cleansing Process

Returning to the overall cleansing process, on the seventh day after you commence the above process, shave again, Anoint with grape juice or wine again and olive oil again and immerse three times again. On the eighth day, shave again, Anoint with grape juice or wine and olive oil again and immerse three

times again. That is the most powerful thing that you can do. If you can manage to do all of this on the first day, the seventh day and again on the eighth day, you will have a dramatic cleansing. You will never be the same again unless you go totally off the rails and you will be very much less likely to go totally off the rails if you have done all of this.

If you do not have the resolve to shave again or Anoint and immerse three times, at least do this all once at the commencement of the process. If it does not appeal to you now, leave it, do it later. Just understand that until you have done this process you are going to continue to carry a whole lot of Demonic baggage with you wherever you go.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Recap

So let's recap. We have looked at some general principles that may seem foreign to you.

I have strongly recommended a Seven Day Water Only Fast.

We have looked at shaving almost your entire body to cut spiritual ties.

We have discussed dealing with the consequences of sexual promiscuity.

We have looked at dealing with the impact of Tattoos and Piercings.

We have looked at full body Anointing with the Blood of the Covenant and the Oil of the Spirit of Yah.

We have looked at Triple Immersion and we have seen how powerful it is. We have looked at two situations where people had dramatic experiences.

We have touched on cleansing your dwelling, more detailed cleansing of Demons and doing an in-depth spiritual audit of your life. More of that in the broadcast to come.

I have recommended that you spend the seven days of the fast in reading, study and prayer – there is much on the Website.

We have looked at repeating the shaving, Anointing and immersion three times.

I hope that you have managed to listen with me all through this. Well, I guess, if you haven't, you won't be listening to me now, but I hope that you have been able to stay with me. I understand that what I have talked about here is pretty foreign to just about everybody. Most people would say it is extreme and I would say to you, if you want to be a Friend of the Almighty, if you want to overcome to the end, if you want to sit on a High Throne for Eternity, then it is extreme.

I do not want to beat it around the bush, I do not want to convince you to do this in a half-hearted slipshod sloppy way. I want to encourage you to go all out. I want you to do everything that you possibly can to draw close to Father.

This is the sort of stuff that is going to make the difference between you sitting on a High Throne for Eternity and not sitting on a High Throne for Eternity. It is the extent to which you are willing to go all out to cleanse yourself. And if you have never done this and you refuse to do this, please do not come to me and tell me my doctrine is wrong. I have had a debate recently with a guy who was trying to tell me that I am wrong on some key points. He has never been on a fast, he has never done this process,

he is crawling with Demons, but he is arrogant enough to think that he knows better than I do and I am sorry if I sound a bit whatever about that but I find it really sad that people who are not willing to do the sort of thing that we are talking about today think that they are in a position to have defining opinions.

If you want to really serve Father then I would suggest for your consideration that what we have talked about today is not negotiable.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

Just to draw your attention again to a few documents on the main web menu on the Main Menu - "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You*" – near the bottom of the Menu, the foundation of this whole series of teachings of this radio programme.

"*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator*" – near the bottom of the menu. This Broadcast is taken from that document. So if you want to get ahead of me, just download that document off the website and start applying it. It is all there. I am just elaborating on it in this broadcast.

"*Recommended Worship*" – near the bottom of the Menu. I taught a few weeks ago on Worship. I cannot stress it enough, absolutely key. There is no point listening to secular music. There is no point listening to nice music without words, you need to sing songs that have got meaning and have got teeth to them. The rest of them are not worth wasting time on.

"*The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*" - at the top of the Menu, really important to understand how Father's name permeates history.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" Really an important teaching. All available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Transcripts of nearly all the teachings of this series are available on the website at the bottom on the Radio Page.

Recordings of nearly all of the teachings broadcast so far are available on the Radio Page and also at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com>. Click on "*The Show*" and then "*Podcasts*" and you will get all of the recordings.

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Menu at the "*Compilation of Most Writings*" page.

I publish regular email articles. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list or to seek counsel or prayer or give me feedback.

Visit the website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. I hope you found this worthwhile.

Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next broadcast. Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype, email or telephone so that I can help you with your journey. I would love to do that. I would love to hear from you if you are in any way benefiting from this message and deciding to get closer to Father.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

Folks, that's all for now. I really hope that you will take this message seriously. I hope that you will apply it fully in your life. I hope that it has helped you to realise why organised religion is such a mess because they do not do any of these things. They just carry on in a defiled Demonically infested way.

I stress again, it does not matter your race, your religion, whether you are wealthy or not, whether you are old or young, this is available to you now.

Goodnight!

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.10 Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 7 Cleansing

Summary

This article continues the discussion on cleansing with particular emphasis on the Ten Commandments and on deliverance from Demons.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"*

He has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

So whether you are an unbeliever or a believer, I think there are some key points there that you might want to think about and see whether you want to change direction at all.

Today we're continuing with the teaching on *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator."* This is part 7 and we're looking at Component 4 - Cleansing, as the continuation of the teaching last week.

To give a little bit more context to this, one of the key parts of my message is that the Almighty wants to develop a Friendship with any person who is willing and He has said, *"I created human beings, this*

planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"

Please think about that. It's a huge opportunity!

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Overview

So tonight we're going to look at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. We're going to look at Cleansing Continued. We're going to look at the fact that the Ten Commandments define the basis of sin.

We will briefly look at all the Commandments.

We will look at how repenting of sin opens the door to get rid of Demons.

We will talk about some other Personal Demons.

We will talk about the "*Mark of the Beast.*"

And we will talk a bit about Cleansing your Dwelling.

If you truly want to draw close to Father it is vital that you get free of Demons both on your person and in your dwelling.

Introduction

A bit of introduction.

Who am I? James Robertson. I have a doctorate in engineering. I have 26 years' experience of actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty following a dramatic encounter with Him on the 12th of March 1993.

What is End Time Issue Ministries? It's the organisational vehicle for delivering my message through email articles, websites, this Radio Programme, and shortly physical books.

What is this programme - "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you!*" It represents the essence of my message. See the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

"What did you do for Him to speak to you?" I shared on the programme that the event that turned my life around was when I was in a locked hotel room and the Almighty spoke to me audibly as clearly as you can hear me now and at that moment I knew that I knew that He existed.

How did I get Him to speak to me? Well, I didn't. I was in sin. I had been in adultery. I had split up with my mistress and I was in a hotel room trying to figure out what had gone wrong with my life and looking for a way to kill myself. My parents had been praying for me, interceding for me, they knew that I was in a desperate place and I believe in response to their prayers the Almighty spoke to me. So

it is always important for others to be praying for you. I can't give you a recipe for this sort of thing to happen. It needs somebody to be praying, it could be you. You could ask Father to give you a clear sign that He exists, and if you do it meekly and humbly, there is a good possibility that He will grant your petition.

Question number two, *"How are we to know what to believe?"* Well, that's a challenging one. The answer is to get close to Father and part of that is to see what works and what doesn't work. If you visit my Website and listen to these teachings, I think that over time you will come to a place where you decide either that what I am teaching you is correct or it's not correct. I found as I went down this journey that increasingly I just somehow knew when I had truth from the Almighty. It's very difficult to describe. The key thing is to seek a close relationship with Him and last week we talked at some length about what you should do in order to develop a close relationship with Father.

Point number three, *"Can we really pray things away?"* Yes we can pray and get rid of Demons. We can pray and cut off curses or ask Father to cut off curses. If one is in a close relationship with the Almighty, one can ask all sorts of things, and He will grant your prayers and He will do things. So for example, Noah prayed for Judgement on the Earth because of the sin of the people and Father brought the flood. Fairly dramatic example, but Father will do great things in response to people who are really close to Him, but you do need to be getting close to Him. If you are just sitting there and really not doing much, it's not going to happen.

"How do you remove the cursed things from a building?" Well, we're going to start talking about that today and we will talk about a bit more next week.

Some feedback that I have:

"Why do we have to give Yah permission?" Because of the contest between Yah and Satan, it was agreed that neither Yah nor Satan could speak directly to a human being and give that human being new insight or direction. They have to work through other human beings or the human being concerned has to ask for the Almighty to speak to them or to do something in their lives. We have talked a bit about this in a couple of previous programmes.

I was also asked: *"Explain why we anoint with oil and what the significance of that is."* The oil symbolically represents the anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty. It's traditionally olive oil and it's used extensively in the Middle East to anoint people to deal with the effects of extreme heat and so just by praying over the oil to represent the oil of the Spirit of the Almighty, symbolically that allows us to obtain a fresh impartation of the anointing Spirit of the Almighty.

I made this point last time, but apparently it wasn't entirely clear, I would like to confirm that women should NEVER shave their heads. Men can shave their heads under certain circumstances.

In the context of all of this, I would just like to say: *"Do not play games with the Almighty. Take Him really seriously and he will take you really seriously."*

Body of the Message

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we're looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator and it's vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic

Realm, are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life. This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we're forced to operate.

It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life and to teach you. Otherwise you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life. Cleansing is a critical component of this.

It is really important to understand that Father cannot do anything in your life or my life unless we pray prayers that give Him permission to act and to intervene or unless somebody close to us is praying such prayers, but fundamentally to really grow close to Father, you have to decide you want to get close to Him, you need to pray the prayers, do the fasts, go through the processes that I outlined last week and just work at it. There is no simple solution. It's like all things in life, if it's worth getting, it's going to take a bit of effort.

Component 4: Cleansing continued - About Cleansing

So we're talking about cleansing. At this point my focus is on the vast majority of people who have either been unbelievers in mainstream society or who have been nominal believers, but doing little of substance. At the same time, if you're a mature Anointed Believer of many years' standing who has never cleansed yourself and your dwelling in the way described in these teachings, then these practices are entirely applicable to you as well.

There is absolutely no reason why if you have been a believer for 10 or 20 or 30 years, you cannot go through the processes that I talked about last week and in fact, I would strongly recommend that unless you have done those processes two, three, four, five times in your walk with Father, you should be doing them again and if you have never done them, you should definitely do them. You don't have the seven days of grace but you can do all the rest -- seven-day fast, triple immersion, full body anointing and so forth.

I did those things for the first time in the year 2001 after I had been walking closely with Father for eight years and I have done most of them several times since then.

As in all that is presented here, what is contained in this teaching is a guide only. Do what you find to do, what Father leads you to do, and what you are willing to do.

There is no fixed agenda here. Go with the flow, ask Father to teach you, ask Father to guide you, and He will guide you. You just need to step out in emunah, in faith, trust and belief and just take it a day at a time. It's up to you whether you go at a fast pace or a slow pace, it's entirely your decision. He won't force you.

About Cleansing Continued

Some of what follows may strike the average Western citizen as strange and even unacceptable. If that is the case for you, I suggest you just park it and move on to the next point. However, if you have got a revelation of the level of your sin, of the desperate fate that awaits you if you do not clean up your act and the Huge Reward that awaits you if you do clean up your act then I encourage you to go for it full out.

Please note I am not advocating anything that I have not done myself. To the extent that some of what is presented here is extreme and will attract adverse comment you may want to back off some of the

components -- that is up to you. The more you are willing to acknowledge your belief and trust in the Almighty Creator in public, the greater your standing with Him will be.

That's really important to understand -- so much of what happens in the spirit realm is a reflection of how we conduct our lives. So if you do things and say things which encourage the Satanic and Demonic realm, then you will get closer to them. They will give you their sort of blessing, even they've a counterfeit anointing and you will get closer and closer to them the more you try and if you put in an effort to get closer to Father, then you will get closer to Father. As far as I am concerned, there is no contest. I can't understand why anybody would try and get closer to the Satanic realm. You want to avoid the Satanic realm you want to do everything you can to draw close to the Almighty Creator because there is a huge reward if you do that.

The Ten Commandments

So I am going to talk now about the Ten Commandments. I spoke about them at length about six weeks ago. I just want to run through some key points in the context of this teaching on Cleansing.

A key element of the process of learning and cleansing as we have discussed before is that you come to understand accurately the Ten Commandments and deal with all components in terms of which you have been violating them.

Note that in terms of modern Christian teaching and I don't know a lot about modern Muslim and Jewish teaching, but I infer probably much the same -- that the teachings of these religions mask the true interpretation of these Commandments so that nearly all people are breaking nearly all of them most of the time. Following are the headlines, there is more detail in the teaching as I said, about six weeks ago.

The overarching Commandment is *"love Yah the Eternally Self-Existing your Mighty One with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul and all your strength"* followed by *"love your neighbour as yourself"* and the word is Chesed which is a much richer, much more diverse word than Love.

Fundamentally, if you do not believe in the Almighty at a deep level you are not in the game - you are serving Satan. Note that serving Satan is the default position. You are born without belief in the Almighty and you're required to take a conscious and strong decision to serve Him. Until you do this you are serving Satan and belong to Satan.

I can't stress this enough folks, if you are living what you might call a good life, and you're doing the best you can to treat your neighbours well and be honest at work and not steal etc., etc., etc., if you do not believe in the Almighty, if you're not putting Him first in your life, it is a pretty futile exercise, you're still serving Satan, and you will not be in Heaven when you die.

The Ten Commandments Continued

It's important to note that children under the age of puberty take their standing from their father. So believing woman married to an unbelieving man cause their children to be unbelievers before they reach the age of majority unless they take a conscious decision themselves. In other words, if that child dies before the age of majority it becomes a Demon. If the father is a believer, the child will go to Heaven. Pretty serious stuff. If the father is a believer, they're classified as believers up to the age of majority. It is a major mistake for a believing woman to join herself to an unbelieving man.

Once the child passes puberty, if they've not yet believed, then they're unbelievers even if they were under the covering of their father up to that point.

I can't stress this enough, there is so much misunderstanding here, and a lack of awareness on the part of believing parents that they really need to help their children to understand and to be filled with the Spirit. There are so many people today who come from families which were believers and yet today those people are adults and they're unbelievers because they were never really enrolled into faith with the Almighty.

So, let's look at the Commandments.

The first commandment: "*Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, your Mighty One is ONE Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones beside Him.*" In other words, do not worship Yahooshua or Jesus, do not worship Mohammed, do not worship Buddha, do not worship anyone or anything else. It's that straightforward and there is a lot of confusion about Yahooshua.

Second commandment: "*No idols*" includes not worshipping the Bible. Father says the Bible is the greatest idol on Earth today. You should not give the Bible any special place. It's just a historical book as I have spoken about a few months ago. We should not worship any artefacts, things like Buddha statues, any idolatrous artefact like a Buddha statue is an abomination in the Sight of Father. You should not have it in your possession. You should not have it anywhere around where you are; these things are complete anathema to Father.

Commandment number three: "*Do not take the name of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing in vain.*" That includes not calling Yah "*God*" or "*The Lord.*" It involves not calling "*Yahooshua*" "*Jesus.*" It involves not having a "*Yahoo.com*" email address or group, not using the Afrikaans word "*Ja*" or the German "*Jahwohl,*" anything that confuses or contradicts or messes with the name of "*Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*" is not allowable.

Commandment four: "*Keep the Sabbaths*" includes observing the true Seventh Day (Saturday) Sabbath from sunrise Saturday to sunrise Sunday, observing Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and the First and Eighth days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

It also includes not observing the Satanic feasts of Halloween, Christmas, New Year, Easter, Valentine's Day, etc. Those are all Pagan Satanic feast days.

The Qodesh Calendar from Qodesh books at <http://qodesh.co.za/QODCAL.pdf> or just Google "Qodesh books" it's in South Africa. The website there is a useful source of the dates for these Set-Apart days. Alternatively you can use the Jewish dates which may differ by a day or so.

Commandment number five: "*Honour your parents*" includes obedience, not cursing them, respect to parents, even when they're old. Not shutting them up in old age homes and then only visiting them now and again when it suits you but rather having them live with you and so forth. Note that if you curse your mother or father you will die in time, it takes time.

Commandment number six: "*No murder*" includes not using abortive contraceptives, no abortion, not abolishing the death penalty for murder, and so forth, and not cursing.

Commandment number seven: "*No adultery*" includes recognizing that sex with a virgin initiates a life-time blood covenant, that there is no such thing as sex before marriage - sex is marriage, a man can

covenant with many women, sex with a woman who has a covenant with another man is adultery. It also includes prohibiting sex between men.

Commandment number eight: *"No stealing."* This includes the obvious forms of stealing as well as misrepresentation in sales discussions and sales material, over charging, etc. A significant amount of widely accepted commercial practice at some level violates this commandment.

So these appear superficially to be quite mundane and quite routine and a lot of good people will say they comply, but if you look at some of what I have just said, you may find that maybe you're breaking one or more of these.

In the life of believers a widely perpetrated theft relates to teachings in Churches that psychologically manipulate believers into giving large sums of money to the church in question based on misappropriation of Bible verses to suggest that the Church is *"The House of God"* and that old commandments with regard to *"Tithing,"* the giving of a tenth, relate to the modern Church. This might be valid if the Church was teaching all truth and actively pointing people towards Yah and not the Pastor or Priest but as an almost universal principle this is not so today.

The Christian Church overall is in major error and is leading their followers into major error and Demons are rewarding the giving as part of a massive ploy to mislead believers into serving Satan instead of Yah. This ploy is almost entirely successful.

I am under the impression that what I have just said applies in large measure to Judaism, Islam and other major religions as well, but I am not informed of the details there, so I can only comment on the basis of inference. But today Father is looking for Friends. You're not going to become a Friend by sitting and warming a seat in a Church or a Mosque or a Synagogue or wherever. You're going to get close to Father by getting on your knees with Him, by worshipping Him, by listening to worship songs day in and day out, by reading books that are really inspired and anointed and that means you go way beyond the Bible or the Quran or the Torah.

As long as you're relying on a human being to lead you and not trusting Father to lead you and praying accordingly, you're not going to get to be His Friend. You have to surpass and overtake the human beings that are leading you and that includes me. You shouldn't see me as the objective. You should see me as a pointer, as a signpost on the road to a close relationship with Yah. I would be very, very blessed if you were to get closer to Yah than I am.

Continuing with the Ten Commandments, Commandment Nine: *"No false witness or lying."* This again has a bearing on advertising and marketing material as well as a huge bearing on the Church which almost totally peddles lies about the matters of the Almighty. Note that all liars will have a part in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone (in Hell) and that those who believe and act on lies will still be judged and pay the price for sin committed in good faith.

So it's no good abdicating responsibility and trusting the Pastor or the Imam or the Rabbi to teach you. You have to get yourself right with Father and get Him to tell you what you need to correct and we have talked at length about directional prayers that you can pray.

Commandment number 10: *"No coveting or lusting."* This is a huge challenge in the world today. Most advertising is directed at getting people to covet things that they do not own and cannot afford or to get them to borrow money to buy things they really cannot afford.

Note that if you are in the business of creating such marketing and sales material you are guilty of breaking this Commandment just as the people you seduce are guilty.

These two Commandments, no lying and no lusting, are quite subtle in their impact. If you are engaged in the things of the world, it's very, very difficult not to break one or both of those commandments, at least some of the time and a lot of people break them pretty much all the time, one needs to be careful.

The Ten Commandments Continued

If, in listening to the previous comments you have realized that you are breaking one or more of the Commandments, you may find that initially you are breaking all of them, pray as follows:

"Father I realize that I have been breaking the Commandment (quote the Commandment) in the following ways ... (list all the ways you have broken the Commandment), I recognize this now as sin and I repent and ask you to forgive me. I ask you to show me all steps I must take to make right the wrongs I have committed and to bring to my remembrance further instances where I have broken this Commandment."

Once you have prayed this you can then pray *"In the name of Yahooshua I speak to all Demons that are attached to me as a consequence of breaking the Commandment (name the Commandment)..., I bind these Demons now and command them to leave me now and go where Father Yah sends them. Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to send your mighty warring Messengers to bind these Demons, cast them out and send them where you want them to go."*

This process will get rid of many Demons that are oppressing you. Again, it is an iterative process, it's like peeling an onion, you will need to do this repeatedly over time. As you dig deeper you will find more and more instances where you have broken the Commandments.

The way I have worded what I have just said, it sounds like you're just going to find that you broke them once or twice, what you are likely to find is that as you become sensitised to this, the list will get longer and longer and longer of all the instances and as you pray some of the prayers that we have talked about before, you will find more and more and we're going to talk in the next week or two on what I call a Spiritual Audit and that's to sit down and list every year of your life, and list all the sins that you have done wrong, all the people you need to forgive, all the people you need to ask for forgiveness, and work through it in a very systematic manner and you will find that you will deal with a huge number of issues over a space of time as Father brings things to your remembrance.

Other Personal Demons

I want to talk a bit about other Personal Demons. The process that I have just talked about of dealing with sin associated with breaking one or more of the Ten Commandments will get rid of many Demons that may have attached themselves to you, but there will likely be others remaining and it is likely that you will need to iterate through the entire cleansing process several times over a period of a year or much longer before you're entirely clean and depending on how energetically and how diligently you take action.

Note that there is no guarantee that you will get free. Very few people get totally free of Demons. It takes real perseverance and determination.

Other Demons belong to specific Principalities such as pride, fear, lust, confusion, mind blinding spirits, etc.

There are also Demons which gain their legal right through long term blood line curses going back many generations and I spoke about an example of that a month or so ago.

Others are identified by their individual names – so you could be shown by Father that the name of a Demon is almost anything under the sun. Do not be thrown by this, simply speak to the Demon as set out here. If Father gives you an obscure sounding name do not concern yourself with the details, simply speak to the Demon by that name as with all other Demons.

During my journey, I received Ministry from a highly anointed prophetic believer and she was shown Demons that had been following my bloodline for thousands of years with the specific assignment to attack me in this generation -- it's a complex subject.

Other Personal Demons

Turn to Father to show you the names of specific Demons or their job descriptions and deal with them as you become aware of them by repenting of whatever sins are applicable and then binding the Demon by name and commanding it to leave using your delegated authority through the covenant of Yahooshua, thus *"Father I confess my sin of (Name the sin) ... and repent and ask you to forgive me. I speak to the Demons associated with (Name the sin, lust, lying, theft, whatever) ... in the name of Yahooshua and I bind you now and command you to leave and go where Father Yah sends you. Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to please send your mighty warring Messengers to bind, cast out and send where you want to go those Demons (or that Demon) that I have just named."*

If you are battling to get free you can ask Father to refer you to a specialist in deliverance but in this age they are few and far between and you may well have to battle on single handed to get free.

Remember that Father wants you Free so He will help you and ultimately He knows exactly what is oppressing you. He knows exactly how to get rid of it, the challenge is for you to get close enough to Him that He can communicate to you what you need to do, what you need to pray, what you need to say and so forth.

All of this takes time. I hold that if you took everything in this document or this series of teachings right through to the end, Seven Components of Drawing Close to Yah, I hold that if you took this and the companion document on Relationship with Yah and work through them repeatedly and applied them consistently and rigorously and thoroughly and with intensity for a period of two years, by the end of two years, you will get to a point where there would be a strong probability that Father would call you His Friend and you will have a Deep Personal Relationship with Him.

I can't guarantee that, I just have a feeling that is what it would look like. Obviously if you do NOT make this effort, it's not going to happen so quickly or may not happen at all.

Other Personal Demons

So being led by Father is not such an issue as it might sound to you, you have Father to guide you and as you gain experience and confidence you will find that it is not so difficult to get rid of Demons. The key piece is that you must deal with the sin that gives the Demon the right to be there and then it has to leave, but you do have to tell it to leave. So focus on cleaning up your life and the deliverance will follow quite easily.

With regard to bloodline curses the sin is not yours, the assignment was made in previous generations and the associated Demon or Demons have passed from father to child or mother to child generation by generation.

Once you are moderately close to Father ask Him to show you bloodline curses that exist and how to deal with them. Generally they must be spoken to by name and the names can be complicated and obscure.

Bloodline curses can also be recognized by recurring patterns of evil in a bloodline, for example the firstborn is killed in an accident just before they turn 21 or some other very specific pattern.

One of the things that I do if I am talking to somebody and they start sharing about things that have gone wrong in their lives, in South Africa, the death of a firstborn around the age of 21 is quite common associated with a witchdoctor curse, recurring illness, all sorts of things. If somebody starts talking about a repetitive pattern of things going wrong in their family, it's almost certainly related to bloodline curses.

The "Mark of the Beast"

We have spoken about the Mark of the Beast before and I just want to touch on it again from a slightly different angle. The Mark of the Beast is widely spoken of and widely misunderstood. It is a spiritual mark that is not visible to the eyes of living human beings with the exception of a few with the gift of sight in the spiritual realm. The Mark of the Beast is not a microchip, notwithstanding numerous allegedly prophetic messages about the microchip. The Mark of the Beast is a Spiritual Mark that is given the moment that any person breaks any of the Ten Commandments, such that the Forces of Darkness will obstruct any person from buying or selling if they're without sin, thus making it very difficult for truly committed believers to make a living, except through exceptional exercise of faith (emunah / trust and belief) and, in the case of married couples, through deep harmony in addition.

Single women should turn to Father as their husband and provider, note that you will still have to work.

So I regularly find myself with people taking issue with me about this thing the Mark of the Beast. Folks, the microchip just can't be it. This is something that has to be available to every human being simultaneously in the same generation at the same time around the world and it has to work irrespective. The microchip requires a sophisticated reader, it's sophisticated technology, it requires government dictate for it to be applied. There is no ways that you're going to be able to put a microchip in every single human being on the planet and I just ask you to see that, it's just not so.

The Bible is talking about spiritual things. The fact that they have physical manifestations does not alter the fact that the Mark of the Beast has to be a spiritual mark. It cannot be a physical thing like a microchip.

Cleansing your Dwelling

So we're going to move on to cleansing your dwelling.

It does not help you to cleanse your body, your mind and your spirit if you do not cleanse your environment.

Any artefact that has Satanic significance in your dwelling gives Demons a legal right to take up residence in your home or workplace and influence you and your family and others in the affected space. Any act in the dwelling or workplace by previous occupants that brought Demons in and left them there will provide Demons to interfere with the course of action that you have chosen in terms of drawing close to Father.

These Demons will shout at you in the spirit realm from the book cases, the pictures, the beds, the walls, the floor, wherever they are situated and they will do their best to lead you into sin, and drown out the voice of the Almighty. It is vital that you get rid of them and, in the event that they are so deeply entrenched in your dwelling that you cannot get rid of them you may have to move out.

Remember that a Demon is simply a disembodied human spirit, it's an ancestor spirit. It has no motive power. It has to get a ride on a human being or an animal or else on a Satanic Messenger {Angel}, but they're in short supply. There is about 100 billion Demons and there are a lot fewer Satanic Messengers and the Satanic Messengers are primarily taken up with serving the higher order Demons, added to which there are a whole lot of Satanic Messengers keeping an eye on believers, tracking when they sin.

So if a Demon gets dislodged from a human being in a house because they're doing something it's just going to sit there, stand there, whatever Demons do when they can't move and it's going to try and hitch a ride on somebody else but there has got to be a legal basis for it to do that. So it's really quite a messy situation, and you certainly don't want to be a Demon. So if you're an unbeliever or you're not sure if you're a believer, now is the time to change your mind.

Cleansing Your Dwelling

Continuing with cleansing your dwelling, there are broadly three categories of Demons in question here. Firstly Demons that came in with artefacts, but before you reach this point, you or someone in your house, brought in artefacts that have Demons assigned to them those Demons will be in your home.

These artefacts includes books on mythology, the gods of foreign lands, tribal masks, totems, Buddha statuettes, other idolatrous statuettes, pornography, nude statues and art works, sexually explicit books, articles, etc., etc., etc.

Books and articles relating to the occult, Demonic, Satanic, Wicca, Witchcraft, Satanism.

Pictures and works of art relating to pagan temples, pagan symbols. Documents and symbols associated with secret societies that have Satanic associations like the Free Masons, etc., with Blood Oaths.

Crosses and Crucifixes -- remember that Yahooshua died on a stake – a length of tree trunk and NOT a cross. The cross is a form of Ankh, a pornographic pagan symbol representing a woman with her legs spread penetrated by a penis.

Also Christmas decorations, Christmas trees, Easter decorations, Valentines decorations, Halloween decorations, all of these things are an abomination in the sight of Yah and all of them give Demons a right to be in your dwelling and to influence you. Shortly after I started really serving Father, we still had a Christmas tree, Father had said to me that we shouldn't really observe Christmas. I had been disobedient because of my children and we were praying one night in the lounge and my son suddenly

piped up and said "Daddy that troll on the Christmas tree is looking at me" and sure enough there was a Demon in the troll. So we took all of it outside and burnt the lot. And you may think that's radical, well, if you want to serve Father in this life, frankly, I think you have to be a bit radical.

Second category of Demons those left behind accidentally or intentionally by previous occupants. For example in a room used for an orgy one or more Demons of lust dislodged during athletic sexual coupling and left stranded in the room or Demons deliberately planted by Satan servants who occupied the premises or when visiting.

The third category, Demons associated with artefacts embedded in the foundations, the walls, the ceiling or elsewhere on the premises and associated with curses, hexes or other Satanic or Witchcraft assignments and Demons associated with blood from human sacrifices that has seeped into the materials of the building.

These three categories of Demons require different treatment and we will talk more about that next week.

It's really important to understand these things.

Cleansing Your Dwelling Embedded Artefacts

Talking more about embedded artefacts, in terms of the third category, those associated with embedded artefacts, it will be necessary to locate and remove the artefacts and cut off the curses and assignments and cast out the Demons. This can be a major activity and requires a very highly tuned level of spiritual discernment and guidance by Father to deal with. As a general rule you would be better to leave and find somewhere else to live or work.

In terms of the second category, Demons that just find themselves there by accident or by limited assignment all that is required is to determine from Father what the legal right is that allows them to be there, if any, and to tell them to get out and send the Messengers to take them out.

If they are not there in association with some embedded artefact simply pray *"In the name of Yahooshua I speak to the Demon / Demons of ... (whatever Father shows you) in this room, I bind you and command you to leave now and go where Father Yah sends you. Father in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to send your mighty warring Messengers to bind, cast out and send where you want to go, the Demon / s that I have just named. In the event that any of these Demons have a legal right to be here I ask you to reveal that right and how to cancel it.*

I ask you to cover this room, the walls, the floor, the ceiling, the doors, the windows, the window frames, the door posts and the lintels with the blood of the covenant, Amen."

Then take some red grape juice or red wine, pray over it to represent the blood of the covenant and apply it to the doorposts and lintels of every room as well as to the window frames, the vertical posts and the lintels of every opening window. Pray *"Father as I apply the blood of the covenant to this (name the item)... I ask you to drive out all Demons and Satanic messengers that have no right to be here and to cover the entire room with the Blood of the Covenant including the floors, the walls, the ceilings, the doors, windows, the window frames, the door posts and the lintels."*

This is relatively straightforward, the worst that can happen is that they do not all leave first time and you have to pray again later having first taken time to go before Father and seek guidance as to why they did not go first time. Note that there is no point in praying the same prayer repetitively, you need

to add new knowledge before you pray again, otherwise, you just make a fool of yourself in front of the Demons and they will be harder to remove later and may call in reinforcements.

You can and should pray to apply the Blood of the Covenant to your dwelling inside and out on a regular basis anointing the doorposts and lintels and window frames and lintels with grape juice or wine to represent the Blood of the Covenant as you do this. Note that you must have a door or window open when you cast out Demons, they cannot pass through solid matter.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing Continued-- Recap

So to recap, we've looked at the Ten Commandments as defining the basis of sin and we've looked briefly at all the Commandments.

We've looked at how repenting of sin opens the door to getting rid of Demons and we've looked at other personal Demons that you may need to get rid of.

We've looked at the Mark of the Beast and said that the Mark of the Beast is a spiritual mark, not a microchip and we've started to discuss cleansing your dwelling with more to follow next week.

If you truly want to draw close to Father it is vital that you get free of Demons both on your person and in your dwelling.

As you gain experience with this, you will realise it is not that difficult once you have a clear understanding that the critical thing is to deal with the sin that gives the Demon the legal right to be there. Once you have dealt with the legal right, it's very easy to tell them to go. Conversely, even if you don't tell them to go once you've dealt with the legal right, there is very little they can do in your life. I have shared a month or two ago about a situation where I had picked up a whole lot of Demons but they were unable to touch me because I was living above sin.

Fundamentally a key part of serving Father is to live a life free of sin. And our society today will tell you that that's impossible or very difficult. When I first realised this and wrote about it, I had various people challenging me, but I now know with absolute certainty that it is an absolute requirement if you want to get close to Father deal with your sin! To the extent that you have sin in your life, you're a servant of Satan. Father cannot draw close to you.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

So on the main Menu on the website, five key documents: *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!"* near the bottom of the Menu.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator," also near the bottom of the Menu. This Broadcast is taken from that document.

"Recommended Worship" - near the bottom.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" - at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" That's near the bottom of the Menu.

All of this is available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org. Transcripts of nearly all teachings in this series are available on the website at the bottom on the Radio Page. Recordings of nearly all of the teachings broadcast so far are also available on the Radio Page and they are all available on the www.RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com page. Click on "The Show" and then "Podcasts" and you will get all the back issues of the broadcast.

Books constituting a compilation of most of my writings and publications published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Menu in the "Compilation of Most Writings" page.

I publish regular email articles. Email me at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the mailing list, or to seek counsel or prayer or to give me feedback.

Visit the Website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

There is a huge amount of information on that Website. There are about 7,500 pages of text on close to a thousand different topics.

Close

Thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them in the next broadcast. Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype, email, or telephone so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. I hope that in listening to this you have thought through the possibility that you could have a closer relationship with Father. I hope also that with this current series with Cleansing will help you realise that there is a lot to be done to get into right standing with Father and I hope that will help you to understand why conventional religion is so decrepit and so dysfunctional and so ineffective.

Unless you go through a strict cleansing process, unless you deal with your Demons, etc., you cannot really get close to Father. You really cannot fight the Satanic and Demonic realm, you really cannot be effective and you certainly will not get to be a Friend. It's so important. Clean up your act, and in doing that, just recognise that the people around you who potentially offended you because of their religious attitude, it's just because they don't know the truth, they don't know how to get free, they don't know that they need to get free. Maybe you can share this with them.

I hope to hear from you soon and I encourage you to become a Friend of Father.

Goodnight!

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.17 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 8 Cleansing Continued

Summary

This article continues the discussion on cleansing with particular emphasis on spiritually contaminated artefacts and then also looks at the personal Spiritual Audit. The discussion then moves to Component 5, Worship.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you don't believe, you might want to think about that because if you've been talking about when you die you're going to go to Heaven you might just be off the mark there.

The Almighty has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"* If you're a believer and you're just pottering along doing your thing and really not paying much attention to the Almighty, you might want to rethink that and this programme is really about that.

So tonight's programme is **"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator Part 8"** and we're looking at Component 4 - Cleansing and then we will start looking at Component 5, which is Worship.

The Almighty has said *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview

So an overview of tonight's programme:

We are going to look at dealing with contaminated artefacts in the dwelling, office or other location.

We will consider the fact that personal cleansing is an iterative process.

We will look at the need for harmony in a Covenant relationship.

We will look at driving out Satanic Messengers (Angels).

We will look at undertaking a Spiritual Audit of one's life.

If you truly want to draw close to Father it is vital that you get free of Demons both on your person and in your dwelling.

That will bring our discussion on Cleansing to a close and we will then start to revisit Worship and speak about Worship being making love to Father.

We will speak about how wrong doctrine and wrong words and wrong thinking cause attempts at worship to be hurtful to Father.

Introduction

A bit of introduction.

Who am I?

James Robertson, I have a Doctorate in Engineering.

I have got 26 years' experience of actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty following a dramatic encounter with Him on the 12th of March 1993.

What is End Time Issue Ministries?

It is the organisational vehicle for delivering my message through email articles, websites, this radio programme, and shortly physical books.

What is the programme - *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you!"* That's the essence of my message, that's really what's most important folks is He desires a Deep Relationship with YOU. It doesn't matter how old you are, what your gender is, what your race is, what your colour is, how big or how small you are, how rich or how poor you are, He desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU.

See my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

Some questions from last week's programme:

Number one, "Can we start slowly?" Yes, by all means you can start as slowly or as fast as you want to. It's like anything else. If you start slowly you might take a bit longer to get where you're going or you might pick up speed and you might get there faster in the end. There is no recipe, there is no cast in stone approach here. Feel your way, formulate your own approach, and you will end up where you end up. If you desire to be a Friend, it will take more effort than if you're content to be a Wise Steward, for example.

Next question, number two, "If we accept what we are doing here can't we not accept the consequences?" By all means you can accept the consequences, just that the consequences are not that pleasant. If you don't believe and you end up as a Demon, Ancestor Spirit and if you've been a reasonably good person, you're not going to have much status in those Satanic Demonic Realm, you could even end up sitting where your corpse fell be it in a grave, be it in the sea wherever.

And if you're a believer and you really don't make an effort, well, you could end up in the Outer Darkness, which is not a very pleasant place either. So yes, you can do whatever you want to do, choice is yours, but I would choose to become a Friend of the Almighty if I were you.

"What if the translation of the bible is wrong?" Well, it is wrong. It is something that I have spoken about in quite a lot of detail. If you go back a few months I did a whole session on the Bible and English translations are all full of errors. So you need to be careful what you believe based on any book not the Bible in particular.

Question four, "Why is it so hard to follow these Ten Commandments?" It's a matter of mental position actually. If you decide that you're really going to keep the Ten Commandments, it's actually not that difficult. Yes, if you've habitually lied, if you've habitually stolen, if you've habitually whored around, you've habitually treated your parents badly and so forth, it's probably going to be a bit of a challenge. But if you got a fix on how important it is, it's not necessarily that difficult.

"Who do we name the sin to?" I am not quite sure what that question is asking. The sin is yours. If you sin, it's yours. You can't name it off to anybody, you can't redirect it to anybody. If you sin as a result of somebody else's bad behaviour or bad example or whatever, you're still accountable for it, you're still responsible for what you do.

"How can you get rid of the Demons in things?" We've spoken a bit about that in the last session and I'll speak about it a bit more in this session. It's basically prayer in the name of Yahooshua, binding and casting out and asking Father to send His mighty warring Messengers {Angels} to take the Demons and take them where He wants them to go.

Somebody made a comment to me during the week about **harmless superstitions**. Folks, there is no such thing as a harmless superstition. Either you're serving Father or you're serving Satan, and superstitions are generally serving Satan or else they corrupt renditions of belief in Father. So no such thing as a harmless superstition.

Body of the Message

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

So we're going back to Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator and we're returning to Cleansing. To say again, it's vital to understand how corrupt this world is and how much the Forces of Darkness, the Satanic and Demonic Realm are in control of the Earth. If one is ignorant of this, one cannot hope to really walk in victory in this life.

This series of programmes seeks to address in detail the measures that one can take to overcome the corrupt state of the environment in which we're forced to operate. It is vital that you give the Almighty permission to work in your life and to teach you, otherwise, you will remain in massive error and be defeated at the end of your life.

Cleansing is a critical component of this.

Component 4: Cleansing Continued - About Cleansing your Dwelling or Office

So we're back with looking at cleansing your dwelling, your office or other premises. Last week we spoke about three categories of activities that bring Demons into a dwelling or other building. I spoke about the other two categories and now I would like to address Demons that came in with artefacts.

This category is more problematic simply because there can be any number of artefacts that are giving Demons a legal right to be present. Pray: *"Father I ask you to show me all artefacts in my home / office / other location that are giving Demons a legal right to be here so that I can dispose of them."*

Generally you will be shown the most obvious items first, simply inspect the contents of your bookshelves, items hanging on the walls, items in your cupboards and remove anything that catches your attention or looks suspect then go over them one by one and ask Father if they are associated with Demons.

In its simplest form this involves simply placing your hand on the item and pausing to listen to what Father has to say in the form of "Yes" or "No" or if you are not sure of what He has said put it in another pile. This could require you to place your hand on each book in turn and each picture in turn, etc.

I just like to make a point about hearing Father. If you've just started to walk with Him, you're not necessarily going to hear Him very clearly. Even when you're walking very closely with Him, the noise in the environment can prevent you from hearing Him all that clearly all the time. It takes a real effort to get to a place where you hear Him absolutely clearly at all times.

So there is a piece about walking by emunah or by faith whereby you put your hand on an object and you sense what Father is saying to you rather than hear Him say something to you. And that's just a case of choosing to be obedient and if you think He has said "Yes" then put it in the pile for "Yes." If you think He has said "No" put it in the pile for "No" and if you put it in the pile for "No" and then you have second thoughts and misgivings, well then, put it in the pile for "Yes."

My outlook on this has been very simplistic. I was in a very dark place when Father spoke to me, I had realised my life was a mess and that I wanted to change things and so I was fairly willing to stick my neck out and if I thought He had said something I would do it even if I wasn't sure and that held me in good stead because most of the time I did actually hear Him. It is very difficult to describe folks but it's really worth it, just go for it.

Cleansing your Dwelling or Office Continued

So continuing with cleansing your dwelling, in theory you should destroy the items by burning but if you live in an apartment block or other environment where fire is not possible, you may need to resort to destroying the item as best you can and then praying over some grape juice or wine to represent the Blood of the Covenant and pouring a liberal quantity onto the item, sealing it in a bag and placing it in the trash. Pray *"Father I cover this item with the Blood of the Covenant and I ask you to prevent any other person from picking this up and being defiled by it."*

You will probably need to do several passes through your property over a period of time until you have disposed of everything.

In practice you will initially have some reluctance to destroy items and throw them out, particularly if there is some material value associated with them so you will probably err on the side of caution. Once you have a revelation of the spiritual damage these items can do to you and your walk with Father you will find it easier to get rid of them. See Demons as flies hovering over a piece of rotting meat (the offending artefact, book, and so forth).

Again, coming back to this thing of what you do, you can come at this from two points of view. The one point of view is you want to hold on to everything that you got from the past and you're very reluctant to change and frankly I have to say to you, if you come with that mindset you're not going to get all that far with Father in any reasonable time.

Or you can come at it and say, *"You know what, I need to change. I want to go all out. I want to please Father and I would rather make a mistake and err on the side of disposing of something if I am not sure than hold on to something and then realise that it was offensive to Father and it has got me into trouble."* It's your choice. I went this route most the time of if in doubt, I got rid of it anyway. It's also a bit of measure of your attachment to things.

Cleansing your Dwelling or Office Continued

Note that in going through your premises you may also encounter books and other items you have *"borrowed,"* in other words, were loaned to you and you never returned, which now constitute stolen property and must be restored to their rightful owners.

If you've got something that is not yours, and it's got Demons on it, don't destroy it, return it to the person you stole it from and tell them that it's got Demons on it. It's up to them what they do with it. Don't compound your sin by stealing something and then destroying it.

Depending on your life to date you may also have stuff that you really did steal and, again you must restore this to the rightful owners which may require that you drive up to their premises in full sight of all onlookers, offload the items and hand them over with due apology.

This can be quite embarrassing and awkward but if you are serious about serving Yah then these things must be done.

Father may also require you to pay damages and in some cases you may be required to restore in multiples with cash or kind for the multiple! So restore three fold or five fold.

It doesn't often happen in my experience, but it depends on the circumstances and again folks, the thing here is to get a fix on what happens if you don't sort out your life. Do you want to live on a High Throne for Eternity or do you want to get to the Gates of Heaven to be judged and be shown all your sloppy half-hearted miserable, unhappy, pathetic, useless stuff? It's up to you. If you're somebody who goes for excellence, then go for excellence in this too.

Cleansing Yourself

The cleansing that I have just described will inevitably take place in iterative cycles – cleanse yourself, cleanse your dwelling, etc., as you grow and learn more and as you hear Father more.

Look out for aberrant behaviour. For example, many years ago before we really knew about Christmas being wrong we had a fold up Christmas tree with lights and ornaments including a little troll.

Every year when the tree was out and the troll was on the tree there was strife in the house until one day we were praying in the lounge and my young son said *"Daddy that troll is looking at me."* Sure enough there was a Demon attached to the troll that had been assigned by the people who made the troll.

We prayed about it and we burned the tree, the troll and all the other ornaments because we had just in the previous few days become aware that Christmas is a pagan, that is Satanic, feast and that the Christmas tree is an Asherah pole or totem and the decorations all have Satanic significance.

Again, a classic example there, I was dragging my feet, I knew that Christmas was wrong, but because the children were used to enjoying Christmas every year and it had been a big event in our lives, we were slipshod and half-hearted about it. Maybe it worked out okay because the thing with the troll

made everybody aware that Demons were real and that one needed to be scrupulous about getting rid of this stuff.

I can't encourage you enough folks, just do it. Get to be Eternity minded and just do it. It may seem difficult at the time, but it's worth it.

Harmony versus a Divided House

Let's have a look at Harmony versus a divided house.

If you are in Covenant union (marriage) with another, that is you have a sexual tie and you are not in perfect harmony once you start to actively serve the Almighty, the Forces of Darkness will take advantage of the spiritual law that *"a house divided against itself shall not stand."* They will attack you in every possible way and, in particular, they will get legal rights to block your finances.

If you are one-flesh with multiple other people one of the most important things to do is to clean up as a matter of urgency. See the article on the Virgin's Covenant, it's about halfway down the main Menu on the Website, and Separation of Man and Woman (Divorce) which is under the Menu item "Men and Women" on the Website for more information.

It's quite a complex subject. I hope to teach on it in a few months' time, but until then please just visit the Website and get whatever you need from there or you can download the books and it's all in the books.

Once you have resolved, in other words, cut off all illegitimate one flesh bonds and, as a man are left with however many one-flesh connections Father has required you to keep, what that boils down to is that Father created us such that a man can have more than one wife, and you can't just get rid of people that you've got one flesh bonds with if they're legitimate in the Court of Heaven. If you are a woman, you should be left with only one one-flesh connection. You're then in a position to clean up your covenant relationships, your marriage.

Unless you do that, it's a mess. You're joined to other people, those people are influencing you, you're influencing them, there is transfer of Demons down those connections, really you need to clean up.

Harmony versus a Divided House

In order to serve Father truly effectively, it is vital that you and your partner or partners come into perfect harmony. Pray: *"Father I ask you to show us every area of our lives where we are not in perfect harmony, please help us to course correct as necessary and teach us how to work in perfect harmony."* This should be a daily prayer and it will require focus and determination in most cases.

If your partner is an unbeliever it is impossible to be in perfect harmony and divorce will probably be the end result if they do not also come to belief.

If you are single and you plan to enter into Covenant with another then it is vital that you agree the basic terms of engagement, headship, etc., before consummating the Covenant and if you cannot agree do not go ahead with the union.

Driving out Satanic Entities

Let's look at driving out satanic entities.

Any believer who is making a real effort to serve the Almighty is assigned a Satanic Messenger, you probably know it as an Angel, to monitor their behaviour, obtain feedback from their Demons and give assignments to their Demons.

These Satanic Messengers are looking for sin or any knowledge of your plans and events in your lives that will enable the Forces of Darkness to gain a judgment over you or formulate a plan to disrupt your life.

That Messenger is legally entitled to monitor your every move and shadows you together with your Guardian Messenger, one of which is assigned to each and every human being and who records your life for the Court of Heaven and also protects you to the extent that you are in Father's will.

You can do nothing about this Satanic Messenger. You can pray for other Satanic Messengers in your environment to be cast out *"Father I ask you to send your mighty warring Messengers to cast out all Satanic Messengers that do not have a legal right to be in my home / following me around and send them where you want them to go."*

It's really important to understand this folks. The Spirit Realm is very well organised. It's pretty complex and you can't just do what you feel like doing. If you're a believer and things are not working very well, it's almost certainly because you don't understand these things and you're being less than disciplined about these things, just think about it.

It doesn't matter where you go as an absolute minimum, there are two messengers following you. One from the Satanic Realm and one from Yah's Kingdom. The one from Yah's Kingdom is doing their best to protect you and they're making a record of everything that you do and say.

The one from the Satanic Realm is looking for any weaknesses in you, any sin that you commit, any things that you do that are wrong, anything that can be done to get a judgement against you, and if you are not set-apart, sanctified, holy, cleansed, and really serving Father, that messenger that Satanic Messenger is going to be putting Demons on you whenever there is an opportunity. It's going to be pulling stunts to get you to sin. It's going to be leading you astray in every possible way that you are giving it a legal right to do.

Where you want to get to as you do all this cleansing that I'm talking about, you clean up your act, you get close to Father and the Satanic Messenger then is just going to have to sit there with his arms akimbo because there is really nothing that he can do. That's who you want to be!

Undertaking a Spiritual Audit of Your Life

Let's talk about undertaking a spiritual audit of your life.

There is a further dimension to really getting yourself clean and in right standing with Father.

Do this ideally in the seven day period discussed in last week's message, ideally commence on the first or second day of the fast and do it progressively over the balance of the week. If that is not practical, do it as and when the opportunity presents itself.

Take a note pad or note book, preferably large pages, A4 or Letter size. Write down every year of your life from the year of conception to the present – one blank page for each year.

Then for each year write down one or more things that you know about that year that will help you to recall the events of the year such as *"started primary school," "got married,"* etc. Pray: *"Father, I ask you to bring to my remembrance all key events in my life that it is important for me to recall."*

Folks, this is really important, you're going to be judged at the end of your life for whatever you did that you haven't repented of. If you really want to get close to Father you need to really change things, change the way you think, change the way you do things.

So it's really important to do this audit and you might do it several times over a period of a few years, although you find that once you've done it once it becomes an ongoing discipline that you are constantly getting things come to your remembrance. I had a situation recently where I suddenly remembered something that had happened with somebody about 15 years ago and I emailed them and repented and they forgave me.

Undertaking a Spiritual Audit of Your Life

If you cannot remember anything for a year, write the year down anyway and leave the page blank so that you can fill in the gaps as you proceed.

You will be surprised at how much you remember over a few days of doing this exercise. If you have others who can help you fill in gaps, such as parents, grandparents, brothers and sisters, children, etc., consult them as seems appropriate.

Once you have a reasonably complete record of your life start a new set of pages and write down one set year by year with all the sins that you can think of that you committed in that year, focusing on the major ones initially but noting down everything that comes to mind.

Note that you will not necessarily get everything. There may be sins that you did not know were sins. For example, I discovered years after my first marriage ended that my wife had misrepresented that she was a virgin when I consummated with her and that I had lived in adultery with her for 25 years believing I had taken her virginity! My ignorance did not alter the fact that I was in adultery, a sin deserving of death! Pray: *"Father I ask you to show me all sins during my life that you want me to deal with."*

The sexual thing is particularly complex, such a lack of awareness. Sexual intercourse is a Covenant Act. If you've been sleeping around, had multiple sexual partners that you're no longer in relationship with, there is quite a lot of work to be done in cleaning that up.

As I said, there is an article on the website on Separating Men and Women under the Men and Women Menu item on the Home menu.

Undertaking a Spiritual Audit of Your Life

There may be generic sins, for example you may have had a habit of telling *"white lies"* or cursing people, note that the phrase *"take care"* is actually a curse. Calling someone *"pumpkin"* as a term of endearment is a curse. Many other things like that, in which case you may need to note the first instance and then note something like *"told white lies habitually from roughly this age, too many cases to note."* The same applies to *"old wives tales,"* etc., such as believing you will be cursed if you walk under a step ladder. Things like that are actually believing in the Satanic and Demonic Realm. They're not innocent little superstitions, etc. They're really not.

Do the same exercise with regard to wrongs that you did towards others and wrongs that you perceive others did to you, bitterness and resentment that you may be holding onto, anything that you can think of that is not the way you perceive that Father wants it to be. Remember that you will be tormented in Hell for a period of time for every unconfessed sin! So it is worth being thorough.

As you make notes keep asking Father to bring to your remembrance all incidents that He wants you to deal with. This entire process can easily take several days and you may find that once you have started that things keep surfacing for months and even years as you dig deeper and get closer to Father.

You may look at this and say *"This is over the top, it's onerous, it's too difficult, why would I do that?"* Well, as I have explained, I hope by now the life we live is nothing like the way we imagined it was before we became aware of these things. You've got a choice. You don't have to do any of this or you can go all out and become really close to Father, and if you think you can get close to Father without cleaning up your act, I am sorry to disabuse you.

If you've truly come to first belief and you pray appropriately in the first seven days you will have the slate wiped clean in one pass, however, most people who think they made a first decision in later life actually made a very superficial decision early in life and are returning to Father in later life, in which case the seven days of grace do not apply. It is better to be cautious in this regard.

Once you have a fairly complete list lay it before Father, get on your knees before Him and pray along the lines of *"Father, I bring my life before you, my sin, my error, my bitterness and resentment, my anger, my unforgiveness, the wrongs done to me, all that is wrong with my life to date and I ask you to forgive me for all of the sins recorded here and all that I have not remembered. I release all those who have wronged me and I choose to forgive them, and I ask that those that I have wronged forgive me, I confess my addictions, my lusts, my...(whatever comes to mind as you pray) and I ask you to release me and forgive me and wash me with the Blood of the Covenant that I may make a new beginning as I start a new life with you today. If there is anything that I have overlooked that you consider important I ask you to bring it to my remembrance in the days ahead, Amen."*

It may take you several hours to fully pray the above over your entire list.

Not to be done flippantly, not to be done in a hurry. This is a serious cleaning up your life before Father. If you do this seriously, you will notice a difference.

Undertaking a Spiritual Audit of Your Life

You will find that things happen that trigger events into your consciousness for years after you do this exercise, in such cases simply bring the matter quickly before Father, pray appropriately and let it go.

In doing this exercise you are likely to find situations where you need to contact people and repent, make restitution or make right in some other way. You will be surprised how receptive people are to a quick phone call or email that says along the lines of, *"I have remembered that in around I did this against you, I repent and ask you to forgive me."*

Be aware that when you die you will go before the Judgment Seat of the Creator and your entire life will be replayed through a series of encounters with people who have gone before you, people who come to you to repent and people you need to repent to.

To the extent that what you did was sin you will then be sent to Hell for a period of torment proportionate to your crime before you enter Heaven for Eternity. So it really is worth doing this job thoroughly!

Again, I really want to stress, you may look at this and say "*Why do I have to do all this?*"

Folks, this world is a mess. It's really a huge mess. We're so far away from Father. If you were able to see the way Adam was when he was first created filled with the Spirit, 18 feet, 6 metres, tall, huge stature, huge intellect, pure, and you can get a fix on how contaminated we are you realise that if you want to spend eternity with Father and be close to Father in Heaven, a bit of work is called for.

Conclusion – Cleansing

So concluding on Cleansing, the cleansing process is a major factor in getting to a Close Relationship with Yah.

As long as you have sin and error and Demons, all of which Yah hates, you will not get to a place of close relationship and you will be wide open for your Demons and the Forces of Darkness to side track you or take you out totally.

I encourage you to go for all that is suggested here to the greatest possible extent.

Note that it is possible to get relatively close to Father while you have a lot of error and Demons if you really work at it. I have encountered highly anointed people who have had serious errors despite being relatively close to Father but in all cases their sin and error have eventually taken them out.

In considering this section see also the articles on the Website on "*We wrestle not against flesh and Blood,*" "*Principalities, Powers, Thrones, Dominions, etc.,*" "*Pornography*" and "*Demonic Activity Associated with Artefacts and in Dwellings.*" If you search for these in the Article Search bar in the Side Bar or in the Google Site Search bar on the website you should find the articles.

As I have said, it is possible to get relatively close to Father without doing all these, but in the current age you're probably not going to be able to sustain it, because the Forces of Darkness are just going to come after you and use the legal rights that you've given them to attack you left, right, and centre.

This is all about cleaning your life up, firstly, so it is pleasant for Father to be in and on you and secondly, so that the Demons in the Satanic Realm cannot touch you. So that ends the discussion on Cleansing and we're going to move on to Worship.

Component 5 -- Worship

I covered Worship in quite a lot of detail a few months ago and would therefore suggest that you revisit those teachings in addition to what I have to say here.

Worship is making love to Father Yah, it is drawing close to Him, giving Him your undivided attention and if you really go for it He will pour out His Spirit on you and fill you more and more so that you draw closer and closer to Him.

You should commence worshipping from the day you choose to draw close to Him so why have I left this point to so late in this series for this teaching?

Because the other issues will get in the way of true worship!

Father wants you to come to Him as pure as possible. Yes, He will meet you where He finds you, but it is difficult for Him to allow you really close to Him when you are crawling with Demons, full of bitterness and resentment, surrounded by Satanic artefacts and stolen goods, confused with massive error and deception and generally far from where He would like you to be.

By making cleansing and the other topics discussed thus far a priority you open the way to come to pure worship and pure love-making as soon as possible and you make your worship as pleasing to Him as possible. Think of it as the bride bathing and donning a pure white wedding dress!

The metaphor of marriage is really important. Ephesians Chapter 5 the last couple of verses makes this analogy that the relationship between a man and woman in marriage is comparable to the infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.

I really encourage you if you really want to serve Father you want to get filled with His Spirit in this life so that you can do the things that He wants you to do.

Worship Continued

Continuing with worship, you should worship from day one!

The fact that that worship is the fifth item in this teaching, doesn't alter the fact that you should be worshipping right from the beginning.

Remember that we do not worship so that we feel good, although as you get closer to Father you are likely to have really pleasant experiences when worshipping, we worship so that Father feels good.

There is, however, a major challenge with regard to worship. Most of the worship songs available worship Jesus at some level, those that do not worship Jesus worship "God" and "The Lord" and most have words that are trite or meaningless.

Do you have any idea how offensive the song "*Jesus do you know how much I love you?*" is to Father Yah? Firstly praise is being given to a human being which is gross sin, secondly the name used is pagan and derived from Zeus and relates to one of the highest level Demonic Masterminds on Earth and thirdly if the worship is actually directed at Father Yah He knows much better than we do how much we love Him and a key measure of our love is our obedience to His Commandments. So singing the song evidences that you do not love Him enough to clean up your act!

Folks, if you really want to be in relationship with somebody, you treat them well, you don't call them by wrong names, you don't sing about other people. It's just not on and I ask you to see that. You wouldn't like to be treated the way most believers treat Father.

Worship Continued

Note that two people can sing the same song in the same congregation at the same time and one can be worshipping Yah because of a deep inner connection and the other can be worshipping a Demonic Mastermind called "*Jesus.*"

In the context of worshipping Jesus, as I was preparing the material on which this teaching is based, Father said to me "*For a believer worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua is equivalent to your wife having loud and passionate sex with your son in your presence!*" Think about it.

He said further *"A believer singing to 'God' or 'The LORD' is equivalent to your wife crying out the name of your worst enemy as she climaxes in lovemaking with you!"*

Sadly, while most songs are not as massively offensive as the offensive *"Jesus do you know how much I love you?"* example, the vast majority are doctrinally inaccurate to the point of being hurtful and offensive or presumptuous or plain irritatingly stupid from Father's perspective.

Worship Continued

Over the last 26 years I have narrowed my choice of worship songs down to a collection of about 20 songs many of which I have been using almost exclusively for the best part of the period because the vast majority of songs on my substantial collection of over 50 CDs are simply not suitable or not effective.

A few new songs have been added in recent years but overall the collection has remained largely static. Every now and again I come across a new singer or new album and hope to find something to add to my core collection, but generally I am disappointed and return to the core set.

And even then, the language in that core set is all with regard to *"God"* and *"The LORD"* and there are some references to Jesus which are inappropriate, but at least the bulk of the words are appropriate and have value in terms of helping one to draw closer to Father and not cause Him undue grief and hurt through their use.

There is a huge need for an anointed worship group to record songs with the correct names and correct lyrics but I have yet to meet anyone who cares enough to do anything about that situation.

Worship as Your Constant Practice

I would like to talk about worship as your constant practice.

The Almighty says: *"Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with anointed music."*

The word *"Anointed"* is a technical term relating to the presence of the Spirit of the Almighty in and on a believer or on the words of a song, the writing in a document, etc. Father Yah is everywhere and as we draw close to Him the presence of His Spirit grows more intense around us and on the work that we do, be it the songs we sing, the words we write, whatever.

In preparing the previously mentioned collection of worship songs to make available as an extension of this teaching I went through each song and removed references to *"Jesus"* and removed applause and wolf-whistles. Wolf-whistles during worship are triggered by Demons and applause during worship is entirely inappropriate, both are jarring for Father.

A few days after we had removed these items from these songs and been exclusively using them for our daily worship Father said to me *"It is interesting to notice how much I have been holding myself in listening to these songs in order to protect myself from the hurt I feel when people direct worship due to me to Yahooshua. Thank you for removing those words!"*

Folks, He is lonely. He wants companions. He is deserving of your love and your sacrifice to bring yourself closer to Him and to bring Him joy. Please don't see it otherwise. This is a huge opportunity for you.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Recap

So to recap, we looked at dealing with contaminated artefacts in the dwelling, office or other location.

We spoke again about the fact that personal cleansing is an iterative process.

We spoke about the need for harmony in a Covenant relationship.

We spoke about driving out Satanic Messengers {Angels}.

We looked at undertaking a Spiritual Audit of one's life.

I stated that if you truly want to draw close to Father it is vital that you get free of Demons both on your person and in your dwelling.

This brought the discussion on Cleansing to a close.

We then started to revisit Worship and spoke about Worship being making love to Father.

We spoke about how wrong doctrine and wrong words and wrong thinking cause attempts at worship to be hurtful to Father.

I am really hoping that if you've been listening to this programme fairly regularly or reading the transcripts or listening to the podcasts, you're really beginning to go for it. I have had the blessing in the last week to minister to a young man in this United States. He has gone on a seven-day fast and being mightily touched by Father during that process. He has had experiences which Father says no more than about 100,000 people on the planet have had and he has reached a level of anointing that only a few thousand people have reached in this age. These things work. The fasting, the anointing coupled to a quality decision and I urge you to take such a quality decision right now.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

Some important references on the Website that you might want to download. There is an e-book *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!"* It's near the bottom of the main Menu.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" – near the bottom of the Menu. This Broadcast is taken from that document.

"Recommended Worship" – also near the bottom of the Menu.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" - at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? - What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" - near the bottom of the Menu.

All of this is available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Transcripts of nearly all teachings in this series are available on the Website at the bottom on the "Radio" page and recordings of nearly all of the teachings broadcast so far are available on the Radio

Page. They're all available at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com/> Click on "The Show" and then "Podcasts."

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Website menu at the "Compilation of Most Writings" page.

I publish regular email articles. Email James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list, or to seek counsel or prayer or give me feedback.

Visit the Website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

Volume 0 of the Book Set contains Tables of Contents of all of the other books.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage. I will answer them next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty, please let me know and we can connect by Skype, email, or telephone so that I can help you with your journey. I would love to help you.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator. Again, I must stress, you personally, the person I am speaking to right now can become a Deep Personal Friend of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth. It doesn't matter who you are, what you are, how educated you are, how uneducated you are, how wealthy you are, how poor you are, what your race is, where you come from, any of that stuff. He desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU.

If you give yourself to Him today and pray for Him to come and live in you, He will give you wisdom, He will give you healing, He will help you get out of poverty. It really is worth seeking to become His Friend. It's not easy, it's hard work, you need to go through all of the things that I have been talking about for the last few weeks, but it's worth it. I really promise you, it's worth it. Please think about it.

If you've not made a decision yet, now is the time, right now, I encourage you to go for it.

That's all for today.

Goodnight!

Dr James A Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of the Almighty
Recorded on 17 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.24 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator -- Part 9 -- Worship Continued

Summary

This article continues the discussion of Worship and explains how every aspect of our lives can, and should, become an act of Worship.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

If you don't believe in the Creator, the Almighty has said regarding you, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"*

If you're a believer He has said concerning you, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

So depending on where you are, you might like to think about both of those or either of those points whichever applies to you. It really is so that if you do not have a Deep Relationship with Father, you will be deeply, deeply disappointed on the day that you die.

Today we're going to continue with our message on Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. This is Part 9 and we're looking at Component 5 - Worship, continued from last week.

The Almighty has said regarding worship, *"Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with Anointed music."*

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview

An overview of tonight's programme:

We will look at our behaviours and way of life as potentially being acts of worship towards Father.

We will speak about worshipping at every possible opportunity.

I will say that the Anointing increases dramatically when one worships for a longer duration.

I will also say that different versions of the same song can have drastically differing levels of Anointing, even when sung by the same praise leaders.

I will share some points about my collection of songs which is available on the Website.

We will look in more detail at substituting incorrect words and particularly incorrect names.

To remind you, the Almighty has said *"Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with Anointed music."*

Introduction

Who am I?

Dr. James Robertson. I am an Engineer with a Doctorate in Civil Engineering.

I have 26 years' experience of actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty following a dramatic encounter with Him on 12th March, 1993 when He spoke to me audibly and I knew at that moment beyond a shadow of a doubt that He was real and that He existed and that I had messed up my life by not following Him.

End Time Issue Ministries is the organizational vehicle for delivering my message through Email Articles, through mailing lists, through Websites, through this Radio Programme and shortly through physical books.

What is this Program? – "The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!" - It represents the essence of my message. It's why we exist, it's what we're here for, it's what you're here for, and my goal is to tell you about it. It's to raise your awareness, it's to challenge you and encourage you to go all out to form a Deep Relationship with the Almighty Creator and seek to earn a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

See my website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

"How can you mend the sins of the past?"

Well, strictly speaking, you can't mend them. You can make restitution. You can make right. If you've stolen something, you can return it. Father might require you to return it two or three fold. But if you've injured somebody or if you've killed somebody or if you've broken something, you can't really mend it, but you can receive forgiveness. You can go to the person that you've wronged and ask them to forgive you. You can repent and do whatever you can to make right and more importantly, you can go to Father Yah in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus} and repent and ask for forgiveness of your sin and turn around.

So it's available to you at anytime through the Covenant of Yahooshua if you're a believer to receive forgiveness for a sin in the past, all sin that you committed up to that instant.

"How do we get forgiven for the sins we have done?"

Very straightforward. In its simplest form, if it is something small, you just say "Father I am really sorry for that. Please forgive me." If it's anything significant, take the Bread and Wine, what you may know as Communion, and pray when you take the Wine, "*Father I recall that on the night that he was betrayed, Yahooshua took the cup and gave it those who followed him and said 'Drink ye all of this, for this is my blood of the New Covenant shed for you and for many for forgiveness of sins.' I do this as Yahooshua drink it in remembrance of me.*"

And then you just say, "*Father as I take this cup, as I partake of this Wine (or red grape juice), I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask you for forgiveness, I ask you to wash away my sin.*"

It doesn't matter how serious the sin is, Father will forgive you if you come in that way.

"I am in my late 60s. Is it too late for me to start fixing my ways?"

Absolutely not. I am 65. Absolutely not. You can fix your ways up to the moment that you die. You can start. Father will give you grace if you turn around now realise that you've made a mess of things, realise that you need to clean up your act, Father will meet you. He will do everything He can to help you, you just need to make the decision and you need to step out with a strong resolve to deal with the issues.

"Do we need to clean up all past relationships?"

Yes, you do. That doesn't necessarily mean that you can go and look up people that you've wronged, you may not be able to contact them. But you certainly need to repent of the wrongs that you've done as I have just discussed.

"How many times do we have to shave the hair away?"

You don't "have to" shave the hair. It's a symbolic act as part of cleansing. I strongly recommend it and that's it. I have only done it once. I don't think it's something that you need to do repeatedly. It's a way of dislodging Demons and just generally cleaning up.

"Can we really be forgiven if we try to turn things around?"

Absolutely. You can be totally forgiven for your sin. As I say, you may still have to deal with consequences, but that's a separate issue. But Father will forgive you and He will help you to chart a new course and walk a new road.

"What is the order this cleaning is done?"

Well, basically in the order that I have presented it, but again, as I have said before, there is no recipe book. Go with it in whatever flow works for you. I was talking to somebody a few weeks or so ago who has just been on a seven-day fast and gone through most of the cleansing processes, and he didn't have access to a body of water where he could immerse. So he immersed in a shower. Not ideal, but Father said that it was permissible.

Go with the flow. Do what you find to do today. Do what you feel impressed to do today. There is no cast in concrete recipe.

Why Demons Do What They Do

I would like to elaborate a bit on what I said last week because it did crop up that somebody wasn't clear. When you're conceived, at the moment of conception, a Guardian Messenger or Guardian Angel is allocated to every human being on the planet. That messenger follows that human being for their entire time on Earth until they die. They keep a record of whatever that person does, the right, the wrong, the sins, what they say, and reports all of that on the Day of Judgement to Heaven, to the Court of Heaven when you're judged.

That messenger if you're a believer will also try and protect you wherever they can provided you don't have sin that has made whatever is going wrong in your life possible.

The second messenger is given only if you're a believer and that is a Satanic Messenger, a Satanic Angel, Fallen Angel, who is given to watch you and to try and trip you up. When you sin to report that

sin to the Court of Heaven and secure judgements against you. And there is nothing you can do about either of those messengers. You cannot tell them to go. Father will not tell them to go. You're stuck with those two messengers.

So you need to understand that if you say things, do things that are out of line, you're going to have two messengers recording that and reporting it back one to the Court of Heaven directly and one to the hierarchy of the Satanic Realm.

It is also important to understand that Demons are forced to oppress Believers and Unbelievers on pain of torture. They have no choice and no way out.

On death Unbelievers are shown the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which leads to destruction in a moment of terror and torment and are told this is their final destination if Satan loses The Contest and therefore they better shape up and do everything they can to make sure that Satan wins and Yah loses.

They are also shown Heaven and told they will never make it to Heaven and that they have been lied to and a lot of Ancestor Spirits and a lot of Demons are very angry about that and don't want anybody else to go to Heaven.

They are told that they cannot tell their loved ones that are still alive the truth on pain of extreme torture. So even if your granny who was a lovely, caring, loving woman but an unbeliever dies and realises she has made a terrible mistake and you need to go to Heaven, she can't tell you that. Otherwise, she will be subject to the most horrible torture.

So the reality of death as an unbeliever is far worse than most people can conceive.

Body of the Article

Component 5: Worship Continued

To carry on with Worship, Component 5, last week we started to discuss worship and stressed that worship is making love to Father Yah.

We also noted that use of the wrong names, worshipping Jesus, etc., were an abomination in the sight of the Creator and should be avoided at all costs.

If you are serious about your relationship with Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, it is vital to understand that worship is now a non-negotiable part of your daily life.

You worship Yah through active direct worship – taking time apart in a quiet place, removing yourself from distractions and actively singing to Father, either with your own words if you are musically inclined or singing along with songs like those that I use, of which there are copies available for download off the Website.

You also worship Yah through everything you do in your life that is pleasing to Him – your entire lifestyle.

Worship Includes What You Watch and Participate In

On a broader front you worship Him by discontinuing all behaviours, habits, traditions, rituals, etc., that are not pleasing to Him.

That can require significant adjustment and at the most basic level relates to the TV that you watch, the radio that you listen to, what entertainment you partake of, what you read and all sources of information, who you socialize with, etc.

If you take this really seriously you will soon find that there is very little other than basic documentaries and similar programmes that you want to watch.

I reached a point many years ago where, having asked Father to let me know His heart and experience His feelings I found myself sitting in theatre performances and watching movies where I would feel His anger or His grief or other feelings at what was being portrayed, to the point now where I have not been to the theatre or movies for many years and only watch a very limited range of documentaries on TV for a short space of time.

It is entirely up to you. He does not demand that you do not do these things. He is entirely committed to you exercising your free will.

Understand only that you have the entire say over whether you draw closer to Him or draw away from Him.

What I am writing here I am writing for those who have made a serious decision to serve the Almighty. For the rest, this will not make sense.

Worship with Your Spirit

Taking the above points further, worship can, and should include the following:

In considering what I have to say it is important to understand that one worships with one's spirit not one's intellect. I have been playing some of my collection of songs almost daily in some cases for about 19 years and some even more actually and I am not conscious of knowing the words even though some I have listened to thousands may be tens of thousands of times.

Worship is something you do with your heart not your intellect. The role of your intellect in worship is to get out of the way so your spirit can connect with your Father in Heaven.

As a matter of interest, a few days ago I was talking to somebody about one of these songs and I couldn't for the life of me remember the words. I could remember the sense of the song and it was about the Holy Spirit, Qodesh separated Holy Spirit being welcomed, but I could not remember the words and I sing that song along with the recording pretty much every day. But it's my spirit that is singing, not my head, not my intellect.

In the same way, if I am caught unprepared and not in the groove so to speak, I battle to remember a lot of the prayers that I pray because I pray them in the spirit, I pray them by my spirit, I don't pray them with my intellect. And I commend you to seek to walk that way.

Worship – Specific Measures

Some specific measures regarding worship:

Play worship music in your home all the time that you are awake, play your choice of songs. I play those that I am going to talk about in the next programme, on repeat constantly throughout my home.

I play on low volume on ear phones while I sleep. I am not listening to them, I can't hear them, but Father can hear them.

Pray "*Father I ask You to make my home Your home, I choose to make my home a safe haven for You from the tumult and sin of the world and I choose to play songs to soothe You in my home whether I am at home or not.*"

I have been doing this for around 17 years. When I had a larger house, I had loud speakers in my living area and in the kitchen and I still have a hi-fi in the room where I live now. When I go away even for a lengthy period, I leave the songs playing so that Father has a set-apart (sanctified) place where He can rest.

Sing along with these songs whenever you can, either in your heart or out loud – even if you only have a few seconds for a fragment of Anointed song.

I can't stress this enough. This world is such a mess. Father is so lonely. Please do everything you can to make Him feel welcome, to let Him know that He is loved, to give Him something somewhere where what's happening is pleasing to Him.

He is out there with everybody on the planet. He is all over the planet. In Him we live and move and have our being. He is immersed in all the rubbish that is going on out there, all the sin. Make your place a place where He is welcome and He doesn't have to stress with all these things.

Worship While Travelling

Let's talk about worship while travelling.

Play worship songs in your car – instead of listening to the radio, news, etc., play the same songs, or different songs as those in your home, as you are inclined.

I have a CD in my car on repeat and when the car is running and if there is nobody in the car with me, I am listening to these songs.

Please note that I say songs and not music. Music without words may feel good, sound good, but it is absolutely useless worship. If you're going to play music, then sing words to the music. But music on its own is just entertainment, it's not worship.

Songs with deep meaning is worship.

I use the same collection because I really have concluded that they are the only songs worth singing!

If you are alone in the car you can sing aloud at the top of your voice without inhibitions!

If you travel on public transport or walk a lot or even when you go to the shops, load the songs of your choice on your mobile phone and play the songs through earphones and, where you think of it, sing along, either in your heart or out loud.

When you need to talk remove the earphones from your ears and leave them dangling with the songs still playing. Father can enjoy the songs even when you are not listening.

Folks, it's a mindset. You can look at what I am saying to you and say, "*Oh, but that's onerous, that's difficult. How can I do all of that?*" Well, maybe it's not for you. Or you can look at it and say, "*Oh,*

those are good ideas. I can get closer to Father that way. I can bring Him joy that way. I am going to do that." Absolutely. It's entirely up to you. You're not forced to do it. Just do it out of your free will because you love Him.

Worship at Work

Let's talk about worship at work. Note that it does not matter if you are thinking of other things and doing other things, just have the songs playing quietly in the background. Father is always there and your spirit will always hear and sing along even though you are not conscious of it.

If you take this to the full extent in your work situation if this is one in which you sit alone working for significant periods of time you can listen to worship songs in the background with earphones while doing your work.

Conversely, if you listen to other music, etc., you will take on whatever comes to you through those sources which will generally not help you to get close to Father.

Again, it's a matter of choice. As I have just elaborated, when I am at work, I have my mobile phone in my top pocket. I permanently have earphones on my mobile phone. If I am not able to listen, I just have the earphones dangling over my shoulders with the music playing for Father and any moment if I go to the bathroom for a comfort break just for a minute or two, I'll plug the earphones in, listen to the songs. If I stop and talk to somebody I take them out again. I am sure that people at work wonder what's going on, but I don't really worry about it. I just want to worship Father at every possible opportunity.

Again I say you don't have to do that, but if you really want to get close, those are things that you can do and I strongly commend them if you're taking this seriously.

Worship – Repent of Wrong Words

We've spoken about this before but it's so important, I am going to talk about it again. We must repent of wrong words. We must stop using wrong words.

Just going back to the previous point, the more you worship Father in every possible way, the closer you will become to Him and the easier you will find it to serve Him.

You will also find that provided you are praying daily for His guidance you can get by with very little input in the way of news, etc. He is able to ensure that you receive important information that you really need if you have the Emunah (Faith / Trust and Belief) to trust Him for that level of guidance.

Remember, He wants to be part of everything that you do, provided of course that you are not engaging in sinful activities.

If you download the songs listed in the next broadcast, you will find that they contain wrong words, specifically "God," "The Lord" and "the lamb." There simply are almost no songs that are free of these errors. Pray and ask Father to forgive you for playing songs with wrong words and when you sing them substitute for the right words that are given after this.

I shared with you last time that Father made the analogy of people who worship using the names "God," "the Lord," and worship Jesus as being comparable to a woman on one hand worshipping Jesus is comparable to a woman making love to her son in front of her husband and the wrong names is

comparable to a woman crying out the name of the worst enemy of her husband as her husband makes love to her in the bed. I hope I don't offend you with those, but those are the analogies that Father has given me. I know they're tragic, they're terrible.

Worship with the Same Song for an Entire Day

Sometimes Father may ask you to worship with the same song for an entire day. Not that you're going to sing it the whole time, but you have it playing. Sometimes Father may ask you to leave the same song playing for an entire day because it soothes Him and because it will strengthen you in whatever way He intends, either through the words or the Anointing of the song or both.

Remember that if you want to draw close to Father being filled with His Spirit that is "Anointed," this is key, and remember what I said about worship being lovemaking. As you worship, you draw Father towards you. You draw closer to Father, and He pours His spirit into you.

If you're really an Anointed one, if you really are filled with His Spirit, if you're really seeking to draw close to Him, He will fill you with His Spirit and that's the Anointing of His spirit that will give you wisdom, it will give you counsel, that will give you healing, that will give you deliverance, it will help you to be really affective in whatever that you do in your life day by day. It will give you favour.

It's so important folks. Don't just believe in a static intellectual way. Believe in a deep spiritual way and be filled with Father's Spirit.

The Anointing Increases Dramatically When You Worship for a Longer Duration

Having worshiped for an hour at a time for many years, Father impressed on me many years ago to worship Him for an hour and a half whenever possible. Subsequently, about 5 years ago I moved to worshipping for 2 hours.

I have found that the intensity with which the Anointing flows increases significantly with this increased duration, it is much stronger in the last hour.

It is so that for the first half an hour at least one is frequently distracted and thinking of things that need doing.

So it is advisable to have a pad or notepaper so that you can jot down headlines as they come up while you are worshipping. The goal is to free your mind so that you can focus on Yah. By writing short notes you clear your mind rather than trying to remember till the end of the worship session.

Note that these thoughts as you are worshipping are frequently the leading of Yah as you draw closer to Him.

As you get closer to Him, He is more able to communicate with you and so for many of us, worship is the time that we get closest to Father, so it's the time He can most directly lead you if you're not in a place where you can hear Him all the time.

That said, you should also in addition to worship be getting on your knees and listening to Him or even just sitting in a chair and talking to Him. I talk to Him when I go to bed, I talk to Him when I am driving, I talk to Him all the time. Worship just helps you to get that little bit closer to Him.

Duration of Worship

My experience of worship is only towards the end of the first hour that I come into a place of close connection with Father and therefore a stronger flow of His Spirit.

Accordingly I encourage you to seek to worship for an hour and a half or two hours or even longer whenever you can.

If you can only manage half an hour or an hour right now that is fine. It really is up to you to craft your relationship in a way that works for you realising that your decisions will impact where you get to in your relationship with Father.

It is no different to progressing in a corporate setting. If you desire promotion you need to be diligent and good at your job. It is the same with Father. If you desire promotion, you need to be diligent and good at serving Him.

I also encourage you to consider taking on a discipline of worshiping every day at the start of the day.

It is my consistent experience that when one exercises this discipline that the day and the week go more smoothly because I am more in tune with my Father in Heaven and He knows all things, He has great wisdom.

So a few minutes ago, I made the comment that you should probably find that you will cut back on TV, radio, etc. And you may have wondered, "Well, what am I going to do if I don't watch TV, etc.?" Well, one of the things that you can do if you don't watch TV is to worship, to pray, and to read Anointed writings. There is a huge amount you can do once you refocus your life to say *"I want to get close to my Father in Heaven and I am going to do everything that I can to get close to Him"*.

So you've your day job which is what pays the rent and pays the bills and pays for the car, etc., and then afterhours you worship Him and you may get involved in ministries so that you may start preaching, you may start teaching, you may start writing, you may build a website, any number of things you can do to draw others into relationship with Father.

Versions of Songs

It's an interesting observation with the different versions of the same song. The level of Anointing on the same song is a function of the Anointing of the singers and musicians and the assembly of people they are playing to. It is possible to have the same song sung by the same singer and the same group and for one recording to be highly Anointed and another, at another time to carry little or no Anointing.

This is so important. Don't follow a man or woman. Follow Yah and regard all the others, all of us, including myself as simply people who can help you or hinder you in your journey with Father.

My Collection of Songs

I want to talk a bit about my collection of songs and we will talk more about this next week and I have spoken about this in some detail several months ago. As mentioned previously, over the years I have built up a small collection of songs which have really appropriate words and/or which are relatively highly Anointed. I am not saying there are no others out there but I am saying I have not found them or been led to them.

And that said, I have rejected hundreds of songs.

Just as a matter of example, some years ago I downloaded a whole lot of songs from a very Anointed prayers leader in the United States from a meeting that he recorded in Canada and also some of his other recordings. And Father said to me that the songs as sung at the meeting in Canada were far more highly Anointed than any of the songs recorded by that same group at any other meeting because there was a strong Anointing on the congregation at that particular meeting.

It's so important to be led by Father in choosing what you listen to.

My Collection of Songs Continued

Coming back to my collection of songs, even this collection of songs that I have said to you are available for download on the website contain error at some level, particularly with regard to "God" and "the Lord."

Certain key words are not correct but I do not have the musical prowess or the technical skills to do much about it.

I substitute these words with the words that are listed in the document "Recommended Worship" at all times to such an extent that I make the substitutions without thinking and hardly hear the wrong words.

Father has indicated to me that He understands my constraint and is greatly pleased by my discipline of substituting the right words. I encourage you to adopt the same discipline.

I do not think I could have the relationship I have with Yah were it not for constantly listening to and singing along with this small collection of highly inspired and Anointed songs. Accordingly, I commend these songs to you and encourage you to follow the links, download the songs and record them onto whatever medium will allow you to play them at every possible opportunity.

I would go so far as to encourage you to progressively distance yourself from almost all other songs and music except that which is truly Anointed worship such as this collection.

Once again you can say to me "*but that's extreme*" and I make no apology. It IS extreme. Father is extreme. He is extremely good. He is extremely kind, He is extremely generous, He is extremely loving and it's disgusting the way virtually the entire planet treats Him. So I do whatever I possibly can to make Him feel loved and welcomed because I love Him and I value my relationship with Him and I encourage you to do the same.

My Collection of Songs Continued

Remember that as a Believer, on the day of your Judgment, immediately following your death, you must give account for every single thought, word and deed – including what you listened to and how you fed your spirit. I have confidence that this collection of songs will stand you in good stead on that day.

That day is The Day your entire life should focus on – how you will be judged, the unrepented sin that you will suffer torment for, the level of your obedience and relationship with Father that will determine whether you find yourself as a Worker of Iniquity in the Outer Darkness, a Foolish Virgin, an Adulterous Wife, a Wise Steward, a Good and Faithful Servant, an Overcomer or a Friend. Remember that it is a progression as you climb the mountain to draw close to Yah.

Remember too that there are many vacancies for positions of high esteem and authority in Heaven and contrast this with the over 100 billion who have served Satan and the congestion around the positions of high office in the Satanic kingdom.

It is up to you to choose where you will be for Eternity. That is a very long time to live with the consequence of bad choices now! Especially choices like *"I do not have time to worship Yah and draw close to Him."*

Remember that the ultimate sin is not to have a relationship with your Creator!

Folks, there is so little awareness today of the fact that this life is a test. It determines where you're going to spend Eternity, what level you're going to spend Eternity. Are you going to be on a throne, are you going to be in the Outer Darkness? It's cold, it's dark, people are weeping and wailing and gnashing their teeth. It's a horrible place and it isn't something that Yah created to put people in, it's all that was left over when he was faced with these unbelieving believers who make a decision once and then do nothing to serve Him.

Accessing Recommended Worship Songs

Let's talk a bit about accessing Recommended Worship Songs. In the document on Worship I list the words of some of the songs with adjustments and, where I do not give the words I give commentary.

In the list there are links to download the songs individually and also as a WinZip compressed zip file at the end of the list. There is a Webpage on the main menu where you can access these links directly.

In fact the link in the document does not work. You will need to go the website to access the full set of worship files. The individual worship files I think the links are working.

If for some reason the download links do not work, use the Google search engine to search for "Lyrics" and the first line or two of the words of the song and you will almost certainly find a range of versions to download from YouTube or elsewhere.

Be selective in which version you download, pray and ask Father to guide you. Some versions are much more Anointed than others.

Word Substitutions in Worship

Let's talk a bit about word substitutions. The following word substitutions are recommended relative to the songs that I am going to share with you in the next broadcast:

Jesus:

In those songs, I have removed all references to Jesus. It is highly offensive to Father to worship Jesus or Yahooshua or sing to him or about him. Jesus is a pagan (Satanic) name and is now the name of a Demonic Mastermind who receives all worship directed to Jesus and gains power and authority every time he is worshipped. This demon was known as Zeus in previous millennia. The true name of the prophet from Nazareth was "Yahooshua" meaning "Yah is Salvation."

In order for Satan to be sent to the pit for a thousand years in 2003, it was necessary for all grace for the wrong names to be withdrawn and therefore you can no longer worship Jesus or worship the Bible or use these wrong words and get away with it. You will be judged. That's why so many Anointed men and women of the '90s have fallen away in the present season.

God:

"God" is the name of a pagan deity, the accurate translation of the word generally translated "God" is "Mighty One," for Yah, "mighty one" for others. Satan is a mighty one, Yahooshua is a mighty one. God can also mean "Almighty" depending on context but these words generally do not fit the music. Substitute with "Yah" the true essential name of the Almighty or "El" Hebrew meaning "my beloved Mighty One" as fits best with the music.

The LORD:

"The Lord" is an accurate translation of the pagan (Satanic) name "Baal" and is an abomination in the sight and ears of the Almighty. The Hebrew word translated "The LORD" is generally "Yahooeh" (frequently inaccurately transliterated as "Yahweh"). Substitute for "The LORD" and "Lord" with "Yahooeh" or "Yahweh" or "Yah" as fits best with the music.

Word Substitutions Continued

Over the 26 years I have narrowed my choice of worship songs down to a collection of about 20 songs many of which I have been using almost exclusively for the best part of this period because the vast majority of songs on my substantial collection of over 50 CDs are simply not suitable or not effective.

A few new songs have been added in recent years but overall the collection has remained largely static. Every now and again I come across a new singer or new album and hope to find something to add to my core collection but generally I am disappointed and return to the core set.

And even then, the language in that core set is all with regard to "God," "The LORD" and there are some references to Jesus which are inappropriate, but at least the bulk of the words are appropriate and have value in terms of helping one to draw closer to Father Yah and not cause Him undue grief and hurt through their use.

There is a huge need for an Anointed worship group to record songs with the correct names and correct lyrics but I have yet to meet anyone who cares enough to do anything about the situation.

These three word substitutions are non-negotiable if you are serious about serving our Almighty Father in Heaven. Refer to what He has to say about these items that I reported last week and I spoke about it a few minutes ago.

Folks, if you love Father Yah, if you want to get close to Him, if you want to sit on a High Throne for Eternity, do not call Him "God" or "the LORD" and do not worship Jesus, do not use the word Jesus, do not worship the Bible.

If you do not comply with those minimum requirements, you're never going to become an overcomer at the end of your life or if you do qualify for other reasons, you will spend a lot of time in Hell dealing with your unconfessed sin.

Word Substitutions Continued

The following words are commonly used but have pagan origins and they substitute for Hebrew words that are more accurate. They cause Father Yah distress when they are used although not to nearly the same extent as God, The LORD and Jesus. In your early days of seeking to draw close you may ignore the words that follow, but if you are serious about drawing really close I counsel you to make the substitutions set out here:

Holy:

The Hebrew word commonly translated "Holy" is "Qodesh." This word can generally be substituted without difficulty.

So where you would say Holy, Holy, Holy, you say Qodesh, Qodesh, Qodesh.

Glory:

The Hebrew word commonly translated "Glory" is frequently "Kabad." This word can generally be substituted without difficulty. In some cases "Esteem" works.

Lamb:

References to "the Lamb" are references to Yahooshua {Jesus} and should be avoided. Substitute with "Yahooeh" for only Yahooeh – meaning "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" the true name of the Almighty Creator, is worthy of worship.

As I have said, these three words are not ideal. Try and avoid them, but get the primary issues dealt with first. Don't worship Jesus, don't call him Jesus. His name is Yahooshua. Do not call the Almighty God, do not call the Almighty the LORD, his name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing or Yahooeh or Yahweh.

Folks, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy? Please just don't do it.

**Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship --
Recap**

We've looked at the fact that our behaviours and way of life can potentially be acts of worship towards Father.

We've spoken about worshipping at every possible opportunity, literally for a few seconds as you go to the bathroom at work.

We said that the Anointing increases dramatically when one worships for a longer duration.

We said that different versions of the same song can have drastically differing levels of Anointing, even when sung by the same praise leaders.

I shared some points about my collection of songs which is available on the Website and that we will be looking at in more detail next week.

We looked in more detail at substituting incorrect words and particularly incorrect names.

To remind you -- the Almighty has said "*Anointed worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with Anointed music.*"

I hope that this broadcast has challenged you to think differently about how you spend your time, to think differently about how you worship, and I really hope that by now if you've listened to this broadcast on a regular basis, you're seriously considering taking measures to get close to Father, if you've not already done so.

I also repeat what I have said before, there are no entry level requirements. It doesn't matter who you are, what you are, what your race is, what your nation is, what your language is, what the colour of your skin is, whether you are short or tall, whether you speak English or some other language, it really doesn't matter. Whether you are rich or poor, whether you are educated or not, Father wants to become your Friend. He wants you to become His Friend.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

Some key documents, all of these are now on the main Menu of the website.

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You" – near the bottom of the menu.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" – also near the bottom of the Menu. This Broadcast is taken from that document.

"Recommended Worship" – near the bottom of the Menu – songs that are strongly recommended that I have just been talking about. There are links on those webpages to download the entire set as a Zip file.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" -- at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" – also near the bottom of the Menu.

All of this is available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Transcripts of nearly all teachings in this series are available on the Website at the bottom of the Menu on the "Radio" page.

Recordings of nearly all of the teachings Broadcast so far are available on the Radio page and they are also available at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com/> Click on "The Show" and then on "Podcasts" and you will find all the recordings there.

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Menu at the *"Compilation of Most Writings"* page and will be physically available soon.

I publish regular email articles. Email James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list, or to seek counsel or prayer or give me feedback.

Visit the website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

There are also sliders which Father can use to pop up information to get your attention.

Close

Thank you for listening.

Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage, I will answer them in the next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty please let me know and we can connect by Skype, Zoom, email or telephone so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

Goodnight!

James Robertson
Broadcast 24 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.05.31 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator Part 10 – Worship Continued

Summary

This Broadcast continues the discussion of the Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator and discusses Worship in more detail.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* If you don't believe He exists may be you would like to think about that. It's may be you believed some lie that you're going to end up in Heaven any way, it's just not true. He has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

So if you've at some level believed and you've got this rosy picture of Heaven, you might like to consider the possibility that you might end up in quite an uncomfortable situation in Heaven if you don't have a Deep Relationship with Father.

Tonight we continue looking at Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator. This is Part 10 and we're looking at Component 5 – Worship and we will complete Worship tonight.

The Almighty has said *"Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with anointed music."* Anointed refers to the Spirit of the Almighty, on the words, on the song, on the musicians.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Overview

An overview of today's broadcast:

We're going to look at a number of songs with important words and we will talk a little bit about the words and the significance of the words and how you might go about choosing the songs you sing.

I will advise that Anointed songs like the examples I am going to share with you will help you to draw close to the Almighty Creator, whose true name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing.

I will caution that songs with meaningless words are just that -- "*meaningless.*"

I will advise that songs with negative words are highly damaging and destructive.

To remind you -- the Almighty has said, "*Worship relies on the right heart attitude and appropriate words with Anointed music.*"

Introduction

By way of introduction:

Who am I? Dr. James Robertson, I am an Engineer, Strategic Management Consultant and Business Executive with 26 years' experience of actively seeking to draw close to the Almighty following a dramatic encounter with Him on 12th March, 1993.

What is "*End Time Issue Ministries?*" It's the organizational vehicle for delivering my message through Email Articles, Websites, this Radio Programme and shortly physical books.

What is this Program? – "*The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!*" – it represents the essence of my message and I might add that it took me quite a few years to understand that it really is the most fundamental message that there is, that the Almighty Creator desires a Deep Personal Relationship with each one of us.

See the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

"*Does the music help?*" Not quite sure what the context of "*help*" is there. It's much easier to worship and praise with music. It's got a good tone and a good beat to it. So yes, I would say that if you're going to worship, you do really need music, although strictly speaking, you can worship without music and if you're gifted as a singer, you can certainly sing along without music.

"*How do you know you are praying the right way?*" As I have said before, if you're reaching Father, if your prayers are being answered, you will come to know that. Don't just pray any old thing. Pray things with meaning. Pray things with intention and expect your prayers to be answered, not in a bolshie presumptuous way, but just believing that Father wants to acknowledge what you're asking Him. Please listen to or read the transcripts of the messages on prayer a few weeks ago.

There is an art to pray and there are things that are worth praying and there are things that are not worth praying and most people don't know how to pray and most of what they pray is just not effective.

"*The music playing all the time, does it keep the Demons away?*" Well I guess it makes it not a particular nice place to be if you're Demon and you hate the Almighty to hear songs praising Him, but I have certainly never played the songs with that in mind. I play the songs in order to make my room or my

house or my car or me a nice place for Father to be, give Him some solace and some rest, just a nice place to be. And I guess if you're creating a place that is nice for Father, it's axiomatic that that place is not nice for Demons, but I have certainly not thought of it that way.

"Does He (the Almighty) listen to all who are close to Him all the time?" Yes, He is capable of carrying on a conversation with every person on the planet if they care to talk to Him simultaneously. So you've His undivided attention at any time that you choose to talk to Him.

More on Tattoos

I want to go back on tattoos. I had an interaction with somebody in the last week who had a few tattoos, came to deep belief, went through the process of shaving and anointing, etc., and then got a bit wobbly and said, *"What if I want more tattoos?"* So this is sort of an extract of the answer I gave him.

The first thing is that high-end Satanists, Witches, etc., tend to be covered with Tattoos indicating that Tattoos have demonic significance.

You can't necessarily say that somebody who is covered with tattoos all over their body is a witch or a Satanist, but there is a fairly strong probability that they are. Certainly the Satanists and Witches that I have come across, the High End ones have tended to be covered with tattoos, not all of them.

My basic point though is that the fact that Satanists and Witches cover themselves with tattoos suggests that tattoos have a Satanic or Demonic significance.

The reality is that whenever there is shedding of blood with a Tattoo, that is every prick, a Blood Covenant is automatically formed. There is nothing one can do to prevent this. So you can't go along and have a tattoo and say, *"In the name of Yahooshua I am not going to get a blood covenant from doing this."*

Blood is shed, a covenant comes into existence depending on what the tattooist has prayed or claimed or stated or whatever that may be a form of covenant that you know nothing about or it will be an informal covenant.

The fact of the matter is you can't have a tattoo without forming a blood covenant with the one who applied the tattoo.

The question then becomes whether having knowingly entered into a Blood Covenant with the Tattoo Artist, Father Yah will release one from that Covenant. His answer to me when I asked Him about it is *"No, if someone learns the truth about Tattoos and then wilfully obtains further Tattoos, there is no forgiveness and no deliverance from the Blood Covenants that result. They will have to live with the Spiritual consequences for life."*

Father went on to say, *"Even if I were prepared to release such a person the Satanic and Demonic Realm would oppose such Grace and I would not be able to grant the request and the Forces of Darkness would use the resulting Blood Covenants to their maximum advantage to oppress and side track the guilty party."*

Folks, it's really important to realise that we're in a battle, we're in a war. You can't just carry on and just do what suits you. You need to really get focused on getting your life right with Father and yes, there will be ups and downs, yes you may take three steps forward and two steps back, and that's the

way it is and that's what's inevitable in coming from the state that one is in before one seeks a Deep Relationship with Father.

However, one does need to be careful. There are things that you can do and that you fall over and make mistakes. There are things which require a conscious act of the will. So getting a tattoo requires that you go to a specific location and pay for a specific service. It's not something that you can claim, *"Well, I accidentally did this or whatever."*

And I don't think you can be addicted to having tattoos. So as a general principle, there is no forgiveness and no cutting off of blood covenant. So please be careful on that one.

Body of the Article

Component 5: Worship Continued

So returning to Component 5, Worship, last week we started to discuss worship and stressed that worship is making love to Father Yah.

We also noted that the use of the wrong names, worshipping Jesus, etc., were an abomination in the sight of the Creator and should be avoided at all costs.

If you are serious about your relationship with Father Yah, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, it is vital to understand that worship is now a non-negotiable part of your daily life.

You worship Yah through active direct worship – taking time apart in a quiet place, removing yourself from distractions and actively singing to Father, either with your own words if you are musically inclined or singing along with songs like those that I use, of which there are copies available for download off the Website.

You also worship Yah through everything you do in your life that is pleasing to Him – your entire lifestyle.

My Collection of Songs Continued

Returning to my collection of songs, the words of some of these songs are very clear and direct, others make considerable use of metaphor as a way of describing the extremely multi-faceted nature of the Almighty Creator and how He relates to and interacts with us.

You may find that the wording of some of the songs does not work for you initially but, if you are truly seeking to draw close to Him I encourage you to let the anointing on the songs flow into you by simply listening if you feel awkward about the words.

At the same time, if you enter into worship with the right heart attitude you may find some of these songs touching and moving you deeply for reasons you cannot explain in which case just flow with the songs, weep, shout, laugh, etc., as seems appropriate at that moment. The Spirit Realm is far more complex than we realise and far more sophisticated.

I cannot stress enough, I can give you guidelines, but I cannot give you a recipe.

If you decide to draw close to Father or if hopefully you've already decided to draw close to Father, your journey will be unique. You can't follow James. You can turn to James' teachings and turn to

James himself for guidance and advice, but at the end of the day, it will be your journey, it will be your walk, it will be your path, it will be your experiences.

Don't let anybody tell you that there is a recipe, it's just not true. And that's where all these religions, all these different denominations, etc., etc. fall flat. They all claim to have the ultimate recipe.

The ultimate recipe is to get close to Father no matter what it takes, no matter what it costs you and to be led by His spirit and He will do what He wants to do in your life absolutely uniquely and not on the basis of some human being's recipe.

Posture for Worship

Let's talk a little bit about your posture for worship.

Your posture in worship is important in determining whether you receive or not.

Firstly this is about your heart attitude -- are you open and willing to receive?

Do you come to Father in love and humility? The more this is the case the more you will receive.

When I can I worship standing and, when I really want to receive I raise my hands to Father. In this position one is best able to receive the anointing.

Another good position to worship if you are really in a place of deep repentance is flat on your face on the floor with your hands above your head preferably or next to your sides when the first position gets too uncomfortable – not a position that you should use often, one tends to fall asleep unless there is deep conviction with regard to sin.

I remove my watch and items in my pockets and take my shoes off when I worship at home as symbolic distancing myself from the matters of the world and a mark of respect to the Almighty.

I have spoken before briefly about metaphor and symbolism and so forth. The Spirit Realm is moved strongly by symbolism. At the end of the day, you're sending a message to the Satanic and Demonic Realm that your time with Father is important if you do the things that I have just mentioned. It's a way of getting the message across that you belong to Father.

You need to do all the cleaning up, etc., that we've been talking about because otherwise the Demonic Realm is going to take you apart, because they're going to go all out to stop you getting close to Father. But it's a journey and I really encourage you to go all out for it.

Posture for Worship Continued

When some or all of the above are not practical it is not an issue. As always this is about how you choose to worship Yah understanding that some things work better than others. Follow my counsel or not, try what works for you, Father does have standards and requirements and also He will meet you where you are today and lead you to where He wants you to go if you will permit Him. That is why some of the songs that follow that ask Him to change one and lead one are so important.

I truly believe that my current relationship with Father is a direct consequence of repeatedly singing many of these songs for more than two decades. When I say repeatedly, I have them playing all the time I am awake. In fact, I have them playing when I am asleep as well but I don't listen to them. I have them playing for Him not at a place where I can hear them.

I plug the earphones into my ears even for 30 seconds if I am just walking from my office to the bathroom or something at work so that I am constantly feeding my spirit with songs of praise I am thinking of Father. You may say it's excessive, that's up to you. I am not saying you got to do it what I do. I say again, there is no recipe.

When you first start this journey and sing these songs you may feel a dramatic and powerful presence or you may not feel anything. That is okay. Again, it is about your unique journey. If you feel warmth or a tingling, like an electric current, that is the Spirit of the Almighty, just let it flow.

You may find that the intensity of what you are feeling causes you to sink to the floor, that is also fine – there is no recipe.

My Collection of Recommended Songs

The following are some of the songs that make up the current collection that I play at home, in the car and on my mobile phone. Refer also to the detailed teachings on Worship a few months back and the document "*Recommended Worship*" on the website. It's behind the Home link in the top left hand corner of the website. There is also "*Recommended Teachings*" button near the bottom of the Menu on the website.

One of the songs that I use that is particularly anointed basically says "*HalleluYah For Yah El Almighty reigns*" that actually says "*The Lord God Almighty reigns*" but that's not the right language to use so I substitute for "*Yah El Almighty reigns.*"

So I say again, "*HalleluYah For Yah El Almighty reigns.*" This is purely praising and worshiping Yah. The chorus that I have just read to you is repeated with various variants and I want to stress the fundamental principle. The word HalleluYah, which is more correctly written "*H-a-l-l-e-l-u-Y-a-h*" Yah being Yah, Father's true name is Hebrew for "*Praise Yah.*" It is therefore particularly powerful.

So if you're singing "*HalleluYah, HalleluYah...*" and He is going to meet you where you are. If you turn deaf and got a really terrible singing voice the way I have, Father is not going to complain about that. He is going to meet you where you are.

So repeatedly singing HalleluYah, Praise Yah, Praise Yah, Praise Yah, I have had times and Father has asked me to play that one song day in and day out for two or three days in my house.

Exalt Yahooeh and Worship at His Feet

Next song, "*This is the Air I Breathe*" is more metaphoric song. It refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah being the essence of life. It's a praise song.

I did think about trying to play these songs on the programme, but I have got very limited technical facilities here and I didn't want to mess around trying to splice pieces of song into the script. I encourage you to go to the website, you can download each of these songs off the links that I have just mentioned.

So "*This is the Air I Breathe*" is basically saying that Father is so central to the existence of the person singing this that it is like without Father they would die just as without air they would die.

Now, the song "*Exalt Yahooeh our El and worship at His feet*" again, the normal wording of that is "*Exalt the Lord your God and worship at His feet*" but "*Lord your God*" is just not right. Yahooeh or Yah

the Eternally Self-Existing doesn't fit there and Yah on His own you could use. *"Worship at His feet."* It's really important to see how powerful and how gracious and how magnificent Father Yah is. And just to see yourself prostrate at His feet and may be get flat on your face, as I said a minute ago, you want to raise Him up, you want to praise Him, you want to exalt Him.

Let me Worship and Adore You

Another song: *"Let me worship and adore You."*

"In the stillness of this hour
I worship you Yahooeh
Crying Qodesh (Holy) is Yahooeh on high
And for all my days
Let me bow down before you
Giving kabad (rather than glory) and esteem (rather than honour)
To your Name
And for all of my life
Let me (instead of I will) worship and adore you
Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high."

It is extremely foolish and extremely presumptuous to say *"I will worship and for all of my life I will worship and adore you."* Folks, you don't know what you're going to do in one minute's time. You don't know what you're going to do in a day's time, a week's time, a month's time, a year's time, let alone what you're going to do in 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60 years from now depending on your age.

Do not get stuck on singing things like *"I will worship."* It's seductive. It's just not true. You don't know. Rather say *"Let me worship and adore you."* Ask Him to help you. I regularly say to Father please help me not to fall away. Please give me a hard smack if I start to fall away.

I have seen it, I have gone through a number of cycles in my life where I have been more distant from Father, and then come back slowly.

The minute one thinks that you've got it handled is the day the Forces of Darkness get an absolute unlimited license to take you apart with pride, self-righteousness, etc., etc., etc. Be humble; don't make claims you can't keep.

Let me run the race till I see your face

Another key phrase: *"Let me run the race till I see your face."* The song goes:

"Your eye is on the sparrow
And Your hand, it comforts me
From the ends of the Earth to the depth of my heart
Let Your mercy and strength be seen
You call me to Your purpose

For Your kabad (glory), may You draw all men
As Your love and grace demand
And let me run to you
To Your words of truth
Not by might, not by power
But by the spirit of Yah
Let me run the race
'Till I see Your face
Oh let me live in the kabad of Your grace."

The fundamental phrase there is *"Till I see your face."* You're not going to see His face in this life, but what an aspiration to have for the life to come that you will be close to Him and see His face!

You're giving Him permission in this prayer, in this song, to move strongly in your life. And if you follow closely what I am saying about a lot of the songs that I am addressing in this programme, you will see that a lot of what I am recommending you sing is about giving Father permission to act in your life.

I have to say to you that if the words are not helping you to get closer to Father then it is actually a waste of time singing them. Listening to music without words may be nice, it may make you feel good; it's a waste of time. Sing songs that help you to get close to Him. And singing songs that have got destructive words like *"Jesus do you know how much I love you,"* etc., is just art. If you want to get close to Father, you need to clean up your act and stop singing things like that. *"Onward, Christian Soldiers"* is a battle song for crusaders who went out and massacred Muslims and Jews, don't sing it. It's a vile song. It has got a lovely tune, sounds great *"Onward, Christian Soldiers;"* it's vile.

Cleanse me from my Sin

"Cleanse me from my Sin." The song goes:

"Purify my heart
Let me be as gold and precious silver
Purify my heart
Let me be as gold, pure gold
Refiner's fire, my heart's one desire
Is to be qodesh
Set apart for You, Yah
I choose to be qodesh
Set apart for You, my Master
Ready to do Your will
Purify my heart
Cleanse me from within and make me qodesh
Purify my heart

Cleanse me from my sin, deep within."

If you've made a decision to live a life without sin and this is a song that you should be singing daily. The fire speaks to the fire of Yah's spirit upon you, cleansing you, bringing conviction of sin. It's so important that you sing songs like this. These words are powerful, they're effective. If you sing them daily on a regular basis you will eventually get free of sin, if you're responsive and receptive to whatever guidance you're given.

Qodesh Spirit Thou art Welcome in this place

"Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Omnipotent Father of Mercy and Grace
Thou art welcome in this place.
For in Thy presence there's healing divine
No other power can save Yah, but Thine
Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place
Thou art welcome in this place."

Powerful song. I have had Father ask me to play that also for a day or several days just continuously on the sound system in the dwelling. It's an invitation to Father to indwell you to anoint you.

In the last couple of weeks, every time this song comes up on my sound system or my mobile phone, I have just been impressed, it's just really got my attention and I have said *"Father, please fill me with your spirit, please fill my room with your spirit, please fill my car with your spirit, please fill my office with your spirit, fill me, fill me, fill me,"* and slowly the anointing is increasing.

Folks, He will not do things to you or in you or for you unless you ask Him and it is wise to ask Him humbly, it's wise to invite Him, not to demand. He is not receptive to demands. He is not receptive to people behaving like spoiled brats and demanding things.

Sing songs like this in the right heart attitude and you will see things happen.

I am hoping that you can see the difference between the songs that we're looking at now and probably a lot of songs that you actually up till now have sung and thought were great. I hope so.

Soften my heart Yah

Another song:

"Soften my heart Yah, I want to meet You here
Soften my heart Yah, tender me with tears
For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire
Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh fire
Soften my heart Yah, I have made a choice
Soften my heart Yah, I want to hear Your voice

For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire

Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh fire."

The core thought here: I want to hear your voice. People who ask me in the programme what is required to hear Father's voice. The fundamental thing is that your heart needs to become soft. When we come to Father initially, our hearts are hard from all the sin and all the rubbish that we live with. And that gets in the way of hearing His voice.

So you want to be praying things like this: *"Soften my heart Yah, I want to hear your voice."* And not just once or twice, this needs to become your routine daily practice that you're singing songs like this.

As I say, I wake up in the morning, I set two alarms or three alarms in fact, wake up, turn the music on, lie in bed and half think about the day, half sing along with the worship songs. Get up, shower, get dressed, plug my mobile phone headset into my ears, go and have my breakfast, keep them in, get into the car, start the car, music is playing, songs are playing, same songs. Get out of the car at work, plug the headset into my ears, same songs, all the day, every possible moment. If I am working at my computer and nobody is wanting to talk to me, I am plugged in and I am completely oblivious to what people think about me who see me continuously with things plugged into my ears. It's a matter of choice. It depends how seriously you take this.

Yah come upon us now

Another song: "Yah come upon us now."

"Yah, we proclaim You now

And Your mighty power

And Your awesome majesty

Yah, come upon us now

And release Your power

And let Your presence fall."

Powerful invitation again for Father to pour out His spirit on us. So what I hope you will notice is that some of these songs are just outright prayers. Some of these songs are asking Father to do things in your life and some of them are asking Him to pour out His spirit on you.

You should be singing these at every possible opportunity. That is of course if you're taking this seriously. I really want to stress to you: If you're not serious about forming a relationship with Father when you're listening to this, you're going to listen to what I have to say and think it's crazy and doesn't make any sense, I am not talking to you. I am sorry, I don't want to offend you. And maybe you will change your mind. I am talking to the people who really want to experience the Almighty in their lives, who really want to qualify to sit on a high throne for eternity, who really want to get to a place of at least being overcomers if not friends.

Vast majority of people don't know it's possible and are not interested, but I am hoping that as you become more aware that this is interested, you will grab and run with it.

Anointed metaphor songs

A few anointed songs which use metaphor. These are also on the webpage.

Three heavily anointed songs in the version I have that came a particular praise leader at a particular meeting in Toronto, or maybe somewhere in Canada about 10 years ago. They only work when there is a strong anointing. One is called *"Heaven Come Down Tonight."*

Another is *"Sky Spills Over."*

Another is *"Sovereign Over Us."*

They've all got catchy tunes. The words don't mean a whole lot other than that they're praising Yah, they're crying out to Him to touch them, and in that sense they're powerful.

I don't listen to these three very frequently. I have become very focused on songs with powerful words. I don't have time to listen to songs that don't take me forward.

These three songs were very powerful at a time of my life a few years ago when I was specifically drawing close to Father in a particular way and I listened to them regularly for some months and then slowly eased out of them and I have never gone back to them, but they're on the website. By all means, download them and they may work for you at some time.

I long to see Your presence Yah

Another song:

"I long to see Your presence Yah.

There's no one like You my El

No one could take Your place

I long to see your Presence Yah

To serve You is my reward."

Again, powerful words, "To serve You is my reward."

It's becoming more and more apparent to me this life is about serving Father. This life is about what you and I can do for Father. It's not about what He can do for us.

So much of what the church has been teaching, certainly the western Christian church, Europe, United States and so forth has been about what we can get from Yah, with all this stuff on prosperity, with all this stuff on healing.

Yes, if you get close to Father, and you deal with your sin, He will likely heal you. But don't come to Him in order to get healing. Come to Him in order to serve Him and praise Him and trust that as a faithful servant, He will heal you.

And if He doesn't heal you, that's tough. It's not what you should be going for. If you're seeking a relationship with Father for what you can get from Him in this life, you've missed the plot.

Serve Him for what He can give you as your reward in the life to come.

Aspire to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. At least aspire to sit on a throne for eternity and if you can't raise your stakes, your sights that high, at least desire to be a good and faithful servant or a wise steward. You don't want to be farther from the throne than that.

Likewise, if you're close to Father and you're serving Father, He will give you wisdom to get healthy. He will help you to get wealth.

Folks, there is no flow, there is no magic about finances. Finances come as a consequence of your hard diligent work.

When Adam and Eve or Chavah fell, Father cursed mankind and said *"By the sweat of your brow you will earn your living."*

If you want to prosper financially, you're going to have to work at it. It's not just going to mysteriously appear in your bank account no matter what people have told you. There is a huge amount of wrong teaching around the subject of prosperity.

You are my hiding place

Another song: *"You are my hiding place."*

"You are my hiding place
You always fill my heart
With songs of deliverance
Whenever I am afraid
I will trust in You
I will trust in You
Let the weak say
I am strong
In the strength of Yahooeh."

Important song. *"Weak say I am strong"* is based on a Bible verse. If you're infused with the Spirit of the Almighty, you will have supernatural ability. I am not talking about just a little bit here and there. I am talking about if you're really, really get close to Father, you will have supernatural wisdom, you will have potentially other gifts depending on your calling, depending on what Father wants to do in your life.

Another song, quite powerful words: *"My Yah is an awesome Yah."* It's a praise song. It actually says *"My God is an awesome God."* It should be *"My Yah is the awesome El."*

Father is awesome. He is not *"a God."* He is *"the God, the Mighty One, El, Almighty."* It's important to watch what we say.

Come and fill me up

Another song: *"Come and fill me up."*

"I can feel you
Flowin' thru me
Qodesh Spirit,
Come 'n fill me up

Come and fill me up
Love 'n mercy fill my senses
I am thirsty for
Your presence, Yah
Come and fill me up."

Really important song again about getting filled with the Spirit of Yah. If you really want to get close to Yah, if you really want to be used mightily by Him, if you really want to make a difference in this world, these are the sort of songs you should be singing daily, multiple times a day, every opportunity. *"Come and fill me up, come and fill me up, come and fill me up. You're welcome in this place, you're welcome in my body."*

The more you're anointed, the more you're filled with His spirit, the more effective you will be in His service, and by the way, the greater the benefits in this life.

Conclusion: Worship

So to conclude on Worship, there are more songs in the collection on the website. I have just picked a few of them for this talk. I am going to move on to the next topic after this in the next broadcast.

I pray that these songs will help you in your quest to draw close to the Almighty Creator.

I encourage you to download the entire set and then pick those that work for you right now as you deem appropriate and return to the full collection from time to time as your relationship with our Almighty Father grows.

We should limit ourselves to worship songs that praise Yah alone and help us to draw closer to Him. Anything else is vanity and a distraction. If you desire to truly draw close to Yah and serve Him faithfully to the end, be very cautious about what you listen to and even more cautious what you sing along with.

I encourage you to have these songs play constantly in your home during waking hours, to listen to them when you're travelling, whether on your mobile phone with the earphones on public transport or on your car audio system.

Feed your spirit with these songs constantly. Direct your thoughts towards Father Yah. This is one of the greatest gifts you can give Him and yourself in terms of an objective to draw us close to Him as possible.

I am hoping that by now you are understanding my point about the words that praise. A lot of the songs that I have spoken about and some of the other songs on the website are prayers, they're powerful prayers, asking to be set free of sin, asking to be filled with the Spirit.

I can't stress it enough, the more you sing these songs, the closer you will get, the more effective you will become. Yes, we need to do all the other stuff as well. You need to pray effective prayers on a much broader front than what I have just been talking about here in terms of song. You need to cleanse yourself. You need to get free of Demons. You need to anoint yourself. You need to immerse yourself.

Just coming back to the discussion on cleansing a few weeks ago, I would say to you that probably the most important ordinance or process (whatever you want to call it) is triple immersion. It's really important.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Cleansing and Worship -- Recap

So to recap:

We have looked at a number of songs with important words and I am really hoping you've got my message there.

Anointed songs like these will help you to draw close to the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing and I have laboured that point and really hope that it has got your attention.

I want to reiterate what I said a few minutes ago that songs with meaningless words are just that "*meaningless*." If you consider the songs that I have just spoken about with powerful words that will help you to get closer to Father, I am hoping that you will now go back and look at a lot of the songs that you've enjoyed singing and say will actually "*You know what that's meaningless*." It says nothing, it does nothing. It's at best useless.

And then I'll go on and say that songs with negative words are highly damaging and destructive. "*Jesus do you know how much I love you*" is highly damaging. It sets you out for all sorts of Satanic and Demonic involvement in your life and it's an offense and affront to Father.

Why would you sing a song like that that is so damaging and so destructive and there are huge numbers of other songs whether we're talking religious songs in church or mosque or synagogue or wherever, whether we're talking about music that you just listen to, things that are played in nightclubs, etc., etc., etc. Folks if you really get my message here, I am hoping you will understand that if you're serious about getting close to Father, you need to cut back on what you listen to drastically.

I say again, this life is not about you can get from Father, it's what you can do for Him so that you can qualify for a high throne and high esteem in Heaven for Eternity. This life is just a fleeting glimpse actually; make the most of it to qualify for a High Throne for Eternity.

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

Five key documents on the main Menu webpages of the website:

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You" – near the bottom of the Menu. That's the lead in to this series.

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" – near the bottom of the Menu. This Broadcast is taken from that document.

"Recommended Worship" – near the bottom of the Menu – songs that are strongly recommended. Please go there and download the songs. I saw just before the programme the link to download the Zip file is broken. We will hopefully fix that tomorrow.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" -- at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?" – near the bottom of the Menu.

All of this available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Transcripts of nearly all these teachings in this series are available on the Website at the bottom on the "Radio" page and recordings of nearly all of the teachings Broadcast so far are also available on the Radio page and they are all available at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com/>. Click on "The Show" and then "Podcasts."

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Menu at the "Compilation of Most Writings" page and will be physically available soon.

I publish regular email articles. Email James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list or to seek counsel or prayer or give me feedback.

Visit the website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

Close

So in closing, thank you for listening. I really hope that you find value in what I had to share tonight.

Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage, I will answer them next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list or give me a feedback at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty please let me know and we can connect by Skype, Zoom, email or telephone so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I'll just like to recap a point that I have made several times, it doesn't matter who you are, it doesn't matter whether you're rich or poor, whether you're well educated or not well educated, it doesn't matter what the colour of your skin is, it doesn't matter what your nationality is, it doesn't matter what culture you are, Father wants you to become His Friend. It is entirely available to you whoever you are listening to me right now to become a Friend of the Creator.

Yes, it's going to take dedication, it's going to take some work, but it's absolutely available to you and I am here to help you if you decide to go down that journey. So I am hoping to hear from you. Please drop me an email and I'll be happy to connect with you as I say, Skype, Zoom, email, telephone to help you with your journey.

Goodnight!

James Robertson
Broadcast 31 May 2019

-----ooOoo-----

2019.06.07 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator -- Part 11 -- Discovery and Action

Summary

This Broadcast continues the discussion of the Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator and discusses Discovery and Research into the matters of the Almighty and taking action.

Preamble

Good day!

The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

The Creator has said regarding unbelievers, *"Why would I want someone to spend Eternity with me when they do not believe I exist?"* Think about it. If you're living life as an unbeliever with an expectation that something nice is going to happen at the end of your life, please think again. What comes after death is really not very pleasant at all.

The Almighty has also said concerning believers, *"Why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great prestige and authority if they do not have a Deep Personal Relationship with me, and have not proven to me that they can be trusted in this life?"*

So if you're a person who at some stage has believed and you're just carrying on living your life as though the Almighty doesn't exist, maybe you need to think about that too because Eternity is not going to be a great place for you either.

I would like to resume the subject of the last few weeks, Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator, and this is part 11, and we're going to look at Component 6 - Research and 7, Action. We will then move on to our next theme, which is, where will you spend Eternity?

The Almighty has said *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Research and Action – Overview

So just an overview of today's programme:

We will consider the reality that as you walk with Father you will need to Research and Discover about Him, His Ways and, most importantly His will for your life.

I will stress that this is your walk and it is unique to you.

I will stress that you can learn from other human beings to a point but, in time, you must learn directly from Father if you are to become His Friend.

I will state that it is important to understand the truth about Creation and the truth about the Flood and the impact this has had on the World around us.

I will state that you need to act on what you are learning and that you should step out in Emunah (Trust and Belief, Faith) to do that.

We will then commence a teaching on *"Where will you Spend Eternity?"*

We will discover that it is possible to overcome and sit on a High Throne for Eternity.

It is possible for Believers to be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and be utterly destroyed.

It is possible for Believers to be sent to the Outer Darkness in Heaven and be utterly rejected by the Almighty.

Introduction

So a bit of introduction:

Who am I? My name is James Robertson. I have a Doctorate in Engineering. I have spent much of my adult life as a Strategic Management Consultant and more recently as a Business Executive. I have over 26 years' experience of seeking actively to draw close to the Almighty following a dramatic encounter with Him on 12th March 1993.

What is *"End Time Issue Ministries?"* It's the organisational vehicle for delivering my message through Email Articles, Websites, this Radio Programme and shortly physical books.

What is this Program? – *"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with You!"* – it represents the essence of my message.

Please visit the website www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org for more information.

Questions from Last Week's Programme

"Do you really think there is such a problem in that?" I am not quite sure what this person was referring to, but I think he was referring possibly to references to the wrong words, wrong names. The reason the wrong names such as the Lord and God and Jesus are such a problem is that they've pagan origins. So God is the name of a demonic power. The Lord is the name of a demonic power. Jesus is a derivative of Zeus, which is a demonic power.

So as a result of corruption of understanding these words have come into common use, but in 2003 before Satan could be sent to the Pit, the grace for these words had to be withdrawn. So yes, it is a problem.

Question number two, *"Are you saying it is all up to us?"* No, Father will meet you, but at the end of the day your journey with Father, your walk with Father is up to you. It's your choice as to whether you're going to really go for it or go after it in a haphazard, ill-disciplined fashion or not follow through at all.

You may listen to this programme and do nothing and that's your choice, that's your call. So in that sense, yes, it is all up to us. If you want to become a Friend, if you really put your mind to it and say, *"I am going to become a Friend, I am going to do whatever it takes"* and you read my writings, you pray, you do the things that I recommend that you do, you will find that you will get close to Father. Again, it's your call.

"Do we need to know our purpose here?" Well, our purpose is simple. It is to become Friends with the Almighty. The rest of it is fluff and stuff. The reason He created all of this is so that He could have Friends.

Question four, "Are we going to feel something from the music?" It's not really the music, it's the words of the song, it's the Anointing on the singers. Yes, under certain circumstances you will feel something, it feels a bit like an electric current, which is the Anointing spirit of the Almighty flowing. You may have other experiences, I have seen people just sink to the ground under the weight of the Anointing.

You can have any number of experiences, but it's not from the music, it's from Father coming through the music, responding to the worship.

Question five, "Can prayers help?" Absolutely. Prayers are absolutely essential. In my opinion, if you want to get anywhere close to Father, you better start talking to Him and you better start praying to Him and asking Him to help you. I have spent quite a few sessions talking about prayer and I really commend these teachings to you.

A bit of clarification, somebody came back to me based on what I have said a few weeks ago about sexual intercourse within a Covenant union intended to be enjoyable and somehow got that I was saying pornography, etc., was okay. I am not saying that pornography is okay. I was speaking about sexual lovemaking within a covenant relationship intended to be enjoyed.

Body of the Article

Component 6: Research and Discovery

So let's move on to the body of this session today. We're looking at Component 6 - Research and Discovery.

Up to this point I have addressed a wide range of measures that you can employ to help you draw close to Father Yah based on my own experience of walking this road for over 26 years.

But, you are not James, you are your own person and, I say again, there is no recipe.

Yes, you can fast track your journey based on my learning over all these years but you want to go beyond me, you want to achieve your full potential with Yah.

You do not want to be a carbon copy of James; you want to be the best you that you can be!

To do that you have to go beyond what I can teach you, you have to research what Father Yah desires for you. You need to learn your own lessons, make your own mistakes, grow with Him. Discover truths that I lack, learn more about what I have already discovered.

Component 6: Research and Discovery

There is a huge deficit in the world today with regard to the matters of the Almighty Creator. Once you make a quality decision to seek a Deep Personal Relationship with Him and start to take the measures that I have advocated here, pray the prayers, apply the cleansing measures you will be opening up a whole new vista for interaction with Him that will take you down your own journey.

I can only give you pointers; I cannot tell you how to walk your road.

It is up to you to discover, to research, to learn, to write, to speak, to do whatever Father Yah wants you to do.

You may make much use of what I have written or you may make little use of it, that is up to you, what matters is that you do what Father wants you to do!

I can't stress this enough folks, so much of what is wrong with religion in the world is around this thing that somebody develops a close relationship with Father and then people open up a whole new denomination following that particular individual's teachings. That's so off the mark folks.

Don't follow another human being's teachings. Use that to open the door for you to reach a place that is closer to Father than any human being before you. It's there, it's totally available to you.

Component 6: Research and Discovery

In the early years of my walk, from 1993 to around 1998, possibly say 2000, I read a lot, I listened to hundreds of teaching tapes, I learned from others. From that point on I listened to Father, learned from Him and wrote what He taught me and less and less relied on the writings of other human beings. That pattern continues today, all that I write today is either my own creation or given by Father.

I think that this is probably a fairly general principle. In the first few years of an intense walk with Father, learn from those who have gone before, thereafter go beyond what they did, listen and act yourself, whether Father wants you to write, or speak or act is between you and Him. He desires to use your gifts and your abilities to their best potential. He wants to be part of every aspect of your life, your family, your enterprise, your relationship with Him and He wants to do that in a way that harnesses and maximizes your strengths.

So, expect to conduct research and discovery in whatever form He leads, whether that is digging into my material, reading ancient texts, reading modern texts unrelated to religion, that is up to you and Him but you will, at some level, conduct research so that you can grow to your full potential.

I say again, do not limit yourself by relying on another human being to lead you – Father is The Way and The Only Way.

When Yahooshua said that he was (Jesus, you may know him as), said that he was the way the truth and the light, he was saying that his life was the example of how to do it. Not that he was in some mystical way the way. Yah is the way. Yah is the only way.

Creation and the Flood

Let's talk a bit about Creation and the Flood.

As part of your early research I suggest that you come to grips with the truth about Creation – that it was a progressive, experimental, "*evolutionary*" process that took place over millions of years and was not some flash in the pan all done in seven 24-hour periods. You do not have to suspend your intellect to serve the Almighty.

Folks, it is mechanically impossible for the universe to have come into existence in seven 24-hour periods. The disposition of the planets and the stars could just not happen in that in terms of basic laws of physics, everything would have just fallen apart if you try to do that. It took place over millions of years in an evolutionary manner.

Develop at least a basic understanding of the truth about the Flood as described in more detail elsewhere in my material. There is a whole lot of material on the website, there are videos on YouTube, presentations and slideshows. In particular get a fix on the reality that the entire planet was overwhelmed with water and there really were only eight human survivors comprising Noah and his three sons Shem, Japheth and Ham and their respective wives. From these eight people all the nations of the Earth have descended, simplistically the Europeans, Arabs and other Middle Easterners and the people of India descended from Shem, the people of the Far East (China, Japan, Korea, etc.) from Japheth and the people of Africa from Ham.

Of these people the Shemmites have remained closest to the Almighty and hence the main monotheistic religions are effectively Shemmite religions -- Judaism, Christianity and Islam. Japheth has walked a middle line between belief in Yah and all sorts of other forms of worship and Ham has gone entirely into ancestor (that is demon) worship and witchcraft and sunk into great poverty as a consequence.

Understanding these fundamentals is critical to understanding our world today.

Component 7: Action

Let's move on to Component 7 - Action.

Inherent to all the previous points of various actions directed at getting you to a point where you have a Deep Personal Relationship with Father and are able to hear His voice clearly and walk with Him in the deepest possible way.

Turn to the Insights page on the website to read what Father said to me during a few months when I was particularly close to Him in order give you some idea of the challenges and the issues that you could potentially get involved with.

In getting there you will certainly progress from hearing His voice tentatively and uncertainly because that is part of the learning process. As you quieten and eliminate the demonic voices, as you fast and quieten your own mind you will come to hear Him more clearly. How clearly is up to you and you alone. He desires for you to hear Him clearly at all times but you need to do the work to get to that point if you desire it enough and are prepared to do the work.

You have the choice – you can rely on others, myself, your Pastor, Priest, Imam, Rabbi, Guru or other intermediary, even the Bible and, if you do that I have to tell you that that is a cop out! That is not what Father wants for you!

Father wants to talk to you at all times, please do not disappoint Him.

One of the ways to learn to hear Him is to act on what you hear – go forward in Emunah (faith / trust and belief) that He wants you to succeed and He will catch you when you trip and fall and pick you up and dust you off.

Yes, be cautious, never be shy to ask for confirmation but accept that there will come a point when He will tell you to trust and move forward.

He started me out with low risk things like giving money to beggars, picking up hitch hikers, etc. Many times I would say "no" and drive on by only to be convicted by my decision to obey Him and turn

around and go back almost always to find a struggling believer who was greatly blessed by my willingness to help them at some level.

In time He started to send me to other people, including Pastors who were out of line, that was tough because in those days I thought they had all the answers and were the men of God for the hour, it was traumatic to be rejected but I went home, licked my wounds and kept on going. Understand that once you choose to serve Yah you are joining a very small minority, the vast majority of those who claim to be serving Him are in such deep error and so far off the mark that they are actually to all intents and purposes in the camp of the enemy as portrayed in the visions reported in *"The Final Quest."*

I recommend *"The Final Quest"* as a set of visions which are probably the most intense prophetic writing of this recent generation, even though there is quite a bit of error in the doctrine there. It's well worth getting a copy and reading it. You can get it off Amazon, it's quite affordable.

A companion volume is *"The Call"* which is also worth reading. So that's the *"The Final Quest"* by Rick Joyner available on Amazon.

Component 7: Action

Do not be discouraged, it has always been such that you make mistakes. Remember Noah, the only man amongst billions to stand for Yah and bring judgment on the Earth, remember Moshe standing against Pharaoh, Yahooshua against the Scribes and Pharisees, Mohammed against the errors of Christianity and Judaism, Martin Luther opposing the gross errors of the Roman Church. Yet each of those men brought about a massive turning around that dramatically impacted the entire world.

You have a choice, you can serve the mighty one of this Earth, Satan and his Demonic Masterminds or you can choose to be one of an elect few who goes all out to serve the Almighty Creator and help to turn this generation away from certain destruction and pave the way for Yah to win the Contest.

I challenge you to stand by the decision that had you turn to this Broadcast and listen all the way to the end. Choose to lay down your life to serve the Almighty and seek a High Throne with Yahooshua for Eternity as a Friend of Yah the Eternally Self-Existing. There is no higher reward available on Earth today or in any generation. Remember the Thrones on either side of Yahooshua are still available; you could be the one who sits at the right hand of Yahooshua as he sits at the right hand of the Father!

For those of you who don't think it's important to believe, just consider the possibility that there are over a hundred billion unbelievers who have died before this generation. So there are huge number of Demons competing for the top positions and if you die today, you're not going to get very far in the hierarchy of the Satanic realm, so you're going to have a pretty miserable existence.

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Research and Action – Summing Up

We considered the reality that as you walk with Father you will need to do Research and Discovery about Him, His Ways and, most importantly His will for your life.

I stressed that this is your walk, it is unique to you.

I stressed that you can learn from other human beings to a point but, in time, you must learn directly from Father if you are to become His Friend.

I stated that it was important to understand the truth about Creation and the truth about the Flood and the impact this has had on the World around us.

I then stated that you need to act on what you are learning and that you should step out in Emunah (Trust and Belief, Faith).

I hope this series on Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator has shown you a range of activities and processes that you can put into place starting right now to draw close to Father. None of them are particularly difficult, none of them are particularly onerous, it just requires you to take a quality decision to go all out to get close to Him.

So that wraps up the teaching on Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator.

We're now going to consider the question of *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* in more detail. I have spoken about this at various stages during the broadcast to date. I am now going back to a teaching that I wrote in 2004 and which I refreshed a few years ago, which addresses a question that most people are not aware of and so I hope you will find it of value.

Where will you Spend Eternity? (What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?)

A summary first.

This teaching addresses the most important question facing every human being today: *"Where will I spend Eternity?"*

Revelation 3:21 in the Christian Bible: *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."* That is Yahooshua (Jesus) speaking. That is from the King James Version.

It is possible for any one of us to sit on a throne for Eternity if we overcome.

This contrasts with many verses that indicate that all people including all who consider themselves to be *"Believers"* will be judged and that *"Believers"* can spend a part of Eternity in Hell for their unconfessed sins. Other verses indicate that believers can spend Eternity in the Outer Darkness or can be found to be Foolish Virgins.

On the Day of Judgment the Almighty may tell believers to depart from Him because they were workers of iniquity and therefore He never knew them and send them to the Outer Darkness, which Father refers to as *"the Trash Heap of Heaven."* Iniquity is lawlessness which is disregard for the Commandments.

Folks, it's so important to understand this. If you're a believer, there is this extreme continuum from the outer darkness, cold, black, dark, weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth for Eternity through to High Thrones, glorious, prestigious, great esteem, great authority, great power, it's up to you. You can end up in either of those places or anywhere in between by your choices and by your actions.

Summary Continued

Revelation 21:8 states *"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* (KJV)

Since the unbelieving are specifically identified, it is apparent that the rest of Revelation 21:8 relates to believers.

This teaching that I am about to give presents the Ten Commandments, given to Israel at Mount Sinai, spoken out publicly by the Almighty and written in stone by the Almighty as the fundamental basis of Judgment.

It is suggested that most people today, including people who consider themselves to be believers, are transgressing most of the Commandments. Many of them through ignorance as a consequence of incorrect teachings and doctrines.

Incidentally, incorrect teaching, incorrect doctrine is lying, so there are large number of religious people who are going to spend quite a bit of time in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone before they make it to Heaven or in Hell.

Summary Continued

There is a continuum of Judgment outcome available to all human beings which ranges between reigning on a High Throne for Eternity to being a Demon on Earth to the Day of Judgment at which point they may be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be utterly destroyed. Or they remain on Earth with no means of getting around for the majority of them, a pretty miserable existence. I certainly wouldn't like to be a Demon that's for sure.

This teaching seeks to present some information with a view to making the options more readily visible.

Reference is made to the book, *"The Final Quest"* by Rick Joyner, which reports that according to the Almighty, in 1995 only 1% of those who had been called to spend Eternity in Heaven up to that date would do so unless something changed. More recent statistics indicate the situation has deteriorated considerably.

The teaching that follows presents many verses from widely accepted texts, primarily the books commonly referred to as *"The New Testament"* in the Bible to demonstrate that it is by no means certain that any believer will qualify to hold any significant rank in Heaven. This is supported by reference to passages in *"The Final Quest."*

Numerous passages setting out the requirements to enter Heaven and to sit on a High Throne for Eternity are presented. It is shown that this requires a lifestyle that is very different to what most people on Earth are living. This lifestyle is also very different to what most people who consider themselves to be Believers are living.

Folks, there is huge confusion, there is huge error in what the formal religions be it Christianity, be it Judaism, be it Islam, be it any of the other pantheon of religions, all of which have some outworking flowing from true belief in the Almighty. They are all so far off the mark. The only way you're going to get to the truth is to really concentrate on getting close to Father. And if you realise that the

opportunity exists to sit on a High Throne for Eternity, if you're a high achiever, I would think that should excite you and challenge you and cause you to go all out.

Summary Continued

This teaching will look at requirements like loving our enemies, turning the other cheek, praying for those who spitefully use us, not judging others, walking in humility, walking in unconditional love and not fighting back, even when we are tormented, humiliated, abused, tortured and viciously put to death, are all demonstrated in this teaching.

A number of passages reporting visions given by the Almighty in *"The Final Quest"* give clear evidence that many people who Believers esteem have only just made it into Heaven and suggest that many people who Believers expect to find in Heaven will not be there. That's frightening stuff folks!

Various guidelines are given as to how a person who decides to seek a High Throne in Heaven, might go about this and some prayer suggestions are offered.

This document is a challenging and sobering presentation of a picture that it seems not many people today are seriously considering.

The article challenges every person who reads it to reassess their priorities and decide how important it is to them to make a concerted effort to avoid spending Eternity as a Demon on Earth, or be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone to be destroyed in a moment of torment and terror or to be relegated to the Outer Darkness, the Trash Heap of Heaven.

It's so important to understand that Father's ways are not the ways of the world. The series of teachings that follows is going to go into a variety of considerations, a variety of principles, a variety of factors that need to be applied in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne.

Where Will You Spend Eternity? (What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?)

So to get to the body of this teaching, where will you spend Eternity? What is required in order for you to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity? It's a critical question.

The most important question facing every human being today, as in every generation, is: *"Where will I spend Eternity?"*

Folks, maybe it's never occurred to you to ask that question, in which case I encourage you to ask yourself right now. Where do you think you're going to end up at the end of your life? And if you don't know, then I'll suggest you go back and listen to some of my previous teachings, get on the website, there is a whole lot of information there and listen on to the rest of this programme and the programmes to follow.

"Where will I spend Eternity" is a question that very few people are considering in earnest.

Revelation 3:21 *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."* (KJV)

It is possible for any one of us to sit on a Throne for Eternity if we overcome versus: Revelation 20:11-15:

"11 And I saw a Great White Throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the Earth and the Heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before the Almighty; and the Books were opened: and another Book was opened, which is the Book of Life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the Books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the Second Death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the Lake of Fire." (KJV)

So that's the incinerator of Heaven, utterly destroyed in a moment of terror and torment.

Where Will You Spend Eternity?

It is possible for Believers to be cast into the Lake of Fire.

There are very few as I have discussed a few minutes ago who understand that Eternity involves a continuum ranging from reigning on a High Throne with Yahooshua (Jesus) for Eternity to being cast into The Lake of Fire and utterly consumed in the event that they have followed Satan and Satan loses The Contest. Have a look at the page on the Contest on the website.

This teaching seeks to present some information with a view to making the options more readily visible.

One of the things to keep in mind folks is because there are so few people who are truly serving the Almighty in this age, there is not much reliable information around on quite a lot of what I am talking about. And that being so, you've to be quite selective. I was talking to somebody a couple of days ago and he said, "*How do we know?*" That's a question that's been asked on this programme as "*How do you know?*"

The answer to that is you've got to start praying the prayers that I have prayed. You need to cleanse yourself the way I have described and you need to just really go for it and you will get to a place where if you ask the right questions, Father will guide you. He will show you. You will come to a place where you will hear something and you will know in your spirit that that's right. But you need to be praying the sort of prayers that I have spoken about on a number of occasions on this programme.

An Important Caveat

Many readers are likely to conclude that this teaching is written from what many will regard as a "*Christian*" perspective, based on the writings that are cited.

At one level this is accurate, since this is the tradition from which my perspective has developed and on which most of my knowledge is based.

However, I have chosen to detach myself from the "*Christian*" tradition and simply to see myself as "*a believer in Yah the Eternally Self-Existing*" (the Almighty). In doing this, I am seeking to find a position which is the essence of what the Almighty is saying to mankind today.

While my understanding of this position is based on what is commonly referred to as the "Christian" tradition, I have increasingly come to understand that there are pieces of the jigsaw puzzle that are not really covered in modern "Christian" thinking. I have also come to conclude that most of modern "Christian" thinking is far removed from the way Yahooshua understood things.

In fact, if Yahooshua were to come today, the church will be the first to put him to death. In fact, since writing the first edition of the eBook on which this teaching is based in March 2004, my understanding of many things has changed massively.

In preparing the Second Edition I attempted to incorporate the most significant changes in understanding without completely rewriting all that is still valuable in the original edition. In particular, while there are numerous references to the Bible in this teaching, I have come to understand that the Bible, while a useful and authoritative historical resource, is nowhere near as important as a reference work as I thought it to be over 15 years ago. See the pages on the Bible on the website for detailed discussion of this topic.

An Important Caveat continued

In arriving at my current position I have increasingly taken account of other traditions, particularly Jewish and Muslim since both these groups are expressly seeking to serve the Almighty and I have also placed more and more reliance on hearing from Father directly.

There are also traditions and bodies of knowledge that I am currently not knowledgeable about. Particularly in John 10:16 Yahooshua says *"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."* (KJV)

There is reportedly a tradition in South or Central America amongst Aztec or Inca Indians, of a man, who is considered by some to be Yahooshua, appearing to their ancestors at about the time of Yahooshua's resurrection and appearance to his followers in Israel. There are other reports of others around the world looking to some manifestation of a Saviour from the Almighty.

Accordingly, there are grounds to suppose that there is much that we do not understand about other traditions, other bodies of teachings, etc., which may add to the understanding of what is presented in this teaching.

Accordingly, this message is relevant to all mankind, no matter what tradition they have followed to arrive at their present position.

I would like to stress that in what I am presenting to you I am sincerely doing my best to present something which is not Christian, not Jewish, not Muslim; it's my best synthesis of the fundamentals of the way things are from Father's perspective. In particular, if you read through the books which will hopefully be available...well, they're available on the website today, you can literally go on to the website after this programme and if you look at the Menu option about writings at the bottom of the Menu, all the books are available for download. I have just uploaded them earlier today.

But if you look at my later writings, none of that has got a particular Christian or Jewish or Muslim flavour; it's independent, it's what Father has been teaching me directly.

Where will you Spend Eternity?

The question of *"where will I spend Eternity"* is a question that very few who claim to *"Believe"* and to have some form of relationship with the Almighty seem to be considering in earnest.

As far as I can determine, most of those who *"Believe"* have some vague idea that because they *"Believe"* whatever they *"Believe,"* they will spend Eternity in Heaven.

There are many verses in the sacred writings that indicate that this is not necessarily so.

Amongst the broad spectrum of those who claim to *"Believe"* there is massive disparity, diversity and disagreement. They cannot all be correct. How does anyone know that they are correct?

In fact, prayerful consideration of key verses and other prophetic documents indicates that the reality is very different.

The book, *"The Final Quest"* by Rick Joyner reports a number of visions in which Joyner was caught up into the Second Heaven and the Third Heaven. In this book, Joyner reports statements that suggest that only 1% of those who had been called to spend Eternity in Heaven up to the time of the visions in 1995 would do so.

Folks, that should alarm you. Looking at the current generation almost nobody is going to make it to Heaven at all and a very, very small number are going to make it to thrones or even great stature in Heaven.

Where Will You Spend Eternity?

If you look at the article on the demographics of the kingdom on the website, you will see the statistics. A very small number of people qualifying for anything that approximates the senior rank in Heaven. In other words, 99% of those call to spend Eternity in Heaven as of 1995 would in fact spend Eternity elsewhere.

On the 17th January, 2002 I was told by the Almighty that in terms of the present generation, it was no longer 1% that will make it. The number of the present generation had declined. I was told that as of that date, if the world was to be judged at that moment, only 30 million people of the entire world population on Earth at that moment would qualify to enter Heaven.

On Passover 2004, April 6th, I was told that this number had reduced to 3 million. These statistics relate to dramatic changes that have taken place in the spiritual realm in the years following the 2000 anniversary of the birth of Yahooshua, the Anointed of Yah, Jesus Christ. Most importantly, Satan was sentenced to spend a thousand years in the pit on the 3rd of May, 2003. See the article on that subject on the website.

In revising this text to create the second edition on the 31st of January, 2015, Father said to me that today less than a hundred thousand of the present generation would qualify to enter Heaven in some manner if the end would come today.

Now, that's the Body of Heaven, it's not the 20 million or so who would end up in the Outer Darkness. It's not something like a hundred million what I call believing unbelievers. Those are unbelievers who think they believe, but they don't actually have a relationship with Father. So they go to church, they read the Bible, but they've no living relationship with Father.

Where will you Spend Eternity -- Recap

It is possible to overcome and sit on a High Throne for Eternity.

It is possible for Believers to be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone and be utterly destroyed.

It is possible for Believers to be sent to the Outer Darkness in Heaven and be utterly rejected by the Almighty.

In the weeks to come we will examine some principles with regard to qualifying to spend Eternity in Heaven on a High Throne.

I want to remind you that the Almighty has said *"I created human beings, this planet and this universe for men and women to be my Friends, my companions, to explore and learn and develop together. My greatest grief is that almost no person understands this let alone seeks such a relationship with me!"*

Folks, that's the essence. That's what we are here for is to be Friends with Father, to have Him actively participate in every area of our lives. If you're not in a place where that's a reality for you, I really earnestly urge you to change direction right now, make a commitment, download the podcast of the previous teachings, go on the website, barring the two most recent teachings, all the other teachings are on the website, they've been transcribed and the audio recordings are also available to download off the website.

So I really urge you to go for it. As I have said before, it doesn't matter who you are, it doesn't matter how wealthy you are, how poor you are, how well educated you are, how badly educated you are, whether you are male or female, it doesn't matter what religion you belong to if you belong to a religion, it doesn't matter what race or tribe you belong to, it doesn't matter whether you are black or white or yellow or anything in between, Father wants a Deep Personal Relationship with You!

Wrapping Up

Five Key Documents – Main Menu Webpages

To wrap up, some key documents. All of this has got corresponding main Menu webpages.

"The Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with you."

"Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator" – the teaching that I have just completed now.

"Recommended Worship" – near the bottom of the Menu.

"The Creator's Name is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing" -- at the top of the Menu.

"Where will you Spend Eternity? -- What is required in order to qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity?"

All available at www.EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

Transcripts of nearly all teachings in this series are available on the Website at the bottom on the "Radio" page.

Recordings of nearly all of the teachings Broadcast so far are also available there and they're all available at <http://RelationshipWithCreatorRadio.com/>. Click on "The Show" and then "Podcasts."

Books constituting a compilation of most writings published since 1998 are available near the bottom of the Menu at the "*Compilation of Most Writings*" page and the books will be physically available in a few weeks' time.

I publish regular email articles. Email me on James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org to be added to the list, or to seek counsel or prayer or to give me feedback.

Visit the website and use the Google Search, Article Keyword Cloud, Table of Contents and Article Search to locate the information you are looking for.

Close

Thank you for listening.

Please send me your questions on the W4CY webpage, I will answer them next broadcast.

Please email me to join the mailing list at James@EndTimeIssueMinistries.org.

If you decide to draw close to the Almighty please let me know and we can connect by Skype, Zoom, email or telephone so that I can help you with your journey.

I hope to connect with you again next week when we will continue to explore how to become a Friend of the Creator.

I really, really hope that you're seriously considering what I have had to say on this programme. I really sincerely hope that you're assessing the probability that if you don't change direction, your destiny for Eternity is not going to be such a great one.

It really is possible to qualify for a High Throne of great esteem, great prestige, great authority in Heaven for Eternity. It really is possible to qualify for the Outer Darkness which is cold, black, miserable, weeping and wailing, gnashing of teeth as people realise the terrible mistake they've made. It's really possible if you don't believe to end up as a Demon, an Ancestor Spirit, miserably trying to get by in a realm that is evil, brutal, and hateful. I don't think you want that. It's worth going for a High Throne.

Goodnight!

James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
Broadcast 7 June 2019

Section 3: Overview and Table of Contents of Each Volume

This section contains the Overview
and Table of Contents of each Volume of the Set.

Overview of Brochures

Together with this Book Set I am distributing three Tri-Fold Brochures as an introduction to the three core subjects. The bullet points in these three flyers are absolutely key. If you do not have time or do not have the interest to read more deeply I encourage you to at least read whichever of these applies to you:

Preparing for Death

This contains a Critical Issue Analysis of the key issues relating to preparing for the end of one's life:

1. Your Options on Facing Death
2. Your Options on Death if You are an Unbeliever (over 6.9 billion people today)
3. Why is this World such a Mess?
4. The Fate of Good Ancestor Spirits (Demons)
5. Preparing for Death

Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator

This contains the Critical Issues Analysis presented above together with:

1. Critical Elements of What I Believe
2. Critical Actions on First Belief
3. Seven Critical Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator
4. The Ten Commandments – Fundamental Guiding Principles for Serving the Creator

Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator

1. This contains tThe Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: "*It is time to choose -- will you be my Friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!*"

- 2. Critical Elements of What I Believe
- 3. Critical Elements of Cleansing
- 4. Seven Critical Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator
- 5. The Ten Commandments – Fundamental Guiding Principles for Serving the Creator

If you do not have a copy of these brochures, please do not hesitate to contact me for a copy -- email me at [James_Book_0 @ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:James_Book_0@ETI-Ministries.org)

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Booklet: The Critical Elements of Belief Relating to Matters of the Almighty Creator

Together with this Book Set I am also distributing an A5 Booklet titled “*The Critical Elements of Belief Relating to Matters of the Almighty Creator*”.

This contains over thirty Critical Issues lists of every major facet of belief that I hold to be important in coming to a well-rounded knowledge of the Almighty Creator and His Kingdom and Matters on Earth.

If you do not have time to engage with the detailed content in the individual Volumes I commend this relatively concise document for your earnest consideration.

Please contact me if you do not have a copy of the Booklet -- email me at [James_Book_0 @ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:James_Book_0@ETI-Ministries.org)

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of the Booklet

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Dedication | iv |
| Request for Judgment..... | v |
| Vocabulary..... | vi |
| Table of Contents..... | viii |
| Foreword | xvii |
| Summary | 2 |
| Section 1: Where are YOU Going?..... | 3 |
| 1.1. The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: “ <i>It is time to choose -- will you be my Friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!</i> ” | 3 |
| 1.2. Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator | 4 |

| | |
|--|---|
| 1. Created to be Companions and Friends | 4 |
| 2. Engineered Creative Complexity | 4 |
| 3. Sexual Reproduction Requires a Creator | 5 |
| 4. Huge Rewards for Loyal Service | 5 |
| 5. Satan the god of THIS World is a Harsh Task Master | 5 |
| 6. Are you striving to be your best for nothing? | 5 |
| 7. Death as an Ancestor Spirit..... | 5 |
| 1.3. Critical Actions on First Belief | 5 |
| 1. Seven Days of Grace | 6 |
| 2. Immediately Seek Anointing | 6 |
| 3. Seven Day Water-Only Fast..... | 6 |
| 4. Worship Daily | 6 |
| 5. Shave the Entire Body Except the Head and Eyebrows | 6 |
| 6. Full Body Anointing with the Blood of the Covenant | 6 |
| 7. Full Body Anointing with the Oil of the Spirit..... | 6 |
| 8. Full Body Triple Immersion | 6 |
| 9. Spiritual Audit..... | 6 |
| 10. Reading Anointed Books and Praying..... | 6 |
| 11. Receive Ministry and Counsel | 7 |
| 1.4. Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator | 7 |
| 1. Entire Creation is to Create Friends..... | 7 |
| 2. Heaven is a Place of Great Splendour..... | 7 |
| 3. "Friend" is the Highest Rank in Heaven | 7 |
| 4. "Overcomers" Still Get to Sit on Thrones | 7 |
| 5. "Good and Faithful Servants" at Least Receive Reasonable Esteem and Authority | 7 |
| 6. There are Lower Ranks if your Aspirations are Lower | 7 |
| 7. There is a TRASH HEAP in Heaven, are YOU Headed There? | 7 |
| 1.5. Critical Elements of Cleansing..... | 8 |
| 1. Do at Any Time | 8 |
| 2. Rehearse the Covenant Regularly | 8 |
| 3. Full Cleansing Process..... | 8 |
| 4. Sanctify your Dwelling | 8 |
| 5. Spiritual Audit..... | 8 |
| 6. Cleanse Yourself | 9 |
| 7. Constant Worship, Prayer, etc | 9 |
| 8. Ongoing Process | 9 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 1.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to the Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today..... | 9 |
| Section 2: Core Teachings {Doctrine} | 11 |
| 2.1. Critical Elements of What I Believe | 11 |
| 1. Created to Worship and be Friends..... | 11 |
| 2. Cycles of Falling Away | 11 |
| 3. Satan Rebelled and Tricked Adam to Give Control | 11 |
| 4. 3003 Must Be At Least ONE Human Being Free of Sin | 11 |
| 5. Satan in the Pit for 1,000 Years | 11 |
| 6. Yahooshua {Jesus} Lived and Died Without Sin and Has Authority..... | 11 |
| 7. Global Hydraulic and Tectonic Event Approximately 4,500 Years Ago Reshaped the Earth | 11 |
| 8. Son’s of Noah Gave Rise to Three People Groups..... | 12 |
| 9. Three Monotheistic Religions Stem from Shem..... | 12 |
| 2.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Core Belief {Doctrine} | 12 |
| 1. Yah is One – Worship NO Other | 12 |
| 2. Yah Created Humans to be His Friends..... | 12 |
| 3. Yahooshua Lived Without Sinning..... | 12 |
| 4. Satan Has Ruled on Earth Through Human Beings Since Adam Sinned | 12 |
| 5. It is up to the Servants of Yah to Defeat Satan | 13 |
| 6. The Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty is Given to Believers for Victory | 13 |
| 7. Yah Intended Marriage to be Heaven on Earth..... | 13 |
| 2.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to The Contest, the Rules of Engagement and Turning Around | 13 |
| 1. Hillel Rebelled before the Creation of Adam | 13 |
| 2. The Contest -- 7,000 Years to Deny the Creator | 13 |
| 3. Time of Yahooshua – Yah Still Confident | 13 |
| 4. New Turning Around Has Started..... | 13 |
| 5. End of the Millennium Only One Human in Right Standing..... | 13 |
| 6. Rules of Engagement Forbid Direct Action | 14 |
| 7. No Direct Communication of Unknown Information | 14 |
| 2.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to Yahooshua {Jesus}..... | 14 |
| 1. His name is Yahooshua | 14 |
| 2. King of Human Kings..... | 14 |
| 3. Waiting for His Enemies to be Made His Footstool..... | 14 |
| 4. 100% Human | 14 |
| 5. Gross Sin to Make Him Equal to Yah | 14 |
| 6. Authority Over the Satanic and Demonic Realm..... | 14 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 7. An “Old Testament” Prophet | 15 |
| 8. NOT “The Way” | 15 |
| 9. Numerous False Beliefs..... | 15 |
| 10. Forgiveness Through Yahooshua’ s Covenant..... | 15 |
| 2.5. The Ten Commandments – Fundamental Guiding Principles for Life on Earth..... | 15 |
| 1. Yah is One..... | 16 |
| 2. No Idols | 16 |
| 3. Name of Yah NOT in Vain..... | 16 |
| 4. Keep Sabbaths | 16 |
| 5. Honor Parents | 16 |
| 6. NO Murder | 16 |
| 7. NO Adultery..... | 16 |
| 8. NO Stealing..... | 17 |
| 9. No False Witness and NO Lying..... | 17 |
| 10. NO Lusting or Coveting | 17 |
| 2.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to The Bible..... | 17 |
| 1. Bible from Greek Biblios | 17 |
| 2. Few Passages of Inspired Wisdom and Principles | 17 |
| 3. Compilation of Fragments..... | 17 |
| 4. Does NOT Claim to be “The Word of Yah” | 17 |
| 5. Huge Amounts of Other Writing of EQUAL or GREATER Importance | 17 |
| 6. Yah is in the Bible Because People Insist on Finding Him there..... | 18 |
| 7. Bible is the GREATEST IDOL..... | 18 |
| 8. Stuck in a 2,000 Year Time Warp..... | 18 |
| 9. Huge Number of Unbelievers and Nominal Believers | 18 |
| Section 3: History..... | 19 |
| 3.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to the History of Mankind on Earth Today | 19 |
| 1. Yah Created ALL of this to Give Himself Friends | 19 |
| 2. Hillel Rebelled Before Adam Was Created..... | 19 |
| 3. Hillel First Challenged Yah to a Contest | 19 |
| 4. Satan Beguiled Lilith and then Chavah {Eve}..... | 19 |
| 5. Humankind Then Degenerated | 19 |
| 6. Noah Prayed for Judgment Bringing an Ice Comet..... | 19 |
| 7. The Three Sons of Noah Gave Rise to the Three Main People Groups | 20 |
| 8. Following Noah Mankind AGAIN Fell Away | 20 |
| 9. Yahooshua Was Conceived Miraculously and Lived and Died Without Sin | 20 |
| 10. Mohammed Ushered in Another Turning Around | 20 |

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 11. Martin Luther Gave Rise to Another Turning Around | 20 |
| 12. A New Turning Around Commenced on 3 May 2003 | 20 |
| 3.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Creation | 21 |
| 1. Engineering Precision of ALL Around Us | 21 |
| 2. Sexual Reproduction ONLY Works When Fully Complete Else the Species Dies Out..... | 21 |
| 3. Precision of DNA..... | 21 |
| 4. Where Did the Creator Come From? | 21 |
| 5. Belief in Nature..... | 21 |
| 6. Existence of Spirits..... | 21 |
| 7. People who have had DIRECT EXPERIENCE..... | 21 |
| 3.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to Proof of a Global Flood – Catastrophic Hydraulic and Tectonic Event | 22 |
| 1. South African Gold Mines | 22 |
| 2. 90% Sedimentary (Water Laid) Rocks | 22 |
| 3. African Erosion Surface | 22 |
| 4. Massive Igneous Intrusions..... | 22 |
| 5. Land Forms Across the Planet | 22 |
| 6. The Kuiper Belt – Source of Water | 22 |
| 7. Hellas Planitia Crater on Mars Proves Size of Ice Comets..... | 22 |
| 8. Ice-Comet Impact | 22 |
| 9. Knocked Off Axis and Orbit | 22 |
| 10. Core of the Earth Overheated and Expanded | 22 |
| 11. Masses of Evidence..... | 23 |
| 3.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to the Current Age | 23 |
| 1. Yah is Seeking Anointed Believers to Become Friends | 23 |
| 2. Satan is in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years | 23 |
| 3. Yahooshua is Waiting for His Enemies to be Made His Footstool..... | 23 |
| 4. This is the Most Evil Generation that has Ever Lived – “Good” is Evil..... | 23 |
| 5. The Blessings of the Last Turning Around are Running Out..... | 23 |
| 6. Present Prosperity Flows from the Blessings of Yah | 23 |
| 7. We are at a Watershed..... | 23 |
| Section 4: Spiritual Principles | 24 |
| 4.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Sabbath Observance | 24 |
| 1. Saturday | 24 |
| 2. No Servile Work..... | 24 |
| 3. Worship..... | 24 |
| 4. Day of Rest | 24 |

| | |
|---|----|
| 5. Acceptable to Minister | 24 |
| 6. Only Simple Food Preparation | 24 |
| 7. Acceptable to Buy Meals | 24 |
| 8. NO Secular Entertainment | 24 |
| 9. More so on High Sabbaths | 25 |
| 4.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Prayer | 25 |
| 1. Prayer On Your Knees is Best | 25 |
| 2. Prayers are Petition to the Court of Heaven | 25 |
| 3. Prayers Can Take Time to Answer or Not at All | 25 |
| 4. Prayers Seeking Revelation | 25 |
| 5. Directional Prayers | 25 |
| 6. Defensive Prayers | 25 |
| 7. Prayers with Fasting | 25 |
| 8. Example Prayers | 26 |
| 9. Take Prayer Seriously | 26 |
| 10. Pray In Tongues | 26 |
| 11. Pray in the Spirit at All Times Without Ceasing | 26 |
| 4.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to Worship | 26 |
| 1. Worship is Making Love to Father | 26 |
| 2. Do NOT Use Pagan Names | 26 |
| 3. Do NOT Worship Jesus or Yahooshua or Messiah | 26 |
| 4. Sing Songs of Adoration | 26 |
| 5. Sing Songs of Praise | 26 |
| 6. Seek Fresh Infilling with the Spirit of Yah | 27 |
| 7. Seek His Guidance and Cleansing | 27 |
| 8. Music Without Words is Meaningless | 27 |
| 9. Play Worship Songs Non-Stop | 27 |
| 4.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to This Life | 27 |
| 1. Yah Desires to be Involved in EVERY Area of Life | 27 |
| 2. Every Believer has a Responsibility to Advance the Kingdom of Yah | 27 |
| 3. Every Believer has a Responsibility to Grow in Relationship with Yah | 27 |
| 4. We have Employment to Enable us to Financially Support the Above | 27 |
| 5. Yah Desires Men and Women to be In Covenant | 27 |
| 6. The Fundamental Objective of Believers is to Lead Others to Deep Relationship with Yah | 28 |
| 7. Long Term Compliance Leads to Financial Wellbeing | 28 |
| 4.5. Critical Considerations with Regard to Seek TRUTH NOT Error | 28 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 1. 6,000 Years Learning ALL Error and Wickedness..... | 28 |
| 2. Only One Human with Zero Sin and Zero Error..... | 28 |
| 3. Only One Being with ALL Sin and ALL Error..... | 28 |
| 4. Do NOT be Surprised by Sin and Error..... | 28 |
| 5. Focus on Truth..... | 28 |
| 6. Do NOT Talk About or Publish About Error..... | 29 |
| 7. The ETI Website Seeks to Comply with the Above..... | 29 |
| 4.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to Judgment in THIS Life..... | 29 |
| 1. An Integral Part of Life as a Believer..... | 29 |
| 2. Either Your Doing or Judgment..... | 29 |
| 3. Satanic and Demonic Seek Who the MAY Devour..... | 29 |
| 4. Yahooshua is our Advocate..... | 29 |
| 5. The Satanic are the Prosecutors (Accusers)..... | 29 |
| 6. The Satanic and Demonic Mostly Execute Sentence..... | 29 |
| 7. The Satanic and Demonic Tempt and Trick..... | 30 |
| 8. Refer Job and Ahab as Case Studies..... | 30 |
| 9. It is Up to YOU to Resist and Overcome..... | 30 |
| Section 5: The Anointed Life..... | 31 |
| 5.1. Critical Elements of the Anointed Life..... | 31 |
| 1. Anointed Believer..... | 31 |
| 2. Led by the Spirit of Yah..... | 31 |
| 3. Effective Cleansing is Important..... | 31 |
| 4. Appropriate Prayer is Essential..... | 31 |
| 5. Appropriate Worship is Essential..... | 31 |
| 6. Restructure Your Life..... | 31 |
| 7. Drastically Curtail Secular Activities..... | 31 |
| 8. Goal Should be a High Throne..... | 32 |
| 5.2. Seven Critical Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 32 |
| 1. Decision..... | 32 |
| 2. Prayer..... | 32 |
| 3. Fasting..... | 32 |
| 4. Cleansing..... | 32 |
| 5. Worship..... | 32 |
| 6. Research..... | 33 |
| 7. Action..... | 33 |
| 5.3. Critical Considerations in Being Led by Father Yah the Almighty Creator..... | 33 |
| 1. Father Yah WANTS to Lead You..... | 33 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 2. Quality Decision..... | 33 |
| 3. Ask Father Yah to Lead You..... | 33 |
| 4. Fast and Pray | 33 |
| 5. Noticing – Listening | 33 |
| 6. Noticing – Sensing | 33 |
| 7. JUST DO IT!..... | 33 |
| 8. It WILL Take Time | 34 |
| 5.4. Critical Considerations in Hearing Father Yah the Almighty Creator | 34 |
| 1. Father Yah WANTS to Speak to You | 34 |
| 2. He Desires to Speak to You RIGHT NOW! | 34 |
| 3. Cleansing and Fasting | 34 |
| 4. Still Small Voice | 34 |
| 5. Answer Him..... | 34 |
| 6. ACT..... | 34 |
| 7. Get on Your Knees | 34 |
| 8. Ongoing Conversation | 35 |
| Section 6: Marriage..... | 36 |
| 6.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Marriage..... | 36 |
| 1. First Time Sex IS Marriage..... | 36 |
| 2. Principles of Yah’s Plan for Marriage Informs His Plan for Life | 36 |
| 3. Agreements at Moment of Consummation are Locked Down | 36 |
| 4. The Man as Head of the Woman..... | 36 |
| 5. Work as a Family Commercial Enterprise | 36 |
| 6. Making Love Builds the One-Flesh Bond | 36 |
| 7. Yah Created Sex Within Marriage to be Sacred AND Highly Pleasurable..... | 37 |
| 8. Man Can Covenant with More Than One Woman | 37 |
| 9. Powerful, Harmonious Union Required for Victory..... | 37 |
| 10. The Satanic and Demonic Realm have Broken Down the Fundamentals | 37 |
| 6.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Choosing a Marriage Partner..... | 37 |
| 1. Must be an Anointed Believer..... | 37 |
| 2. Similar Aspirations | 37 |
| 3. Seven Times More Women than Men | 37 |
| 4. Marriage is a Covenant – a Contract | 38 |
| 5. Default Marriage Conditions..... | 38 |
| 6. Yah Intends Sexual Lovemaking to be Intensely Pleasurable | 38 |
| 7. Much from this Ministry on Marriage | 38 |
| Section 7: Preparing for Death..... | 39 |

| | |
|---|----|
| 7.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Death..... | 39 |
| 1. Death Should be Welcome for Believers Without Sin | 39 |
| 2. For Believers with Sin Death Leads to the Torturers First | 39 |
| 3. Believers without Anointing End Up in a Low Position..... | 39 |
| 4. Most Believers Face the Outer Darkness – the Trash Heap..... | 39 |
| 5. For Illuminated Unbelievers there is Esteem in the Satanic Realm on Death | 39 |
| 6. More Junior Satan Servants Face Serfdom and Oppression | 39 |
| 7. “Good” Unbelievers Face a Huge Shock | 39 |
| 7.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Believers Resisting Death | 40 |
| 1. Frailty, Illness and Lack | 40 |
| 2. If Free of Sin there is NO Reason to Delay Death | 40 |
| 3. When Free of Sin the Translation is Instantaneous..... | 40 |
| 4. Facing Hell Before Heaven | 40 |
| 5. Torment and Suffering on Earth in Lieu of Time in Hell | 40 |
| 6. No Reason to Suffer or Eke Out Last Years | 40 |
| 7. This is for Believers ONLY..... | 40 |
| 7.3. Your Options on Facing Death | 41 |
| 1. A Throne in Heaven (around 20 people in this generation) | 41 |
| 2. Senior Position in the Satanic and Demonic Realm (also around 20 people)..... | 41 |
| 3. The Main Body of True Believers – Still Esteemed (about 205,000) | 41 |
| 4. Believers Who Have Seriously Under-Performed (about 2,500,000)..... | 41 |
| 5. General Satan Servant (about 22,500,000)..... | 41 |
| 6. The Outer Darkness in Heaven – Unbelieving Believer (about 20 million)..... | 41 |
| 7. Common Ancestor Spirit (over 6.8 billion – the vast majority)..... | 42 |
| Conclusion..... | 42 |
| 7.4. Your Options on Death if You are an Unbeliever (over 6.9 billion people today) | 42 |
| 1. Drowned at Sea | 42 |
| 2. Buried with your Corpse | 42 |
| 3. Stranded in a Furnace | 42 |
| 4. Transferred to a Family Member or Friend..... | 42 |
| 5. Enlisted into the Demonic Army..... | 42 |
| 6. A Harsh and Cruel Command Structure | 43 |
| 7. OR accept the Salvation of the Almighty Creator..... | 43 |
| 7.5. Why is this World such a Mess?..... | 43 |
| 1. The Almighty Creator was Lonely..... | 43 |
| 2. Exploratory, Investigative, aka Evolutionary Process | 43 |
| 3. Created Messengers {Angels}..... | 43 |

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 4. Rebellion | 43 |
| 5. Challenge – “The Contest” | 43 |
| 6. Challenge Accepted – “Rules of Engagement” | 44 |
| 7. Satan has been much more successful than expected | 44 |
| Conclusion..... | 44 |
| 7.6. The Fate of Good Ancestor Spirits (Demons) | 44 |
| 1. On Death – Shown the Lake of Fire and Brimstone..... | 44 |
| 2. Shown Heaven – told you have believed lies..... | 44 |
| 3. Returned to your Body | 44 |
| 4. Harvested by a Satan Servant | 44 |
| 5. Deployed onto a Live Human Being to Lead them deeper into Sin and Error | 45 |
| 6. Poor Performers ignored or harshly punished..... | 45 |
| 7. Training Courses for Good Recruits – a Military Structure | 45 |
| Conclusion..... | 45 |
| 7.7. Preparing for Death..... | 45 |
| 1. If you have NEVER believed | 45 |
| 2. Unbelieving Believer | 45 |
| 3. Traditional Assembly Goer -- Not filled with the Spirit of Yah | 46 |
| 4. Used wrong names | 46 |
| 5. Worshipped Jesus..... | 46 |
| 6. Aspire to a Significant Rank in Heaven | 46 |
| 7. Go ALL OUT and aspire to become an Overcomer or Friend..... | 46 |
| Conclusion..... | 46 |
| Section 8: Reference | 47 |
| 8.1. Companion Volumes | 47 |
| Essential Elements Flyers..... | 47 |
| Critical Elements of Belief Booklet | 47 |
| Volume 0:..... | 47 |
| Volume 1:..... | 48 |
| Volume 2:..... | 48 |
| Volume 3:..... | 48 |
| Volume 4:..... | 48 |
| Volume 5:..... | 48 |
| Volumes 6 to 9: | 49 |
| Volume 10:..... | 50 |
| Volume 11:..... | 50 |
| Conclusion | 51 |

Overview of Volume 1: Most Important Messages About The Matters of the Almighty Creator

This volume contains what I consider to be the four most important documents I have ever written in my journey of building my relationship with our Father in Heaven. I understand Him to say that He regards them as the four most important documents on the planet today from His point of view.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 30 September 2017, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to make YOU aware that Father Yah wants YOU to be His Friend AND to explain to you HOW to achieve this position in YOUR relationship with Him. IF you succeed in becoming His Friend and remain His Friend throughout your life you WILL qualify for a very high throne and a position of great esteem and responsibility for eternity. It is entirely up to YOU and within YOUR grasp to achieve this position.

The four core documents in this set are:

1. The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

This document sets the scene and explains the context and the call to become Yah's Friend. Read this first.

2 Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

This document sets out in great detail most of the measures I have taken, the fasts I have been on, many of the prayers I have prayed and most of the worship songs I have sung hundreds of times in order to progress to the point where Father has called me "Friend". These same measures have enabled me to retain this position since 2001 to time of writing in September 2017 and, I believe, IF I diligently apply them for the rest of my life, will enable me to leave this life and graduate to a position of high esteem and authority in Heaven on a High Throne. I pray that YOU will aspire to achieve comparable status and to climb the mountain of Yah HIGHER than I have climbed.

There are many other prayers I have prayed and much conversation I have had with Father but this document sets out what I currently understand to be the essential measures. I know one person who has put many of these measures into practice who a short while ago, to my great joy, was pronounced by Father Yah to be His Friend. I commend this document to you for YOUR EARNEST attention!

3 Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

This document, recently revised, was written many years ago as the best expression of how I understand things to be. In particular it provides a detailed analysis of what it takes to qualify for a High Throne and comments on life style adjustments that will be necessary in order to qualify for a High Throne. Read this once you have deeply immersed yourself in the first two books.

4 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible

An in-depth analysis of the true names of the Almighty in the Hebrew texts of what we know as "The Bible" today. This is extremely important to understanding Father – His true name, Yah the Eternally

Self-Existing, means a huge amount to Him because it is so little used and so abused today. I commend this to you as important context to understanding the matters of Father Yah.

The first two documents were written around the Day of Atonement in 2014 at a time when I was operating under a very intense anointing and was the closest to Father that I have ever been and was hearing Him the clearest I have ever heard Him. I commend them to you as inspired and anointed works.

The rest of this volume contains supporting articles which address associated topics including an overview of the History of our present society as given to me by Yah as well as a detailed exposition of the evidence of a Global Flood that exists all around us. Various other supporting articles are also included.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 1

| | |
|--|---------------|
| Why Seek A DEEP Personal Relationship With The Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Companion Volumes..... | vii |
| Dedication | xii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiii |
| Caveat..... | xiv |
| About the Cover..... | xv |
| Vocabulary..... | xvii |
| Sponsorship | xix |
| Acknowledgements | xxi |
| Table of Contents..... | xxii |
| Foreword | xxxv |
| Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xxxvii |
| Overview of this Volume | xl |
| 1. The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!..... | xl |
| 2. Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator | xl |
| 3. Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | xl |
| 4. The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible..... | xli |
| Overview of the Entire Volume..... | xlii |
| 1. Initial Very Important Articles..... | xlii |
| 2. The Eternity Series..... | xliii |

| | |
|--|------|
| 3. The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!..... | xliv |
| 4. Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator | xlv |
| 5. Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | xlvi |
| 6. The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible..... | xlvi |
| 7. Our World Today – History – the REAL Facts | xlvi |
| 8. The Global Flood that Changed the World | xlvi |
| 9. Table of Contents of the Memory Card in the Front Cover of this Book..... | xlix |
| 10. Table of Contents of the End Time Issues Website | xlix |

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set I

Section 1: Initial Very Important Articles 2

| | |
|---|----|
| 1.1 The Almighty Desires Friends..... | 2 |
| 1.2 Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name | 3 |
| 1.3 Seeking truth..... | 5 |
| 1.4 Some critical questions for believers at this time | 6 |
| 1. Can we be as close to Father as previous generations? Are you seeking this? | 6 |
| 2. The set-apart {holy} Spirit was given to lead us into ALL truth – are YOU seeking ALL truth? | 7 |
| 3. Yahooshua told us that we could do greater works than he did – are you seeking to do greater works? | 7 |
| 4. We were created to be friends of Yah – are YOU seeking to become a friend?..... | 7 |
| 5. What is the highest award possible in heaven for this life? – are you seeking it? | 7 |
| 6. IF you love Father, WHAT will you do? – are you doing it? | 8 |
| 7. How would you rate the assembly where you worship? | 8 |
| 1.5 Seek truth NOT error | 9 |
| 1. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error..... | 9 |
| 2. Only one human with no error | 9 |
| 3. Only one being with ALL error | 10 |
| 4. Seek truth amongst the error | 10 |
| 5. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error..... | 10 |
| 6. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH..... | 11 |
| 7. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth..... | 11 |
| 1.6 The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing..... | 12 |
| 1. The LORD (correct form is Yahooeh actually "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing") | 12 |
| 2. God (correct form is Almighty or Mighty One depending on context) | 13 |
| 3. Jesus (correct form is Yahooshua)..... | 13 |
| 4. Christ (correct form is anointing / anointed)..... | 13 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 1.7 The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today | 14 |
| 1. Actively Serving Satan – 22.5 million..... | 16 |
| 2. Outright Unbelievers – 6.8 billion | 16 |
| 3. Believing Unbelievers – 100 million | 16 |
| 4. Unbelieving Believers -- Destined for the Outer Darkness – 20 million | 17 |
| 5. Foolish Virgins – NO Infilling of the Spirit of Yah – 2 million | 17 |
| 6. Adulterous Wives – Infilling of the Spirit of Yah but worship other mighty ones – 500,000 | 17 |
| 7. Wise Stewards – of some use to Father Yah – 200,000 | 17 |
| 8. Good and Faithful Servants – making a real effort to serve Yah – 5,000 | 17 |
| 9. Overcomers – those who will sit on Thrones for eternity if they endure – 20 | 18 |
| 10. Friends – those who are in deep personal relationship with Yah – 1 at present..... | 18 |
| 1.8 Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration | 19 |
| 1. True Belief is on the Point of Dying out..... | 20 |
| 2. Most true believers are women..... | 20 |
| 3. Many of the stronger believers are joined to unsuitable spouses..... | 20 |
| 4. The core religious truths are ALL upheld by Shemmite peoples..... | 21 |
| 5. The 5,020 strongest believers are ALL in great error and very weak and ineffectual..... | 22 |
| 6. Only outreach to the 5,020 is of value to Yah at present | 22 |
| 7. The focal point for Yah is a powerful revival in the UK | 22 |
| 1.9 Why Keep Yah’s High Sabbaths? | 23 |
| 1.10 Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation | 24 |
| 1.11 Yah intends sexual lovemaking to be a high point of being human..... | 29 |
| 1. A man shall cut (cleave) into his woman – sex is a covenant act..... | 29 |
| 2. And they shall become one-flesh – the one-flesh bond..... | 30 |
| 3. When two or more pray in symfoneo (agreement) their prayers will be answered – much more than agreement..... | 30 |
| 4. House divided WILL fall | 31 |
| 5. A fault finding and contentious woman is like rottenness in the bones | 31 |
| 6. Age for union – NOT possible in most societies today | 31 |
| 7. Sexual lovemaking creates love | 31 |
| 8. Dating and long engagements are out – right choice and consummate..... | 31 |
| 9. Fornication NOT sex is dirty and wrong..... | 32 |
| 10. Sex in a covenant relationship should be frequent, passionate and highly enjoyable ... | 32 |
| 11. The marriage bed is undefiled – nothing is prohibited | 33 |
| 12. Adultery is a one-flesh bond between two men..... | 33 |
| 13. One incident is ALL it takes | 33 |
| 14. It is possible for a man to covenant with more than one woman | 33 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 15. There are seven (7) x more women than men in the body of believers | 34 |
| 16. Union with an unbeliever is a major problem for Yah | 34 |
| 17. Women should covenant with a man who is closer to Yah than they are | 34 |
| 18. Nothing prevents sexual congress between women in a committed relationship..... | 34 |
| 19. Forced celibacy is NOT right in the sight of Yah | 35 |
| 20. Man covers his woman..... | 35 |
| 21. Woman submit in everything..... | 35 |
| 22. Divorce is permitted by Yah for covenant breaking..... | 35 |
| 1.12 The Virgin's Covenant..... | 36 |
| 1.13 Separation of a Man and a Woman who were in sexual union {divorce} | 45 |
| 1. Soul ties (friendship ties) and memories | 48 |
| 2. Sexual attraction / desire – chemistry..... | 48 |
| 3. Spirit to spirit adhesion..... | 49 |
| 4. Contractual ties – promises, vows, oaths, covenant..... | 51 |
| 5. Yah's default covenant terms | 52 |
| 6. One-flesh bond..... | 53 |
| 7. Transfer / replication of demons and curses | 54 |
| 8. The divided house / harmony | 55 |
| 9. Love results from “making love” | 56 |
| 10. Putting away – “divorce” | 56 |
| 1.14 Judgment in THIS life | 59 |
| 1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life | 59 |
| 2. Your own doing – NOT judgment necessarily..... | 60 |
| 3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour | 60 |
| 4. Yahooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court!..... | 60 |
| 5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court..... | 61 |
| 6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error | 62 |
| 7. Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven | 63 |
| 8. Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence..... | 64 |
| 9. So ... what should YOU do?..... | 65 |
| 1.15 How did Yahooshua accomplish what he did? | 66 |
| 1. Firstborn of creation – Yah's executive assistant and messenger – knew what to expect | 67 |
| 2. Born of a virgin -- son of Adam – authority -- no blood line curses | 67 |
| 3. King because men with authority proclaimed him king | 68 |
| 4. Offering for sin because he was declared the lamb of Yah and he declared the bread and wine as representative tokens of his body and blood and therefore of the sin and other offerings | 68 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 5. Offering for atonement because he was sent outside the city walls and his blood fell on the Mercy Seat of the Ark (Container) of the Covenant..... | 68 |
| 6. His name (Yahooshua) means “Yah is Salvation” and there is no name higher than this | 69 |
| 7. New priesthood because the High Priest laid hands on him and declared him Messiah and because his blood (the blood of the offering) fell on the Mercy seat | 69 |
| 8. We have authority in his name because he gave it to us | 69 |
| 9. He showed us how to live life led by the Spirit of Yah and petitioned for us to be given the Spirit without the intervention of other humans..... | 69 |
| 1.16 What is wrong with “the Bible says it so I believe it”? | 70 |
| 1. The Bible does NOT make that claim for itself..... | 70 |
| 2. “Bible” means “Book” | 71 |
| 3. 66 Sections means man has messed with the Bible..... | 71 |
| 4. New Testament is a compilation of disparate fragments..... | 71 |
| 5. The Bible is the work of a Committee, Father does NOT work through Committees..... | 71 |
| 6. The Old Testament is a compilation of fragments recorded from memory in Exile | 71 |
| 7. Most of the Bible is uninspired historical account of little value..... | 71 |
| 8. The Bible WAS preserved after a spiritual battle | 71 |
| Section 2: The Eternity Series..... | 72 |
| 2.1 The Contest between Yah the Eternally Self-Existing (the Almighty Creator) and Satan..... | 72 |
| 2.2 What IF Satan WINS the Contest? | 72 |
| 2.3 Where are YOU going at the end of your life? | 74 |
| 2.4 What should YOU do? | 76 |
| 2.5 The ULTIMATE GOAL -- deep personal friendship with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth | 77 |
| 2.6 The ULTIMATE SIN -- unbelief -- believing the Almighty Creator does NOT exist -- by default allegiance to Satan | 78 |
| 2.7 The TRAP to prevent you achieving the goal of deep personal relationship with the Creator - the Bible, the Church and Pastors and other people..... | 78 |
| 2.8 The REAL Conspiracy – Satan’s Plan for Victory..... | 79 |
| 1. Genuine Conspiracies | 80 |
| 2. Supposed Conspiracy..... | 80 |
| 3. Events Suggest Conspiracy..... | 80 |
| 4. The Satanic and Demonic Realm..... | 80 |
| 5. Demonic Masterminds Rule..... | 80 |
| 6. Demonic Direction of the Affairs of Earth | 80 |
| 7. Combat this Conspiracy with Relationship, Prayer and Fasting..... | 81 |
| Section 3: The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!..... | 82 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU! | 82 |
| Foreword | 82 |
| Summary | 84 |
| Introduction..... | 85 |
| 3.1 How will YOU know He exists? | 87 |
| 1. Engineered Complexity..... | 87 |
| 2. Sexual Reproduction..... | 88 |
| 3.2 What is in it for YOU? | 89 |
| 3.3 But this religion stuff is irrational and illogical, frankly its nonsense! | 92 |
| 3.4 So, IF He is so powerful why is there SO much wrong in the world?..... | 93 |
| 3.5 BUT – He demands too much, I cannot comply! | 94 |
| 3.6 Some other things you should know..... | 94 |
| 3.7 What do YOU need to do IF you accept this message?..... | 95 |
| Conclusion | 95 |
| Section 4: Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 97 |
| Summary | 97 |
| 1. Decision | 97 |
| 2. Prayer | 97 |
| 3. Fasting..... | 97 |
| 4. Cleansing..... | 97 |
| 5. Worship | 97 |
| 6. Research | 98 |
| 7. Action..... | 98 |
| Introduction..... | 98 |
| 4.1 Decision | 98 |
| 4.2 Prayer | 104 |
| 4.3 Fasting | 117 |
| 4.4 Cleansing..... | 119 |
| The Ten Commandments..... | 124 |
| 4.5 Worship | 133 |
| 4.6 Research | 152 |
| 4.7 Action | 154 |
| Section 5: Where will YOU Spend Eternity? | 156 |
| Summary | 156 |
| Where Will You Spend Eternity? | 158 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 5.1 A Critical Question..... | 158 |
| 5.2 An Important Caveat | 158 |
| 5.3 Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | 159 |
| 5.4 A Vital Question: Do We Know What Sin Is? - What Is The Essence Of The Judgment?..... | 163 |
| 5.5 Cause For Concern - Nearly All Of Mankind Is Breaking Most Of The Commandments | 165 |
| 5.6 Is There An Alternative? - Can One Aspire To A High Throne? | 165 |
| 5.7 It Is Not Just Heaven Or The Lake Of Fire, There Is A Continuum | 166 |
| 5.8 It Is Possible To Overcome..... | 169 |
| 5.9 What Indicators Are There About Pleasing The Almighty? | 171 |
| 5.10 How Do We Overcome? What Is The Price?..... | 176 |
| 5.11 Some Challenging Passages From The Final Quest | 186 |
| 5.12 Joyners Experience Of The Judgment..... | 195 |
| Conclusion | 213 |
| Section 6: The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible | 214 |
| Abstract: | 214 |
| The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the bible | 215 |
| Some Words Used To Describe Yah..... | 215 |
| Words Translated “God ” | 218 |
| Names Including Yah..... | 227 |
| Further Words Which Refer To Yah | 247 |
| Names Including Yah..... | 250 |
| Additional Words Which Relate To Yah | 254 |
| Appendix A : Instances of Jehovah and Jah = Yah (In The Hebrew Lexicon of The Online Bible)..... | 254 |
| Instances of Yah | 264 |
| Appendix B: Instances of Yah (In The Hebrew Lexicon of The Online Bible)..... | 265 |
| Closure | 267 |
| Section 7: Our World Today – History – the REAL Facts..... | 268 |
| Introduction: The need for an accurate summation of the world today..... | 268 |
| Chapter 1: The beginning – Father was lonely | 270 |
| 1. Father was lonely | 270 |
| 2. Periodic table of the elements..... | 271 |
| 3. The Universe | 272 |
| 4. Solar System..... | 272 |
| 5. Planet Earth..... | 272 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 6. Plants of increasing complexity..... | 273 |
| 7. Animals of increasing complexity..... | 274 |
| 8. Spirit beings of increasing complexity | 274 |
| 9. Human kind..... | 275 |
| Chapter 2: Satan – an experiment gone horribly wrong – the Contest | 275 |
| 1. Three most powerful messengers..... | 275 |
| 2. Messengers are guardians and servants | 276 |
| 3. Helel became proud → rebelled → cast out → became Satan, the Accuser | 276 |
| 4. Satan cast out..... | 276 |
| 5. The Rules of Engagement | 276 |
| 6. Seven Thousand Years to total apostasy and defeat for Yah or defeat for Satan | 277 |
| 7. Satan in the Pit for a thousand years | 277 |
| 8. Fundamentally The Contest is about relationship with Father..... | 277 |
| 9. This was NOT planned, it was entirely unexpected | 278 |
| Chapter 3: Adam as Ruler – rebellion and falling away | 279 |
| 1. Adam to Rule over Satan | 279 |
| 2. Adam gave authority to Satan | 279 |
| 3. Satan became the Mighty One of this Earth..... | 279 |
| 4. Victory over sin | 279 |
| 5. Only Yahooshua has fully succeeded | 279 |
| 6. Yahooshua delegated his authority..... | 279 |
| 7. Very few understand this..... | 280 |
| Chapter 4: The Flood – why it happened and how it happened | 280 |
| 1. Degeneration to gross sin | 280 |
| 2. Yah and Noah agree to destruction by a flood | 280 |
| 3. Yah deflects an ice comet | 280 |
| 4. Comet impacts and melts | 280 |
| 5. Impact knocks earth off orbit and off axis | 280 |
| 6. Massive Tsunami waves | 281 |
| 7. Core heated and expanded..... | 281 |
| 8. Water drains off the continents..... | 281 |
| 9. Videos | 281 |
| Chapter 5: Human spirits – ancestor spirits and the demonic Masterminds..... | 281 |
| 1. Reward for those in deep relationship | 281 |
| 2. The first unbelievers..... | 282 |
| 3. Satan enrolls deceased human spirits..... | 282 |
| 4. First demons recognize power opportunity | 282 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 5. Demonic organization | 282 |
| 6. Most demons stranded in the flood | 283 |
| 7. Ruling Masterminds survive on Ham..... | 283 |
| Chapter 6: The recovery of Earth and ongoing degeneration of mankind | 284 |
| 1. Surviving the flood was traumatic – a sodden muddy mess | 284 |
| 2. Much knowledge and experience – rapid technology advance..... | 284 |
| 3. Three families from Noah | 284 |
| 4. Global nuclear war – genetic aberrations..... | 284 |
| 5. Degenerative evolution | 284 |
| 6. Abraham a Turnaround Emissary and other Turnarounds | 285 |
| 7. Need for another Turning around today | 285 |
| Chapter 7: How the madness of Bible worship has corrupted understanding | 285 |
| 1. The Bible hardly addresses any of this -- Miniscule fragments of Shemite history | 285 |
| 2. A useful history book – period -- part of a broad prayer led study protocol..... | 286 |
| 3. The Bible is NOT the “Word of God” -- NO supernatural attributes | 286 |
| 4. Yah is forced to show up when we exercise Faith for Him to be there..... | 286 |
| 5. Wrong beliefs have turned many from faith in Yah | 286 |
| 6. Much on the End Time Issue Ministries website | 286 |
| 7. Fundamentally the issue is RELATIONSHIP with Yah..... | 287 |
| Chapter 8 : Where we are today – the choices we each face | 287 |
| 1. A watershed | 287 |
| 2. Almost NO record and almost NO person listening | 287 |
| 3. Almost NO person who realizes the extent of the problem and the need for change . | 287 |
| 4. Almost NO person willing to make the sacrifices and do the hard work | 287 |
| 5. Are YOU willing to come alongside me?..... | 288 |
| 6. Are YOU prepared to take the baton and run further?..... | 288 |
| 7. Yah’s will for YOU today! | 288 |
| Conclusion -- Yah’s call to YOU today | 288 |
| Section 8: The Global Flood that Changed the World..... | 290 |
| Foreword | 290 |
| Chapter 1: Introduction..... | 291 |
| Chapter 2: Context..... | 293 |
| 1. Acknowledgement – Jonathan Gray..... | 293 |
| 2. Design against failure | 293 |
| 3. Credentials | 294 |
| 4. Mathematics and Law -- Reductio ad absurdum -- Reduce to the absurd | 295 |
| 5. Most parameters in the natural physical world have non-linear characteristics | 295 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 6. Extrapolation should be avoided – fundamental Engineering principle | 295 |
| 7. Engineering provides the knowledge and experience grounding to interpret these matters | 296 |
| 8. Fundamental law of mechanics – Force = Mass x Acceleration..... | 296 |
| 9. We live in an unstable Universe – millions of years of steady state is absurd | 297 |
| 10. The Kuiper Belt – masses of chunks of ice flying around our Solar System..... | 298 |
| 11. NASA -- Mars -- Hellas Planitia -- 1,400 mile (2,250 km) diameter crater evidence of large (ice?) space object impacts | 299 |
| 12. Hellas Planitia superimposed on Planet Earth | 299 |
| 13. The surface of the Earth is fractured and has over 500 active volcanoes..... | 300 |
| 14. Northcliff, Johannesburg, South Africa – my reference point | 301 |
| Chapter 3: South African Gold Mines Prove a Massive Hydraulic and Tectonic Event..... | 302 |
| 1. Quartzite Rock..... | 303 |
| 2. Contorted Geology | 303 |
| 3. Cross Section showing Faulting and further erosion and deposition..... | 304 |
| 4. Schematic of how the horizontal material was tilted | 304 |
| Chapter 4: Layered Sedimentary Rock Covers MOST of the Planet and Proves a Global Flood | 305 |
| 1. Table Mountain in Cape Town | 306 |
| 2. Sedimentary Rocks ALL Over South Africa..... | 306 |
| 3. Sedimentary Rocks All Over the World | 307 |
| Chapter 5: The Halfway House Granite Dome Proves a Massive Tectonic Event | 309 |
| 1. The Earth has a molten rock core | 309 |
| 2. Granite domes are everywhere and can be very large | 310 |
| 3. The surface expression of the Dome on a Geological Map | 311 |
| 4. Geological Section through the Halfway House Granite Dome | 311 |
| 5. The crust was thin at the time | 312 |
| 6. The Granite contained radio-active isotopes at the time it was formed | 313 |
| 7. The sedimentary rock was NOT solid at the time the Dome intruded..... | 313 |
| 8. The Granite was subject to further disruption | 315 |
| Chapter 6: The African Erosion Surface, The Planar Surface that Proves a Global Flood | 316 |
| 1. The Panorama North from Northcliff – the top has been chopped off the Dome and it is level | 316 |
| 2. The African Erosion Surface is a Widely Documented Phenomenon..... | 318 |
| 3. Spot heights confirm the phenomenon..... | 319 |
| 4. The Engineering Difficulty of Replicating this Phenomenon | 319 |
| 5. The African Erosion Surface is Parallel to Sea Level but the sea is NOT visible | 320 |
| 6. Special Machines are Required..... | 320 |
| 7. Random Waves CANNOT do this..... | 320 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 8. It is Mechanically IMPOSSIBLE for the African Erosion Surface to have happened Randomly over Millions of Years -- only a consistent Global Tsunami can have done this | 321 |
| Chapter 7: Incised Valley's Prove High Speed Water Drainage Consistent with a Global Flood and Continental Separation | 322 |
| 1. What the Remaining Surface of the Dome Actually Evidences | 322 |
| 2. Gentle rain or stream flow does NOTHING it is all about high velocity water | 323 |
| 3. High velocity water scours out large amounts of material very rapidly..... | 323 |
| 4. Erosive Capacity as River Bed Load is Exponentially Related to Water Velocity | 324 |
| 5. Plucked Cliff Faces | 325 |
| 6. Plucked Hill Tops | 325 |
| 7. Where has all the rock gone? | 326 |
| 8. Not glaciers, Not evaporation, Not dissolved | 327 |
| 9. Rapid Continental Separation the ONLY Plausible Explanation | 327 |
| 10.A Hypothesis for Continental Splitting or Cracking | 328 |
| 11.Ocean trenches another source of drainage | 329 |
| 12.Massive forces when the Continents Collided..... | 329 |
| 13.Comet impact is consistent with all that has been reported..... | 329 |
| Chapter 8: Where did the Water come from and where did it Go? | 330 |
| 1. Ice Comet Impact | 330 |
| 2. Ice Comets are Real | 331 |
| 3. Ice impact crater on Mars..... | 331 |
| 4. Hellas Planitia would have a sizeable footprint on Earth | 332 |
| 5. Submerge the Earth to a depth of 11.75 kilometres..... | 332 |
| 6. Impact damage..... | 332 |
| 7. Fracturing of the Crust..... | 333 |
| 8. Hysteresis of the Core – the Force to Separate the Continents | 334 |
| 9. Shear on the base of the Crust..... | 334 |
| 10.Continental Impact..... | 335 |
| 11.Where did the water go to? | 335 |
| 12.Nuclear reaction in the core of the Earth | 336 |
| Chapter 9: What is the Age of All this? REALLY? | 337 |
| 1. Exponential versus Linear | 338 |
| 2. The God's Word Phenomenon..... | 338 |
| 3. The My Teacher Told me Phenomenon | 338 |
| 4. The problem of clean sharp corners..... | 339 |
| 5. Reductio ad Absurdem | 339 |
| 6. Extrapolation should be avoided | 340 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 7. Millions or billions of years is absurd | 341 |
| 8. The Bible is the Word of God and without error is absurd..... | 341 |
| 9. Could Genesis be correct? | 341 |
| 10.Genesis genealogies give the date of the flood | 343 |
| 11.Egyptian time lines confirm | 344 |
| 12.Some useful references from Jonathan Gray | 344 |
| 13.Nuclear war not long after the flood..... | 345 |
| 14.Total destruction of the surface of the earth less than 4,500 years ago disrupts many other theories | 346 |
| 15.The exact age is not critical but the principle is important | 347 |
| Chapter 10: Signs of Judgment : The REAL Miracle – a man and his family SURVIVED!..... | 347 |
| 1. Genesis confirmed..... | 348 |
| 2. The ship or Ark of Noah found – evidence of Judgment | 348 |
| 3. Fossil Graveyards..... | 349 |
| 4. Other Signs of Judgment..... | 350 |
| 5. Red Sea Crossing Site -- Drowning of an Army in the Red Sea (about 1555BC) – Exodus | 350 |
| 6. Sodom and Gomorrah turned to ash by brimstone (burning sulphur) – Genesis | 351 |
| 7. Split rock at Horeb and fire burned mountain (about 1555BC) – Exodus | 352 |
| 8. The Ten Commandments Given..... | 353 |
| 9. The Ten Commandments engraved on Stone Tablets | 353 |
| 10.The Tablets of Stone placed in the Ark (container) of the Covenant | 354 |
| 11.Ark of the Covenant found in 1982 AD by Ron Wyatt -- Evidence of coming judgment..... | 355 |
| 12.Signs of Judgment | 356 |
| 13.IS there another judgment? Or is this all history and no need to worry? | 357 |
| 14.The alternatives when we die..... | 357 |
| Chapter 11: Implications of the Global Flood. What important lessons can we learn? | 360 |
| 1. Only ONE man heard the Almighty Creator..... | 360 |
| 2. Do NOT put our wants ahead of Yah’s counsel..... | 361 |
| 3. All that Survived the Flood were subject to some level of Radiation | 361 |
| 4. Selective Breeding..... | 362 |
| 5. The Master Minds achieved a significant victory through Ham surviving the Flood | 363 |
| 6. Degradation of all life forms after the Flood | 364 |
| 7. The land is drying out contributing to Global Warming..... | 364 |
| 8. Age determinations are totally flawed..... | 364 |
| 9. Civilization has degraded and then recovered..... | 364 |
| 10.The level of error is huge | 364 |
| Chapter 12: Some Spiritual and Religious Considerations | 365 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 1. Seek truth NOT error | 365 |
| 2. Confusion regarding names, terms, beliefs – Yah the eternally self-existing..... | 366 |
| 3. Yahooshua – Yah is salvation | 367 |
| 4. Other terms..... | 367 |
| 5. Christ is NOT a name | 367 |
| 6. Some more word errors | 367 |
| 7. Confusion around marriage | 368 |
| 8. Covenant includes a death penalty | 368 |
| 9. Judgment in this life | 368 |
| 10.The spiritual journey of man on earth over seven thousand years | 369 |
| 11.The continuum between the mountain of Yah and the Pit | 370 |
| 12.Yah is one, have NO OTHER mighty ones | 371 |
| 13.The Ten Laws..... | 371 |
| 14.How did Yahooshua become King and achieve what he did? | 372 |
| 15.The beast? The mark? The Pit? | 372 |
| 16.The other Sabbaths | 372 |
| 17.Other important points – Islam..... | 373 |
| 18.Other important points – Other sheepfolds | 373 |
| 19.A difficult truth -- Isaiah 4:1 – many wives | 373 |
| Conclusion | 374 |
| Section 9: Contents of the USB Memory Card Supplied with Volume 1 of the Book The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL Relationship with YOU!..... | 376 |
| This USB Memory Card contains: | 377 |
| 01 Most Important Articles..... | 377 |
| The five documents in this set are: | 377 |
| 02 Very Important Articles..... | 378 |
| 03a_ETI Book Set -- Creator Desires a DEEP Relationship | 378 |
| 03b Other Books..... | 378 |
| 04 Radio Recordings and Transcripts | 379 |
| 07a Recommended Worship Songs..... | 379 |
| 07b Recommended Worship Songs – Corrected Words | 379 |
| 08 Music CD | 379 |
| 09 Global Flood | 379 |
| 10a Marriage Teaching Transcripts | 380 |
| 10b Marriage Teaching | 380 |
| 11 Word Perfect Link | 380 |
| 2000 to 2009 | 380 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 2010 to 2019 | 380 |
| The www.eti-ministries.org Website on the Memory Card | 380 |
| Launch ETI Website.bat | 381 |
| Conclusion | 381 |
| Section 10: Table of Contents of the End Time Issues Website | 382 |
| Conclusion | 407 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 2: Relationship with Yah Series, Messages About the Matters of the Almighty Creator Written in 2015 through 2017 plus insights from Yah in 2014 and information about the writer

This volume contains all the articles that I have written between October 2015 and January 2018 together with some insights -- direct verbatim words from the Almighty received in 2014 plus a series of recent articles on different aspects of developing your relationship with the Almighty Creator.

I understand each of these to be important in terms of documenting my understanding on a diversity of topics as this understanding developed over this period.

I understand our Father in Heaven to say that He regards these articles as being very important from His point of view.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the eternally self-existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 28 January 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a relationship with Him.

Following are the main elements of the book:

1. Relationship with Yah Series

A series of mostly short articles written recently (November 2017 through January 2018) relating to a variety of aspects of drawing close to the Almighty.

2. Insights

A series of short words of direct revelation spoken to me by the Almighty at a time when I was hearing Him particularly clearly.

3. Articles from 2015 through 2017

All articles published by me on the mailing list during 2015, 2016 and 2017.

4. About James Robertson

Various articles that will give you a better idea of who I am and who I claim to be.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 2

Why Seek A DEEP Personal Relationship With The Almighty Creator? v

Why Read These Books?vii

Companion Volumes.....viii

Dedicationxiii

Request for Judgment.....xiv

Caveat.....xv

About the Cover.....xvi

Vocabulary.....xviii

Sponsorshipxx

Acknowledgementsxxii

Table of Contents.....xxiii

Forewordxl

Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almightyxlii

Overview of this Volume – Volume 2 in the setxlv

 1. Relationship with Yah Series xlv

 2. Insights..... xlv

 3. Articles from 2015 through 2017 xlv

 4. About James Robertson..... xlv

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set .xlv

Section 1: Relationship with Yah Series 1

 1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters..... 1

 1. Father desires friends – that is the SOLE reason for all of this 2

 2. Satan’s rebellion → the Contest → the Rules of Engagement 2

 3. The prize – a High Throne 3

 4. The penalty for sin – the Place of Correction → Hell 4

 5. Only the strongly anointed are relevant in the battle 4

 6. If you Chesed (covenant love) Father you will keep His Commandments 4

| | |
|--|----|
| 1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah | 7 |
| 1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly | 7 |
| 2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly | 7 |
| 3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments..... | 8 |
| 4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times..... | 9 |
| 5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you | 11 |
| 6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you | 12 |
| 7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah..... | 13 |
| 1.3 -- 2017.12.03 -- Critical Attributes of a Friend of Yah and of other categories | 14 |
| 1. Friend (2 in the World) | 14 |
| 2. Overcomer (20 in the World)..... | 15 |
| 3. Good and Faithful Servants (about 5,000 in the World) | 15 |
| 4. Wise Stewards (about 200,000 in the World)..... | 16 |
| 5. Adulterous Wives (about 500,000 in the World) | 17 |
| 6. Foolish Virgins (about 2 million in the World) | 18 |
| 7. Unbelieving Believers – the Outer Darkness (about 20 million in the World)..... | 18 |
| 8. Believing Unbelievers (about 100 million in the World) | 19 |
| 9. Outright Unbelievers (about 6.8 billion in the World) | 20 |
| 10. Outright Satan Servants (about 22.7 million in the World) | 21 |
| 1.4 -- 2017.12.04 -- Preparing to Die | 21 |
| 1. Ways to die | 22 |
| 2. What happens when we die?..... | 23 |
| 3. What will your rank be in Heaven? | 23 |
| 4. Cleaning Up Your Life | 25 |
| 5. Specific Measures..... | 26 |
| 1.5 -- 2017.12.06 -- Abhor Christmas..... | 27 |
| 1.6 -- 2017.12.07 -- Why should YOU Believe? – “What’s in it for ME?” | 28 |
| 1. Filled with the Set-Apart Spirit of the Almighty | 28 |
| 2. Deep Personal Relationship | 28 |
| 3. Eternity in Heaven..... | 29 |
| 4. NOT an Ancestor Spirit (Demon)..... | 29 |
| 5. Divine Health and Energy | 29 |
| 6. Anointed Servant..... | 29 |
| 7. Divine Protection..... | 29 |
| 8. Divine Provision..... | 29 |

| | |
|---|----|
| 9. Led by His Spirit in every possible way | 29 |
| 10. Overcoming sin | 29 |
| 11. The Greatest Competition on Earth | 30 |
| 12. Opposition from the Satanic Realm | 30 |
| 1.7 -- 2017.12.08 -- Good is NOT Enough | 31 |
| 1.8 -- 2017.12.10 -- Religion is a Smokescreen | 33 |
| 1.9 -- 2017.12.11 -- Yah will be found by those who DILIGENTLY seek Him | 34 |
| 1.10 -- 2017.12.12 -- It is vital to ASK Yah questions! | 35 |
| 1.11 -- 2017.12.13 -- Prayer must align with Yah's will else it is FUTILE | 36 |
| 1. Prayers NOT in line with Father Yah's will | 37 |
| 2. Prayers of no effect because of sin | 37 |
| 3. You do NOT have the authority to pray that prayer | 37 |
| 4. The house is divided | 37 |
| 5. You do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer | 37 |
| 1.12 -- 2017.12.14 -- Understanding Merit | 38 |
| 1.13 -- 2017.12.15 -- Yah is indifferent to the lot of unbelievers | 38 |
| 1.14 -- 2017.12.16 -- Yah is NOT a Performing Seal | 40 |
| 1.15 -- 2018.01.01 -- We are NOT Glove Puppets | 41 |
| 1.16 -- 2018.01.01.b -- The Benefits of a Deep Relationship with the Almighty Creator | 42 |
| 1.17 -- 2018.01.01.c -- The GREATEST Crisis in the World Today | 43 |
| 1.18 -- 2018.01.01.d -- How far away are YOU from Yah (The Creator)? | 46 |
| 1.19 -- 2018.01.01.e -- Prayer – really important information (originally published as 2012.10.02) | 47 |
| 1. Prayer is petition to the Court of Heaven | 47 |
| 2. NOT prescription, NOT demand | 47 |
| 3. Yah can ONLY move on earth through the prayers of believers | 47 |
| 4. Short and to the point is frequently most effective | 48 |
| 5. Give yourself and your life over to Yah – seek His direction | 48 |
| 6. Provision and protection | 50 |
| 7. Relationship with Yah and knowledge of Him | 51 |
| 8. Covenant and death to self | 52 |
| 9. Against the forces of darkness | 54 |
| 10. Etc | 55 |
| 1.20 -- 2018.01.01.f -- Recommended Worship – very important (originally published as 2014.11.01c) | 56 |
| My collection of recommended songs | 64 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 1.21 -- 2018.01.01.g Hell is real and there IS a Lake of Fire and Brimstone and the Almighty is a severe and demanding judge | 79 |
| 2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell Drawn by a young Korean artist..... | 83 |
| 1.22 -- 2018.01.02 -- Prophecy is Instructions to the Prophets NOT Foretelling | 104 |
| 1.23 -- 2018.01.03 -- Always question what other people say..... | 105 |
| 1.24 -- 2018.01.04 -- Covenant is key | 107 |
| 1.25 -- 2018.01.05 -- True Worship is Essential | 108 |
| 1.26 -- 2018.01.06 -- Love Yah? Then KEEP His Commandments..... | 109 |
| 1.27 -- 2018.01.07 -- IF you repent of your sin He is faithful and just to forgive your sin | 110 |
| 1.28 -- 2018.01.08 -- Following a man or woman or a book or both is a HUGE mistake | 111 |
| 1.29 -- 2018.01.09 -- It is entirely possible to hear the Almighty and speak to Him | 112 |
| 1.30 -- 2018.01.10 -- Effective prayer is critical..... | 113 |
| 1.31 -- 2018.01.11 -- The prize is huge, the price is high | 115 |
| 1.32 -- 2018.01.12 -- This life is the qualifying round – the proving ground..... | 116 |
| 1.33 -- 2018.01.13 -- The Creators TRUE Name is Yah..... | 117 |
| 1.34 -- 2018.01.14 -- 100 Billion Ancestor Spirits (Demons) ARE wrong! | 118 |
| 1.35 -- 2018.01.15 -- Religious democracy leads to deception | 120 |
| 1.36 -- 2018.01.16 -- Anointing does NOT guarantee accuracy | 120 |
| 1.37 -- 2017.12.31 -- Separation - Qodesh {Holiness}..... | 121 |
| 1.38 -- 2018.01.18 -- The FULL Armour of the Almighty | 122 |
| 1.39 -- 2018.01.30 -- Summing Up -- Relationship with Yah | 123 |
| Section 2: Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty | 126 |
| Important Insights – Direct Revelation from the Almighty | 126 |
| Insights Continued | 148 |
| Section 3: Articles written in 2015 through 2017 | 166 |
| Chapter 1: The Anointed Life | 166 |
| 3.1.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About REAL service to the Almighty in this age – what REALLY matters. 166 | |
| 1. Father desires friends – that is the SOLE reason for all of this | 167 |
| 2. Satan’s rebellion → the Contest → the Rules of Engagement | 167 |
| 3. The prize – a High Throne | 168 |
| 4. The penalty for sin – the Place of Correction → Hell | 169 |
| 5. Only the strongly anointed are relevant in the battle | 169 |
| 3.1.2 -- 2015.10.02 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah | 172 |
| 1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly | 172 |
| 2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly | 172 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments..... | 173 |
| 4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times..... | 175 |
| 5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you | 176 |
| 6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you | 177 |
| 7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah..... | 178 |
| 3.1.3 -- 2015.11.06 -- The song “Our God is an Awesome God” is WRONG | 179 |
| 3.1.4 -- 2015.11.13 -- Disciples do NOT Understand the Anointed Ones They Follow (Bible, etc) | 179 |
| 3.1.5 -- 2015.11.14 -- Few People of Consequence with Yah Today | 180 |
| 3.1.6 -- 2015.11.16 -- Yah Desires for You to Prosper and be in Health | 181 |
| 3.1.7 -- 2015.11.17 -- True Service to the Almighty..... | 182 |
| 3.1.8 -- 2015.12.01 -- Seeking truth | 182 |
| 3.1.9 -- 2015.12.02 -- Some critical questions for believers at this time | 183 |
| 1. Can we be as close to Father as previous generations? Are you seeking this? | 184 |
| 2. The set-apart {holy} Spirit was given to lead us into ALL truth – are YOU seeking ALL truth? | 184 |
| 3. Yahooshua told us that we could do greater works than he did – are you seeking to do greater works? | 184 |
| 4. We were created to be friends of Yah – are YOU seeking to become a friend?..... | 184 |
| 5. What is the highest award possible in heaven for this life? – are you seeking it? | 185 |
| 6. IF you love Father, WHAT will you do? – are you doing it? | 185 |
| 7. How would you rate the assembly where you worship? | 186 |
| 3.1.10 -- 2015.12.04 -- True believers are accountable ONLY to Yah | 186 |
| 3.1.11 -- 2015.12.09 -- Yah desires a deep personal relationship with YOU | 188 |
| 3.1.12 -- 2015.12.10 -- WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him? | 189 |
| 3.1.13 -- 2015.12.13 -- The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing | 198 |
| 2013.10.01 - Yah is ANGRY about NAMES | 201 |
| 3.1.14 -- 2015.12.14 -- Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name | 201 |
| 3.1.15 -- 2016.01.03 -- The name of Yah Rebuttal..... | 203 |
| 3.1.16 -- 2016.01.04 -- Muslims in the Kingdom of Yah – Clarification | 205 |
| 3.1.17 -- 2016.01.07 -- An Open Letter to Family, Friends and Associates regarding the Existence of the Creator | 206 |
| 1. Complex and Precise Beings and World → Creative Agency | 206 |
| 2. Sexual Reproduction → Creative Agency..... | 206 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 3. Why ARE we here??? | 207 |
| 4. Where did the Creator come from??? | 207 |
| 5. Eternally self-existing???!??? | 207 |
| 6. Bad experiences and irrational beliefs | 207 |
| 7. An Experiment..... | 207 |
| 8. WHY does this matter? | 207 |
| 3.1.18 -- 2016.01.10 -- Do YOU treat Father Yah like a Performing Seal? | 208 |
| 3.1.19 -- 2016.02.03 -- The Commandments Sharper than any two edged sword dividing between truth and error | 210 |
| 1. Yah the eternally self-existing NOT The LORD | 212 |
| 2. Yahooshua NOT Jesus..... | 212 |
| 3. The Almighty NOT God | 212 |
| 4. The Anointing of the Spirit of Yah NOT Christ..... | 212 |
| The CORRECT form of, and interpretation of, the Ten Commandments | 213 |
| 1. First Commandment:..... | 213 |
| 2. No Idols:..... | 213 |
| 3. Not take His Name in Vain | 213 |
| 4. Keep the TRUE, seventh day (Saturday) Sabbath..... | 214 |
| 5. Honour your parents | 214 |
| 6. No murder..... | 214 |
| 7. No adultery | 214 |
| 8. No Stealing..... | 215 |
| 9. No Lies | 215 |
| 10.No Lusting or Coveting | 215 |
| 3.1.20 -- 2016.02.10 -- The Almighty Desires Friends..... | 216 |
| 3.1.21 -- 2016.03.12 -- Some points to watch for..... | 218 |
| 3.1.22 -- 2016.06.04 -- The Creator Desires Friends..... | 222 |
| 3.1.23 -- 2016.06.06 -- How to reach a close personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing | 223 |
| 3.1.24 -- 2016.07.08 -- "Count it ALL Joy when you fall into diverse trials"..... | 227 |
| 1. The Forces of Darkness are taking you seriously | 228 |
| 2. If you are NOT a threat they will ignore you..... | 228 |
| 3. Sin gives rise to Judgment | 228 |
| 4. Judgment in This Life | 228 |
| 5. Extenuating Circumstances..... | 228 |
| 6. Forces of Darkness Execute Judgment | 228 |
| 7. It takes years to reach ZERO SIN | 228 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 8. Count it ALL JOY that you warrant attention | 228 |
| 9. Temptation | 229 |
| 10.Divided House | 229 |
| 3.1.25 -- 2016.10.04 -- The Anointed Life | 229 |
| 3.1.26 -- 2016.11.02 -- True Names | 230 |
| 3.1.27 -- 2016.11.03 -- Without relationship with the Creator your life is pointless..... | 230 |
| 3.1.28 -- 2016.11.08 -- Recognizing a Friend of Yah | 231 |
| 1. Yah has told you clearly you are His Friend and you converse with Him regularly | 231 |
| 2. You are deeply filled with His Spirit, worship constantly and fast regularly | 232 |
| 3. You are deeply committed to seeking ALL truth NO MATTER what it costs you and stringently observe ALL the Commandments..... | 233 |
| 4. You live a highly separated {holy} life and have suffered much loss and have probably divorced several times..... | 234 |
| 5. You have spent many years seeking to draw close to Yah – I am here to help you | 236 |
| 6. You understand the battle and have and continue to wage war constantly, the forces of darkness fear you, hate you and want to destroy you | 236 |
| 7. You are deeply committed to helping other believers draw close to Yah..... | 237 |
| 3.1.29 -- 2016.12.14 -- The SOLE reason for our existence is relationship with the Almighty Creator | 238 |
| 3.1.30 -- 2016.12.15 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "God" it is "Yah" | 238 |
| 3.1.31 -- 2016.12.16 -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "The LORD" it is "Yah" and Yahooshua is NOT "The LORD" either..... | 239 |
| 3.1.32 -- 2017.01.03 -- Facing Death..... | 240 |
| 1. Right Standing? – Nothing to fear | 240 |
| 2. Unrepented sin? – fear judgment | 240 |
| 3. Nominal believer | 240 |
| 4. Unbeliever – in for a shock – prepare for disappointment and life as an ancestor spirit or demon..... | 240 |
| 5. Believer? – repent and rehearse the covenant..... | 240 |
| 6. Slow lingering death? – potentially major sin..... | 241 |
| 7. Staying out of concern for others – get them to release you | 241 |
| 8. Unbeliever? – repent and cry out to the Almighty to save you | 241 |
| 9. Seek relationship and clean up | 241 |
| 3.1.33 -- 2017.02.02 -- The Character of Holiness | 241 |
| 3.1.34 -- 2017.03.01 -- Yah instituted immersion NOT baptism..... | 243 |
| 3.1.35 -- 2017.04.01 -- There IS Reincarnation from Yah..... | 243 |
| 3.1.36 -- 2017.04.02 -- The Role of Previous Generations in Our Lives | 245 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 3.1.37 -- 2017.04.03 -- Call no Human Teacher | 246 |
| 3.1.38 -- 2017.04.06 -- The True Religion of the Almighty Creator, Yah, is a synthesis of, and bracketed by, Judaism, Christianity and Islam | 247 |
| 3.1.39 -- 2017.09.05 -- The Great Deception – Anointed therefore all truth – NOT SO | 248 |
| 3.1.40 -- 2017.10.02 -- Beware when you think you stand lest you fall | 250 |
| 3.1.41 -- 2017.10.04 -- Prayer must align with Yah’s will else it is futile..... | 251 |
| 1. Prayers NOT in line with Father Yah’s will | 252 |
| 2. Prayers of no effect because of sin | 252 |
| 3. You do NOT have the authority to pray that prayer | 252 |
| 4. The house is divided | 252 |
| 5. You do not have the weight of faith behind the prayer | 252 |
| 3.1.42 -- 2017.10.06 -- Relationship with the Creator is the ONLY thing that REALLY matters . | 253 |
| Chapter 2: Commandments and Judgment..... | 255 |
| 3.2.1 -- 2015.10.03 -- Please consider fasting over Halloween and Christmas | 255 |
| 3.2.2 -- 2015.11.05 -- The Commandments are IRRELEVANT to Unbelievers | 255 |
| 3.2.3 -- 2015.11.09 -- Things that Yah will NOT ask you when you stand before Him | 256 |
| 3.2.4 -- 2016.02.05 -- Set-Apart {Holy} Sabbaths this year | 257 |
| 3.2.5 -- 2016.03.10 -- Easter is NOT Passover | 258 |
| 3.2.6 -- 2016.03.11 -- Regarding Easter..... | 258 |
| 3.2.7 -- 2016.05.02 -- The Ten Commandments are IRRELEVANT without Relationship..... | 258 |
| 1. Love Yah TOTALLY | 259 |
| 2. Only believe? → Outer Darkness | 259 |
| 3. Believe with commitment? → Commandments are CRITICAL..... | 259 |
| 4. Relationship? – Commandments should be AXIOMATIC | 259 |
| 5. Do NOT believe? → Commandments are IRRELEVANT! | 259 |
| 6. Good life? → IRRELEVANT!..... | 259 |
| 7. Understanding of the Commandments is CONFUSED! | 260 |
| 3.2.8 -- 2016.06.02 -- Reminder -- next Sunday, the 12th of June, is the Day of Pentecost, Shavuot | 260 |
| 3.2.9 -- 2016.07.01 -- Why Committed Believers Suffer Loss..... | 260 |
| 3.2.10 -- 2016.07.02 -- Honour your father and your mother else you WILL die | 262 |
| 3.2.11 -- 2016.08.02 -- About Covenant..... | 263 |
| 3.2.12 -- 2016.09.01 -- Words..... | 264 |
| 3.2.13 -- 2016.10.05 -- Halloween | 264 |
| 3.2.14 -- 2016.10.09 -- All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect | 264 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3.2.15 -- 2016.12.07 -- Judgment..... | 266 |
| 3.2.16 -- 2016.12.09 -- Judgment in THIS life | 266 |
| 3.2.17 -- 2016.12.10 -- Blasphemous Names | 267 |
| 3.2.18 -- 2017.01.01 -- True Sabbaths of the Almighty Creator | 267 |
| 3.2.19 -- 2017.01.02 -- Rosh HaShanah: The Truth About the Real Biblical New Year | 267 |
| 3.2.20 -- 2017.01.05 -- High Sabbaths for 2017 | 274 |
| 3.2.21 -- 2017.01.06 -- Sabbath Thoughts on the Commandments | 275 |
| 3.2.22 -- 2017.01.07 -- Saturday is the 7th day of the week and is Yah's true weekly Sabbath. 276 | |
| 3.2.23 -- 2017.02.01 -- Satanic Feasts | 277 |
| 3.2.24 -- 2017.02.04 -- Sunday is the Pagan day of the Sun god and is NOT a Sabbath of Yah, the Almighty Creator..... | 277 |
| 3.2.25 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator..... | 277 |
| 3.2.26 -- 2017.02.05 -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator..... | 278 |
| 3.2.27 -- 2017.09.06 -- Why Keep Yah's High Sabbaths? | 278 |
| 3.2.28 -- 2017.09.08 -- The Day of Atonement and the Law of Forgiveness..... | 279 |
| 1. Recognize your sin..... | 281 |
| 2. Confess your sin | 281 |
| 3. Deep heartfelt repentance of your sin = turning around | 282 |
| 4. Make restitution (make right) where possible | 282 |
| 5. Bring an offering of value | 282 |
| 6. Ask for and receive forgiveness | 282 |
| 3.2.29 -- 2017.10.05 -- Why should YOU keep Yah's Sabbaths? | 283 |
| Chapter 3: Yahooshua {Jesus}..... | 285 |
| 3.3.1 -- 2015.11.01 -- If you worship Yahooshua {Jesus} you are the worst type of spiritual harlot | 285 |
| 3.3.2 -- 2016.11.04 -- The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth is "Yahooshua" NOT "Jesus" | 287 |
| 3.3.3 -- 2016.11.05 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation | 288 |
| 3.3.4 -- 2016.11.06 -- Why Yahooshua HAD to die THAT way..... | 288 |
| 3.3.5 -- 2016.11.07 -- The man Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus, was and is a human being and is NOT the Creator..... | 288 |
| 3.3.6 -- 2016.12.11 -- On what day was Yahooshua {Jesus} born? | 290 |
| 3.3.7 -- 2016.12.17 -- The name of Yahooshua {Jesus} is NOT "Christ", Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah (The Almighty) on a person | 298 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3.3.8 -- 2017.02.06 -- Yahooshua {Jesus} died on a stake NOT a cross..... | 299 |
| Chapter 4: The Bible..... | 300 |
| 3.4.1 -- 2015.11.03 -- The irrational, illogical foolishness that is Bible, Quran and Torah Worship | 300 |
| 3.4.2 -- 2016.03.15 -- What is wrong with “the Bible says it so I believe it”? | 302 |
| 1. The Bible does NOT make that claim for itself..... | 302 |
| 2. “Bible” means “Book” | 303 |
| 3. 66 Sections means man has messed with the Bible..... | 303 |
| 4. New Testament is a compilation of disparate fragments..... | 303 |
| 5. The Bible is the work of a Committee, Father does NOT work through Committees... | 303 |
| 6. The Old Testament is a compilation of fragments recorded from memory in Exile | 303 |
| 7. Most of the Bible is uninspired historical account of little value..... | 303 |
| 8. The Bible WAS preserved after a spiritual battle | 303 |
| 3.4.3 -- 2016.10.01 -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it – Part 1 | 304 |
| 3.4.4 -- 2016.10.03 -- The Bible is the Greatest Idol on Earth Today | 305 |
| Chapter 5: Men and Women..... | 306 |
| 3.5.1 -- 2015.11.10 -- Will Yah agree to you divorcing your unbelieving spouse? NO, He will EXPECT you to divorce! | 306 |
| 3.5.2 -- 2015.11.15 -- Father Does NOT Care About Gay Marriages! | 307 |
| 3.5.3 -- 2015.11.18 -- A House Divided versus a House Sumphoneo..... | 307 |
| 3.5.4 -- 2015.11.19 -- Gay Marriages – Clarification | 309 |
| 3.5.5 -- 2016.01.05 -- Homosexuality – Clarification | 310 |
| 3.5.6 -- 2016.01.21 -- The power of a woman to make or break a man | 311 |
| 3.5.7 -- 2016.06.01 -- The Sexual Life Covenant between Man and Woman – a thing of Great Power and Beauty..... | 312 |
| 1. A Covenant Act..... | 312 |
| 2. One-Flesh Bond | 312 |
| 3. Adultery | 313 |
| 4. Covering..... | 313 |
| 5. Covenant with an Unbeliever | 313 |
| 6. Divorce..... | 313 |
| 7. Strengthening the One-Flesh Bond | 313 |
| 8. Making Love Creates Love | 313 |
| 9. Two Hearts Beating as One..... | 313 |
| 3.5.8 -- 2016.06.05 -- More about the One-Flesh Bond..... | 314 |
| 3.5.9 -- 2016.06.10 -- The Beauty and Power of Love and the One-Flesh Bond | 315 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3.5.10 -- 2016.07.03 -- The Destructive Power of the One-Flesh Bond | 317 |
| 1. House Divided WILL Fall..... | 317 |
| 2. Fornication and Adultery – Spiritual Tension..... | 318 |
| 3. Remote One-Flesh Bonds | 318 |
| 4. Transfer of Spirits | 318 |
| 5. Spiritual Manipulation | 318 |
| 6. Satanic Harmony | 318 |
| 7. Dealing with Illegitimate One-Flesh Bonds..... | 319 |
| 3.5.11 -- 2017.09.07 -- Yah intends sexual lovemaking to be a high point of being human | 319 |
| 1. A man shall cut (cleave) into his woman – sex is a covenant act..... | 319 |
| 2. And they shall become one-flesh – the one-flesh bond..... | 320 |
| 3. When two or more pray in symfoneo (agreement) their prayers will be answered – much more than agreement..... | 320 |
| 4. House divided WILL fall | 321 |
| 5. A fault finding and contentious woman is like rottenness in the bones | 321 |
| 6. Age for union – NOT possible in most societies today | 321 |
| 7. Sexual lovemaking creates love | 321 |
| 8. Dating and long engagements are out – right choice and consummate..... | 321 |
| 9. Fornication NOT sex is dirty and wrong..... | 322 |
| 10. Sex in a covenant relationship should be frequent, passionate and highly enjoyable . | 322 |
| 11. The marriage bed is undefiled – nothing is prohibited | 323 |
| 12. Adultery is a one-flesh bond between two men..... | 323 |
| 13. One incident is ALL it takes | 323 |
| 14. It is possible for a man to covenant with more than one woman | 323 |
| 15. There are seven (7) x more women than men in the body of believers | 324 |
| 16. Union with an unbeliever is a major problem for Yah | 324 |
| 17. Women should covenant with a man who is closer to Yah than they are | 324 |
| 18. Nothing prevents sexual congress between women in a committed relationship..... | 324 |
| 19. Forced celibacy is NOT right in the sight of Yah | 325 |
| 20. Man covers his woman..... | 325 |
| 21. Woman submit in everything..... | 325 |
| 22. Divorce is permitted by Yah for covenant breaking | 325 |
| 3.5.12 -- 2017.10.01 -- The Benefits of Regular Sexual Lovemaking..... | 326 |
| 3.5.13 -- 2017.10.03 -- Why Homosexual Marriage is a NON-Issue | 330 |
| Chapter 6: End Time Issues | 333 |
| 3.6.1 -- 2015.11.02 -- The gradation of evil in the world | 333 |
| 3.6.2 -- 2015.11.04 -- Christianity is the Harlot of Revelation 17 | 334 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 3.6.3 -- 2015.11.07 -- Clarification – do human spirits live forever? | 335 |
| 3.6.4 -- 2015.11.08 -- Further information re – do human spirits live forever? | 337 |
| 3.6.5 -- 2015.11.12 -- Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers..... | 338 |
| 3.6.6 -- 2016.01.01 -- Withdrawal of Grace prior to 3 May 2003 (Why the traditional names and beliefs are no longer valid)..... | 339 |
| 1. Revelation 20 – Satan to the Pit for 1,000 years..... | 340 |
| 2. ALL authority given to believers by Yahooshua {Jesus}..... | 341 |
| 3. Judgment begins in the House of Yah {The LORD}..... | 342 |
| 4. The Contest, Rules of Engagement and the Demonic Masterminds who Rule | 342 |
| 5. Compromise and Error – the Dark Ages – Grace and Partial Recovery..... | 343 |
| 6. Withdrawal of grace for core sins had to be withdrawn | 347 |
| 7. Preparing for the Trial of Satan (my call)..... | 348 |
| 8. Trial of Satan facilitated by the Spirit of Yah {The LORD} | 348 |
| 9. Strong believers progressively being judged and falling away – the Internet – NO EXCUSE..... | 349 |
| 3.6.7 -- 2016.01.02 -- Clarification re Satan to the Pit | 350 |
| 3.6.8 -- 2016.01.08 -- The first and second resurrections are NOT so | 352 |
| 3.6.9 -- 2016.02.02 -- Choose this day who you will serve – Yah or Jesus – there is NO longer middle ground | 353 |
| 1. Confusion between Jesus, Yahooshua and the Almighty | 353 |
| 2. The reality – Yahooshua IS a man, period | 354 |
| 3. Commandments broken | 354 |
| 4. Chen {Grace} for error finally withdrawn | 355 |
| 5. All prayers to Jesus, God, The LORD or in the name of Jesus are answered by Satanic and Demonic powers..... | 355 |
| 6. Yah will NOT answer to those names any longer..... | 355 |
| 7. Manifestations | 355 |
| 8. The Satanic and Demonic powers have developed powerful and convincing counterfeits | 355 |
| 9. It is time to CHOOSE | 356 |
| 3.6.10 -- 2016.02.01 -- All races ARE descended from Noah..... | 356 |
| 1. Proof of a Global hydraulic and tectonic event {Flood}..... | 356 |
| 2. It is NOT possible for Demons or Messengers {Angels} to father human children | 357 |
| 3. Selective breeding – entirely possible | 357 |
| 4. Noah’s three sons, different wives and different locations..... | 358 |
| 5. All races easily achievable in 6,000 / 4,500 years | 359 |
| 6. Possible influence of radioactivity..... | 359 |
| 7. Environmental factors such as melanin and spiritual factors | 359 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 8. A uniform common breed could be generated within 100 years of inbreeding | 360 |
| 3.6.11 -- 2016.02.04 -- What is REALLY happening in the World today? | 360 |
| 1. True believers are dying out | 361 |
| 2. Satan is in the Pit, a new dispensation has commenced | 361 |
| 3. Unless one actively is seeking truth one is, in fact, a servant of Satan | 361 |
| 4. Those who come to “belief” through Jesus are receiving an infilling of demons and are NOT true believers in Yah at all..... | 361 |
| 5. 100 billion demons to give effect to this deception..... | 361 |
| 6. Father Yah is DEEPLY GRIEVED..... | 361 |
| 3.6.12 -- 2016.03.08 -- Implications of the Global Flood – what important lessons can we learn? | 362 |
| 1. Only ONE man heard the Almighty Creator..... | 362 |
| 2. Do NOT put our wants ahead of Yah’s counsel..... | 362 |
| 3. All that Survived the Flood were subject to some level of Radiation | 363 |
| 4. Selective Breeding..... | 363 |
| 5. The Master Minds achieved a significant victory through Ham surviving the Flood | 365 |
| 6. Degradation of all life forms after the Flood | 365 |
| 7. The land is drying out contributing to Global Warming | 365 |
| 8. Age determinations are totally flawed..... | 365 |
| 9. Civilization has degraded and then recovered..... | 366 |
| 10. The level of error is huge | 366 |
| 3.6.13 -- 2016.03.13 -- Come out of Her (Christianity, Judaism, Islam, etc) My People | 366 |
| 3.6.14 -- 2016.03.14 -- The Global Flood that Changed the World | 367 |
| 3.6.15 -- 2016.03.16 -- ALL Living Human Beings are Children of Adam and Noah..... | 367 |
| 1. The Flood WAS Global | 368 |
| 2. Only Noah’s family survived the Flood..... | 368 |
| 3. Messengers and demons cannot impregnate human women | 368 |
| 4. Human DNA is very specific and cannot be easily matched | 368 |
| 5. “Jew” is an Anglicization of “Yahoodite” | 368 |
| 6. Father includes likeness as well as Progenitation | 368 |
| 7. Skin pigmentation is a response to intensity of sunlight..... | 368 |
| 8. Bible based semantic analysis is invalid..... | 369 |
| 3.6.16 -- 2016.04.01 -- Great Tribulation NOW | 369 |
| 3.6.17 -- 2016.05.01 -- Golden Age of the Church or Era of Gross Apostasy? | 370 |
| 3.6.18 -- 2016.06.07 -- The very elect ARE deceived | 372 |
| 1. The GREAT Commandment – love Yah with ALL your heart = believe..... | 372 |
| 2. Commandment 1 – worship Yah alone | 372 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 3. Commandment 2 – NO idols..... | 373 |
| 4. Commandment 3 – Name of Yah NOT in vain | 373 |
| 5. Commandment 4 – seventh day Sabbath and high Sabbaths | 373 |
| 6. Commandment 5 – Honour your father and mother..... | 373 |
| 7. Commandment 6 – though shalt not kill | 373 |
| 8. Commandment 7 – no adultery | 373 |
| 9. Commandment 8 – no stealing..... | 373 |
| 10. Commandment 9 – no false witness, no lying | 374 |
| 11. Commandment 10 – no coveting..... | 374 |
| 3.6.19 -- 2016.07.05 -- The Contest between Yah and Satan..... | 374 |
| 3.6.20 -- 2016.07.06 -- All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through them | 375 |
| 3.6.21 -- 2016.07.09 -- Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants..... | 376 |
| 3.6.22 -- 2016.07.11 -- Satan sent to the Pit for 1,000 years in May 2003 | 378 |
| 3.6.23 -- 2016.10.07 -- Witches, witches everywhere | 381 |
| 1. Witchcraft is manipulation and control using the Demonic and Satanic Realm..... | 382 |
| 2. A Witch is simply a person serving Satan | 382 |
| 3. Level 1 and 2 Witches are nice ordinary people | 382 |
| 4. Level 3 and 4 Witches start to reveal their allegiance..... | 383 |
| 5. Level 5 and 6 Witches are actively seeking to serve Satan..... | 384 |
| 6. There are not many level 7 Witches..... | 385 |
| 7. Witches really ARE everywhere | 385 |
| 3.6.24 -- 2016.11.01 -- The Satanic..... | 385 |
| 3.6.25 -- 2016.12.01 -- Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus", will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon"..... | 387 |
| 3.6.26 -- 2016.12.02 -- Great Falling Away..... | 388 |
| 3.6.27 -- 2016.12.12 -- The Good that is Evil and HOW to Correct It..... | 388 |
| 1. Relationship | 389 |
| 2. Trust and belief {faith}..... | 389 |
| 3. Live above sin..... | 389 |
| 4. Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly | 389 |
| 5. Seek TRUTH NOT Error | 389 |
| 6. Fasting..... | 389 |
| 7. Qodesh meaning set-apart / separated | 390 |
| 8. On your knees regularly..... | 390 |
| 9. Worship | 390 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 10. Seek the Anointing of His Spirit..... | 390 |
| 11. Time to listen and to talk to Him..... | 390 |
| 12. Prayer, pray His will!..... | 390 |
| 13. DO SOMETHING for Him daily..... | 390 |
| 14. Become His FRIEND | 391 |
| 15. Death with Yahooshua | 391 |
| 3.6.28 -- 2016.12.12b -- The Good that is EVIL – elaboration | 392 |
| 1. Satan resorted to persecution | 392 |
| 2. Martin Luther – turning around | 392 |
| 3. Revival – true believers increased..... | 392 |
| 4. Restoration of blessing | 392 |
| 5. Reached the world | 392 |
| 6. Satan needed a new stratagem | 392 |
| 7. GOOD unbelievers..... | 393 |
| 8. Core values destroyed | 393 |
| 3.6.29 -- 2017.01.04 -- The Microchip is NOT the Mark of the Beast | 393 |
| 3.6.30 -- 2017.03.02 -- The continuum between Good and Evil..... | 394 |
| 3.6.31 -- 2017.03.03 -- Religion | 395 |
| 3.6.32 -- 2017.03.04 -- The TRUTH about the Inquisition | 396 |
| 3.6.33 -- 2017.03.05 -- The Progressive Impact of Yah, the Almighty Creator, on the World Following the Reformation..... | 396 |
| 3.6.34 -- 2017.04.04 -- The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time | 398 |
| 3.6.35 -- 2017.04.05 -- Turnaround Prophets Have Determined History | 399 |
| 3.6.36 -- 2017.09.03 -- Sexual Reproduction Proves Creation | 401 |
| 3.6.37 -- 2017.09.04 -- The Truth About Religion | 406 |
| 1. The same origin..... | 406 |
| 2. All have SOME truth | 406 |
| 3. Truth drowned out by error..... | 406 |
| 4. Denominations..... | 406 |
| 5. Anointed Ones | 406 |
| 6. Revered Book..... | 406 |
| 7. Only ONE TRUE Religion | 407 |
| 8. Worldly Religion Causes Confusion | 407 |
| 9. Strife and War | 407 |
| Chapter 7: This Life | 408 |
| 3.7.1 -- 2015.11.11 -- Degeneration of Islam into harshness | 408 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 3.7.2 -- 2015.12.05 -- The “Fivefold Ministry” is false..... | 408 |
| 3.7.3 -- 2016.01.09 -- Clarification -- Yah is “Indifferent” to the Lot of Unbelievers | 409 |
| 3.7.4 -- 2016.01.09 -- Submission Tithes and Offerings | 410 |
| 3.7.5 -- 2016.01.11 -- Why are so many mature, committed, sincere believers in such gross error? | 412 |
| 1. Do NOT understand the Contest and the Rules of Engagement..... | 412 |
| 2. Not aware Satan in the Pit and new dispensation | 412 |
| 3. They take dramatic experiences with Father as signifying they are in right standing .. | 412 |
| 4. Unconscious mental filters that block Father | 412 |
| 5. Failed to ask and failed to pray directional prayers | 412 |
| 6. Complacent..... | 412 |
| 7. Arrogantly ignorant | 413 |
| 8. Do NOT recognize demonic simulation of the Spirit of Yah | 413 |
| 3.7.6 -- 2016.01.12 -- Demonized Believers who Hate Truth | 413 |
| 1. Grace withdrawn for core errors | 413 |
| 2. Demonic powers NO longer restrained..... | 413 |
| 3. Vicious demonic response to truth | 414 |
| 4. Few people who truly love Yah and love His truths | 414 |
| 5. Established traditions are gross error | 414 |
| 6. True believers should pray for wisdom | 414 |
| 7. Forces of Satan as vicious as ever, just appear civilized..... | 414 |
| 8. Greatest evil now WITHIN the body of believers..... | 414 |
| 3.7.7 -- 2016.06.09 -- The British Referendum – What REALLY Happened..... | 414 |
| 3.7.8 -- 2017.07.10 -- Relationship versus Religion | 416 |
| 1. Relationship requires deep worship and hearing | 416 |
| 2. Religion is based on head knowledge | 416 |
| 3. Relationship desires the best for Yah | 416 |
| 4. Religion is based on pride in knowledge | 416 |
| 5. Relationship understands that few KNOW Yah | 417 |
| 6. Religion is based on what people think and believe | 417 |
| 7. Relationship with Yah hinders relationship with humans | 417 |
| 8. Human kind has moved progressively more and more into religion and away from relationship..... | 417 |
| 9. The “sacred” writings are about people with relationship and therefore misunderstood | 417 |
| 3.7.9 -- 2016.07.13 -- Why are the Muslims so ANGRY?..... | 417 |
| 3.7.10 -- 2016.07.14 -- The Truth about “Jews” | 419 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3.7.11 -- 2016.10.02 -- Indications that the Almighty desires Donald Trump to become President of the USA..... | 420 |
| 3.7.12 -- 2016.10.06 -- The Commandments | 422 |
| 3.7.13 -- 2016.10.08 -- The Evil Deception that is Jew Hatred | 422 |
| 1. Lie 1 – The Jews killed Jesus but because he was God he was resurrected | 422 |
| 2. Lie 2 – Jesus revealed that the Jews are literally “sons of Satan” | 423 |
| 3. Lie 3 – Jews are descended from Edom (Esau) and are NOT Hebrews | 424 |
| 4. Lie 4 – Jews adopted a tribe called the Khazars in Asia and this group has absorbed and replaced the real Jews | 424 |
| 5. Lie 5 – Jews are controlled by Satan and therefore control the Western economy, news media, etc | 424 |
| 6. Lie 6 – ALL evil in the world stems from Jews..... | 425 |
| 7. Lie 7 – Any person who is NOT a purebred, white, Anglo Saxon Protestant is a Jew ... | 425 |
| 8. Lie 8 – Anybody who does not agree with this group is a Jew | 425 |
| 9. Lie 9 – the Almighty hates ALL Jews and they need to be eliminated | 425 |
| 3.7.14 -- 2017.02.03 -- Radical Islam is NOT from Yah..... | 425 |
| 3.7.15 -- 2017.06.01 -- Suicide Bombers Face Harsh Judgment After Death | 426 |
| 3.7.16 -- 2017.08.01 -- Eternity in Their Hearts | 427 |
| 3.7.17 -- 2017.09.02 -- Yogi’s are from Yah | 428 |
| 1. Life and Teaching of Masters of the Far East by Baird T Spalding -- | 428 |
| 2. The Divine Romance by Paramahansa Yogananda -- | 428 |
| 3. The Bhagavad Gita with Commentary by Sri Sri Paramahansa Yogananda –..... | 428 |
| Chapter 8: Other Articles | 430 |
| 3.8.1 -- 2016_07_07 -- Hell is REAL and is for disciplining BELIEVERS with regard to unconfessed sin..... | 430 |
| 3.8.2 -- 2017.11.01 -- A Brief Insight Into the Pre-Flood World | 432 |
| Section 4: About James Robertson | 440 |
| 4.1 -- 2015.10.01 -- About James Robertson -- An engineering approach to religion and knowledge of the Most High Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing | 441 |
| 4.2 -- 2013.11.05 -- Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)..... | 442 |
| 4.3 -- 2011.03.11 -- James – where do you come from?..... | 447 |
| 4.4 -- 2013.09.03 -- James -- WHO do you think you are? | 450 |
| 4.5 -- An Engineering Approach to Religion | 452 |
| 4.6 -- 2011.07.08 -- Death with Yahooshua..... | 453 |
| 1. What IS death with Yahooshua? | 453 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 2. Why seek death with Yahooshua? | 454 |
| 3. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – faith – an attitude | 454 |
| 4. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – prayers – words are critical | 454 |
| 5. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – fasting – actions | 457 |
| 6. Things that will get in the way of achieving death with Yahooshua | 458 |
| 7. Becoming an anointed one {a REAL Christian}..... | 459 |
| 4.7 -- What to do if you disagree with me..... | 459 |
| 4.8 -- Life WITHOUT Sin..... | 461 |
| 4.9 -- Life WITHOUT Sin – Amplification | 465 |
| 4.10 -- About End Time Issue Ministries | 470 |
| Conclusion | 472 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 3: Relationship with Yah Series Continued and Website Headers relating to the Matters of the Almighty Creator

This volume contains all the header articles from the website www.ETI-Ministries.org as at 03 February 2018 which dates back to late 2014.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the eternally self-existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 03 February 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This series of volumes is intended to make YOU aware that Father Yah wants YOU to be His Friend AND to explain to you HOW to achieve this position in YOUR relationship with Him. IF you succeed in becoming His Friend and remain His Friend throughout your life you WILL qualify for a very high throne and a position of great esteem and responsibility for eternity. It is entirely up to YOU and within YOUR grasp to achieve this position. This collection of volumes provides a wide ranging collection of articles to help you in most components of your life with the Almighty and answers many little known questions.

This volume together with Volume 4 comprises all the Webpage Header Articles plus their companion articles, thereby presenting ALL articles written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 3

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
|---|-----------|

| | |
|---|-------------|
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Companion Volumes | vii |
| Dedication | xii |
| Request for Judgment | xiii |
| Caveat | xiv |
| About the Cover | xv |
| Vocabulary | xvii |
| Sponsorship | xix |
| Acknowledgements | xxi |
| Table of Contents | xxii |
| Foreword | xliv |
| Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xlvi |
| Overview of this Volume | xlix |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set | I |
| Section 1: Relationship with Yah Series Continued | 1 |
| 1. -- 2018.03.01 We need to trigger another Reformation – a Turning Around | 1 |
| 2. -- 2018.03.02 -- Spirit Led and In Relationship | 2 |
| 1. Unbelief | 2 |
| 2. Believing Unbelief | 3 |
| 3. Unbelieving Belief | 3 |
| 4. Betrothed | 3 |
| 5. Spirit Filled | 3 |
| 6. Spirit Led | 3 |
| 7. Relationship | 3 |
| 8. Friendship | 3 |
| 3. -- 2018.03.03 -- The Demographics of Unbelief..... | 4 |
| 4. -- 2018.03.04 -- Yah is Losing the Contest Hands Down! | 7 |
| 5. -- 2018.03.05 -- Be honest with the Almighty re your situation | 8 |
| 6. -- 2018.03.06 -- New dispensation – Satan in the Pit..... | 9 |
| 7. -- 2018.03.07 -- The Gift of Speaking in Tongues..... | 10 |
| 8. -- 2018.03.08 -- Fasting is Essential..... | 11 |
| 9. -- 2018.03.09 -- How to come to belief | 12 |
| 10. - 2018.03.10 - Please Keep the High Sabbaths of the Almighty..... | 13 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. Pesach (Passover) – Sunday 1 April 2018 | 13 |
| 2. Shavuot (Pentecost) – Sunday 27 May 2018 | 13 |
| 3. Yom Teruah (Feast of Trumpets) – Tuesday 11 September 2018..... | 14 |
| 4. Yom Kippur (the Day of Atonement) – Sunset Wednesday 19 September through to Sunset on Thursday 20 September 2018..... | 14 |
| 5. Sukkot First Day (The First Day of the Feast of Tabernacles) – Tuesday 25 September 2018..... | 14 |
| 6. Sukkot Great Day (The Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles) – Tuesday 2 October 2018 | 14 |
| 11. - 2014.11.01b - Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator..... | 15 |
| Summary..... | 15 |
| Introduction | 16 |
| 1. Decision | 16 |
| 2. Prayer | 21 |
| 3. Fasting..... | 35 |
| 4. Cleansing..... | 37 |
| 5. Worship | 50 |
| 6. Research | 73 |
| 7. Action..... | 74 |
| 12. - 2014.11.01b-1 - Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Part 1.... | 76 |
| Summary..... | 76 |
| Introduction | 77 |
| 1. Decision | 77 |
| 2. Prayer | 83 |
| 13. - 2014.11.01b-2 - Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Part 2.... | 97 |
| 3. Fasting..... | 97 |
| 4. Cleansing..... | 99 |
| 5. Worship | 112 |
| 14. - 2014.11.01b-3 - Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator – Part 3.. | 116 |
| 6. Research | 136 |
| 7. Action..... | 137 |
| Conclusion..... | 138 |
| 15. - 2018.05.02 - How to Become Spirit Led | 139 |
| 16. - 2018.05.03 - How to hear the Almighty Creator | 141 |
| 17. - 2018.05.04 - Wisdom to get wealth..... | 142 |
| 18. - 2018.05.05 - The Blessings are Contingent on Obedience | 143 |
| 19. - 2018.05.06 - Have you brought your Father in Heaven JOY today? | 144 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 20. - 2018.05.07 - In Spirit | 146 |
| 21. - 2018.05.08 - In Truth..... | 147 |
| 22. - 2018.06.01 - True Sabbath Observance | 147 |
| 23. - 2018.06.02 - Coming Judgment | 149 |
| 24. - 2018.06.03 - Faith to Face the Lion’s Den | 150 |
| 25. - 2018.06.03 - All Religions are Corrupt | 151 |
| 26. - 2018.06.05 - What you focus on is what you worship..... | 153 |
| 27. - 2018.06.06 - Great Falling Away | 154 |
| 28. - 2018.06.07 - Turnaround Prophets..... | 154 |
| 29. - Articles from 2018.06.02 to 07 | 157 |
| 30. - 2018.06.02 - Coming Judgment | 157 |
| 31. - 2018.06.03 - Faith to Face the Lion’s Den | 158 |
| 32. - 2018.06.03 - All Religions are Corrupt | 159 |
| 33. - 2018.06.05 - What you focus on is what you worship..... | 161 |
| 34. - 2018.06.06 - Great Falling Away | 161 |
| 35. - 2018.06.07 - Turnaround Prophets..... | 162 |
| 36. - 2018.06.08 - Tithes and Offerings – Handle with Care | 165 |
| 37. - 2018.07.01 - Yah REQUIRES Restitution | 166 |
| 38. - 2018.08.01 - Triple Immersion is POWERFUL..... | 167 |
| 39. - 2018.08.02 - The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU! – Volume 1 | 168 |
| 40. - 2018.08.03 - Full Body Anointing is POWERFUL | 170 |
| 41. - 2018.08.04 - Volume 2 of Book -- The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!..... | 172 |
| 42. - 2018.09.01 - The first seven days from true belief are filled with Chen {Grace}..... | 178 |
| 43. - 2018.09.02 - The Bible IS a Study of Anointed Ones..... | 179 |
| 44. - 2018.09.02 - Upcoming High Sabbaths to be Observed | 180 |
| 45. - 2018.09.04 - Some thoughts re Finances and other Matters for a Committed Believer... | 181 |
| 46. - 2018.09.05 - The Mantle of Humility | 192 |
| 47. - 2018.09.06 - Towards Humility..... | 192 |
| 48. - 2018.09.07 How Judgment Works..... | 194 |
| Section 2: Pages and Articles on the End Time Issues Website | 200 |
| 1. Home | 200 |
| 2. WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him..... | 201 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2.1 What Actually Happens when someone comes to believe..... | 217 |
| 2.2 The First Eight Days after first believing in the Creator | 217 |
| 2.3 Triple Immersion as a powerful means of cleansing | 217 |
| 2.4 Fasting as a vital component of being a believer | 236 |
| 2.5 Worship is essential in drawing close to the Almighty | 236 |
| 2.6 What to Read once you have come to belief | 237 |
| 2.7 The First Year after coming to belief | 237 |
| 2.8 Those who come to limited belief initially | 237 |
| 3. The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing..... | 237 |
| 3.1 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible -- Detailed Analysis -- Abstract..... | 240 |
| 3.2 Objective, Technical Notes and Technical Caveat | 241 |
| 3.3 Words Translated "God" | 241 |
| 3.4 Names Including Yah..... | 241 |
| 3.5 Further Words Which Refer To Yah | 241 |
| 3.6 Names Including Yah..... | 241 |
| 3.7 Additional Words Which Relate To Yah | 241 |
| 3.8 Instances Of Jehovah And Jah = Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible | 241 |
| 3.9 Instances Of Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible | 241 |
| 3.10 Closure Regarding The Name Of Yah | 241 |
| 4. This website is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993 | 241 |
| 5. Yah, the Creator, desires to have deep personal relationships with people who become His friends | 242 |
| 5.1 Creator Desires Deep Relationship..... | 243 |
| 5.2 Seven Components of Growing Close to Yah | 244 |
| 5.3 Recommended Worship | 244 |
| 5.4 Where will YOU Spend Eternity? | 244 |
| 6. About..... | 244 |
| 6.1 About James Robertson -- An engineering approach to religion and knowledge of the Most High Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing | 244 |
| 6.2 Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)..... | 244 |
| 6.3 About End Time Issue Ministries | 244 |
| 6.4 What to do if you disagree with me | 244 |
| 6.5 Our Logo..... | 244 |
| 7. Building a close relationship with Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator | 245 |
| 7.1 Key Principles with regard to relationship with Yah | 246 |
| 7.1.1 Why are we here? | 246 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 7.1.2 Stages in the Relationship with the Almighty Creator | 246 |
| 7.1.3 The Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty..... | 246 |
| 7.1.4 Worship of the Almighty..... | 247 |
| 7.1.5 Prayer and petition to the Almighty..... | 247 |
| 7.1.6 Prayer in agreement..... | 247 |
| 7.1.7 Fasting as a vital component of drawing close to the Almighty | 248 |
| 7.1.8 Hearing Yah..... | 248 |
| 7.1.9 Judge me Severely and correct me harshly | 249 |
| 7.1.10 Yah's Emotions -- He has feelings too | 249 |
| 7.1.11 Daddy Yah is LONELY please talk to Him and use His true Name | 249 |
| 7.1.12 Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy Today? | 249 |
| 7.1.13 Seeking to live a Life WITHOUT Sin | 250 |
| 7.1.14 Overcoming and a High Throne | 250 |
| 7.1.15 The Continuum between Yah and Satan | 250 |
| 7.2 Drawing Closer to Yah..... | 251 |
| 7.2.1 Drawing Close to Yah..... | 252 |
| 7.2.2 Chesed = Covenant Love..... | 252 |
| 7.2.3 Yah's Still Small Voice | 253 |
| 7.2.4 Visions and Dreams..... | 255 |
| 7.2.5 What IS Inspiration? | 255 |
| 7.2.6 If Yah is moving Hold your Peace | 255 |
| 7.2.7 The Authority of Believers | 255 |
| 7.2.8 Obedience is a vital element of relationship | 256 |
| 7.2.9 If you love Yah keep His commandments..... | 256 |
| 7.2.10 You are NOT a glove puppet you ARE accountable..... | 256 |
| 7.2.11 Sacrifice -- The Death of the Stake | 256 |
| 7.2.12 Death with Yahooshua | 257 |
| 7.3 Further Principles relating to Relationship with Yah | 257 |
| 7.3.1 Who to Listen To | 257 |
| 7.3.2 Even the highly anointed are falling away..... | 258 |
| 7.3.3 Yah is everywhere | 258 |
| 7.3.4 Relationship with Yah NOT worship of intellect | 258 |
| 7.3.5 The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong | 259 |
| 8. Specific Messages from the Almighty | 259 |
| 8.1 Yah speaks to James | 259 |
| 8.2 Yah speaks to the Church..... | 259 |
| 8.3 Yah speaks to Believers Generally | 259 |
| 8.4 Yah speaks to South Africa..... | 259 |
| 8.5 Yah speaks to the World | 259 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 8.6 Yah calls His Servants NOT Man | 259 |
| 8.7 Yah works through His anointed ones | 260 |
| 8.8 What IS Inspiration? | 260 |
| 8.9 The Seventy Facets of Yah's Jewelled Words..... | 260 |
| 8.10 A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy | 260 |
| 9. Seek Truth..... | 260 |
| 9.1 Seek Truth NOT Error..... | 262 |
| 9.2 Yah's Commandments are BEST | 262 |
| 9.3 Important Truths | 262 |
| 9.4 Satan's Most Effective Lies..... | 262 |
| 9.5 Pastors and the Church..... | 263 |
| 10. The Contest..... | 263 |
| 10.1 Rules of Engagement | 263 |
| 10.2 Yah HAS to work through sons of Adam | 264 |
| 10.3 Satan HAS to work through sons of Adam | 264 |
| 10.4 The Forces of Darkness Rule on Earth and Yah is Constrained to act through believers | 264 |
| 10.5 The REAL battle is between the highly anointed versus the highly illuminated ones | 264 |
| 10.6 Descent into ALL Error | 264 |
| 10.7 Yahooshua led a Life without Sin..... | 265 |
| 10.8 Satan to the Pit | 265 |
| 10.9 Recovering Lost Truth | 265 |
| 10.10 A Son of Adam on the Last Day | 265 |
| 10.11 IF Satan Wins the Contest | 266 |
| 10.12 IF Satan Loses | 267 |
| 10.13 Who ARE "Demons" | 268 |
| 10.14 The Masterminds..... | 268 |
| 10.15 Illuminated versus Anointed | 269 |
| 10.16 Satan's Devices | 269 |
| 10.17 Combat in the Heavenly Realm | 269 |
| 10.18 Yah could do MUCH more in earlier years..... | 270 |
| 11. All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through them..... | 270 |
| 12. Hell | 272 |
| 12.1 What IS Hell? | 274 |
| 12.2 Why IS Hell?..... | 275 |
| 12.3 Visits to Hell..... | 275 |
| 12.3.1 Korean Artist | 275 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 12.3.2 Bill Weise | 275 |
| 12.3.3 Angelica Zambrano..... | 275 |
| 12.3.4 Choo Thomas | 275 |
| 12.4 No one is intentionally going to hell | 275 |
| 12.5 There are good decent people in hell | 275 |
| 13. Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants..... | 276 |
| 14. Satan to Pit 2003 | 279 |
| 15. Worship | 279 |
| 15.1 Recommended Worship | 279 |
| 16. Prayer | 280 |
| 16.1 Important Prayers..... | 280 |
| 16.2 The Most Important Prayers | 280 |
| 17. Covenant..... | 280 |
| 17.1 What IS Covenant? | 280 |
| 17.2 The Blood of a Covenant Means Death to the Person who breaks the Covenant | 281 |
| 17.3 Covenant between Man and Woman..... | 282 |
| 17.4 Tattoos and Piercings..... | 282 |
| 18. Words | 282 |
| 18.1 The Importance of Words | 283 |
| 18.2 Words that Kill | 283 |
| 18.3 Words that Bring Life | 283 |
| 18.4 Right Confession | 284 |
| 18.5 Words with Pagan / Satanic Impact..... | 284 |
| 18.6 Words are Spiritual | 284 |
| 18.7 Jokes..... | 284 |
| 18.8 Take Care is a Curse | 284 |
| 18.9 Wishes..... | 284 |
| 18.10 Luck | 285 |
| 18.11 Television | 285 |
| 19. The Bible | 285 |
| 19.1 What to Read Instead | 286 |
| 19.2 Old Testament versus New Testament..... | 287 |
| 19.3 "The WORD" is Semantic Nonsense | 288 |
| 19.4 The bible is the most pervasive idol | 288 |
| 19.5 Diverse Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible..... | 288 |
| 19.5.1 The Essence of the issues relating to the Bible..... | 288 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 19.5.2 Positive aspects of “The Bible” | 288 |
| 19.5.3 Summing up re “The Bible” | 289 |
| 19.5.4 About the Bible | 289 |
| 19.5.5 The Arrogance of Christian Ignorance | 289 |
| 19.5.6 Relationship with the Almighty NOT Worship of Intellect | 289 |
| 19.5.7 Getting close to Yah Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL (the answer to doctrinal differences)..... | 289 |
| 19.5.8 IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do? | 289 |
| 19.5.9 Satan’s Lies – Response to Rebuttal..... | 289 |
| 19.5.10 “The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men” | 290 |
| 19.5.11 The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong | 290 |
| 19.6 Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 2 | 290 |
| 19.6.1 Bible study versus deep relationship..... | 290 |
| 19.6.2 Demonicly inspired bible versions -- rebuttal | 290 |
| 19.6.3 Demonicly inspired bible versions..... | 290 |
| 19.6.4 Believers who abdicate their intellect..... | 290 |
| 19.6.5 Your Heavenly Account | 290 |
| 19.6.6 The contents of the bible are but a pin prick in the history of mankind | 291 |
| 19.6.7 Clarification re “THE WORD” | 291 |
| 19.6.8 New Testament? No No No | 291 |
| 19.7 Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 3 | 291 |
| 19.7.1 Yah is at SOME measure in EVERY book (and so is Satan through his demons) | 291 |
| 19.7.2 Clarification -- there IS good in the bible..... | 291 |
| 19.7.3 The King James Version of the bible is NOT THE definitive English translation..... | 291 |
| 19.7.4 Yah works through His anointed prophets NOT committees | 291 |
| 19.7.5 The origin of the Christian bible..... | 292 |
| 19.7.6 Those who followed Yahooshua did NOT know Torah | 292 |
| 19.7.7 What IS inspiration? | 292 |
| 19.7.8 The seventy facets of Yah's jeweled words | 292 |
| 19.8 Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 4 | 292 |
| 19.8.1 The bible IS a useful reference work – period | 292 |
| 19.8.2 Covenant – NOT New Testament..... | 292 |
| 19.8.3 James: What do YOU believe about the bible? REALLY? | 292 |
| 19.8.4 Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people | 292 |
| 19.8.5 Why Yah could do much greater works thousands of years ago (level of anointing and level of prayer) | 293 |
| 19.8.6 Proof of a Global Flood -- Turning history on its head | 293 |
| 19.8.7 Where will YOU spend eternity?..... | 293 |
| 19.8.8 Are visions precise and free of error? | 293 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 19.8.9 Understanding Satan's devices | 293 |
| 19.8.10 Clergy versus laity..... | 293 |
| 19.8.11 The Name of Yah in the book {bible}..... | 293 |
| 19.8.12 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible -- Summary | 294 |
| 19.8.13 What is the origin and the purpose of man? -- creation versus evolution.... | 294 |
| 19.8.14 Older Articles -- Prior to 2009 | 294 |
| 19.8.15 Conclusion -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it..... | 295 |
| Conclusion -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it..... | 295 |
| 20. Yah (The Almighty) says that the bible is "the Greatest Idol" on earth today..... | 295 |
| 21. Anointed Life..... | 297 |
| 21.1 Anointed Life Part 1 | 298 |
| 21.1.1 What or Who IS an Anointed One? | 298 |
| 21.1.2 Worship is Critical..... | 298 |
| 21.1.3 Filled with the Spirit of Yah..... | 298 |
| 21.1.4 Led by the Spirit of Yah..... | 299 |
| 21.1.5 Guardian Messengers {Angels} | 299 |
| 21.1.6 Fasting | 299 |
| 21.1.7 Death with Yahooshua | 300 |
| 21.1.8 The Mind of Yah | 301 |
| 21.1.9 Wisdom..... | 301 |
| 21.1.10 Intellect..... | 301 |
| 21.1.11 Supply of Needs..... | 301 |
| 21.1.12 Poverty in the Body of Believers | 302 |
| 21.2 Anointed Life Part 2 | 302 |
| 21.2.1 Power Anointing..... | 302 |
| 21.2.2 In the World NOT OF the World..... | 302 |
| 21.2.3 Yah is everywhere | 303 |
| 21.2.4 The Race | 303 |
| 21.2.5 The Armour | 304 |
| 21.2.6 Trust and Belief..... | 306 |
| 21.2.7 Obedience..... | 306 |
| 21.2.8 Your Heavenly Account | 307 |
| 21.2.9 Merit..... | 308 |
| 21.3 Anointed Life Part 3 | 308 |
| 21.3.1 Good and Faithful Servant | 308 |
| 21.3.2 Overcoming..... | 308 |
| 21.3.3 Angelo beggar on a high throne..... | 308 |
| 21.3.4 Authority of Believer | 309 |
| 21.3.5 Works that Yahooshua did..... | 309 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 21.3.6 Deliverance | 309 |
| 21.3.7 Immersion | 310 |
| 21.3.8 Immersion NOT Baptism..... | 310 |
| 21.3.9 Tearing Down Strongholds..... | 310 |
| 21.3.10 The Battle..... | 312 |
| 21.3.11 Spiritual Warfare | 312 |
| 21.3.12 The 144,000 | 312 |
| 21.3.13 Single Anointed Women | 313 |
| 21.4 Anointed Life Part 4 | 314 |
| 21.4.1 Salvation | 315 |
| 21.4.2 Discipline..... | 315 |
| 21.4.3 Protection | 315 |
| 21.4.4 Peace | 315 |
| 21.4.5 Joy..... | 315 |
| 21.4.6 Love | 316 |
| 21.4.7 Grace | 316 |
| 21.4.8 Tongues | 316 |
| 21.4.9 Let your Yes be Yes..... | 316 |
| 21.4.10 Oaths | 316 |
| 21.4.11 Judge me Severely and correct me Harshly that I may serve You more perfectly | 316 |
| 21.4.12 Seek Truth NOT Error | 317 |
| 21.5 Anointed Life Part 5 | 317 |
| 21.5.1 Man and Woman in Harmony..... | 317 |
| 21.5.2 Messengers..... | 318 |
| 21.5.3 Right Confession..... | 318 |
| 21.5.4 Four phases of the Wilderness..... | 318 |
| 21.5.5 Critical Success Factors for Life | 319 |
| 21.5.6 Highly Anointed Ones Make Mistakes and Sin | 319 |
| 21.5.7 Even the highly anointed are falling away..... | 319 |
| 21.5.8 Treachery | 319 |
| 21.5.9 Fear | 319 |
| 21.5.10 Body Mind and Spirit..... | 319 |
| 22. Commandments..... | 320 |
| 22.1 Believe in Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty | 321 |
| 22.2 Chesed {love} the Almighty with all your heart, mind, soul and strength | 321 |
| 22.2.1 Yah is ONE | 321 |
| 22.2.2 NO Idols | 325 |
| 22.2.3 Name Yah NOT in Vain | 326 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 22.2.4 Keep Sabbaths..... | 327 |
| 22.3 Chesed {love} your Neighbor as yourself | 331 |
| 22.3.1 Honor Parents | 331 |
| 22.3.2 NO Murder | 331 |
| 22.3.3 NO Adultery | 334 |
| 22.3.4 NO Stealing | 339 |
| 22.3.5 NO False Witness or Lying | 340 |
| 22.3.6 NO Coveting or Lusting..... | 342 |
| 22.4 The MARK of the Beast | 343 |
| 23. All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect | 344 |
| 24. The Satanic..... | 345 |
| 24.1 The Satanic Part 1 | 346 |
| 24.1.1 Who is Satan | 346 |
| 24.1.2 Fallen Messenger | 347 |
| 24.1.3 Principalities, Powers, Thrones, Dominions, etc..... | 347 |
| 24.1.4 We wrestle NOT against flesh and blood | 347 |
| 24.1.5 Combat in the Heavenly Realm..... | 347 |
| 24.1.6 The Forces of Darkness Reign and Yah is constrained to act through believers | 347 |
| 24.1.7 Illuminated Ones | 347 |
| 24.1.8 Witches | 348 |
| 24.1.9 Satanists..... | 349 |
| 24.1.10 Ancestor Spirits {Demons} | 349 |
| 24.2 The Satanic Part 2 | 352 |
| 24.2.1 Curses | 352 |
| 24.2.2 Secret Societies | 353 |
| 24.2.3 The Authority of the Believer..... | 353 |
| 24.2.4 Deliverance | 354 |
| 24.2.5 Satan's Most Effective Lies | 354 |
| 24.2.6 Lilith Adam's first wife | 354 |
| 24.3 The Satanic Part 3 | 354 |
| 24.3.1 Treachery is a Spiritual Force | 354 |
| 24.3.2 The Peace of Satan | 354 |
| 24.3.3 Fear is Faith in the Satanic | 355 |
| 24.3.4 Tsunami of Evil Covers the Planet..... | 355 |
| 24.3.5 Satan's Devices..... | 355 |
| 24.3.6 What is REALLY happening | 355 |
| 24.3.7 Satan sentenced to one thousand years in the Pit on 3 May 2003 | 356 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 24.3.8 Power from drinking blood..... | 356 |
| 24.3.9 Power from eating human flesh..... | 356 |
| 24.3.10 Power from murder..... | 356 |
| 24.3.11 Satanic Dominion | 356 |
| 24.3.12 General Satanic | 361 |
| 25. True Names..... | 361 |
| 25.1 Yah | 361 |
| 25.2 Yahooeh | 361 |
| 25.3 Yahweh..... | 362 |
| 25.4 Mighty One..... | 362 |
| 25.5 Almighty | 362 |
| 25.6 My Darling Mighty One | 362 |
| 25.7 Yahooshua | 362 |
| 25.8 Anointing of Yah | 362 |
| 25.9 Stake | 362 |
| 25.10 Other True Names | 363 |
| 26. The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth is "Yahooshua" NOT "Jesus" | 363 |
| 27. Blasphemous Names | 364 |
| 27.1 Grace withdrawn | 365 |
| 27.2 The LORD..... | 366 |
| 27.3 God | 366 |
| 27.4 Jesus..... | 366 |
| 27.5 Christ..... | 366 |
| 27.6 Cross..... | 366 |
| 27.7 Other Incorrect Names | 366 |
| 28. NOT God -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "God" it is "Yah" | 366 |
| 29. NOT LORD -- The Name of the Almighty is NOT "The LORD" it is "Yah" and Yahooshua is NOT "The LORD" either..... | 367 |
| 30. NOT Christ -- The name of Yahooshua is NOT "Christ", Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah (The Almighty) on a person | 368 |
| 31. True Sabbaths | 368 |
| 31.1 Day Begins at Sunrise..... | 369 |
| 31.2 True Sabbath Saturday Sunrise | 369 |
| 31.3 New Moons | 369 |
| 31.4 1st Aviv..... | 369 |
| 31.5 Pesach -- Passover | 370 |
| 31.6 Shavuot -- Pentecost..... | 370 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 31.7 Yom Teruah -- Day of Trumpets | 370 |
| 31.8 Yom Kippur -- Day of Atonement | 370 |
| 31.9 Sukkot -- Tabernacles 1st Day | 370 |
| 31.10 Sukkot Great Day | 370 |
| 31.11 Year of Jubilee | 370 |
| 32. Saturday is the 7th day of the week and is Yah's true weekly Sabbath | 371 |
| 33. Satanic Feasts..... | 371 |
| 33.1 Halloween | 371 |
| 33.2 Christmas is a totally pagan, that is Satanic, feast..... | 372 |
| 33.3 On what day was Yahooshua born? | 372 |
| 33.4 Easter | 372 |
| 33.5 New Year | 373 |
| 33.6 Valentine's Day | 373 |
| 33.7 Other Satanic Feasts | 373 |
| 33.8 Sunday Sabbath | 373 |
| 34. Sunday is the Pagan day of the Sun god and is NOT appropriate for worshipping Yah, the Almighty Creator..... | 373 |
| 35. Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator..... | 374 |
| 36. Yahooshua died on a Stake NOT a Cross | 374 |
| 37. It is NOT Baptism it is Immersion..... | 375 |
| 38. The Continuum between Good and Evil..... | 375 |
| 39. Religion..... | 375 |
| 39.1 True Religion..... | 375 |
| 39.2 The Great Falling Away | 375 |
| 39.3 Even the highly anointed are falling away | 376 |
| 39.4 Seek Truth NOT Error | 376 |
| 39.5 The End of the Age..... | 376 |
| 39.6 Judaism | 377 |
| 39.7 Christianity | 377 |
| 39.7.1 Most Christians are NOT Anointed Ones..... | 377 |
| 39.7.2 The Church put Yahooshua to Death | 377 |
| 39.7.3 If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem..... | 378 |
| 39.7.4 Clergy versus Laity..... | 378 |
| 39.7.5 Judgement on the church of Jesus Christ | 378 |
| 39.8.6 Planet X Nibiru | 378 |
| 39.7.7 Revivals | 378 |
| 39.7.8 Believers who Beg | 378 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 39.7.9 History Revisited | 379 |
| 39.7.10 This Evil Generation..... | 379 |
| 39.8 Christian Denominations..... | 379 |
| 39.8.1 Roman Catholic | 379 |
| 39.8.2 Mormon | 379 |
| 39.8.3 Jehovah's Witnesses..... | 379 |
| 39.8.4 Pentecostal | 380 |
| 39.8.5 Traditional..... | 380 |
| 39.9 Islam..... | 380 |
| 39.9.1 Who IS Allah..... | 380 |
| 39.10 Other Religions | 380 |
| 40. The Inquisitions have had a major impact on believers today | 381 |
| 41. The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time..... | 382 |
| 42. The turnaround prophets of history are Noah, Moshe, Yahooshua, Mohammed and Luther -- we need to understand their role to understand the world today | 384 |
| 43. The True Religion of the Almighty Creator, Yah, is a synthesis of, and bracketed by, Judaism, Christianity and Islam..... | 385 |
| 44. Christianity has from the outset compromised with paganism and almost every doctrine of Christianity is fatally corrupt and does NOT define the Creator | 386 |
| 45. Tithes are Invalid in this age | 388 |
| 46. Judaism is one of the three main religions serving the Creator | 390 |
| 47. Islam is the third of the main religions serving the Creator | 390 |
| 48. Yahooshua | 391 |
| 48.1 Yahooshua Part 1..... | 393 |
| 48.1.1 Who IS Yahooshua..... | 393 |
| 48.1.2 Yahooshua IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation | 393 |
| 48.1.3 Yahooshua was an OLD Testament Prophet..... | 394 |
| 48.1.4 How DID Yahooshua Accomplish what he did? | 394 |
| 48.1.5 Thank Yah that the Jews Killed Jesus..... | 394 |
| 48.1.6 Why Yahooshua HAD to die THAT way..... | 394 |
| 48.1.7 Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing | 394 |
| 48.1.8 My Darling why have You forsaken me? | 394 |
| 48.1.9 The Covenant of Yahooshua | 395 |
| 48.1.10 As oft as you eat it in remembrance of Yahooshua | 395 |
| 48.1.11 Death with Yahooshua..... | 395 |
| 48.2 Yahooshua Part 2..... | 395 |
| 48.2.1 Yahooshua is WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool..... | 396 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 48.2.2 What IS special about Yahooshua? | 396 |
| 48.2.3 Yahooshua will return once the true message has been preached to ALL the earth..... | 396 |
| 48.2.4 The Church put Yahooshua to Death | 396 |
| 48.2.5 Authority IN the Name of Yahooshua | 397 |
| 48.2.6 LIMITATIONS in the Name of Yahooshua | 397 |
| 48.2.7 The Blood of the Covenant | 397 |
| 48.2.8 Who Yahooshua is NOT | 397 |
| 48.2.9 Old Testament versus New Testament | 397 |
| 48.2.10 On what day was Yahooshua born? | 397 |
| 48.2.11 Those who followed Yahooshua did NOT know Torah..... | 397 |
| 48.2.12 Greater Works than Yahooshua did | 398 |
| 48.2.13 There is NO Trinity..... | 398 |
| 48.2.14 Yahooshua is NOT the ONLY way | 398 |
| 49. The man Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus was and is a human being and is NOT the Creator | 399 |
| 50. Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus" will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon" | 401 |
| 51. The Great Falling Away is right now..... | 403 |
| 52. Judgment..... | 403 |
| 52.1 Judgment in THIS Life..... | 403 |
| 52.2 Judgment of Believers Who Die | 404 |
| 52.3 Judgment of Unbelievers Who Die | 405 |
| 52.4 The Day of Judgment | 406 |
| 52.5 High Throne with Yahooshua | 406 |
| 52.6 The Outer Darkness in Heaven..... | 407 |
| 52.7 The Foolish Virgins in Heaven | 407 |
| 52.8 The Lake of Fire and Brimstone..... | 407 |
| 52.9 Satan to the Pit for a Thousand Years..... | 408 |
| 52.10 Judgement on the church of Jesus Christ..... | 408 |
| 52.11 Judgment at the End of the Age | 408 |
| 52.12 Yahooshua is WAITING UNTIL his enemies are made his FOOTSTOOL..... | 408 |
| 52.13 Yahooshua will return when the true message has been preached to ALL the world | 408 |
| 52.14 No one is intentionally going to Hell..... | 409 |
| 52.15 Few people are intending to become demons..... | 409 |
| 52.16 Obedience as a Basis of Judgement..... | 409 |
| 53. Judgment THIS Life..... | 410 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 53.1 Protection..... | 410 |
| 53.2 Provision..... | 411 |
| 53.3 Health..... | 411 |
| 53.4 Obedience | 411 |
| 53.5 Judge me Severely and Correct Me Harshly that I may serve You more Perfectly | 411 |
| 53.6 Believing Men in Lack | 412 |
| 53.7 Highly anointed ones also make mistakes and sin | 414 |
| 54. Eternity | 414 |
| 54.1 Burn for Eternity Yes? or No?..... | 416 |
| 54.2 Where will YOU Spend Eternity? | 417 |
| 54.2.1 Part 1 of the eBook -- Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | 419 |
| 54.2.2 Part 2 of the eBook -- Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | 423 |
| 54.3 The Final Quest by Rick Joyner | 426 |
| 54.3.1 Yah speaks on Rick Joyner | 427 |
| 54.4 The Call by Rick Joyner..... | 427 |
| 54.5 Critical Success Factors for Life | 428 |
| 55. Creation versus Evolution -- What is the Origin and Purpose of Man?..... | 428 |
| 55.1 Engineered Creation | 430 |
| 55.2 Sexual reproduction proves there is a Creator..... | 432 |
| 55.3 Part 1 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man | 433 |
| 55.3.1 Introduction | 433 |
| 55.3.2 An important assumption and some painful deductions | 433 |
| 55.3.3 Some important preparatory points | 434 |
| 55.3.4 Use of statistics from Google.com | 434 |
| 55.3.5 Argument from Incredulity | 435 |
| 55.3.6 Progressive development versus Instantaneous Creation | 436 |
| 55.3.7 Other religions and spirits..... | 436 |
| 55.3.8 Some other issues with certain religious views of creation | 437 |
| 55.3.9 What next?..... | 437 |
| 55.4 Part 2 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man | 437 |
| 55.4.1 The "I AM RIGHT" "YOU ARE WRONG" Paradox | 437 |
| 55.4.2 Does this mean deadlock? | 438 |
| 55.4.3 A Different approach? | 438 |
| 55.4.4 Some issues that arise from the above questions | 439 |
| 55.4.5 Science - Engineering - Religion | 439 |
| 55.4.6 Religion | 439 |
| 55.4.7 Suggested principles for further analysis | 440 |
| 55.4.8 "Planned (Engineered) Creative Evolution" versus "Unplanned (Unengineered) Spontaneous Evolution" | 440 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 55.5 Part 3 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man | 440 |
| 55.5.1 Evidence in Immediate Physical Environment..... | 441 |
| 55.5.2 Tying up loose ends..... | 441 |
| 55.5.3 Various bits and pieces..... | 441 |
| 55.5.4 Some other considerations regarding creation versus evolution..... | 441 |
| 55.5.5 Soft attributes of human beings | 442 |
| 55.5.6 If all else fails, ask for a "sign"? | 442 |
| 55.5.7 Conclusion..... | 442 |
| 56. Flood..... | 444 |
| 56.1 The World Before the Flood..... | 446 |
| 56.2 The Flood Itself | 447 |
| 56.3 The World After the Flood | 447 |
| 56.4 Understanding the Impact of the Flood..... | 448 |
| 56.5 Why Millions of Years is Invalid..... | 449 |
| 56.6 Flood Videos | 449 |
| 56.6.1 Overview of the Flood Videos..... | 450 |
| 56.6.2 Section 1 -- Proof of a Global Flood -- Introduction | 450 |
| 56.6.3 Section 2: Gold Mines -- Evidence of Massive Hydraulic Flood Action | 450 |
| 56.6.4 Section 3: Layered Sedimentary Rocks -- Evidence of a Global Flood..... | 450 |
| 56.6.5 Section 4: The Halfway house Granite Dome -- Massive Surface Disruption .. | 451 |
| 56.6.6 Section 5: African Erosion Surface -- massive flood cutting action..... | 451 |
| 56.6.7 Section 6: Incised Valley deep in massive Granite -- evidence of massive flood action | 451 |
| 56.6.8 Section 7: The REAL Age of all this - a flood as recently as 4,500 years ago?.. | 451 |
| 56.6.9 Section 8: Signs Of Judgment -- Real Mount Sinai and Ten Commandments . | 451 |
| 56.6.10 Section 9: Where DID the water come from? And where did it go? -- Proof of a Global Flood..... | 451 |
| 56.6.11 Section 10: Summing Up -- Proof of a Global Flood | 452 |
| 56.6.12 Section 11: End Notes -- Proof of Global Flood..... | 452 |
| 57. There is global proof of a global catastrophe which is FAR beyond a "flood"..... | 452 |
| 58. Evolutionary Creation is the ONLY practical explanation of what exists today | 456 |
| 59. Sex | 460 |
| 59.1 The Spiritual Nature of Sex..... | 462 |
| 59.1.1 Yah Created Sex and it was good | 463 |
| 59.1.2 The Virgins Covenant..... | 463 |
| 59.1.3 Sex is a Covenant Act..... | 464 |
| 59.1.4 The One-Flesh Bond | 464 |
| 59.1.5 Making Love | 464 |
| 59.1.6 Transfer of Demons..... | 465 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 59.1.7 Soul Ties | 465 |
| 59.1.8 Betrothal | 465 |
| 59.1.9 Role of Man..... | 465 |
| 59.1.10 Role of Woman..... | 465 |
| 59.1.11 Monogamy and sexual lovemaking..... | 466 |
| 59.1.12 The Bed is Undefined..... | 466 |
| 59.1.13 The Joy of Sex..... | 467 |
| 59.2 Sex -- Permitted and Prohibited | 467 |
| 59.2.1 "Sex Before Marriage" | 468 |
| 59.2.2 One Night Stands..... | 468 |
| 59.2.3 Men with Men..... | 469 |
| 59.2.4 Women with Women | 469 |
| 59.2.5 Anal Sex | 469 |
| 59.2.6 Oral Sex..... | 470 |
| 59.2.7 Masturbation | 470 |
| 59.2.8 Pornography | 470 |
| 59.2.9 Fantasy..... | 471 |
| 59.2.10 Sexual Thoughts | 471 |
| 59.2.11 Voyeurism | 471 |
| 59.2.12 Spiritual Separation of Man and Woman | 471 |
| 59.2.13 Coping with Sexual Need | 472 |
| 60. The Virgin's Covenant is CRITICAL to understand sex, marriage, adultery and divorce | 473 |
| 61. Men & Women | 474 |
| 61.1 Men and Women and Covenant | 475 |
| 61.1.1 The Virgins Covenant..... | 475 |
| 61.1.2 Age to Marry | 476 |
| 61.1.3 Betrothal | 477 |
| 61.1.4 Marriage | 477 |
| 61.1.5 Cleave is NOT Adhere | 478 |
| 61.1.6 Isaiah 4:1..... | 478 |
| 61.2 Men and Women and Family | 478 |
| 61.2.1 Divorce..... | 478 |
| 61.2.2 Separation of Man and Woman..... | 479 |
| 61.2.3 Men | 479 |
| 61.2.4 Women | 480 |
| 61.2.5 Children | 481 |
| 61.2.6 Family | 481 |
| 61.2.7 Polygyny..... | 481 |
| 61.2.8 Polygamy..... | 481 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 61.2.9 Monogamy | 482 |
| 61.2.10 Sex | 482 |
| 61.3 The Book -- The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Adultery and Divorce | 482 |
| 61.3.1 Preamble and Table of Contents..... | 483 |
| 61.3.2 1: Introduction & Concepts..... | 483 |
| 61.3.3 2: How does scripture define the marriage covenant? | 484 |
| 61.3.4 3: What does scripture say about adultery?..... | 484 |
| 61.3.5 4: Scriptural Divorce | 485 |
| 61.3.6 5: Is monogamy scriptural?..... | 485 |
| 61.3.7 6: Some other scriptures on marriage issues..... | 486 |
| 61.3.8 7: The Tradition of the Elders and Other heresies | 486 |
| 61.3.9 8: Consequences of the Heresy of Monogamy and Related false Doctrines... | 487 |
| 61.3.10 9: Summary and Conclusion | 487 |
| 61.3.11 Appendices A to G | 488 |
| 61.3.12 Appendices H to P | 488 |
| 61.3.13 Appendices Q to V | 488 |
| 61.3.14 Appendices W to Index of Key words..... | 489 |
| 61.4 Man and Woman in Harmony | 489 |
| 61.5 Marriage Strategy | 490 |
| 61.6 Marriage Teachings | 491 |
| 61.6.1 Introduction | 491 |
| 61.6.2 Part 1: The Coming Tribulation | 492 |
| 61.6.3 Part 2: JUDGMENT IN THIS Life | 492 |
| 61.6.4 Part 3: Scriptural definition of Marriage, Divorce & Adultery | 493 |
| 61.6.5 Part 4: Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage..... | 494 |
| 61.6.6 Part 5: Practical Application of Marriage Teachings | 495 |
| 61.6.7 Part 6: Deliverance | 495 |
| 61.6.8 Part 7. Conclusion..... | 496 |
| 62. The Almighty designed us from the beginning such that one man can covenant with more than one woman, this is evidenced by the seal of virginity | 496 |
| 63. There are seven times as many believing women as men on earth today so most need to remain celibate and single | 497 |
| 63.1 The Responsibility of Believing men towards single believing women | 498 |
| 63.2 A Letter to a Single Woman | 500 |
| 63.3 The need of Single Women for Companionship..... | 508 |
| 64. The impact of Wild Oats (children from casual sex) on the world today | 512 |
| 65. The truth about Divorce | 512 |
| 66. Society | 513 |
| 67. Commerce | 514 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 67.1 Yah's Commandments | 514 |
| 67.2 Contest or Compromise | 514 |
| 67.3 The Mark of the Beast..... | 514 |
| 68. This Life..... | 514 |
| 68.1 Race | 515 |
| 68.1.1 ALL are Seed of Noah..... | 515 |
| 68.1.2 Nearly ALL alive on Earth today are Seed of Abraham..... | 516 |
| 68.1.3 Most of those alive today are Seed of Yisrael..... | 516 |
| 68.1.4 Hammite African Spiritual Dispensation..... | 516 |
| 68.1.5 Shemmites | 516 |
| 68.1.6 Japhethites..... | 518 |
| 68.1.7 Hammites..... | 518 |
| 68.2 Middle East..... | 518 |
| 68.2.1 Yisrael | 518 |
| 68.2.2 Babylon / Iraq..... | 518 |
| 68.3 Europe..... | 519 |
| 68.3.1 United Kingdom | 519 |
| 68.3.2 Rest of Europe..... | 519 |
| 68.4 North America | 519 |
| 68.4.1 USA | 519 |
| 68.5 Central America and Bahamas | 519 |
| 68.6 South America | 520 |
| 68.7 Asia | 520 |
| 68.8 Australasia..... | 520 |
| 68.9 Africa..... | 520 |
| 68.9.1 The Curse of Canaan..... | 520 |
| 68.9.2 South Africa..... | 521 |
| 68.9.3 Rest of Africa..... | 522 |
| 69. The Majority is Always Wrong | 522 |
| 70. About "Jews" | 522 |
| 70.1 Yahoodite = Jew..... | 523 |
| 70.2 Thank Yah that the Jews Killed Jesus | 523 |
| 70.3 The Jews are Yisraelites and NOT Khazars | 523 |
| 70.4 The Jews are Yisraelites and NOT Seed of Satan | 523 |
| 70.5 Jews are NOT Ominipotent | 524 |
| 70.6 Blessed for Relative Faithfulness..... | 524 |
| 71. About "Blacks" | 525 |
| 71.1 The Colour of a Person Tells Nothing About Their Bloodline..... | 525 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 71.2 The Hammite African Spiritual Dispensation | 525 |
| 71.3 The Curse of Canaan on many Africans | 525 |
| 72. Conspiracy | 525 |
| 72.1 World Trade Centre Demolition | 526 |
| 72.2 New World Order etc..... | 526 |
| 72.3 Do NOT Concern yourself with Conspiracy | 526 |
| 72.4 Y2K (The Year 2000 Computer Fear) -- What WAS it? -- an immature believers conspiracy theory | 527 |
| 72.5 The REAL Conspiracy..... | 527 |
| 73. Calendar..... | 528 |
| 74. Media | 528 |
| 74.1 Annual Volumes..... | 528 |
| 74.2 Books..... | 529 |
| 74.3 Videos | 529 |
| 74.4 Audio..... | 529 |
| 75. Emails | 529 |
| 75.1 Articles Emailed | 529 |
| 75.1.1 Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU | 529 |
| 75.1.2 Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty..... | 529 |
| 75.1.3 Where will YOU Spend Eternity?..... | 529 |
| 76. Particularly Important Articles and other Resources | 530 |
| 77. Insights that I have gained into various topics from day to day | 532 |
| 78. Table of Contents of the body of the Website | 532 |
| 79. Articles to 2009 (6005) | 532 |
| 80. Articles..... | 533 |
| 81. List of Articles from 2009..... | 533 |
| 82. Article Keyword Cloud | 533 |
| 83. Article Categories..... | 533 |
| 84. Contact Us | 533 |
| 85. The intended audience for this website | 534 |
| 86. The REAL Contest | 534 |
| 87. What IF Satan WINS? | 535 |
| 87.1 Satanic Dominion..... | 536 |
| 88. Where are YOU headed for Eternity? | 541 |
| 89. What should YOU do about the direction of your life today? | 543 |

90. The ULTIMATE GOAL -- deep personal friendship with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth 544

91. The ULTIMATE SIN -- unbelief -- believing the Almighty Creator does NOT exist -- by default allegiance to Satan..... 545

92. The TRAP to prevent you achieving the goal of deep personal relationship with the Creator -- Jesus, the Bible, the Church and Pastors and other people..... 546

93. If you have questions 547

Conclusion 549

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 4 Part 1: Articles Written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014 -- Relationship with Yah, The Anointed Life, Commandments and Judgment, Yahooshua {Jesus}, The Bible

This volume contains all the articles that I have written between The Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014.

I understand each of these to be relevant in terms of documenting my understanding on a diversity of topics as this understanding developed over this period.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 14 July 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a relationship with Him.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 4 Part 1

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?iv

Why read these books?vi

Companion Volumes.....vii

Dedicationxii

Request for Judgment.....xiii

Caveat.....xiv

About the Cover.....xv

Vocabulary..... xvii

Sponsorship xix

Acknowledgementsxxi

Table of Contents..... xxii

Forewordxli

Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almightyxliii

Overview of this Volume – Volume 4 in the set xlvi

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set xlvii

Chapter 1: Relationship with Yah..... 1

 2009.12.01 "Yah" in everyday language -- breaking the third commandment..... 1

 2009.12.01 PLEASE READ PRAYERFULLY -- VERY IMPORTANT Spiritual consequences of using a "Yxxoo.com" email address and other services..... 1

 2010.01.04 Is Our Pronunciation Of A Very Important Name Correct? 2

 2010_11_03_ Receiving from the Almighty 4

 2010_11_07_ Just Who is God? By Gary C. Miller..... 5

 2010.12.06 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the bible 10

 1. If you love me call me by my true name..... 12

 2. Do NOT take the name of the Almighty in vain..... 12

 3. Yahooeh or Yahweh NOT “The LORD” 13

 4. Yah the eternally self-existing 14

 5. Names that reference Yah 15

 6. Yahooshua – Yah is salvation 15

 7. Elohim -- The Almighty Mighty One NOT God 16

 8. Other names of the Almighty – El, Eli, Eloah, Ellah, etc..... 16

 9. “The LORD” – Baal – a blasphemous name..... 16

 10. God – another blasphemous name 17

 11. Jesus – another blasphemous name..... 18

 12. Christ – anointing of the Spirit of Yah 18

 13. Do you love enough to change? 19

 14. What if you do not change? – withdrawal of Grace, covenant with Satan, demonic infestation..... 19

 15. What do you choose to do? 19

 2010.12.08 The Name of Yah in the book {bible}..... 20

 2010.12.11 Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name 35

| | |
|---|----|
| 2011_01_03_The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2 by Gerry Easton | 37 |
| 2011.01.19 Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy today? | 39 |
| 2011.01.20 Editing audio | 41 |
| 2011_02_09_Is Allah God -- Yah..... | 41 |
| I. Got to get the names right first..... | 41 |
| II. "Allah" is the Arabic equivalent of "Elohyim" | 41 |
| III. So "Allah" just means "mighty one" and so "Allah" could mean "God" | 41 |
| IV. "God" is a pagan demonic deity so "Allah" is not necessarily "God" | 42 |
| V. And since "God" is NOT a valid name for "Yah" we have not got very far | 42 |
| VI. But "Allah" is closer to "Elohyim" than "God" | 42 |
| VII. So "Allah" COULD refer to "Yah" | 42 |
| VIII. So "Allah" could be "Yah" sometimes | 42 |
| Conclusion..... | 42 |
| 2011.03.08 How do I get to a much closer relationship with Yah? | 43 |
| 1. Quality decision and willingness to sacrifice..... | 43 |
| 2. Cut out of your life all that distracts you, immerse, anoint | 43 |
| 3. Spend as much time as you can in Yah's presence; praise and worship, get close to those who are more anointed than you; spend as much time as possible reading, listening and watching, ask questions and expect answers | 46 |
| 4. Clean out your life, your house and your work the idols, demons, artefacts, etc that contaminate you, fast regularly; seek deliverance of you and your house | 48 |
| 5. Rehearse the covenant, know the ten commandments, repent and make right, look to the eternal goal | 49 |
| 6. Pray radical prayers | 50 |
| 7. Walk by faith – be obedient unto death, do NOT count the cost, be willing to make sacrifices | 50 |
| Conclusion..... | 51 |
| 2011.04.01 About Mohammed and the Quran | 51 |
| 2011.04.04 How many times have you snubbed Daddy Yah today?..... | 53 |
| 2011.04.07 Yah knows and HE will be there | 53 |
| 2011.04.25 If Yah is moving hold your peace | 55 |
| 2011.08.05 The seventy facets of Yah's words..... | 56 |
| 2011.09.03 Arguments against the true names | 56 |
| 2011.09.07 Yah works through His anointed prophets NOT committee's | 58 |
| 2011.09.10 Dimensions in drawing close to Yah | 59 |
| 2011.12.08 Yah calls his servants NOT man | 61 |

| | |
|---|----|
| 2012.01.05 Getting close to Yah Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL (the answer to doctrinal differences)..... | 62 |
| 1. My error | 62 |
| 2. Your error | 62 |
| 3. Other people’s error – “my pastor says” | 62 |
| 4. What to do – based on someone else? | 63 |
| 5. Guidance by Yah | 63 |
| 6. Sensitivity and obedience | 65 |
| 7. Fast and fast again!..... | 66 |
| 8. If you disagree with what is on the End Time Issue Ministries websites..... | 67 |
| Conclusion..... | 68 |
| 2012.02.02 Hearing Yah | 68 |
| I. Believe He exists and wants a relationship with you | 68 |
| II. Pray and ask Him to speak to you | 68 |
| III. Get on your knees, listen and test..... | 68 |
| IV. Step out in faith..... | 69 |
| V. Expect Him to challenge you..... | 69 |
| VI. Fast repeatedly and seek Him..... | 69 |
| VII. Make notes | 69 |
| VIII. Seek to know Him more and more..... | 70 |
| Conclusion..... | 70 |
| 2012.07.03 Have YOU brought Yah JOY today? | 70 |
| 2012.07.04 Are YOU a Good and Faithful Servant?..... | 71 |
| 2012.09.04 Daddy Yah is wracked with grief | 72 |
| 2012.11.06 Let Yah (the Almighty) Lead | 73 |
| 2012.11.13 Father’s name is NOT YaHuWaH | 74 |
| 2013.11.10 WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him | 75 |
| Evidence of the existence of the Almighty Creator available to YOU | 76 |
| So, ultimately we all face ONE CRITICAL CHOICE:..... | 77 |
| My Reality? | 78 |
| There is NO middle ground..... | 78 |
| If, As A Consequence Of Reading This You Now Believe That The Creator Is Real | 78 |
| It is VITAL that you turn to Father Yah to lead you IMMEDIATELY. | 79 |
| Further reading | 80 |
| Older writings..... | 88 |
| VERY IMPORTANT – raising the bar / pushing the envelope – what is REALLY POSSIBLE.... | 89 |
| 2013.03.06 Relationship with the Almighty NOT Worship of Intellect..... | 89 |

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 2013.03.11 Names DO Matter -- Yah and Yahooshua | 90 |
| 2013.09.1 Why Names ARE Important | 91 |
| 2013.10.01 Yah is ANGRY about NAMES..... | 92 |
| 2014.08.01 The Almighty Creator is seeking FRIENDS -- GO FOR IT!..... | 93 |
| Chapter 2: The Anointed Life | 96 |
| 2009.09.01 Immersion for Cleansing and Infilling with the Set Apart Spirit of Yah | 96 |
| Summary:..... | 97 |
| Immersion For Cleansing And Infilling With The Set Apart Spirit Of Yah | 97 |
| What Exactly Is Baptism And When Was It Instituted? | 98 |
| What Exactly Did Yahooshua Accomplish And How Did He Do It? | 102 |
| So, What Has This To Do With Baptism? – Actually Everything! | 104 |
| How Is This Relevant To Me Today?..... | 111 |
| There Are Different Immersions In Acts | 112 |
| Conclusion..... | 114 |
| 2009_09_03_Combat in the Heavenly Realm | 114 |
| 2010_11_01_Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing v 001..... | 121 |
| 2010_12_02_Seek truth NOT error | 121 |
| I. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error..... | 122 |
| II. Only one human with no error..... | 122 |
| III. Only one being with ALL error..... | 122 |
| IV. Seek truth amongst the error | 122 |
| V. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error..... | 123 |
| VI. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH..... | 123 |
| VII. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth..... | 124 |
| Conclusion..... | 124 |
| 2011.01.01 NOT I that live but YAH that lives in me..... | 125 |
| 1. Galatians 2:20 – the essence of being a true believer..... | 125 |
| 2. Personal experience – Malawi 1994..... | 126 |
| 3. Loraine – a real life example right now | 127 |
| 4. Forty (40) day fast (water only) – Yahooshua, Moses, Loraine – put your flesh to death and start your ministry | 128 |
| 5. There ARE different anointing's for different roles – business (kings), traditional prophet, etc..... | 129 |
| 6. We should ALL be like Yahooshua or Loraine or | 129 |
| 7. Yahooshua is NOT coming soon – WE are called to REIGN with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah for 1,000 years and prepare the way for the return of the king of all human kings | 130 |

2011_01_22 Highly anointed ones also make mistakes and sin 131

2011_02_01_Words are critically important 132

2011_02-06_Understanding Satan's' devices 133

 I. The battle is spiritual but uses human beings as the primary instrument 133

 II. The forces of darkness seek to usurp the authority of Yah in man and make Satan mighty one {god} and king on earth forever 133

 III. The primary device that is used is to get human beings to break any or ALL of the Ten Commandments..... 134

 IV. The primary delivery mechanism is demons which counterfeit the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah and lead and seduce human beings into error..... 134

 V. They dilute truth with only sufficient error to lock humans into sin and seek to infiltrate every group of humans..... 135

 VI. They may violently oppose error in order to entrench it 135

 VII. May mask their activities by accusing others of what they are doing 135

 VIII. Often operate through people who appear to be "good" e.g. most of the Christian church 135

 IX. If you are not battling at some level or have not emerged victorious from a battle recently the chances are that you are in agreement with the forces of darkness through error you are not aware of 136

 Conclusion..... 136

2011_02_10_We wrestle NOT against flesh and blood..... 136

 1. Demons versus messengers {angels}..... 137

 2. Demons counterfeit the set apart spirit, lead us astray, action legal rights 138

 3. Demon oppression versus possession -- Illumination 138

 4. Words – curses, etc 139

 5. Symbols – X, etc..... 139

 6. Artefacts – idols, art, etc..... 140

 7. Ignorance of the law is no excuse 141

 8. The whole armour of Yah..... 141

 Conclusion..... 141

2011_02_11_Prepare to meet your Mighty One By Angelica Zambrano 141

2011_02_12_23 Minutes in Hell by Bill Weise v 001..... 159

2011_02_14_Are visions precise and free of error?..... 175

 I. The dilemma posed by the articles just published 175

 II. A personal experience 176

 III. The translation mechanism whereby the Spirit of Yah communicates with our human spirit..... 177

 IV. We filter the signals through our paradigm..... 177

 V. It seems we cannot receive all signals..... 177

| | |
|--|-----|
| VI. It seems these experiences can only be given within the parameters of some level of knowledge..... | 177 |
| VII. Rely on NO man – draw near to Yah | 178 |
| Conclusion..... | 178 |
| 2011.02.15 There are good decent people in hell..... | 178 |
| 2011.03.04 Take Care is a curse | 179 |
| 2011.03.06 Most Christians are NOT anointed ones | 179 |
| 2011_03_09_How do I recognize an anointed one? | 180 |
| I. They have a personal relationship with Yah | 180 |
| II. Supernatural experiences | 180 |
| III. They walk by faith at a significant level | 180 |
| IV. Most have made great sacrifices..... | 180 |
| V. Immersed, speak in tongues and appreciate the covenant..... | 180 |
| VI. Set themselves apart {sanctified}..... | 181 |
| VII. Sometimes visibly different | 181 |
| Conclusion..... | 181 |
| 2011.04.03 The REAL battle is between the highly anointed versus the highly illuminated ones | 181 |
| 2011.04.24 You are NOT a glove puppet – you ARE accountable | 183 |
| 2011.04.27 Even the highly anointed are falling away | 184 |
| 2011.04.29 Important directional and defensive prayers..... | 185 |
| 2011.05.03 Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people | 187 |
| 2011.05.05 Angels by Samuel Doctorian | 189 |
| 2011.05.01 Some challenging questions..... | 190 |
| 2011.06.01 Is it possible to live a life without sin? | 193 |
| 2011.07.01 The Year of Jubilee..... | 196 |
| 2011.07.04 Who are the REAL sinners? | 196 |
| 2011.07.05 Some important worship songs..... | 197 |
| 2011.07.07 Intercession | 198 |
| 2011.08.04 Two praying one taken | 199 |
| 2011.08.07 What IS inspiration | 200 |
| 2011.10.07 History revisited | 202 |
| 2011.12.01 Who are the 144,000 who have not defiled themselves with women?..... | 202 |
| 2011.12.06 The most powerful prayer?..... | 205 |
| 2012.02.01 The WHOLE Armour of Yah | 206 |
| I. Pray – you must ASK and you must LIVE it..... | 206 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| II. The belt of truth – seek truth and live truth | 207 |
| III. The breastplate of righteousness – right living according to Yah’s standards | 207 |
| IV. The surefooted shoes of the goodnews of peace – knowledge of Yahooshua’s covenant | 207 |
| V. The shield of faith – confident knowledge of Yah | 208 |
| VI. The Helmet of salvation – looking forward to judgment – right thoughts | 208 |
| VII. The sword of the Spirit of Yah – the word of Yah – Yah’s commandments | 208 |
| VIII. Praying at ALL times in the Spirit without ceasing – a gift from Yah | 209 |
| IX. An attitude, a state of mind, a way of life, a set of priorities | 209 |
| X. No protection for the back – fight in partnership | 210 |
| Conclusion..... | 210 |
| 2012.06.03 Living the whole believing life | 210 |
| Conclusion..... | 215 |
| 2012.06.06 I Pray So It Is Done! -- NO..... | 215 |
| 2012.06.07 Change your Brain | 216 |
| Change Your Brain... Change Your Life... | 216 |
| Five Of The Brain Systems..... | 216 |
| The Dark Side | 219 |
| Brain Pollution..... | 219 |
| Conclusion..... | 221 |
| 2012.06.08 Body, Mind and Spirit | 221 |
| 2012.06.10 Some Important Questions Deity? – Judgment?..... | 222 |
| 2012.07.02 Treachery is a Spiritual Force | 225 |
| 2012.07.06 Deliverance versus Discipline..... | 226 |
| 2012.07.07 Fear is Faith in the Satanic | 229 |
| 2012.07.09 Believers who abdicate their intellect | 230 |
| 2012.07.12 Let your Yes be Yes | 231 |
| 2012.08.02 Hovah a ruin or disaster | 231 |
| 2012.09.03 Satan’s most effective lies..... | 235 |
| 1. Lies about the Day of Judgment..... | 235 |
| 2. Lies about the importance of words and personal opinion | 235 |
| 3. Lies about sex and virginity in particular | 235 |
| 4. Lies told by leaders | 236 |
| 5. Lies about the name of the Creator..... | 236 |
| 6. Lies about the bible and other books | 236 |
| 7. Lies about Jesus and the Trinity | 237 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 8. Lies about set-apart {holy} days and other days | 237 |
| 9. Lies about the Ten Commandments in general | 237 |
| Conclusion..... | 237 |
| 2012.10.01 Important Prayers..... | 237 |
| 2012.10.02 Prayer..... | 238 |
| 1. Prayer is petition to the Court of Heaven | 238 |
| 2. NOT prescription, NOT demand | 238 |
| 3. Yah can ONLY move on earth through the prayers of believers | 239 |
| 4. Short and to the point is frequently most effective | 239 |
| 5. Give yourself and your life over to Yah – seek His direction..... | 239 |
| 6. Provision and protection..... | 242 |
| 7. Relationship with Yah and knowledge of Him | 242 |
| 8. Covenant and death to self | 243 |
| 9. Against the forces of darkness | 245 |
| 10. Etc | 246 |
| Conclusion..... | 246 |
| 2012.10.04 Worship Part 1..... | 247 |
| 1. Exalt Yahooeh { The Lord }* -- Vineyard Psalms 1..... | 248 |
| 2. Qodesh { Holy } Is Yahooeh { The Lord } On High – Vineyard Psalms 1..... | 249 |
| 3. Come And Fill Me Up – Vineyard Psalms 1 | 250 |
| 4. Qodesh { Holy } Spirit Thou Art Welcome – Benny Hinn | 251 |
| 5. I Am Yahooeh { The Lord } That Healeth Thee – Don Moen..... | 251 |
| 6. Qodesh { Holy }, Qodesh, Qodesh Yah El* { Lord God } Almighty (Agnus Dei)..... | 253 |
| Conclusion..... | 255 |
| 2012.11.01 Holy is a blasphemous word and other words..... | 255 |
| 2012.11.02 Glory is another blasphemous word and other words | 259 |
| 2012.11.01 Worship Part 2..... | 261 |
| 7. Let Me { I Will } Run To You – Hillsong | 261 |
| 8. Refiners Fire (Purify My Heart) -- Hillsong | 262 |
| 9. Release Your Power – Hillsong / Td Jakes..... | 263 |
| 10. Soften My Heart – Vineyard..... | 263 |
| 11. There’s No One Like You – Vineyard Psalms 1 | 263 |
| 12. Unending Love – Vineyard Psalms 1 | 264 |
| 13. Psalm 121 -- (I Lift My Eyes Up) – Vineyard Psalms 1 | 265 |
| 14. One Qodesh { Holy } Passion – Vineyard Psalms 1..... | 266 |
| 15. Yah { God } * Can – Benny Hinn | 267 |
| 16. Yahooeh { Jehovah } * Jireh | 268 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 17. You Are My Hiding Place – Benny Hinn | 269 |
| Conclusion..... | 269 |
| 2012.11.03 Further information on incorrect words..... | 270 |
| 2012.11.11 The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong | 270 |
| 2012.11.14 Detest versus Choice | 271 |
| 2012.11.15 Who to Listen to | 272 |
| 2012.11.17 Do NOT speak of evil..... | 274 |
| 2012.11.18 Satan’s Lies – Response to Rebuttal | 275 |
| 2013.05.01 Seek truth NOT error | 283 |
| 1. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error..... | 284 |
| 2. Only one human with no error..... | 284 |
| 3. Only one being with ALL error..... | 284 |
| 4. Seek truth amongst the error..... | 284 |
| 5. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error | 285 |
| 6. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH..... | 285 |
| 7. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth..... | 286 |
| 2013_09_03_Repentance re message -- "James who do you think you are" | 286 |
| 2013.09.07 Clarification re Jesus, God, The LORD, Christ, Bible, Cross, etc are Satanic..... | 287 |
| 2013.10.02 Illuminated versus Anointed | 289 |
| 2013.10.04 Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure | 291 |
| 2013.11.04 The REAL Battle | 293 |
| 2013.11.06 Life WITHOUT Sin | 294 |
| 2013.11.07 Life WITHOUT Sin -- Amplification..... | 299 |
| Chapter 3: Commandments and Judgment..... | 305 |
| 2010_12_03_Christmas– worshipping Satan– the birthday of the sun god..... | 305 |
| 1. The wrath of Yah for the church 31 December 2000 – continues today..... | 305 |
| 2. Google "Christmas is a pagan holiday" – 54,600 results..... | 305 |
| 3. Yahooshua was born at the Feast of Tabernacles..... | 306 |
| 4. "Family celebrate your birthday on that of your worst enemy" | 306 |
| 5. The World worships Satan with their finances at Christmas | 307 |
| 6. Will you take a stand?..... | 308 |
| 7. Will you fast with me? | 308 |
| Conclusion..... | 309 |
| 2010_12_04_Christmas' pagan origins..... | 309 |
| 2011.01.05 Judgment on the church of Jesus Christ | 310 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2011.01.06 The blood of any covenant means death to those who break it | 311 |
| 1. The term covenant is widely used and little understood | 311 |
| 2. Without blood there is NO covenant – the blood means death if you break the covenant | 311 |
| 3. Abraham and Yah – the furnace and circumcision..... | 311 |
| 4. The blood in the doorposts and lintels in Egypt..... | 312 |
| 5. The blood of Yahooshua and a more severe judgment..... | 312 |
| 6. The blood of the virgin and all that goes with it | 312 |
| 7. The bread and wine – is it magic? | 313 |
| Conclusion..... | 314 |
| 2011.01.07 About grace NOT law | 314 |
| 2011_01_08_Sabastian why are you such a legalist v 001 | 315 |
| 2011.01.09 About abortion | 316 |
| Comparing Bloodshed | 316 |
| What is LAW and what is GRACE? | 318 |
| 1. Heaven and earth will pass away but NOT the Law and the prophets – versus we are NOT under law? | 318 |
| 2. The Ten Commandments – the essence of Yah's Law – written in stone..... | 318 |
| 3. Torah – Yah's amplification and clarification of the Commandments | 320 |
| 4. Prophets, Psalms and Proverbs – confirmation and clarification | 321 |
| 5. Oral law and written law and traditions of the elders..... | 321 |
| 6. The REAL Grace of the covenant through Yahooshua – it is so easy..... | 321 |
| 7. The quid pro quo – you are without excuse | 322 |
| Conclusion:..... | 323 |
| Yah's calendar for 2011..... | 323 |
| 2011_02_07_Leviticus and Grace v 003..... | 324 |
| 2011_03_02_Yes → Ja → Yah → breaking the Third Commandment..... | 325 |
| 2011_03_03_No one is intentionally going to hell..... | 326 |
| 2011.04.05 Passover is next Tuesday 19 April 2011 -- a High Sabbath | 328 |
| 2011_04_12_The Mark of the Beast..... | 331 |
| 1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him | 334 |
| 2. No idols | 334 |
| 3. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain..... | 334 |
| 4. Remember the Sabbath (seventh) day and keep it set apart | 334 |
| 5. Honour thy father and thy mother | 334 |
| 6. Do not kill | 334 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 7. Do not commit adultery..... | 334 |
| 8. Do not steal | 334 |
| 9. Do not bear false witness (lie)..... | 335 |
| 10. Do not covet or lust | 335 |
| Conclusion..... | 335 |
| 2011_04_14 Observing Passover TONIGHT | 335 |
| 2011.04.15 How to observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread..... | 337 |
| 2011.04.16 Please will you FAST with me over the feast of the GODDESS ISHTAR..... | 338 |
| 2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell ~ Drawn by a young Korean artist..... | 338 |
| 2011.07.06 Observing the New Moon | 358 |
| 2011.08.06 Judgment in THIS life | 359 |
| 1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life | 359 |
| 2. Your own doing – NOT judgment necessarily | 360 |
| 3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour | 360 |
| 4. Yahooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court! | 361 |
| 5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court | 362 |
| 6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error..... | 363 |
| 7. Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven..... | 363 |
| 8. Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence | 364 |
| 9. So ... what should YOU do? | 365 |
| Conclusion..... | 366 |
| 2011.09.01 Burn for eternity? Yes or No?..... | 366 |
| 1. Faith in the salvation of Yah (i.e. Yahooshua which means "Yah IS Salvation") AND all sin dealt with before the end of this life..... | 367 |
| 2. Faith in the salvation of Yah BUT unrepented sin before the end of this life | 367 |
| 3. No faith in the salvation of Yah, no knowledge of Yah and unrepented sin before the end of this life | 370 |
| 4. No knowledge of Yah but a life lived without sin | 370 |
| 2011.09.02 Ten Commandments in Hebrew on Large Rock in the central USA | 370 |
| 2011.09.04 Upcoming set-apart days -- corrected | 371 |
| 2011.12.05 Worship Yah on the sun god's birthday..... | 372 |
| 2011.12.09 Believe lies and DIE..... | 373 |
| 2011.12.11 Yah's special days for 2012 | 375 |
| 2012.06.05 The True Sabbath | 376 |
| 2012.06.11 Historical Information about the Change to Sunday | 377 |
| 2012.07.05 Your Heavenly Account..... | 379 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 2012.08.04 How will you be judged?..... | 381 |
| 2012.09.01 Reminder re Sabbaths | 382 |
| 2012.11.04 What is a week – REALLY?..... | 383 |
| 2012.11.06 Other words | 384 |
| 2012.11.07 Yah judge me severely | 385 |
| 2012.11.08 Obedience as a basis of judgment..... | 386 |
| 2012.11.09 Yah’s day begins at sunrise | 387 |
| 2012.11.12 The Starting of a New Day..... | 388 |
| 2012.12.02 Reminder -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast -- it is time to fast..... | 389 |
| 2013.02.01 Yah's special days for 2013 | 389 |
| 2013.03.01 Today is Passover, Easter is Pagan | 391 |
| 2013.03.09 Jokes | 392 |
| 2013_09_01_Reminder regarding the Set Apart {Holy} Days in the weeks ahead | 392 |
| 2013.09.08 The correct dates of Yah’s High Sabbaths..... | 393 |
| 2013_09_12_The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2:4 | 394 |
| 2013.10.05 Yah’s commandments are best | 397 |
| 2013.11.03 Elaboration -- Judgment in THIS Life..... | 399 |
| 2013.12.06 Should we Celebrate Christmas?..... | 406 |
| 2013.12.07 The Origin of Christmas: The Occult Connection | 413 |
| 2013.12.08 Christmas: Origin, History, & Traditions | 416 |
| 2013.12.09 Christmas: Summing Up -- NO Further Excuse..... | 421 |
| 2013.12.10 South Africa: The Sins Bringing Judgment | 424 |
| 1. Arrogant Perversion of Yah’s Commandments resulting in wholesale fornication – 55% | 424 |
| 2. Witchcraft, Satanism and Ancestor Worship – 35%..... | 424 |
| 3. Christian Lies and Sins and Breaking the Ten Laws (Commandments) – 10% | 424 |
| Timing | 425 |
| Chapter 4: Yahooshua {Jesus}..... | 426 |
| 2009.12.02 How special is Yahooshua -- Really? | 426 |
| 20110_12_05_On What Day Was Yahooshua {Jesus} Born? | 429 |
| 2010.12.07 Will you fast with me on the sun gods birthday?..... | 434 |
| 2010_12_10_Unscrambling the true identity of Yahooshua | 435 |
| 1. Yah the eternally self-existing is one Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him | 436 |
| 2. Yahooshua's name is NOT Yah, therefore he is NOT Yah | 437 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 3. Yahooshua's name "Yah is salvation" describes an attribute of Yah NOT of Yahooshua and references what Yah sent Yahooshua for – as a vehicle for Yah's salvation..... | 437 |
| 4. Yahooshua was NOT the first Hebrew to have that name..... | 438 |
| 5. Yahooshua IS a god but NOT the Almighty {God} | 438 |
| 6. Yahooshua IS a lord and a master but not The LORD = "Yah the eternally self-existing" | 438 |
| 7. Yahooshua IS synonymous with "Jesus" for some sometimes but NOT for everyone always..... | 439 |
| 8. Yahooshua IS anointed with the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah {Christ} but so are millions of others | 440 |
| 9. Yahooshua IS THE Anointed One {Messiah / Christ} but Christ only refers to Yahooshua occasionally..... | 440 |
| 10. Christ is always YAH but only sometimes Yahooshua the anointed of Yah the son of Mirriam of Natzaireth, born in Bethlehem of Yahoos approximately 2007 years ago.. | 441 |
| 11. Yah is ONE, alone, altogether, singular NOT two or trinity or other plural | 441 |
| 12. Yahooshua is ONE with Yah but so are you if you are a true believer, this does NOT make either of you Yah..... | 441 |
| 13. But I have been to heaven and Yahooshua IS one with Yah – the problem of paradigms | 442 |
| 14. Yahooshua as emissary {apostle} is also ONE | 443 |
| 15. Yah speaks through His prophets in the first person..... | 443 |
| Conclusion..... | 444 |
| 2010_12_12_ How did Yahooshua accomplish what he did?..... | 444 |
| 1. Firstborn of creation – Yah’s executive assistant and messenger – knew what to expect | 445 |
| 2. Born of a virgin -- son of Adam – authority -- no blood line curses..... | 446 |
| 3. King because men with authority proclaimed him king | 446 |
| 4. Offering for sin because he was declared the lamb of Yah and he declared the bread and wine as representative tokens of his body and blood and therefore of the sin and other offerings..... | 446 |
| 5. Offering for atonement because he was sent outside the city walls and his blood fell on the Mercy Seat of the Ark (Container) of the Covenant..... | 447 |
| 6. His name (Yahooshua) means “Yah is Salvation” and there is no name higher than this | 447 |
| 7. New priesthood because the High Priest laid hands on him and declared him Messiah and because his blood (the blood of the offering) fell on the Mercy seat | 447 |
| 8. We have authority in his name because he gave it to us | 447 |
| 9. He showed us how to live life led by the Spirit of Yah and petitioned for us to be given the Spirit without the intervention of other humans..... | 448 |
| So – what IS special about Yahooshua – REALLY? | 448 |
| 1. First created being – Yah's executive second in command | 449 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2. Gave up all his rights, authority and powers to come to earth as a human infant | 449 |
| 3. Minor creative miracle – no father and therefore no bloodline curses | 449 |
| 4. Lived for thirty years as an ordinary mortal with no anointing (and no sin) unnoticed by Satan | 450 |
| 5. At age thirty immersed, filled with the Spirit of Yah, forty days fasting in the wilderness and tempted – no sin..... | 450 |
| 6. Three and a half years of ministry filled with the Spirit of Yah – Yah spoke through him – no sin | 451 |
| 7. Falsely accused, brutally treated, tortured, abandoned by Yah on the stake in torment, agony and anguish, forgave his torturers and died without sinning..... | 451 |
| 8. As a consequence of a life without sin death had no hold on him so he was resurrected as the first born from the dead and therefore king of human kings and lord of all human lords..... | 451 |
| 9. He is seated at the right hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool and will then return to judge the living and the dead..... | 452 |
| 2011.01.13 If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem | 452 |
| 2011.01.15 Yahooshua IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation | 455 |
| 1. The basics – conceived of a virgin, lived a sinless life, executed, resurrected, seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven | 456 |
| 2. Ruler {king} of all created rulers and master {lord} of all created masters | 456 |
| 3. Massively glorious resurrected physical body can manifest in different forms | 457 |
| 4. Can hear and see every one of us concurrently and represent us before Yah as priest and advocate | 457 |
| 5. Shows us the way by example, great love and obedience that led him to die for us | 458 |
| 6. Massive spiritual powers | 458 |
| 7. BUT still a created human being | 458 |
| Conclusion:..... | 458 |
| 2011.01.21 Do this as often as you eat it in remembrance of Yahooshua | 458 |
| 2011.02.16 Do you aspire to do the works that Yahooshua did?..... | 461 |
| 2011.03.05 The church put Yahooshua to death | 462 |
| 2011.03.07 Yahooshua will return when the true message has been preached to ALL the world | 462 |
| 2011.03.10 A dialogue with a Jewish man regarding Yahooshua | 463 |
| 2011.04.17 Meditate on how Yahooshua died | 469 |
| 2011.07.08 Death with Yahooshua..... | 471 |
| 1. What IS death with Yahooshua? | 471 |
| 2. Why seek death with Yahooshua? | 471 |
| 3. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – faith – an attitude..... | 471 |
| 4. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – prayers – words are critical..... | 472 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 5. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – fasting – actions | 474 |
| 6. Things that will get in the way of achieving death with Yahooshua | 475 |
| 7. Becoming an anointed one {a REAL Christian}..... | 476 |
| Conclusion..... | 476 |
| 2011.08.08 Those who followed Yahooshua, did NOT know Torah | 477 |
| 2011.09.09 The name "Jesus" is NOT divinely approved | 478 |
| 2012.04.01 Why Yahooshua had to die THAT way | 479 |
| 1. Fulfil the utterances of Yah through His spokesmen {prophecies} | 480 |
| 2. Fulfil the Torah {Law} of Moshe {Moses}..... | 480 |
| 3. His blood on the children of Israel – atoning sacrifice and new covenant | 480 |
| 4. In order to become Priest | 480 |
| 5. In order to become King of all human kings | 480 |
| 6. In order to be declared without sin and therefore a suitable sacrifice | 481 |
| 7. It was necessary for him to die on a stake in order to become a curse | 481 |
| 8. For his blood to fall on the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant..... | 481 |
| Conclusion..... | 481 |
| 2012.04.02 There is NO Trinity..... | 482 |
| 1. Trinity is a pagan concept | 482 |
| 2. Matthew 28:19 is the ONLY reference | 482 |
| 3. Some say Matthew 28:19 was added later..... | 482 |
| 4. Holy ACTUALLY means “set-apart” | 482 |
| 5. Yahooshua {Jesus} is a man and always has been..... | 482 |
| 6. Yahooshua means “Yah IS Salvation” | 483 |
| 7. The Trinity is blasphemous because it makes Yahooshua equal to Yah..... | 483 |
| Conclusion..... | 483 |
| 2012.06.03 Yahooshua's Sacrifice -- A Parable..... | 483 |
| 2012.08.08 Yahooshua was an OLD Testament Prophet..... | 485 |
| 2013.03.12 Jesus is NOT Coming Soon | 486 |
| 2011.08.06 Judgement in THIS Life..... | 487 |
| 1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life | 487 |
| 2. Your own doing NOT judgment necessarily..... | 488 |
| 3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour | 488 |
| 4. Yahooshua is our advocate why? There IS a court!..... | 488 |
| 5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court | 489 |
| 6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error..... | 490 |
| 7. Job an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven | 491 |
| 8. Ahab an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence..... | 492 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 9. So what should YOU do?..... | 493 |
| Conclusion..... | 494 |
| 2013.09.04 Who IS Yahooshua? | 494 |
| 2013.09.06 The relevance of Yahooshua to the Day of Atonement..... | 496 |
| 2013.09.09 The anointing that was upon Yahooshua | 496 |
| 2013_09_15 What is the Real name of the Messiah | 497 |
| Look at some of the Findings | 499 |
| Zeus was a popular god in Graeco-Roman world | 500 |
| The Messiah's True Name..... | 502 |
| Fulfilling Bible Prophecy | 503 |
| The Jewish Messiah Return To His True Name | 503 |
| The Messiah say's..... | 504 |
| Chapter 5: The Bible..... | 505 |
| 2011.07.10 James: What do YOU believe about the bible? REALLY? | 505 |
| 1. The book does not make any claims for itself..... | 505 |
| 2. The beliefs about the book restrict Yah terribly -- "this tiny book" | 507 |
| 3. The beliefs about the book have neutralized and disempowered anointed ones for over 1,700 years..... | 507 |
| 4. Pleases Satan immensely, one of his greatest triumphs | 508 |
| 5. Most is verifiable history, nothing more, nothing impressive, a little inspiration | 508 |
| 6. Sets Yah up as a ruthless, manipulative puppet master | 509 |
| 7. Is made up of disparate and inconsistent fragments in both the "Old" and the "New" | 509 |
| 8. Is doctrinally corrupt in both the Greek and English and resulting child translations ... | 510 |
| 9. Worship of the bible is a form of idolatry that Yah HATES and has condemned for over 1,500 years..... | 510 |
| Conclusion..... | 510 |
| 2011.08.02 Covenant – NOT New Testament | 511 |
| 1. Covenant NOT "New Testament" | 511 |
| 2. Persecution by the Jews..... | 514 |
| 3. Persecution and then assimilation by the Romans | 515 |
| 4. Jesus WAS a Hebrew..... | 515 |
| 5. The Greek – distancing and corruption | 515 |
| 6. The English – persecution and tradition – burned at the stake | 517 |
| 7. The "New Testament" – a litany of meaningless and corrupt words and erroneous translations | 518 |
| 8. Today – trusting, naïve, gullible, unquestioning belief in human (demonic) traditions. | 519 |
| 9. The REAL covenant of Yahooshua | 520 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Conclusion..... | 521 |
| 2011.08.03 The bible IS a useful reference work – period..... | 521 |
| 2011.09.06 The origin of the Christian bible | 522 |
| 2011.09.08 The King James Version of the bible is NOT the definitive English translation | 523 |
| 2011.10.01 "The bible is the most pervasive idol on the planet today" | 524 |
| 1. Adopting the bible as "The Word of God" | 524 |
| 2. A shocking word from Yah | 525 |
| 3. Wrestling to come to terms with this revelation | 525 |
| 4. The book is hardly anointed at all | 526 |
| 5. The implications | 526 |
| 6. The bible does NOT teach people to read | 526 |
| 7. The bible does NOT teach people to profit or teach scientific facts | 527 |
| 8. Why has Satan permitted the bible to become so pervasive?..... | 527 |
| 9. If the bible is what is claimed why is the earth not very different..... | 528 |
| Conclusion..... | 528 |
| 2011.10.03 Clarification -- there IS good in the bible | 528 |
| 2011.10.04 Yah is at SOME measure in EVERY book | 528 |
| 2011.10.05 What to read if not the bible?..... | 530 |
| 1. Dead Men's Secrets by Jonathan Gray | 530 |
| 2. The Corpse Came back by Jonathan Gray | 530 |
| 3. The Final Quest by Rick Joyner..... | 531 |
| 4. The Call by Rick Joyner..... | 531 |
| 5. Fresh Fire by Mario Murillo..... | 531 |
| 6. Video -- Turning history on its head – Proof of a Global Flood by James Robertson | 531 |
| 7. Surprising Discoveries video 1 – Noah's Ark by Jonathan Gray | 531 |
| 8. Surprising Discoveries video 2 – evidence of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Red Sea Crossing and the real Mount Sinai – by Jonathan Gray..... | 531 |
| 9. Surprising Discoveries video 3 – the Ark of the Covenant, found -- by Jonathan Gray . | 531 |
| Conclusion..... | 531 |
| 2011.12.07 New Testament? XXX..... | 532 |
| 2011.12.10 The "WORD" is semantic nonsense | 532 |
| 2012.01.03 Clarification re THE WORD | 533 |
| 2012.01.06 The contents of the bible are but a pin prick in the history of mankind | 533 |
| 2012.07.15 Old Testament versus New Testament..... | 533 |
| 2012.07.17 Demonically inspired bible versions | 535 |
| 2012.08.01 Demonically inspired bible versions -- rebuttal | 537 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2012.08.06 Bible study versus deep relationship..... | 541 |
| 2012.11.16 “The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men” | 543 |
| 2012.11.20 IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do? | 544 |
| 1. Get closer to Yah | 544 |
| 2. Stop worshipping the book {bible} | 544 |
| 3. Stop worshipping men and relying on them | 545 |
| 4. Learn to HEAR Yah clearly | 545 |
| 5. Learn to be LED by Yah in every possible way | 546 |
| 6. Pray prayers that give Yah free reign in your life | 547 |
| 7. There are millions of other books, read them | 547 |
| 8. Read your own writings | 548 |
| 9. Get VERY CLOSE to Yah | 548 |
| Conclusion..... | 548 |
| 2013.05.03 The bible says NOTHING about South Africa..... | 548 |
| 2013.09.05 About the Bible..... | 549 |
| 2013.10.06 Summing up re “The Bible” | 550 |
| 1. Bible is NOT a magic word | 550 |
| 2. The Bible does NOT claim to be “The Word of Yah” or to be without error | 550 |
| 3. It is highly unlikely that the Bible is “the living word of Yah” | 550 |
| 4. Most of the Bible is simply history so no need for it to be inspired..... | 550 |
| 5. The Bible contains obvious errors | 550 |
| 6. No such thing as “The Canon of Scripture” | 551 |
| 7. Worship of the Bible massively limits Yah | 551 |
| 8. Current Christian Bible assembled by a group of men in a corrupt dispensation..... | 551 |
| 9. 66 books in the Protestant Bible indicates men have tampered with it | 552 |
| 10. All major English translations of the Bible are fundamentally corrupt in terms of names, etc..... | 552 |
| 11. Most of “New Testament” written in Aramaic and NOT Greek..... | 552 |
| 12. New Testament compiled from fragments that differ in about 1,250 places..... | 552 |
| 13. “Old Testament” largely compiled from memory in Babylonian exile | 553 |
| 14. Tradition regarding “Moses wrote the five books before he died including what happened after he died, is fundamentally flawed | 553 |
| 15. The Bible Code is a smoke screen..... | 553 |
| 16. Prophecy fulfilled is testimony to Yah’s spokesmen NOT the Bible | 553 |
| 17. The Bible is a manifestation of the war between Yah and Satan | 553 |
| Conclusion – almost all of what is claimed for the Bible is FALSE..... | 553 |
| See also (title of the article in the last portion of the link):..... | 554 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 2013.10.07 Positive aspects of “The Bible” | 556 |
| 1. Most of the book IS reasonably accurate historically..... | 556 |
| 2. Fundamental commandments ARE accurately recorded | 556 |
| 3. Basic application of the Commandments is addressed to a point | 557 |
| 4. Various principles at a headline level | 557 |
| 5. Some limited inspired sections | 557 |
| 6. Some statements of Yah’s plans – so-called “prophecy” | 557 |
| 7. All of this is compromised..... | 557 |
| 8. Satan does hate it because it contains remnants of truth..... | 557 |
| 9. Read prayerfully and in different translations there IS much to learn..... | 557 |
| 2013.10.08 The Essence of the issues relating to the Bible | 558 |
| 1. Yah wants relationship..... | 558 |
| 2. The Bible is the outcome of a battle between Yah and Satan that Yah lost..... | 558 |
| 3. The English translations and derivatives are massively corrupt | 558 |
| 4. The Bible is mostly a reasonably accurate historical account..... | 558 |
| 5. Less than 2% of the Bible is inspired | 558 |
| 6. The Bible is based on fragments of manuscript..... | 558 |
| 7. Massive emphasis on building doctrine from the Bible leads to massive error | 559 |
| 8. Yah hates the Bible because it leads men away from Him | 559 |
| 9. Yah wants relationship..... | 559 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 4 - Part 2 | 560 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 4 Part 2: Articles Written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014 -- Men and Women, End Time Issues, This Life

Volume 4 Part 2 is a continuation of Part 1 addressing the topics of Men and Women, End Time Issues and This Life.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 4 Part 2

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Continuation of Part 1 | iv |
| Table of Contents..... | v |
| Table of Contents of Volume 4 - Part 1 | xv |

| | |
|--|----------|
| Chapter 6: Men and Women | 2 |
| 2010.12.01 What is the spiritual reality with regard to masturbation and pornography? | 2 |
| 1. “Pornography and masturbation are dirty and disgusting” – is that the truth? | 2 |
| 2. “The naked body is beautiful, there is no harm in looking” – is that really so?..... | 3 |
| 3. “Sometimes one just has to release tension – it is better than going out there and doing it” – is that really true? | 4 |
| 4. The spiritual mechanisms of orgasm and ejaculation | 5 |
| 5. The psychological harm in marriage..... | 6 |
| 6. A shocking and devastating dream..... | 6 |
| 7. Spirit bonds and an unbreakable covenant of salt with Satan and the forces of darkness | 8 |
| 8. What to do about it? | 9 |
| 2011_01_06 What is this thing we call "marriage"?..... | 10 |
| A sexual life covenant between a man and a woman | 10 |
| 1. Woman as helper | 11 |
| 2. Sexual life covenant..... | 11 |
| 3. Man as covering, head, earthly provider | 12 |
| 4. Build their house together – house in harmony prospers | 12 |
| 5. Fellow soldier in the army of Yah | 12 |
| 6. Bear and raise children | 13 |
| 7. Lovers, tender, caring, avoid argument..... | 13 |
| 8. Confidante and advisor, companion and friend..... | 13 |
| Conclusion..... | 13 |
| Critical success factors for sexual life covenant (marriage) | 14 |
| a. The Almighty first -- 80% (40%) | 14 |
| b. The Almighty leads -- 10% (5%)..... | 14 |
| c. Marriage covenant - sexual relationship -- 4% (20%) | 14 |
| d. Man leads and gives direction; love like Yahooshua -- 3% (22%) | 15 |
| e. Woman in harmony submits in everything -- 1.5% (6%) | 15 |
| f. Set-apartness (sanctification) -- 1% (2%)..... | 15 |
| g. The rest -- finances, appearance, house, cars, running of the home, ministry, business, etc – 0.5% (5%)..... | 15 |
| Conclusion..... | 15 |
| 2011.02.04 Marriage strategy headlines | 15 |
| <i>Headlines Of Marriage Strategic Plan</i> | 16 |
| <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Marriage In The Faith</i> | 17 |
| <i>Critical Operational Factors:</i> | 18 |
| Second Dimension Factor | 18 |
| 1. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Putting Yah First In Life</i> | 26 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 2. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Being Led By Yah | 27 |
| 3. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Sex At Consummation And Throughout Marriage | 28 |
| 4. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Man As Head Of House..... | 28 |
| 5. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Wives In Perfect Harmony | 29 |
| 6. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Holiness And Sanctification (Set Apartness) At Consummation | 30 |
| 7. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Other Aspects Of Life | 31 |
| The Critical Stages In Life | 32 |
| 8. What Are The Critical Success Factors For Corporate Covenant Leadership..... | 33 |
| 2011.02.05 Detailed marriage strategy | 35 |
| 2011_03_01 The dilemma of the Isaiah 4:1 phenomenon | 35 |
| 1. Isaiah 4:1 "in that day seven women will cling to one man" | 35 |
| 2. The context – Isaiah 3 and 4 | 36 |
| 3. The current manifestation – 1 in 10 in some assemblies | 36 |
| 4. BUT women want a man to themselves | 36 |
| 5. The problem of union with an unbelieving man | 37 |
| 6. The problem of failed sexual experiments – the route to the lake of fire and brimstone | 37 |
| 7. Is there a solution? | 37 |
| Conclusion..... | 37 |
| 2011_04_08 The one flesh bond | 38 |
| 1. References | 38 |
| 2. How? – the obvious – sexual intercourse | 38 |
| 3. Why is it important? | 39 |
| 4. How? – the not so obvious..... | 41 |
| 5. Some obscure mathematics – $1 + 1 = 1$ | 42 |
| 6. Making love and committing violence (divorce / putting away)..... | 43 |
| 7. Cutting the one flesh bond | 43 |
| 8. Sexual lovemaking – one of the most powerful SPIRITUAL acts on earth – an art | 45 |
| Conclusion..... | 46 |
| 2011_04_09 There is NO such thing as sex before marriage..... | 46 |
| 2015.10.03 -- Please consider fasting over Halloween and Christmas | 47 |
| 2011.04.10 Single anointed women and Isaiah 4:1 | 47 |
| 2011_04_11 Why there is so much divorce in the body of believers..... | 48 |
| 1. Mythology and unrealistic expectations – 30% | 49 |
| 2. The Isaiah 4:1 phenomenon and the heresy of monogamy – 20%..... | 49 |
| 3. Lack of love and lack of respect for Yah's order in the union – 15%..... | 50 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 4. Marriage outside the faith – 5%..... | 51 |
| 5. No fear of judgment, lack of respect for the sanctity of sex and virginity – 10% | 51 |
| 6. Lack of understanding of the power of the one flesh bond and lack of love making skills – 12%..... | 51 |
| 7. Failure to truly put Yah first and walk in faith before Him – lukewarm believers – 8% ... | 52 |
| Conclusion..... | 53 |
| 2011.07.02 Marriage..... | 53 |
| 2011.08.10 Harmony versus division and hindrance in a house { marriage }..... | 54 |
| 1. If two harmonize it will be done..... | 54 |
| 2. A house divided SHALL fall | 55 |
| 3. A powerful factor – beyond sin AND beyond faith..... | 56 |
| 4. A "physical" spiritual phenomenon in the spirit realm – visible to all..... | 56 |
| 5. Hindrance – a concerted effort by the forces of darkness – resource intensive | 57 |
| 6. Reserved for those who are highly committed..... | 58 |
| 7. Covering – headship – submit in everything..... | 58 |
| 8. Includes soft issues like doctrine..... | 59 |
| 9. Requires a strong woman or a weak man..... | 59 |
| Conclusion..... | 60 |
| 2011.09.11 Single anointed women – the challenge..... | 60 |
| 2011.10.06 The evils of the false doctrine of monogamy..... | 61 |
| Why Yah hates the doctrine of monogamy | 61 |
| 1. Taking of virginity is a covenant act..... | 61 |
| 2. History..... | 62 |
| 3. Divorce because of monogamy | 63 |
| 4. Mighty men who fall because of monogamy..... | 63 |
| 5. Seven times more women than men in the body of believers | 64 |
| 6. The buttress principle – why monogamy destabilizes Yah's men | 64 |
| 7. Lost youthful virginity -- most "marriages" are adultery | 64 |
| 8. The lie of the one life partner | 65 |
| 9. Monogamy is the spirit behind prostitution and pornography | 65 |
| 10. Insecure and controlling women with hard hearts | 65 |
| 11. Faerie = demon tales -- champion monogamy..... | 66 |
| 12. Monogamy as a conscious choice IS an option | 66 |
| 13. The false doctrine of monogamy is sending more souls to the lake of fire than any other | 66 |
| Conclusion..... | 66 |
| 2011.12.02 Woman { wife } submit to your man { husband } in EVERYTHING as you would to Yah | 66 |

| | |
|--|----|
| Pre-conditions for sexual life covenant { marriage }..... | 67 |
| Single women – virgins, widows and those out of harlotry..... | 68 |
| Those married below their station..... | 68 |
| Those married to men who meet the above criteria | 69 |
| Those who are already in submission | 69 |
| Conclusion..... | 69 |
| 2011.12.03 A contentious woman is as rottenness in the bones..... | 69 |
| 2011.12.04 Sex – woman is to minister to her man | 72 |
| 2012.06.09 The Spiritual Interaction between Man and Woman in sexual union {husband and wife in marriage}..... | 73 |
| 1. Soul ties (friendship ties) and memories | 74 |
| 2. Sexual attraction / desire – chemistry | 74 |
| 3. Spirit to spirit adhesion..... | 74 |
| 4. Contractual ties – promises, vows, oaths, covenant | 74 |
| 5. Yah’s default covenant terms..... | 75 |
| 6. One-flesh bond..... | 75 |
| 7. Transfer / replication of demons and curses | 76 |
| 8. The divided house / harmony | 77 |
| 9. Love results from “making love” | 78 |
| 10. Putting away – “divorce” | 78 |
| Conclusion..... | 78 |
| 2012.06.13 Separation of a Man and a Woman who were in sexual union {divorce} | 79 |
| 1. Soul ties (friendship ties) and memories | 81 |
| 2. Sexual attraction / desire – chemistry | 82 |
| 3. Spirit to spirit adhesion..... | 82 |
| 4. Contractual ties – promises, vows, oaths, covenant | 84 |
| 5. Yah’s default covenant terms..... | 85 |
| 6. One-flesh bond..... | 86 |
| 7. Transfer / replication of demons and curses | 88 |
| 8. The divided house / harmony | 89 |
| 9. Love results from “making love” | 89 |
| 10. Putting away – “divorce” | 90 |
| Conclusion..... | 92 |
| 2012.06.14 Yah Hates Divorce – BUT | 92 |
| 1. Uncleaness – porneia..... | 92 |
| 2. Treachery – covenant breaking..... | 93 |
| 3. Rebellion – opposite of submission..... | 93 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 4. Man love your woman as Yahooshua loved | 93 |
| 5. Laziness – not a helpmeet..... | 93 |
| 6. Corner of a housetop and rottenness in the bones | 94 |
| 7. Invalid (adulterous) union..... | 94 |
| 8. Three warnings constitute a basis for divorce | 95 |
| 9. The plaintiff must be in right-standing with Yah | 95 |
| Conclusion..... | 95 |
| 2012.07.10 Questions about my divorce | 95 |
| 2012.07.10 The role of man and the role of woman | 96 |
| 2012.07.13 Understanding Divorce | 98 |
| 2012.07.14 Yah HATES divorce and treachery and | 100 |
| 2012.08.05 Malachi and Yahooshua – Divorce – REALLY?..... | 101 |
| 2012.08.07 Cleave is NOT adhere..... | 102 |
| 2012.08.09 “Chick Flicks” are pornography TOO | 103 |
| 2013.10.03 The Virgin’s Covenant..... | 103 |
| Chapter 7: End Time Issues | 114 |
| 2009.09.04 – 911 - Chilling Information - Choose This Day Who You Will Serve..... | 114 |
| 2009.09.05 Repent Judgment is Released on the Earth - the Red and Black Horses - Revelation 6 | 131 |
| 2009_12_04 The Forces of Darkness Rule on Earth and Yah {the LORD}* is Powerless EXCEPT through believers..... | 144 |
| 2010.01.01 Some Important Truths regarding the matters of the Creator and life in general. 145 | |
| Satan sentenced to one thousand years in the Pit on 3 May 2003 | 155 |
| 2011_02_18 Where Will You Spend Eternity? | 158 |
| 1 A Critical Question..... | 158 |
| 2 An Important Caveat | 159 |
| 3 Where Will You Spend Eternity? | 159 |
| 4 A Vital Question: Do We Know What Sin Is? - What Is The Essence Of The Judgment?. 163 | |
| 5 Cause For Concern - Nearly All Of Mankind Is Breaking Most Of The Commandments . 164 | |
| 6 Is There An Alternative? - Can One Aspire To A High Throne? | 165 |
| 7 It Is Not Just Heaven Or The Lake Of Fire, There Is A Continuum | 166 |
| 8 It Is Possible To Overcome | 168 |
| 9 What Indicators Are There About Pleasing The Almighty?..... | 170 |
| 10 How Do We Overcome? What Is The Price? | 174 |
| 11 Some Challenging Passages From The Final Quest..... | 185 |
| 12 Joyners Experience Of The Judgment..... | 193 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Conclusion..... | 210 |
| 2011_03_11 James – where do you come from? | 211 |
| 2011_03_12 This evil generation..... | 214 |
| 2011.03.13 There is NO planet X | 221 |
| 2011.05.04 Planet X – Nibiru – another report | 222 |
| 2011.10.02 What if you disagree with me? | 234 |
| 1. Only two exchanges..... | 234 |
| 2. Some critical prayers | 234 |
| 3. Go on seven three day fasts..... | 235 |
| 4. Seek guidance..... | 235 |
| Conclusion..... | 236 |
| 2013.03.13 The Great Falling AWAY | 236 |
| 2013.09.02 Resuming publication to the Main End Time Issues List..... | 237 |
| 2013.09.03 James -- WHO do you think you are? | 238 |
| 2013.09.10 The Confrontation a Rejected Person Experiences when they DIE..... | 240 |
| 2013.09.1 Why are we HERE? | 241 |
| 2013.10.12 About the world and the Almighty | 243 |
| 2013.11.08 Rules of Engagement between Almighty Yah and Satan | 251 |
| The Essence of the Contest..... | 251 |
| Categories of Human Being | 253 |
| 1. Anointed ones | 253 |
| 2. Intellectual believers in Yah | 253 |
| 3. Good unbelievers | 254 |
| 4. Intellectual servants of Satan..... | 254 |
| 5. Illuminated ones..... | 254 |
| 2013.12.03 Correction: Messengers (Angels) CANNOT Father Children | 258 |
| 2013.11.05 Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)..... | 260 |
| Chapter 8: This Life | 265 |
| 2011.01.11 Clergy versus laity..... | 265 |
| 2011.01.12 Brother can you spare a dime? | 269 |
| 1. The TWO shall become ONE flesh current and legacy one-flesh bonds..... | 270 |
| 2. A house divided against itself CANNOT stand..... | 271 |
| 3. A foolish woman tears her house down and is like rottenness in the bones versus a wise woman does her man good and he is acknowledged in the gate..... | 272 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 4. Man love your woman / women as Yahooshua loved the body of believers and gave his life for them and dwell with understanding | 274 |
| 5. Woman submit to your man in everything just as Yahooshua submitted to those who beat and tortured him unjustly | 275 |
| 6. Faith, tithes, etc are NEUTRALIZED by division | 277 |
| Conclusion:..... | 278 |
| 2011_01_14 "Make Sure It's Right" | 278 |
| 2011_01_17 Vision for eternity Critical success factors for life | 281 |
| 1. Service to the Almighty – 67%..... | 281 |
| 2. Make a difference in the world – 8%..... | 282 |
| 3. Achieve your potential – 7% | 282 |
| 4. Fulfilling marriage – 6%..... | 282 |
| 5. Children raised this way – 5% | 282 |
| 6. Enjoy the richness of creation – 4%..... | 282 |
| 7. Enjoy material benefits of life – 3%..... | 282 |
| Conclusion..... | 282 |
| 2011_01_18 The four phases of the wilderness..... | 283 |
| 1) Stripping and breaking..... | 283 |
| 2) Struggling to find God and ourselves | 283 |
| 3) Finding genuine intimacy and peace with God | 284 |
| 4) Seeing the light at the end of the tunnel and patiently exiting. | 286 |
| 2011.02.17 What can YOU do TODAY? | 287 |
| 2011_04_13 Believing men in lack | 288 |
| 2011_04_18 What is REALLY happening in the world around you? A "good" Christian family headed for hell | 289 |
| 2011.04.19 The components of the battleground Following on from "what is really happening" | 311 |
| 1. The return of Yahooshua and the Day of Judgement..... | 312 |
| 2. The human adversaries – witches, Satanists, secret societies | 312 |
| 3. The real adversary – Satan, fallen messengers, his horde versus Yah | 312 |
| 4. Our human error, deception and ignorance | 313 |
| 5. The tools -- words, beliefs, the Ten Commandments, curses, spells | 313 |
| 6. The tools -- one flesh bonds, soul ties, etc..... | 314 |
| 7. Demons, Satan's allies and agents versus the set-apart Spirit of Yah – Yah in the sons of Adam | 314 |
| 8. What to do about it | 314 |
| Conclusion..... | 315 |
| 2011_04_20 The spiritual forces of evil | 315 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2011.04.21 Satans 7 high ranking principalities of hell taught to witches..... | 324 |
| 1) "Rege –..... | 325 |
| 2) "Larz –..... | 325 |
| 3) "Bacchus –..... | 326 |
| 4) "Pan –..... | 326 |
| 5) "Medit –..... | 326 |
| 6) "Set –..... | 326 |
| 7) "Christian Demon" –..... | 326 |
| Conclusion..... | 327 |
| 2011.04.22 Satanic hierarchy Very important..... | 327 |
| Demonic Hierarchy..... | 328 |
| i. Principalities - Powers - Rulers - Wickedness..... | 329 |
| ii. Levels Of Spiritual Warfare..... | 331 |
| iii. Satan, Fallen Angels And Demons | 332 |
| iv. The Satanic Cosmos (Excerpts) | 334 |
| v. Angels Of Light, Powers Of Darkness (Excerpts)..... | 336 |
| vi. The Seven Occult Kingdoms | 337 |
| vii. References..... | 340 |
| Conclusion..... | 341 |
| 2011.04.23 The god Molech – deity of abortion | 341 |
| 2011.04.26 Noah is father to all men living | 344 |
| 2011.04.28 Turning history on its head Proof of a Global Flood..... | 347 |
| 2011.06.02 The Curse of Canaan | 352 |
| 2011.07.03 Most demons are decent, polite and friendly Many even go to church regularly.. | 353 |
| 2011.07.09 Shavuot Dallas 2011 | 354 |
| 2011.08.01 Are ALL religions perversions of Yah's truths? | 354 |
| 1. Christianity IS pagan | 355 |
| 2. Judaism is just as bad..... | 355 |
| 3. The Muslims are as bad | 355 |
| 4. All descend from the same root -- Noah..... | 356 |
| 5. So – what now? | 356 |
| Conclusion..... | 357 |
| 2011.08.09 A powerful testimony Or IS it???. | 357 |
| 2011.09.05 Do NOT concern yourself with conspiracy theories | 358 |
| 2012.01.01 New website..... | 360 |
| 2012.01.02 Tsunami of evil covers the planet..... | 360 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2012.01.04 Yah speaks on South Africa | 360 |
| 1. Grieved by the words of racist songs against people of European descent | 360 |
| 2. Secular evidence that the South African economy is facing structural collapse..... | 361 |
| 3. Troubled by silence in response to statements by Julius Malema -- the Hitler parallels | 361 |
| 4. A derelict and desolate Mall and other visions of coming destruction | 361 |
| 5. Troubled by parallels with the French and Russian Revolutions and rise of the Third Reich | 361 |
| 6. The evils of Apartheid revisited together with the role of Yah's servants in its downfall | 362 |
| 7. The President of South Africa sacrifices an animal to the ancestors | 362 |
| 8. Yah declares utter destruction | 362 |
| 9. Yah is calling the people of South Africa to repent and turn to Him before they are destroyed..... | 363 |
| Conclusion..... | 363 |
| 2012.01.07 Monster energy drink and other symbols..... | 363 |
| 2012.06.02 Monster drink -- actual experience | 365 |
| 2012.07.08 The Peace of Satan | 366 |
| 2012.07.16 Lilith Adam's first woman | 367 |
| 2012.08.03 Believers who beg -- witchcraft..... | 368 |
| 2012.11.22 South Africa – The Covenant is NO MORE | 370 |
| 2012.12.01 South Africa President Zuma Declares War on Europeans | 372 |
| Table of Contents | 373 |
| Summary..... | 374 |
| 1 Situation..... | 376 |
| 2 Spiritual Context..... | 379 |
| 3 Practical Spiritual Legal Implications | 380 |
| 4 Timeline | 384 |
| 5 Important Truths | 384 |
| 6 Critical Sins..... | 386 |
| 7 The ONLY Way Out | 391 |
| Conclusion..... | 392 |
| 2013.01.01 Book on South African Situation | 393 |
| 2013.01.02 South African Situation | 393 |
| 2013.02.02 Most Revivals today are Satanic and Demonic | 395 |
| 2013.03.04 The Jews are NOT Genetically of Satan | 396 |
| 2013.03.10 The Inscription on President Barack Obama's Ring..... | 397 |
| 2013.04.02 A Challenging Vision | 398 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2013.05.02 The Arrogance of Christian Ignorance | 408 |
| 1. The Almighty and His ways are huge and massively complex | 410 |
| 2. Yah is merciful and meets us where we are | 410 |
| 3. Even those close to Him have miniscule knowledge | 410 |
| 4. A dramatic encounter with Yah is NOT an endorsement of our doctrine – there are legal constraints | 410 |
| 5. The level of ignorance and wrong belief in ALL groups is huge -- The world is flooded with sin and error | 411 |
| 6. The vast majority oppose and condemn Yah’s truth | 412 |
| 7. The world and church are sinking ever deeper in apostasy..... | 412 |
| 8. The Christians are Arrogant in their Ignorance | 412 |
| 9. Appropriate prayers and fasting are vital | 412 |
| 2013.05.04 The Afrikaners are OF Israel but NOT ISRAEL..... | 413 |
| 2013.10.09 South Africa Call to Fast and Pray for Repentance and Deliverance..... | 414 |
| 2013.10.10 South Africa Errata -- prayers against witchcraft curses etc..... | 417 |
| 2013.10.11 South Africa About the Voortrekker Monument | 418 |
| 2013.10.13 Halloween – All Demons Day | 422 |
| 2013.10.14 The Truth About Halloween..... | 424 |
| 2013.10.15 Halloween A Covenant with DEATH and HELL | 428 |
| 2013.11.02 Hidden Hazards of Halloween | 437 |
| 2013.11.09 Of Race, Blood Lines and DNA..... | 438 |
| 1. ALL are sons of Adam and Noah..... | 438 |
| 2. ONLY sons of Adam and Noah have authority on earth | 439 |
| 3. Decay of man – negative evolution with radioactive influence | 440 |
| 4. Three sons, three spiritual and cultural dispensations..... | 441 |
| 5. Blood lines are invisible – where men plant their seed in secret..... | 441 |
| 6. Yah’s promises and covenants flow DOWN bloodlines | 443 |
| 7. Yah judged Miriam for condemning Moshe for taking an African woman..... | 444 |
| 8. Israel most prolific and most blessed | 445 |
| 9. Ishmaelites (Arabs), not understood by Israel and hated by Israel..... | 446 |
| 10. Afrikaners (Boere) – Europeans grafted into Afrika with SOME who seek the Creator but mixed with toxic error | 446 |
| 11. The South African situation..... | 448 |
| 12. Focus on Yah and His knowledge | 449 |
| 2013.12.01 Voortrekker Monument – Important Principles | 449 |
| 1. One Fully Prepared And Anointed Believer Could Take Back The Monument | 450 |
| 2. The Agents Of Satan Are There Because I Was There First..... | 450 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3. The Body Of Believers Are Defiled..... | 450 |
| 2013.12.02 South Africa: Day of the Covenant -- Withdrawal of Call to Gather at the Monument | 451 |
| 2013.12.04 Fathers ANGER towards MANY Afrikaner MEN | 452 |
| 2013.12.05 Fathers COMPASSION towards MANY Afrikaner WOMEN – DIVORCE | 459 |
| 1. Woman gave her virginity to another man..... | 462 |
| 2. Explicit monogamous covenant broken | 463 |
| 3. Man is categorically NOT a believer OR has sinned beyond redemption..... | 463 |
| 4. Default covenant grievously broken..... | 464 |
| 5. Man is in such sin that his woman faces dire consequences | 465 |
| 6. Other..... | 465 |
| 2013_12_09 Die Misleiding van Kersfees | 466 |
| 2013.12.11 South Africa: Closing the Book | 476 |
| Conclusion | 482 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 5: Various Early eBooks Written Between 1998 and 2007

This volume contains many of the eBooks that I wrote between some time in 1998 and 2007.

These eBooks were each written to address a specific subject area in depth. In many cases, since writing these books my understanding with regard to names and key areas of doctrine have changed, in some cases, radically. Nevertheless the core theme of each book remains valid and valuable and will, I believe, be of assistance to people seeking in those areas.

The eBooks contained in this volume are:

1. Preamble to Old Writings

An overview of key points in these writings where my understanding has changed significantly.

2. A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy (1998)

A discussion of points to keep in mind when an anointed servant speaks to one on behalf of the Almighty.

3. Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ (1998)

Why many believers are in lack and what to do about it. My understanding on many points has evolved but the basic principles remain largely the same.

4. Y2K_Fact or Foolishness (1998)

The computer scare relating to so-called “Y2K” proved to be a damp squib, this article, written before Y2K happened examines various aspects of what was being said and evidences that the scare was largely unwarranted. Some spiritual interpretations are imputed.

5. Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce, Adultery, etc (1999)

This book was written after a number of years of intense searching, seeking, praying, researching, etc and evidences in-depth from the Bible what the views of the Almighty are with regard to Marriage, Divorce, Adultery and related man-woman issues. This document is a weighty proof of a number of key points that are contrary to general church teaching and will give you a deep insight into the extent of error in the Christian Church with regard to just one of many areas of error.

6. The Responsibility of Believing Men Towards Single Believing Women (1999)

There are many more believing women than believing men, do those men have any responsibility towards those women? This book evidences that they do, although, after writing this, I came to conclude that what is recommended is effectively impossible to achieve in practice.

7. Is Polygamy Scriptural (2000)

A more concise examination of the fact that the Almighty created man and woman such that more than one woman could covenant with (marry) one man. This takes the form of a rebuttal of what was said on a TV program.

8. What is the origin and purpose of man (2007)

A structure discussion of Creation versus Evolution in which I set out to prove from own knowledge and experience that there really WAS a Creation. I have subsequently reduced this to a few much more concise articles but the line of argument followed here remains valid.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 25 September 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a relationship with Him.

-----ooOoo-----

Table of Contents of Volume 5

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?iv
Why Read These Books?vi
Companion Volumes.....vii

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Dedication | xii |
| Request for Judgment | xiii |
| Caveat | xiv |
| About the Cover | xv |
| Vocabulary | xvii |
| Sponsorship | xix |
| Acknowledgements | xxi |
| Table of Contents | xxii |
| Foreword | xliv |
| Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xlvi |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 5 in the set | xlix |
| 1. Preamble to Old Writings | xlix |
| 2. A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy (1998) | xlix |
| 3. Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ (1998) | xlix |
| 4. Y2K_Fact or Foolishness (1998) | xlix |
| 5. Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce, Adultery, etc (1999) | xlix |
| 6. The Responsibility of Believing Men Towards Single Believing Women (1999) | xlix |
| 7. Is Polygamy Scriptural (2000)..... | xlix |
| 8. What is the orgin and purpose of man (2007)..... | l |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set | li |
| Preamble to Old Writings – Written in 2006 | 1 |
| eBook 1: A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy - Published in 1998 | 3 |
| 1 INTRODUCTION | 4 |
| 2 THE ETERNAL SIGNIFICANCE OF TRUE PROPHECY | 4 |
| 3 HOLINESS AND SANCTIFICATION IN THE LIFE OF THE PROPHET | 5 |
| 4 THE PENALTY FOR FALSE PROPHETS IS ETERNAL DEATH | 5 |
| 5 NOT ALL ARE PROPHETS | 5 |
| 6 DISCERNING THE VOICE OF GOD..... | 6 |
| 7 DARK SPEECH : APPARENT ERRORS..... | 7 |
| 8 CHOICE OF WORDS..... | 8 |
| 9 LIMITATIONS OF THE PROPHET's AND YOUR PARADIGM | 8 |
| 10 LIMITATIONS OF PROPHETIC ACCURACY..... | 8 |
| 11 SEEKING CONFIRMATION OF PROPHETIC WORDS..... | 9 |
| 12 THE GUIDANCE OF PEACE..... | 9 |
| 13 THE GUIDANCE OF OTHERS | 10 |

| | |
|--|-----------|
| 14 WHAT TO DO ONCE YOU HAVE HEARD FROM GOD | 10 |
| 15 PROPHECY DOES NOT MEAN THAT YOU HAVE ARRIVED | 11 |
| 16 PROPHETS ARE HUMAN TOO..... | 11 |
| 17 INTERPRETING YOUR PROPHECY | 11 |
| 18 PARTIAL PICTURES..... | 12 |
| 19 TIMING OF FULFILMENT PERSONAL PROPHECY | 12 |
| 20 CONDITIONS OF PERSONAL PROPHECY..... | 12 |
| 21 SATAN IS NOT EXCITED BY YOUR PROPHECY..... | 13 |
| 22 PRAY PROPHECY INTO EXISTENCE..... | 13 |
| 23 STRIVING..... | 13 |
| 24 ACTION REQUIRED | 13 |
| 25 INACTION REQUIRED | 14 |
| 26 DIFFERENT TYPES OF PROPHECY..... | 14 |
| a. ETERNAL PROPHECY..... | 14 |
| b. CAREER PROPHECY | 14 |
| c. OPERATIONAL PROPHECY | 15 |
| 27 ROBUST PROPHECY | 15 |
| 28 CONCLUSION..... | 15 |
| eBook 2: Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ - Published in 1998..... | 16 |
| PREFACE | 17 |
| FOLLOWING GOD'S WAY | 17 |
| HOW TO USE THIS DOCUMENT | 18 |
| A PRAYER TO START WITH..... | 19 |
| CHAPTER 1 - BACKGROUND AND CONCEPTS | 20 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 20 |
| 2. CONTEXT | 20 |
| 3. THE HORDES OF HELL RELEASED..... | 21 |
| 4. DISCLAIMER | 21 |
| 5. A PRESSING QUESTION : WHY IS THERE SO MUCH LACK AND FINANCIAL ATTACK IN THE BODY OF CHRIST?..... | 22 |
| 6. LAW AND GRACE : HOW I UNDERSTAND IT..... | 22 |
| 7. A MILITARY METAPHOR..... | 23 |
| a. PREGNANCY..... | 24 |
| b. INFANCY | 24 |
| c. TODDLER | 24 |
| d. PRE-SCHOOL..... | 24 |
| e. PRIMARY SCHOOL..... | 24 |

| | |
|---|----|
| f. SECONDARY SCHOOL | 24 |
| g. BASIC MILITARY TRAINING | 24 |
| h. ACTIVE SERVICE | 25 |
| i. SPECIAL SERVICE | 25 |
| j. REGIMENTAL COMMANDER..... | 25 |
| k. GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING | 26 |
| l. UNIVERSITY / STAFF COURSE..... | 26 |
| 8. SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE ADDED UNTO YOU | 28 |
| 9. A WORD OF CAUTION : SEEING FOOHOLDS IN OTHERS..... | 28 |
| 10.IS SATAN REALLY STUPID? | 28 |
| 11.SANCTIFICATION AND HOLINESS | 29 |
| 12.BLOOD COVENANT..... | 29 |
| 13.CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART..... | 29 |
| 14.THE CUP THAT JESUS DRANK | 30 |
| 15.THIS DOCUMENT DOES NOT CONTAIN ALL TRUTH..... | 30 |
| 16.TRUST NO MAN BUT GOD | 31 |
| 17.ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVED versus WORK OUT YOUR SALVATION WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING | 31 |
| 18."READ THE END OF THE BOOK" : "WE WIN" ?? | 32 |
| 19.POVERTY IS AN INDICATOR NOT A MEASURE..... | 32 |
| 20.FAITH | 33 |
| 21.THE NAME OF JESUS..... | 33 |
| 22.CONCLUSION..... | 33 |
| CHAPTER 2 - BASIC PRINCIPLES | 34 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 34 |
| 2. READ THE WORD DAILY | 34 |
| 3. TRANSLATION ISSUES | 34 |
| 4. DISCREPANCIES IN THE BIBLE..... | 35 |
| 5. APPLY THE WORD..... | 35 |
| 6. CALL NO MAN TEACHER | 35 |
| 7. ERROR CONCEALED AMONGST TRUTH | 35 |
| 8. NOT ONE JOT OR TITTLE SHALL PASS AWAY..... | 35 |
| 9. FEED YOUR SPIRIT CONSTANTLY | 36 |
| 10.PRAYER | 36 |
| 11.GOD'S PEOPLE PERISH FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE..... | 37 |
| 12.THE SMALL THINGS : HONOURING GOD WITH YOUR TIME | 37 |
| 13.RENEWING YOUR MIND | 37 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 14. THE JOY OF THE LORD IS MY STRENGTH | 38 |
| 15. BE YE SEPARATE | 38 |
| 16. FORSAKE NOT THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE BRETHREN | 38 |
| 17. MAKING THE HOLY SPIRIT WELCOME IN YOUR HOME, YOUR CAR, ETC..... | 38 |
| 18. THE FLESH | 39 |
| 19. GOD DESTROYS THE FLESH, IDOLS AND OTHER THINGS | 39 |
| 20. WATER BAPTISM | 39 |
| 21. PRAY IN THE SPIRIT WITHOUT CEASING | 39 |
| 22. FOOLISH AND EMPTY WORDS | 39 |
| 23. NEGATIVE CONFESSION..... | 39 |
| 24. RESTITUTION | 40 |
| 25. WE ONLY HEAR GOD WITHIN THE LIMITATIONS OF OUR PARADIGM | 40 |
| 26. OBEY GOD AND NOT MAN..... | 41 |
| 27. OBEDIENCE IN FINANCES..... | 41 |
| 28. OBEDIENCE TO HIS WORD AND HIS SPIRIT..... | 42 |
| 29. SEEK THE PRESENCE OF GOD | 42 |
| 30. ADULTERY / FORNICATION | 42 |
| 31. THE ONE FLESH BOND | 43 |
| 32. LUST IN THE HEART | 44 |
| 33. AGREEMENT BETWEEN HUSBAND AND WIFE | 44 |
| 34. THE JEZEBEL FACTOR | 44 |
| 35. DIVORCE..... | 45 |
| 36. PRIDE versus HUMILITY | 45 |
| 37. THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN CAN TAKE TIME TO MANIFEST | 46 |
| 38. THE BLESSINGS OF OBEDIENCE ALSO CAN TAKE TIME TO MANIFEST..... | 46 |
| 39. DEMONS IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD AND DELIVERANCE | 46 |
| 40. ACCURSED THINGS IN YOUR POSSESSION | 48 |
| 41. PHYSICAL IDOLS..... | 48 |
| 42. SPIRIT OF STUPOR : EYES THAT DO NOT SEE, EARS THAT DO NOT HEAR | 49 |
| 43. CHRISTIAN OWNERSHIP OF A BUSINESS | 49 |
| 44. UNEQUAL YOKING..... | 49 |
| 45. WHAT IS A YOKE? | 49 |
| 46. UNWISE TALK / BOASTING..... | 50 |
| 47. SATAN CANNOT READ MINDS..... | 50 |
| 48. FORGIVENESS = CANCELLATION OF DEBT | 50 |
| 49. THE STRAIGHT PATH AND THE NARROW GATE | 51 |
| 50. DISCERN THE LORD'S BODY CORRECTLY..... | 51 |
| 51. TITHING..... | 51 |

| | |
|--|----|
| 52. INFERTILE SOIL | 52 |
| 53. BEATING THE SHEEP | 52 |
| 54. TITHING AS THE LORD LEADS : A TITHING PORTFOLIO? | 52 |
| 55. BEGGING | 53 |
| 56. SOWING AND REAPING : NAMING YOUR SEED | 53 |
| 57. NO PRIVATE INTERPRETATION | 54 |
| 58. DYING TO SELF : REFINERS FIRE | 54 |
| 59. UNKEPT AND BROKEN VOWS AND PROMISES | 54 |
| 60. SOUL FORCE PRAYERS | 55 |
| 61. PRAYER AGAINST GOD'S WILL | 55 |
| 62. BLOOD-LINE CURSES | 55 |
| 63. MODERN CURSES | 55 |
| 64. WITCHES COVENS AND OTHER SATANIC GROUPS | 56 |
| 65. THE FLESH : AGAIN! | 57 |
| 66. WRONG AND RIGHT ACTIONS AND RIGHT AND WRONG MOTIVES | 57 |
| 67. WRONG THOUGHTS | 57 |
| CHAPTER 3 - OTHER CONCEPTS AND PRINCIPLES | 57 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 57 |
| 2. WHY DO I SEE THINGS THE WAY THAT I DO? | 57 |
| 3. PARADIGM FILTERS | 59 |
| 4. THE DIFFUSION OF KNOWLEDGE | 59 |
| 5. THE CRITICAL DIFFERENCE BETWEEN TODAY AND AD 33 ?? | 60 |
| 6. OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN (ACTS 5:29) | 60 |
| 7. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS | 61 |
| 8. A NEW COMMANDMENT : LOVE ONE ANOTHER | 63 |
| 9. IF : PRECONDITIONS TO THE PROMISES OF GOD | 63 |
| 10. LOVE GOD AND OBEY HIS COMMANDMENTS | 64 |
| 11. BUT WHAT ABOUT JESUS? | 64 |
| 12. GOD'S LOVE | 64 |
| 13. GOD IS UNCOMPROMISINGLY RIGHTEOUS : HE EXPECTS US TO SEEK TO BE THE SAME | 64 |
| 14. GOD USES STRONG LANGUAGE TO DESCRIBE SIN | 65 |
| 15. PLANKS IN EYES | 65 |
| 16. OFFENSE = CRIME | 65 |
| 17. PUT YOUR HAND TO WHAT YOU FIND TO DO | 65 |
| 18. DILIGENCE | 66 |
| 19. GOOD STEWARDSHIP : PRUDENCE versus EXTRAVAGANCE | 66 |
| 20. SERVANTHOOD | 66 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 21. TALE BEARING | 66 |
| 22. TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE | 66 |
| 23. COMMENTARIES AND TEACHINGS..... | 67 |
| 24. SATAN SEEKS YOUR PARTICULAR AREAS OF WEAKNESS..... | 67 |
| 25. SATAN CONCENTRATES HIS EFFORTS ON THOSE WHO ARE MOST EFFECTIVE FOR THE KINGDOM i.e. DOING SATAN MOST HARM..... | 67 |
| 26. PERSEVERANCE | 68 |
| 27. GOD NEVER CHANGES : HE IS THE SAME YESTERDAY, TODAY AND FOREVER | 68 |
| 28. OPPOSITION OF THE SAINTS IS OPPOSING GOD..... | 68 |
| 29. TAX | 69 |
| 30. IGNORANCE DOES NOT PREVENT LEGAL ENTRY BY SATAN..... | 69 |
| 31. EXTREME TESTS BEFORE ABUNDANCE..... | 69 |
| 32. THE POWER OF THE BLOOD OF JESUS..... | 69 |
| 33. PRAISE AND WORSHIP | 70 |
| 34. WHAT IS HINDERING | 70 |
| 35. A POST SCRIPT : THE CURSE OF THE LAW : AND GRACE..... | 70 |
| 36. THE NEXT VOLUME? : BEING LED BY THE SPIRIT | 71 |
| 37. CONCLUSION..... | 71 |
| CHAPTER 4 - SOME PRAYERS THAT HAVE WORKED FOR ME | 71 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION..... | 71 |
| 2. A LIST OF PRAYERS | 72 |
| 3. CONCLUSION..... | 74 |
| eBook 3: Y2K – The Year 2000 : Fact, Foolishness or Satanic Plot - Published in 1998..... | 75 |
| PREFACE | 76 |
| HOW TO USE THIS DOCUMENT | 77 |
| A PRAYER TO START WITH..... | 78 |
| CHAPTER 1 - BACKGROUND AND CONCEPTS | 79 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 79 |
| 2. CONTEXT | 79 |
| 3. DISCLAIMER | 80 |
| 4. A PRESSING QUESTION : IS Y2K REALLY SUCH A PROBLEM? | 81 |
| 5. DOES THE YEAR 2000 HAVE SOME FUNDAMENTAL BIBLICAL SIGNIFICANCE?..... | 81 |
| 6. DOES 1 JANUARY HAVE ANY SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE..... | 82 |
| 7. IS THERE SOME SCRIPTURAL AND SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE ATTACHING TO THE YEAR 2000..... | 82 |
| 8. THE REAL QUESTIONS CONCERNING Y2K..... | 82 |
| 9. WHAT IS THE Y2K PROBLEM? | 83 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| 10. CAN STATEMENTS MADE BY I.T. GURU'S BE REGARDED AS RELIABLE? | 83 |
| 11. DOES THE I.T. INDUSTRY DELIVER AND IS MUCH OF WHAT IT DOES RELEVANT? | 84 |
| 12. WHY IS THE YEAR IMPORTANT ANYWAY? | 84 |
| 13. HOW THE Y2K PROBLEM MANIFESTS IN PRACTICE | 85 |
| 14. WHAT IS DATA? | 85 |
| 15. DATA REPLACEMENT | 86 |
| 16. WHY DOES MOST COMPUTER SOFTWARE AND EQUIPMENT CONTAIN THE YEAR ANYWAY..... | 86 |
| a. Cellphone | 87 |
| b. Word Processing Software | 87 |
| c. Spreadsheet Software..... | 87 |
| 17. SOFTWARE AND HARDWARE THAT REALLY DOES NEED THE YEAR | 88 |
| a. Accounting Software | 88 |
| b. Other General Business Systems | 89 |
| 18. IS IT ACTUALLY AN ISSUE? | 89 |
| 19. IS THE TWO DIGIT YEAR ACTUALLY NECESSARY TO SAVE COMPUTER STORAGE | 90 |
| 20. BINARY VERSUS CHARACTER | 91 |
| 21. AN ALTERNATIVE TO DATA REPLACEMENT : RESTART YOUR SYSTEMS | 92 |
| 22. CONCLUSION PART 1 | 92 |
| CHAPTER 2 - THE SECRET SOCIETY FACTOR - THE NEW WORLD ORDER AND Y2K..... | 93 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION | 93 |
| 2. HARDWARE DATES | 93 |
| 3. Y2K : FACT, FOOLISHNESS OR SATANIC PLOT | 94 |
| 4. ON WHAT BASIS DOES Y2K ALIGN WITH "THE NEW WORLD ORDER" | 94 |
| 5. CONCLUSION..... | 96 |
| eBook 4: The Scriptural Definition of Marriage - Published in 1999 | 97 |
| 15 November 2001 - IMPORTANT NOTE:..... | 97 |
| CAUTION..... | 100 |
| PREFACE | 101 |
| HOW TO USE THIS E-BOOK..... | 102 |
| ABOUT THE AUTHOR..... | 103 |
| A PRAYER TO START WITH..... | 104 |
| CONVENTIONS USED IN THIS E-BOOK..... | 105 |
| 1. TECHNICAL DESIGN OF THIS E-BOOK | 105 |
| 2. SCRIPTURE REFERENCE SOURCES AND ABBREVIATIONS | 106 |
| a. COMPUTER BASED REFERENCE SOURCES..... | 106 |
| b. PAPER BASED REFERENCE SOURCES AND ABBREVIATIONS..... | 107 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 3. GREEK AND HEBREW REFERENCE SOURCES..... | 107 |
| a. STRONG'S NUMBERS..... | 107 |
| b. STRONG'S DEFINITION | 107 |
| c. THAYER'S DEFINITION | 107 |
| d. BROWN-DRIVER-BRIGGS DEFINITION | 108 |
| e. VINE'S DEFINITION..... | 108 |
| 4. YAHWEH AS THE NAME OF GOD THE FATHER..... | 108 |
| CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION AND CONCEPTS | 109 |
| 1. INTRODUCTION..... | 109 |
| A. WE ARE ONE BODY IN CHRIST | 110 |
| B. MARRIAGE IS A TYPE OF OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH JESUS | 110 |
| C. WHEN THE WORLD SEES TRUE CHRISTIAN UNITY THEY WILL BELIEVE THAT THE FATHER SENT JESUS | 111 |
| D. WE ARE WARNED OF DOCTRINES OF DEMONS FORBIDDING TO MARRY | 111 |
| E. WE MUST EACH PREPARE TO BE JUDGED..... | 111 |
| 2. WHY SHOULD YOU CONSIDER THIS INTERPRETATION?..... | 112 |
| A. MANY BELIEVERS ARE CURRENTLY TAKEN PRISONER BY THE ENEMY | 112 |
| B. IF WE LOVE GOD WE WILL KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS..... | 112 |
| C. GOD'S STATUTES ARE RIGHTEOUS AND WE MAY NOT ADD TO OR TAKE ANYTHING AWAY FROM THEM..... | 112 |
| D. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS THE TEACHER..... | 113 |
| E. WE ARE TOLD TO BEWARE OF DOCTRINES OF DEMONS IN THE LATTER TIMES... | 115 |
| F. THE FATE OF FALSE WITNESSES AND LIARS | 115 |
| G. ADULTERY SENDS PEOPLE TO HELL | 116 |
| 3. THE SHAME OF THE CHURCH AND EMPTY THRONES : PREPARE YOURSELF FOR JUDGMENT..... | 116 |
| A. THE CHURCH IS WITHOUT JUDGES AND THEREFORE COVERED WITH SHAME | 116 |
| B. THE MINISTRY AND THE MESSAGE OF THE MODERN CHURCH IS HARDLY RECOGNIZED BY THE EARLY APOSTLES | 117 |
| C. MANY THRONES IN HEAVEN ARE CURRENTLY EMPTY YET THEY COULD HAVE BEEN FILLED BY ANY GENERATION | 118 |
| D. THERE ARE MANY MORE WOMEN IN HIGH OFFICE IN HEAVEN THAN MEN | 119 |
| 4. A WORD OF CLARIFICATION - NOTHING IN THIS BOOK IS INTENDED TO UNDER- STATE THE DELIVERANCE PURCHASED FOR MANKIND THROUGH JESUS' SACRIFICE AT CALVARY | 119 |
| 5. A WORD OF ENCOURAGEMENT FOR THOSE WHO MAY BE CONVICTED OF SIN BY THE TEACHINGS IN THIS BOOK..... | 120 |
| 6. A SUMMARY OF SOME OF THE KEY POINTS IN THIS BOOK | 122 |
| A. SCRIPTURE PERMITS A MAN TO HAVE MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 122 |
| B. ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS A STUMBLING BLOCK TO THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST | 122 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| C. THE CHURCH HAS LOST ALL RECOGNITION OF THE IMPORTANCE OF VIRGINITY. | 123 |
| D. THE CHURCH INCORRECTLY DEFINES ADULTERY AND CAUSES MILLIONS TO FALL | 123 |
| E. THERE ARE FAR MORE WOMEN THAN MEN IN THE CHURCH, GOD INTENDED THEM TO HAVE BELIEVING HUSBANDS..... | 123 |
| F. CONCLUSION : ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS HERESY OF THE WORST KIND! | 123 |
| G. BUT : GOD HAS A MUCH BETTER PLAN | 124 |
| 7. POLYGAMY IS AN ABOMINATION IN THE SIGHT OF GOD..... | 124 |
| CHAPTER 2: HOW DOES SCRIPTURE DEFINE THE MARRIAGE COVENANT? | 124 |
| 1. VIRGINITY : WHAT IS MARRIAGE..... | 124 |
| A. VIRGINITY IS A PRE-REQUISITE FOR GODLY MARRIAGE..... | 126 |
| B. VIRGINITY IS SACRED..... | 126 |
| C. SOME ASIDES REGARDING VIRGINITY..... | 127 |
| D. THE CRITICAL CONCLUSIONS : SEXUAL INTERCOURSE WITH A VIRGIN IS MARRIAGE AND WOMAN WAS CREATED FROM THE BEGINNING TO HAVE ONLY ONE HUSBAND | 127 |
| E. VIRGINITY : CAVEATS | 128 |
| 2. WHAT IS THE MARRIAGE COVENANT? | 128 |
| A. COVENANT REQUIRES THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD..... | 128 |
| B. COVENANT REQUIRES THE CLEAVING / SPLITTING OR CUTTING OF SOME LIVING CREATURE..... | 128 |
| C. THE MARRIAGE COVENANT IS CUT WHEN A MAN CLEAVES INTO HIS VIRGIN WIFE | 131 |
| D. THE FEMALE SEXUAL ORGAN IS THE SYMBOL OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT | 132 |
| E. THE CLOSE CORRELATION BETWEEN THE CHRISTIAN COVENANT AND THE MARRIAGE COVENANT..... | 132 |
| F. WHY DOES THE BIBLE SEEM TO GIVE SO LITTLE DIRECT GUIDANCE ON MARRIAGE? | 134 |
| G. JESUS MARRIED TO MILLIONS IF NOT BILLIONS | 135 |
| H. A MAN MARRYING MORE THAN ONE WOMAN AT THE SAME TIME | 136 |
| I. UNDERSTANDING GOD'S COVENANT LOVE AS IT APPLIES TO MARRIAGE | 136 |
| J. THE COVENANT REQUIREMENT FOR CHRISTIAN MEN TO CARE FOR MORE THAN ONE WOMAN | 138 |
| 3. A KEY CONTRAST : THE FORESKIN | 140 |
| A. THE FORESKIN SERVES NO USEFUL PURPOSE | 140 |
| B. THE FORESKIN IS ONLY USEFUL FOR CUTTING COVENANT WITH GOD | 140 |
| C. SOME ASIDES REGARDING THE FORESKIN | 140 |
| D. THE CRITICAL CONCLUSION : NOTHING IN CREATION PREVENTS A MAN FROM CONSUMMATING MARRIAGE WITH MORE THAN ONE WOMAN | 141 |
| CHAPTER 3: WHAT DOES SCRIPTURE SAY ABOUT ADULTERY? | 141 |
| 1. DEFINITION OF ADULTERY | 141 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| A. ADULTERY DEFINED IN DEUTERONOMY 22 | 141 |
| B. ADULTERY DEFINED IN ROMANS 7 | 141 |
| C. ADULTERY DEFINED IN PROVERBS 6 | 142 |
| D. ADULTERY DEFINED IN PROVERBS 7 | 142 |
| E. ADULTERY DEFINED IN PROVERBS 9 | 143 |
| F. ADULTERY DEFINED IN NUMBERS 5 | 144 |
| G. ADULTERER'S BARRED FROM THE ASSEMBLY | 145 |
| H. ABRAHAM AND ABIMILECH..... | 145 |
| I. SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS SIN AGAINST ONE'S OWN BODY | 147 |
| J. ADULTERY IS SIN AGAINST GOD | 147 |
| K. THE CURSES OF THE LAW | 148 |
| 2. ADULTERY AFTER JESUS CAME (UNDER THE NEW COVENANT) | 150 |
| A. REVELATION 21:8 IS QUITE SPECIFIC : SEXUAL IMMORALITY LEADS TO A PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE | 152 |
| B. IF JESUS RELAXED THE LAW ON ADULTERY WHY DID JOHN THE BAPTIST DIE? | 154 |
| C. CONCLUSION : A WOMAN WHO HAS SEX WITH MORE THAN ONE MAN WHILE THE FIRST IS ALIVE IS DEFINED AS AN ADULTERESS AND A HARLOT EXCEPT IN EXCEPTIONAL CIRCUMSTANCES | 155 |
| D. THE ACCOUNTABILITY OF "PASTORS" | 155 |
| E. JUDGEMENT REVISITED..... | 157 |
| F. CRITICAL CONCLUSION : UNREPENTED ADULTERY WILL ALMOST CERTAINLY LEAD TO A PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE IF NOT ETERNAL SEPARATION FROM GOD IN HELL..... | 159 |
| 3. IS IT TRUE THAT, ONCE CONFESSED, ADULTERY IS NO LONGER ADULTERY? | 159 |
| 4. GOD'S DEFINITION OF SEXUAL SIN..... | 160 |
| 5. JUST HOW SERIOUSLY DOES GOD VIEW SEXUAL SIN? | 164 |
| A. THE OBLIGATION TO HOSPITALITY | 165 |
| B. HOMOSEXUAL RAPE IS MORE SERIOUS THAN HETEROSEXUAL RAPE | 167 |
| C. THE SIN COMMITTED - RAPE AND CONSEQUENTIAL MURDER..... | 167 |
| D. THE RESPONSE OF THE LEVITE AND OF ISRAEL | 167 |
| E. THE RESPONSE OF BENJAMIN | 170 |
| F. THE RESPONSE OF ISRAEL AND GOD TO BENJAMIN AND THE OUTCOME OF THE FIRST BATTLE | 170 |
| G. THE RESPONSE OF ISRAEL AND GOD TO THE OUTCOME OF THE FIRST BATTLE; THE SECOND BATTLE..... | 170 |
| H. THE RESPONSE OF ISRAEL AND GOD TO THE OUTCOME OF THE SECOND BATTLE; THE THIRD BATTLE | 171 |
| I. THE IMPORTANCE OF OATH'S AND VOWS..... | 172 |
| J. TAKING OF WIVES..... | 174 |
| K. THE IMPLICATIONS FOR THE CHURCH IN THE END OF THE AGE..... | 175 |
| 6. LUST AND ADULTERY OF THE HEART | 175 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| A. LUST IS COVETOUSNESS AND IS SIN | 175 |
| B. LUST IN OUR SOCIETY AS THE BASIS FOR SELECTING MARRIAGE PARTNERS | 177 |
| C. LUST AS OPPOSED TO LOVE | 177 |
| D. LUST, PORNOGRAPHY AND FASHION | 179 |
| E. LUST AND THE DRESS OF YOUNG WOMEN | 179 |
| F. LUST, PORNOGRAPHY AND ENFORCED MONOGAMY | 180 |
| 7. ONE NIGHT STANDS | 180 |
| A. A "ONE NIGHT STAND" WITH A VIRGIN IS MARRIAGE IN THE SIGHT OF GOD!..... | 181 |
| B. A FATHER CAN ANNUL A CLANDESTINE UNION THE DAY HE HEARS OF IT | 181 |
| C. VIRGINITY LOST IN A ONE NIGHT STAND PRECLUDES MARRIAGE | 183 |
| D. JUDAH AND TAMAR AS AN EXAMPLE OF A "ONE NIGHT STAND" | 183 |
| E. THE APPARENT DILEMMA OF SAMSON'S NIGHT WITH A HARLOT | 185 |
| 8. IMPLICATIONS OF THE NEW COVENANT | 185 |
| 9. MODERN COURTSHIP, PETTING AND THE LIKE BEFORE MARRIAGE WERE NOT ENVISAGED BY GOD..... | 186 |
| 10. THE LORD'S TRUE INTENTION : MARRIAGE IS DESIGNED TO WORK..... | 186 |
| 11. CRITICAL CONCLUSION : GOD'S DEFINITION OF ADULTERY ACCEPTS THAT A MAN MAY HAVE MORE THAN ONE WIFE BUT REQUIRES THAT A WOMAN MAY HAVE SEX WITH ONLY ONE MAN..... | 187 |
| CHAPTER 4: SCRIPTURAL DIVORCE | 187 |
| 1. PUTTING AWAY VERSUS DIVORCE | 188 |
| 2. SCRIPTURAL DIVORCE..... | 191 |
| 3. THE WIFE OF ONE'S YOUTH CONTRASTED WITH THE IMMORAL WOMAN | 193 |
| 4. CASES WHERE PUTTING AWAY IS PROHIBITED..... | 195 |
| 5. THE UNLOVED WIFE | 196 |
| 6. PRACTICAL IMPLICATIONS OF DIVORCE | 197 |
| 7. MARRIAGE TO A DIVORCED WOMAN | 198 |
| A. CHALLENGES IN DETERMINING GOD'S WILL FOR MARRIAGE..... | 198 |
| B. FLEECES AND SEEKING TO BE LED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT | 199 |
| C. SOME SCRIPTURES ON BEING LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD | 201 |
| 8. CRITICAL CONCLUSION : GOD'S LAWS FOR DIVORCE NECESSITATE THAT A MAN IS PERMITTED TO TAKE MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 201 |
| CHAPTER 5 : IS MONOGAMY SCRIPTURAL? | 203 |
| 1. DOES GOD ACTIVELY PERMIT A MAN TO TAKE MORE THAN ONE WIFE? | 203 |
| 2. DID THE PROVISIONS NOT CHANGE UNDER THE "NEW TESTAMENT" | 203 |
| A. WHEN DID THE NEW COVENANT COME INTO EFFECT? | 203 |
| 3. JESUS WALKED THE EARTH AS A PROPHET UNDER THE MOSAIC COVENANT | 204 |
| 4. JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW..... | 205 |
| 5. WHAT JESUS DID CHANGE | 206 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 6. OTHER COVENANTS..... | 211 |
| 7. "OLD TESTAMENT" VERSUS NEW TESTAMENT..... | 211 |
| 8. WHY IS CHRISTIANITY VIEWED AS HERESY BY THE JEWS?..... | 212 |
| 9. ARE BISHOPS, DEACONS AND ELDERS RESTRICTED TO ONE WIFE?..... | 213 |
| 10. THE DISTINCTION IN SCRIPTURE BETWEEN WIFE AND WIVES, WOMAN AND WOMEN | 216 |
| 11. SOME OTHER "NEW TESTAMENT" SCRIPTURES | 218 |
| A. REGARDING AN APOSTLE BEING ACCOMPANIED BY ONE OF HIS WIVES | 218 |
| B. BROTHERS MARRYING DECEASED BROTHER'S WIVES..... | 219 |
| C. A MAN HAVING SEX WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE (NOT HIS MOTHER) | 220 |
| D. A MAN MARRYING TEN VIRGINS AT ONE TIME..... | 220 |
| E. BURNING WITH PASSION | 221 |
| F. MARRIAGE OF WIDOWS..... | 221 |
| 12. RESPONSE TO SOME OTHER OBJECTIONS | 222 |
| A. "GENESIS 2:24 SAYS TWO THEREFORE IT DICTATES MONOGAMY" | 222 |
| B. ADAM AND EVE - THE IDEAL MARRIAGE..... | 223 |
| C. DID ADAM REALLY ONLY HAVE ONE WIFE? | 224 |
| D. DID MOSES REALLY HAVE ONLY ONE WIFE? | 224 |
| E. YAHWEH MARRIED TO ISRAEL AND SAMARIA | 226 |
| F. THE PROBLEMS OF LEAH AND RACHEL..... | 228 |
| CHAPTER 6: SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON MARRIAGE ISSUES | 229 |
| 1. THE VIRTUOUS WIFE | 229 |
| 2. THE ONE FLESH BOND | 230 |
| A. A MAN CAN BE "ONE FLESH" WITH MORE THAN ONE WOMAN | 230 |
| B. THE ONE FLESH BOND SUPPORTS AN ORDERLY HIERARCHY OF GOVERNANCE BETWEEN CHRIST AND THE CHURCH..... | 231 |
| C. THE HUSBAND AS HEAD OF THE WIFE | 231 |
| D. THE CONSEQUENCES OF UNGODLY OR UNFULFILLED ONE FLESH BONDS..... | 233 |
| E. WHY THE ONE FLESH BOND DOES NOT REQUIRE LOVE OR LUST TO BE FORMED | 235 |
| F. THE ONE FLESH BOND CREATES A SPIRITUAL UNDERPINNING FOR THE HUSBAND | 235 |
| G. ONE FLESH IN MARRIAGE CORRESPONDS TO ONE BODY IN CHRIST..... | 236 |
| 3. SOUL TIES | 237 |
| 4. THE BLOOD LINE..... | 238 |
| 5. MARRIAGE TO EMPLOYEES..... | 238 |
| 6. A WIFE IS A GOOD THING | 239 |
| 7. ROTTENNESS IN THE BONES AND CONTENTION | 240 |
| 8. RIGHTEOUS ANGER OF A BETRAYED HUSBAND..... | 241 |
| 9. VIRGIN DAUGHTERS | 243 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 10. THE HUSBAND PROVIDES A "COVERING" TO HIS WIFE..... | 244 |
| 11. FINANCIAL LACK RESULTING FROM A DIVIDED HOUSE..... | 252 |
| 12. ACCOUNTABILITY OF THE WIFE FOR THE HUSBAND..... | 254 |
| 13. THE LOVE BETWEEN HUSBAND AND WIVES (AN EXTENSION OF EPHESIANS 5:33) | 255 |
| A. A WIFE SHOULD REVERENCE HER HUSBAND | 255 |
| B. THE DESIRE OF A WIFE SHOULD BE FOR HER HUSBAND | 256 |
| C. SPOUSES SHOULD NOT WITHHOLD FROM ONE ANOTHER SEXUALLY | 257 |
| D. A WIFE SHOULD BE UNINHIBITED IN HER RELATIONSHIP WITH HER HUSBAND .. | 257 |
| E. A WIFE SHOULD BE SKILLED AND TAKE THE INITIATIVE IN LOVE MAKING | 258 |
| F. THE HUSBAND MUST SEEK TO BECOME LIKE JESUS | 261 |
| 14. THE IMPLICATIONS OF ISAIAH 4:1..... | 261 |
| 15. HUSBAND'S AS THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF FELLOWSHIP FOR THEIR WIVES..... | 263 |
| A. ACCEPTABLE WORKING HOURS..... | 263 |
| B. HUSBAND'S WHO ARE REGULARLY AWAY FROM HOME..... | 265 |
| 16. BETROTHAL | 271 |
| 17. DURATION OF BETROTHAL | 276 |
| 18. MARRIAGE FEASTS | 278 |
| 19. CONSUMMATION OF MARRIAGE..... | 282 |
| 20. MARRIAGE OF CONVERTS TO SPOUSES WHO DO NOT CONVERT | 284 |
| 21. SOME CONTROVERSIAL QUESTIONS | 284 |
| A. DIVISION OF SEXUAL ACTIVITY BETWEEN WIVES | 284 |
| B. MASTURBATION | 285 |
| C. OTHER HUSBAND - WIFE SEXUAL CONTACT | 286 |
| D. SEXUAL CONTACT BETWEEN WIVES | 287 |
| 22. THE SCRIPTURAL AGE OF WOMEN AT MARRIAGE..... | 288 |
| 23. THE SCRIPTURAL AGE OF MEN AT MARRIAGE..... | 290 |
| 24. A MENSTRUATING WOMAN IS IMPURE | 292 |
| 25. THE UNLOVED WIFE | 293 |
| CHAPTER 7: THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS AND OTHER HERESIES | 294 |
| 1. THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS..... | 294 |
| 2. FURTHER COMMENTS ON THE EVIDENCE OF VIRGINITY | 299 |
| 3. ECUMENICAL MARRIAGE..... | 299 |
| 4. WEDDING RINGS | 305 |
| 5. MARRIAGE COUNSELLING AND THE PERFECT PARTNER | 305 |
| CHAPTER 8: CONSEQUENCES OF THE HERESY OF MONOGAMY AND RELATED FALSE DOCTRINES | 306 |
| 1. TOUCHING GOD'S ANOINTED AND DOING HIS PROPHETS HARM..... | 306 |
| 2. A STUMBLING BLOCK FOR THE JEWS | 307 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 3. A STUMBLING BLOCK FOR MOSLEMS | 308 |
| 4. A STUMBLING BLOCK TO BUSINESS EXECUTIVES, GOVERNMENT LEADERS, LEADING SPORTSMEN AND THE MAN IN THE STREET | 309 |
| 5. SERIAL POLYGAMY - CHURCH SANCTIONED ADULTERY | 310 |
| 6. PORNOGRAPHY - A WESTERN "CHRISTIAN" EVIL? | 310 |
| 7. MY BEST FRIEND STOLE MY HUSBAND / BOYFRIEND..... | 311 |
| 8. TEENAGE NYMPHETTES | 312 |
| 9. WHERE HAVE ALL THE VIRGINS GONE?..... | 312 |
| 10.A CASE HISTORY : CONSEQUENCES OF FALSE DOCTRINES AND ADULTERY | 313 |
| CHAPTER 9: SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS..... | 320 |
| 1. SUMMARY OF THE IMPACT AND IMPLICATIONS OF THE HERESY OF MONOGAMY | 320 |
| 2. CONCLUSION..... | 322 |
| THE MESSAGE OF SALVATION..... | 324 |
| PRAYERS FOR SALVATION, REPENTANCE, DELIVERANCE AND FOR SPIRIT LED GUIDANCE | 324 |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY..... | 324 |
| ABBREVIATIONS AND TERMS..... | 325 |
| APPROACH TO INTERPRETATION | 325 |
| RELATED INTERNET ADDRESSES..... | 325 |
| APPENDIX A: VIRGINITY - VARIOUS SCRIPTURE REFERENCES | 325 |
| APPENDIX B: SCRIPTURAL LOVE DEFINED FROM VINES EXPOSITORY DICTIONARY | 329 |
| APPENDIX C: THE FORESKIN AND CIRCUMCISION VARIOUS REFERENCES..... | 331 |
| APPENDIX D: VARIOUS SCRIPTURE REFERENCES TO MORE THAN ONE WIFE..... | 334 |
| 1. EXPLICIT COMMANDMENTS REGARDING MORE THAN ONE WIFE..... | 334 |
| A. DEUTERONOMY 21:15-17 STATES: | 334 |
| 2. SCRIPTURES WHICH EXPRESSLY REFER TO MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 335 |
| A. GENESIS 4:19 | 335 |
| B. GENESIS 17:15-23 | 335 |
| C. GENESIS 22:20-24 | 336 |
| D. GENESIS 25:6 | 336 |
| E. GENESIS 25:12-17 | 336 |
| F. GENESIS 30:1-27 | 337 |
| G. GENESIS 32:32 | 338 |
| H. 1 SAMUEL 1:1-2 | 339 |
| I. 1 SAMUEL 13:13-14 | 339 |
| J. 1 SAMUEL 27:3 | 340 |
| K. 1 SAMUEL 30:5-8 | 340 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| L. 2 SAMUEL 5:13 | 340 |
| M. I KINGS 11:1-4..... | 341 |
| N. 1 CHRONICLES 4:5..... | 342 |
| O. 2 CHRONICLES 11:21..... | 342 |
| P. ESTHER 2:8-18 | 343 |
| Q. SONG OF SOLOMON 6:8 | 345 |
| R. DANIEL 5:2..... | 345 |
| 3. INFERENCE OF MANY WIVES BASED ON NUMBER OF OFFSPRING..... | 345 |
| A. JUDGES 8:30 | 345 |
| B. JUDGES 12:8-9 | 345 |
| C. JUDGES 12:13-14 | 346 |
| APPENDIX E: ALL SCRIPTURE REFERENCES INCLUDING THE GREEK WORD - 3391 "MIA" ONE / FIRST / ETC | 346 |
| APPENDIX F: TEXT FROM VINE'S EXPOSITORY DICTIONARY REGARDING THE WORDS FOR WIFE / WIVES / WOMAN / WOMEN | 350 |
| APPENDIX G: SCRIPTURE REFERENCES INCLUDING THE GREEK WORD - 1135 "GUNE" WIFE / WIVES / WOMAN / WOMEN..... | 352 |
| APPENDIX H: ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURE REFERENCES REPORTING JESUS REPLY TO THE SADDUCEES REGARDING LEVIRATE MARRIAGE | 362 |
| APPENDIX I: PREFACE AND INTRODUCTION TO THE HOLY BIBLE FROM THE ANCIENT EASTERN TEXT - GEORGE M. LAMSA'S TRANSLATION FROM THE ARAMAIC OF THE PESHITTA - HARPER COLLINS PUBLISHERS | 363 |
| PREFACE..... | 363 |
| INTRODUCTION | 365 |
| THE ARAMAIC PESHITTA TEXT | 371 |
| APPENDIX J: ADDITIONAL REFERENCES TO THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WORD "ANER" TO DESCRIBE A MAN OR HUSBAND..... | 377 |
| APPENDIX K: SCRIPTURES RELATING TO "PUT AWAY" TRANSLATED AS "DIVORCE" | 378 |
| APPENDIX L: SCRIPTURES CONTAINING THE GREEK WORD "PORNEIA" (FORNICATION)..... | 383 |
| APPENDIX M: PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS: CHRISTIANITY'S BLOOD-STAINED RECORD..... | 386 |
| APPENDIX N: SCRIPTURES RELATING TO ADULTERY, FORNICATION, HARLOTRY AND RELATED SINS | 386 |
| APPENDIX O: GRANT ON "THE CANON OF SCRIPTURE" | 386 |
| APPENDIX P: A JEWISH BENEDICTION..... | 386 |
| APPENDIX Q: WOW! SO THAT'S HOW JESUS LOVES ME! | 386 |
| APPENDIX R: EXTRACTS FROM "THE FINAL QUEST" BY RICK JOYNER | 394 |

R1-THE FINAL QUEST : PAGE 118 : A MEETING WITH JESUS CHRIST BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST 394

R2-THE FINAL QUEST : PAGE 119 : THE LORD JESUS' TEARS FOR ALL WHO ARE LOST 395

R3-THE FINAL QUEST : PAGE 128 : THE SHAME OF THE CHURCH BECAUSE THERE IS NO JUSTICE 395

R4-THE FINAL QUEST : PAGE 135 : INTERVIEW WITH THE APOSTLE PAUL..... 396

APPENDIX S: THE CURSE OF THE LAW 397

APPENDIX T: EXTRACT FROM "WHEN THE VOW BREAKS" 403

APPENDIX U: EXTRACT FROM "THE CALL" BELIEVERS IN SPIRITUAL PRISON CAMPS 404

APPENDIX V: EXTRACT FROM "AFTER POLYGAMY WAS MADE A SIN - THE SOCIAL HISTORY OF CHRISTIAN POLYGAMY" by JOHN CAIRNCROSS 404

PREFACE..... 404

APPENDIX W: EXTRACT FROM "CURIOUS CUSTOMS OF SEX AND MARRIAGE" BY GEORGE RYLEY SCOTT 421

INTRODUCTION 421

CHAPTER VIII : PLURAL MARRIAGE IN ITS, VARIOUS FORMS..... 422

APPENDIX X: EXTRACT FROM "STRANGE CUSTOMS OF COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE" BY WILLIAM J FIELDING 424

Modern Survivals of Ancient Customs..... 427

APPENDIX Y: EXTRACT FROM "SEX, LIFE AND FAITH - A MODERN PHILOSOPHY OF SEX" by ROM LANDAU 428

SEX IN ACTION..... 428

4. Spirit and Polygamy 428

5. Polyandry and Women 430

APPENDIX Z: EXTRACT FROM "THE CHRISTIAN CENTURIES" by FRANCES GUMLEY AND BRIAN REDHEAD 430

APPENDIX AA : EXTRACT FROM "LOVE IN THE SOUTH SEAS" by BENGT DANIELSSON..... 431

CHAPTER VI: THE ADVANTAGES OF POLYGAMY 431

Mistake number one: a man keeps several wives to satisfy his desires. 434

Mistake number two: in a polygamous marriage the women are the husband's slaves... 435

Mistake number three: Jealousy and quarrels were the order of the day in all polygamous marriages. 436

TABLE OF SCRIPTURE REFERENCES..... 438

INDEX OF KEY WORDS 438

THE SCRIPTURAL DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE 438

eBook 5: The Responsibility of Believing Men Towards Single Believing Women - Published in 1999 440

| | | |
|---|--|------------|
| 1 | INTRODUCTION | 441 |
| 2 | SOME KEY SCRIPTURES WITH REGARD TO THIS INTERPRETATION..... | 441 |
| 3 | TARGET SITUATION | 442 |
| 4 | SUMMARY..... | 443 |
| 5 | ELABORATION ON INTERPRETATION OF RUTH 3:9 | 443 |
| 6 | ELABORATION ON INTERPRETATION OF ISAIAH 4:1 | 447 |
| 7 | ELABORATION ON INTERPRETATION OF EXODUS 21:10 | 448 |
| | a. THE RIGHT TO CALL HERSELF WIFE AND TO TAKE HIS NAME | 449 |
| | b. FELLOWSHIP, COMPANIONSHIP AND RELATED PRIVILEGES | 449 |
| 8 | SOME REMARKS ON INTERPRETATION AND APPLICATION | 450 |
| | a. IS THIS NOT A CARNAL PLOT?..... | 450 |
| | b. WHAT ABOUT AIDS? | 450 |
| | c. ONE FLESH, BLOOD LINE AND OTHER FACTORS..... | 451 |
| | d. PSYCHOLOGICAL AND OTHER ISSUES | 451 |
| | e. UNITY | 452 |
| 9 | CONCLUSION..... | 452 |
| | eBook 6: Is Polygamy Scriptural - Published in 2000 | 453 |
| 1 | THE BASIC ELEMENTS OF THE PROGRAMME | 454 |
| | a. THE PANEL DISCUSSION AND INTERVIEWS..... | 454 |
| | b. THE VIEWER'S COMMENTS | 455 |
| | c. THE COMMENTARY..... | 455 |
| 2 | WHY SHOULD WE CONSIDER THIS INTERPRETATION? | 455 |
| | a. 1 John 5:3 states : For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. (NKJ)..... | 456 |
| | b. Proverbs 30:5-6 states: 5 Every word of God is pure; he is a shield to those who put their trust in Him. 6 Do not add to His words, lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar. (NKJ)..... | 456 |
| | c. Revelation 21:8 states: "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (NKJ) | 456 |
| 3 | THE PANEL DISCUSSION AND INTERVIEWS | 456 |
| 4 | VIEWERS CONTRIBUTIONS AND COMMENTARY ON THE CONTRIBUTIONS..... | 463 |
| 5 | ANALYSIS OF THE DISCUSSION AND INTERVIEWS..... | 465 |
| | A. POLYGAMY IS NOT IN LINE WITH THE TEACHINGS OF THE BIBLE | 465 |
| | B. THERE IS NO SCRIPTURE WHICH PROHIBITS A MAN TAKING MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 466 |
| | C. MONOGAMY IS THE ORDER OF CREATION | 466 |
| | D. THE BIBLE PERMITS A MAN TO MARRY AS MANY WOMEN AS HE LIKES..... | 467 |
| | E. GENESIS 2:24 CLEARLY STATES THAT A MAN CAN ONLY HAVE ONE WIFE | 467 |
| | F. ECCLESIASTES 4:12 | 468 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| G. CONCLUSION - SCRIPTURAL ANALYSIS OF DISCUSSION AND INTERVIEWS | 468 |
| 6 WHAT IS POLYGAMY?..... | 468 |
| 7 THE VIEWER'S COMMENTARY | 470 |
| A. THE PROGRAMME LACKED SCRIPTURAL CONTENT AND THEOLOGICAL DEBATE. 470 | |
| B. ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS HERESY | 470 |
| 8 ANALYSIS OF THE COMMENTARY | 470 |
| A. MATTHEW 19:4-6 | 470 |
| B. 1 CORINTHIANS 7:2..... | 471 |
| C. 1 TIMOTHY 3:2..... | 473 |
| D. GENESIS 2:24 | 476 |
| E. THE "CORRUPT LINE OF CAIN" AND GENESIS 4:19 | 477 |
| F. NO COMMONERS WITH MORE THAN ONE WIFE IN SAMUEL AND KINGS | 477 |
| G. IT IS CLEAR THAT THE MOST COMMON FORM OF MARRIAGE WAS MONOGAMY | 479 |
| H. EZEKIAL 16..... | 479 |
| I. EPHESIANS..... | 479 |
| J. "MONOGAMY WAS HIGHLY REGARDED DURING THE TALMUDIC PERIOD" | 480 |
| K. CONCLUSION : THE COMMENTARY | 481 |
| 9 THE VIEWER'S OPINION..... | 481 |
| A. SCRIPTURES WHICH EXPLICITLY PERMIT A MAN TO HAVE MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 481 |
| B. MILLIONS REJECT CHRIST BECAUSE OF MONOGAMY..... | 482 |
| C. MONOGAMY HAS DESTROYED THE FABRIC OF FAMILY LIFE | 482 |
| D. MANY CANNOT ACCEPT THE YOKE OF MONOGAMY | 482 |
| E. THE SCRIPTURAL IMPORTANCE OF VIRGINITY IS DISREGARDED AND ADULTERY IS CONDONED | 483 |
| F. CHRISTIAN WOMEN CANNOT FIND HUSBANDS AS PROPHESED IN ISAIAH 4:1 ... | 484 |
| G. ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS A STUMBLING BLOCK TO THE GOSPEL SENDING MILLIONS TO HELL | 485 |
| H. ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS A DOCTRINE OF DEMONS..... | 485 |
| I. ENFORCED MONOGAMY IS HERESY OF THE WORST KIND | 485 |
| 10 CONCLUSION..... | 486 |
| APPENDIX A: TEXT FROM VINE'S EXPOSITORY DICTIONARY REGARDING THE WORDS FOR WIFE / WIVES / WOMAN / WOMEN | 487 |
| APPENDIX B: SCRIPTURE REFERENCES INCLUDING THE GREEK WORD - 1135 "GUNE" WIFE / WIVES / WOMAN / WOMEN | 489 |
| APPENDIX C: ALL SCRIPTURE REFERENCES INCLUDING THE GREEK WORD - 3391 "MIA" ONE / FIRST / ETC | 499 |
| APPENDIX D: VARIOUS SCRIPTURE REFERENCES TO MORE THAN ONE WIFE..... | 503 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 1. EXPLICIT COMMANDMENTS REGARDING MORE THAN ONE WIFE..... | 503 |
| 2. SCRIPTURES WHICH EXPRESSLY REFER TO MORE THAN ONE WIFE | 504 |
| 9. INFERENCE OF MANY WIVES BASED ON NUMBER OF OFFSPRING..... | 514 |
| APPENDIX E: WOW! SO THAT'S HOW JESUS LOVES ME! | 515 |
| APPENDIX F: HOW DOES SCRIPTURE DEFINE THE MARRIAGE COVENANT? AND HOW DOES THIS RELATE TO VIRGINITY | 522 |
| 1. VIRGINITY : WHAT IS MARRIAGE..... | 522 |
| A. VIRGINITY IS A PRE-REQUISITE FOR GODLY MARRIAGE..... | 523 |
| B. VIRGINITY IS SACRED..... | 524 |
| C. SOME ASIDES REGARDING VIRGINITY..... | 524 |
| D. THE CRITICAL CONCLUSIONS : SEXUAL INTERCOURSE WITH A VIRGIN IS MARRIAGE AND WOMAN WAS CREATED FROM THE BEGINNING TO HAVE ONLY ONE HUSBAND | 525 |
| E. VIRGINITY : CAVEATS | 525 |
| 2. WHAT IS THE MARRIAGE COVENANT? | 525 |
| A. COVENANT REQUIRES THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD..... | 525 |
| B. COVENANT REQUIRES THE CLEAVING / SPLITTING OR CUTTING OF SOME LIVING CREATURE..... | 526 |
| C. THE MARRIAGE COVENANT IS CUT WHEN A MAN CLEAVES INTO HIS VIRGIN WIFE | 528 |
| D. THE FEMALE SEXUAL ORGAN IS THE SYMBOL OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT | 529 |
| E. THE CLOSE CORRELATION BETWEEN THE CHRISTIAN COVENANT AND THE MARRIAGE COVENANT..... | 529 |
| 3. A KEY CONTRAST : THE FORESKIN | 531 |
| A. THE FORESKIN SERVES NO USEFUL PURPOSE | 531 |
| B. THE FORESKIN IS ONLY USEFUL FOR CUTTING COVENANT WITH GOD | 532 |
| C. SOME ASIDES REGARDING THE FORESKIN | 532 |
| D. THE CRITICAL CONCLUSION : NOTHING IN CREATION PREVENTS A MAN FROM CONSUMMATING MARRIAGE WITH MORE THAN ONE WOMAN | 532 |
| eBook 7: What is the Origin and Purpose of Man - Published in 2007..... | 533 |
| ABOUT INTERPRETING THIS DOCUMENT | 533 |
| SUMMARY..... | 534 |
| 1 INTRODUCTION | 534 |
| 2 AN IMPORTANT ASSUMPTION AND SOME PAINFUL DEDUCTIONS..... | 536 |
| 3 SOME IMPORTANT PREPARATORY POINTS | 539 |
| A. JUDGMENTAL LANGUAGE..... | 539 |
| B. CONSPIRACY IMPUTED..... | 540 |
| C. ABSOLUTE POSITIONING | 541 |
| D. DEBATES ABOUT WORDS | 542 |

| | | |
|----|--|-----|
| 4 | USE OF STATISTICS FROM GOOGLE.COM | 543 |
| 5 | ARGUMENT FROM INCREDULITY | 545 |
| 6 | PROGRESSIVE DEVELOPMENT VERSUS INSTANTANEOUS CREATION | 548 |
| 7 | OTHER RELIGIONS AND SPIRITS | 551 |
| 8 | SOME OTHER ISSUES WITH CERTAIN RELIGIOUS VIEWS OF CREATION | 552 |
| | A. THE BIBLE CONTAINS ERRORS AND IS NOT THE "WORD OF GOD" / "WORD OF THE ALMIGHTY" | 552 |
| | B. OTHER ASPECTS OF RELIGION | 555 |
| 9 | WHAT NEXT? | 555 |
| 10 | THE "I AM RIGHT" "YOU ARE WRONG" PARADOX | 556 |
| 11 | DOES THIS MEAN DEADLOCK? | 557 |
| 12 | A DIFFERENT APPROACH? | 558 |
| | A. ARE THERE SPIRIT'S? | 558 |
| | B. DO HUMAN'S HAVE SPIRIT'S? | 560 |
| | C. IS THERE A CREATOR? | 560 |
| | D. WHERE DID WE COME FROM? | 561 |
| | E. WHY ARE WE HERE? | 562 |
| | F. WHERE ARE WE GOING? | 564 |
| | G. WHAT ACTION CAN I TAKE? | 565 |
| 13 | SOME ISSUES THAT ARISE FROM THE ABOVE QUESTIONS | 566 |
| | A. WHAT IF WE WERE CREATED? | 566 |
| | B. WHAT IF THERE IS A JUDGMENT? | 568 |
| | C. WHERE FROM VERSUS WHERE GOING -- REAR VIEW MIRROR VISION | 569 |
| | D. CRITICAL SUCCESS FACTORS FOR THE END OF LIFE | 570 |
| 14 | SCIENCE - ENGINEERING - RELIGION | 571 |
| | A. SCIENCE | 574 |
| | B. ENGINEERING (AND ARCHITECTURE) | 575 |
| 15 | RELIGION | 577 |
| 16 | SUGGESTED PRINCIPLES FOR FURTHER ANALYSIS | 578 |
| | A. ARGUMENT FROM INCREDULITY IS NEUTRAL - OR SELF CANCELLING | 578 |
| | B. REDUCTIO AD ABSURDUM | 579 |
| | C. ENTITIES ARE NOT TO BE MULTIPLIED BEYOND NECESSITY | 579 |
| | D. PROBABILITY AND STATISTICS | 579 |
| | E. STATISTICAL SIGNIFICANCE | 579 |
| | F. ARGUMENT FROM SPECIFIC TO GENERAL | 580 |
| 17 | "PLANNED (ENGINEERED) CREATIVE EVOLUTION" VERSUS "UNPLANNED (UNENGINEERED) SPONTANEOUS EVOLUTION" | 580 |
| | A. INSTANTANEOUS CREATION | 580 |
| | B. PLANNED (ENGINEERED) CREATIVE EVOLUTION | 581 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| C. "UNPLANNED (UNENGINEERED) SPONTANEOUS EVOLUTION" | 585 |
| 18 IS THERE EVIDENCE OF A CREATOR? | 585 |
| 19 EVIDENCE IN THE IMMEDIATE PHYSICAL ENVIRONMENT | 586 |
| A. LAND BASED MAMMALS WITHOUT WINGS..... | 586 |
| B. HUMAN HABITATIONS | 590 |
| C. MOTOR VEHICLES | 591 |
| D. DOMESTIC FURNISHINGS, FINISHES, ORNAMENTS, ETC..... | 592 |
| E. THE NUMBER OF WORDS IN ENGLISH | 592 |
| F. BOOKS AND WRITING | 593 |
| G. HANDWRITING AND SIGNATURES..... | 594 |
| H. ELEMENTS IN THE PERIODIC TABLE OF ELEMENTS..... | 594 |
| I. NUMBER OF KNOWN MOLECULES | 595 |
| J. DIFFERENCES | 596 |
| K. DIFFERENTIATION IN STRATEGY AND MARKETING | 598 |
| L. COMPUTERS | 599 |
| M. CAN A DOG KENNEL SELF CONSTRUCT? | 601 |
| N. PLANT AND ANIMAL BREEDING AND OPTIMIZATION | 602 |
| O. BINARY SPONTANEITY - WHICH SIDE OF THE ROAD TO DRIVE ON | 603 |
| P. PLAYING CARDS | 603 |
| 20 TYING UP LOOSE ENDS | 604 |
| 21 VARIOUS BITS AND PIECES..... | 604 |
| A. PROBABILITY OF FAILURE AND CONSTRAINED RANDOMNESS | 604 |
| B. OTHER TOPICS IN MY NOTES..... | 605 |
| 22 SOME OTHER CONSIDERATIONS REGARDING CREATION VERSUS EVOLUTION | 608 |
| A. LOVE, GRIEF, PASSION, ETC..... | 608 |
| B. HUMAN SEXUALITY, ORGANS AND REPRODUCTION..... | 609 |
| 23 SOFT ATTRIBUTES OF HUMAN BEINGS..... | 610 |
| A. SELF SACRIFICING LOVE..... | 610 |
| B. POWER OF WORDS | 612 |
| C. PLEASURE AND SEX..... | 613 |
| D. NON-ESSENTIAL PARTS OF THE HUMAN BODY | 615 |
| E. VIRGINITY AS SOMETHING THAT SEEMS PARTICULARLY UNNECESSARY | 615 |
| F. BABIES AND EGGS..... | 617 |
| 24 DOES THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION PROVE CREATION? | 617 |
| 25 IF ALL ELSE FAILS ASK FOR A "SIGN"? | 617 |
| 26 CONCLUSION..... | 619 |
| Conclusion | 621 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 6: Articles Published from 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009

This volume contains most of the articles that I published between January 2005 and the Day of Atonement 2009.

This was a time that I was heavily involved in secular matters and therefore wrote less, particularly in 2006 through 2009. I was also in a relationship that was very demanding and not conducive to my relationship with Father Yah and I was also consolidating my understanding of the critical truths that I had learned in 2001 and 2002 relating to the true identity of Yahooshua {Jesus} and the reality of the Bible NOT being “The Word of God”.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate but they were not inspired to the same extent that many of the articles in earlier years and later years were.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him.

----ooOoo----

Table of Contents of Volume 6

| | |
|--|-------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Caution | vii |
| Companion Volumes..... | viii |
| Dedication | xiii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiv |
| Caveat..... | xv |
| About the Cover..... | xvi |
| Vocabulary..... | xviii |
| Sponsorship | xx |
| Acknowledgements | xxii |
| Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume..... | xxiii |
| Table of Contents..... | xxiv |
| Foreword | xxix |
| Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xxx |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 6 in the set | xxxiv |

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Setxxxv

Published in 2005..... 1

2005.01.D.01.Surprise Witness -- What the Flood Was Really Like. 1

2005.01.D.02 Links To Information On Books By Jonathan Gray 2

2005.01.D.03 Dates of Set Apart Days Of The Almighty 2

2005.01.D.04. Fw James, could You Run to Escape This? 3

2005.02.D.01.Beautiful One Liners 6

2005.02.D.02. Fw James, what a Surprise- and Giants Too 8

2005.02.D.02b Fw To Be Born Again..... 11

 To Be "Born Again" 11

2005.02.D.03 Clarification To Be Born Again 17

2005.02.D.04 Is There One Way to Salvation 17

2005.02.D.05. Have You Washed Anyone's Feet Recently 19

2005.02.D.05 The Name of Yah Was Known In Every Place..... 20

2005.03.D.01 The Washtub Vision_ - Hollie Moody..... 21

2005.03.D.02 Our Father_Thy Name Our Father . . . Thy Name 25

2005.03.D.02.Thoughts On Purim 29

2005.03.D.03. I Covenant For You 32

2005.03.D.04 Commentary On Washtub Vision..... 32

2005.03.D.05 Avib Barley Found In Yisrael! Chag Sameach Scriptural Rosh Hashanna 38

2005.03.D.05b Pesach Chag HaMatzoth & The Vernal Equinox 40

2005.03.D.06 New Moon Of The Aviv Sighted! Rosh Hashannah Sameach! (Happy New Year!) 46

2005.03.D.07 Date Of Pesach (Passover)..... 47

2005.03.D.08 Achaological Evidence Of Two Dispersions..... 48

2005.03.D.09. What About Climate Change And Genetic Change 51

2005.03.D.10. A Groaning and Travailing Creation 52

2005.03.D.11. Pasach For The Perplexed - PART 1 60

2005.03.D.12 Day Spring 66

2005.03.D.13. Date of Passover 69

2005.03.D.15 Remember To Keep The Passover of YHWH..... 69

2005.03.D.16 Counting The Omer & The Wave-Sheaf Offering..... 76

2005.03.D.16b Passover Question..... 78

2005.03.D.18.Fw Man Made Lights That Never Go Out 78

2005.04.D.01 Extreme New Moons..... 81

2005.04.D.02 The Shema 82

2005.04.D.03 [Hebraic-Way] Revelation 13 18 666 Study 85

2005.04.D.03b 6 6 6 A Further Challenge Re The Name Jesus Versus Yahooshua..... 91

2005.04.D.04 The Entire Feast Of Unleavened Bread Is NOT A Sabbath 95

2005.04.D.05 Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths..... 96

2005.04.D.06 Feedback On: Only The First And Eighth Days Of Tabernacles Are Sabbaths 96

2005.04.D.07 Elders, Apostles & Pastors 98

2005.04.D.09 Some Thoughts On The Critical Success Factors For life 101

2005.04.D.10 Assumptions..... 102

2005.04.D.11 .The World After The Flood Of Genesis..... 102

2005.04.D.12 Correction -- Web Pages To Obtain The Books Referenced In the Previous Email
..... 104

2005.05.D.01 List Of Jonathan Gray eBooks 104

2005.05.D.02 More About History And The Almighty 112

2005.05.D.03 Self-Centredness 113

2005.05.D.04. Tormented In Christ's Presence 113

2005.05.D.05 All Concern About G-D..... 116

2005.05.D.08 What Will REALLY Matter When You Are On Your Death Bed 123

2005.06.D.01 Use Of The Almighty Instead Of God 124

2005.06.D.02 Love Is The Completion Of The Law 124

2005.06.D.03 Dream About Pure And Corrupt Water (Revelation) 125

2005.06.D.04 DNA Evidence Prompts Famous Professor To Renounce Atheism 128

2005.06.D.05. Experiment Leads Scientist To God 129

2005.07.D.01 Before They Call 132

2005.07.D.02. Self Control 134

2005.07.D.03. A Further Severe Warning 135

2005.07.D.04 We See Through A Glass Darkly 136

2005.07.D.05 The Language Of The Almighty 136

2005.07.D.05b Obelisk 138

2005.07.D.06 Sabbath To Sunday 140

2005.07.D.06b Can The Deity Be Anointed? 142

2005.07.D.07 Blood is Thicker Than Water -- About Covenants 149

2005.07.D.07b The Anointing and Prayer Does NOT Guarantee Infallibility 153

2005.07.D.08 "Why Aren't We Hated??" 153

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2005.07.D.09. The Middle East -- Special Briefing #8 Part 2 | 158 |
| 2005.07.D.10 Definition of Faith | 166 |
| 2005.07.D.11. Are You Building The Right House..... | 166 |
| 2005.07.D.12 Worth Thinking About | 170 |
| 2005.07.D.13 Divorce and Subsequent Remarriage..... | 171 |
| 2005.07.D.14 The Almighty Is In Everyone So WHY | 181 |
| 2005.08.D.01 The Apostle Peter vs Your Preacher | 181 |
| 2005.08.D.02 Yahshua's Deity | 185 |
| 2005.08.D.03 Yahshua Confirms He Is The Shaliach- The Sent One Of Yhwh | 191 |
| 2005.08.D.04 Beyth-Lechem House Of Bread | 195 |
| 2005.08.D.05. Jonathan Gray Books on The Flood of Noah..... | 196 |
| 2005.08.D.06 Abrahams Descendents as Numerous as The Dust..... | 197 |
| 2005.09.D.01. The Apostles Were Laymen | 198 |
| 2005.09.D.02 Mystery of Stonehenge Solved | 201 |
| 2005.09.D.03. My Son | 207 |
| 2005.09.D.04 Katrina - Ministry Opportunities | 209 |
| 2005.09.D.05 Do You Receive the Manna Every Day | 211 |
| 2005.09.D.06 Worship the Father to Bring Him Joy | 212 |
| 2005.09.D.07. True Success --The Clarity with Which You Behold The Almighty, Know His Voice and | 212 |
| 2005.09.D.08 Seek Him | 213 |
| 2005.09.D.09 How Will YOU Learn | 213 |
| 2005.09.D.10 See the Almighty in His People | 214 |
| 2005.09.D.11. Colossians 1_16 to 29 | 214 |
| 2005.09.D.12 What Happened to The Haftarah About Yahooshua | 215 |
| 2005.09.D.13 True Spirituality..... | 219 |
| 2005.09.D.14 The Premature Pre-Tribulation Rapture..... | 222 |
| 2005.09.D.15 An Alternative View On The End of the Age | 234 |
| 2005.11.D.01 The Genius of The Hebrew Calendar..... | 236 |
| 2005.12.D.01 A Sinless Life -- Is It Possible | 245 |
| 2005.12.D.02 Restoration Records Newsletter No. 57 | 247 |
| 2005.12.D.03 What is Special About the Number 8 | 249 |
| 2005.12.D.04 Revival Chinese Radical Leaders – Interview | 252 |
| 2005.12.D.05 Revival Part 2 - Chinese Radical Leaders | 255 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 2005.12.D.06 [Revival] Interesting Vision - Wolfgang Simpson | 259 |
| Published in 2006..... | 263 |
| 2006.01.1.01 Who Should Teach Us? | 263 |
| 2006.01.D.03 Experience Of a Clean Heart | 266 |
| 2006.01.D.04 He Only is My Rock and My Salvation | 269 |
| 2006.01.D.05 Situation in Malawi..... | 271 |
| 2006.01.1.02 The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 | 272 |
| 2006.04.D.01. Divide Separate Out The Word Of Truth | 275 |
| 2006.07.D.01 Read the Book Without Man's Interpretation | 275 |
| 2006.07.D.03 Our Hearts are Fertile and Barren..... | 279 |
| 2006.07.D.04 Why do Men put the Words Of Men above the Bible..... | 281 |
| 2006.07.D.05. A Vision - Applicable..... | 282 |
| 2006.07.D.06. Qodesh Publishers - New Books List | 284 |
| 2006.07.D.07 The Three Religious Words Associated with the Greatest Religious Error..... | 285 |
| 2006.09.D.01 New Moon Map from Nehemia Gordon | 286 |
| Published in 2007..... | 287 |
| 2007.01.D.01 Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus Yahooshua | 287 |
| 2007.01.D.02 The Orion Foundation | 287 |
| 2007.01.D.04 Lebanon Update..... | 289 |
| 2007.01.D.05 Revival Why We Need A Crash - Andrew Strom | 292 |
| 2007.02.D.01. Is Our Pronunciation Correct From Gerry I Have Reversed The | 294 |
| 2007.06.D.01 The Discovery that's Toppling Evolution by Jonathan Gray..... | 297 |
| 2007.09.D.02. How Do They Do It | 299 |
| 2007.09.D.03. Hubble Telescope..... | 299 |
| Astronomers Select Top Ten Most Amazing Pictures Taken by Hubble Space Telescope in Last 16 Years | 299 |
| 2007.09.D.04 The Beauty Of Numbers | 304 |
| 2007.10.D.01. What is the Origin and Purpose of Man? Seeking to Define the Essence of the Difference between "Evolution" and "Creation" | 308 |
| Published in 2008..... | 309 |
| 2008.01.D.01 What is the Essence of Life | 309 |
| 1. IS THERE AN ALMIGHTY BEING?..... | 309 |
| 2. IS THERE AN END AND A JUDGMENT? | 310 |
| 3. WHAT ARE THE CRITERIA FOR JUDGMENT? | 310 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 4. HOW DO I COMPLY WITH THESE PRINCIPLES / RULES / LAWS? – what shall I do in order to receive eternal life?..... | 311 |
| 5. THE SPIRITUAL DIMENSION | 312 |
| 6. IT IS ABOUT CHOICE | 312 |
| 7. A SPECIFIC ROUTE – THE SALVATION OF YAH..... | 312 |
| CONCLUSION..... | 313 |
| Published in 2009..... | 315 |
| 2009.08.01. Things the Almighty might ask You on That Day | 315 |
| Articles published from September 2009 are contained in Volume 4 | 322 |
| Conclusion | 323 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 7: Articles Published in 2003 and 2004

This volume contains most of the articles that I published in 2003 and 2004.

This was a time when I was actively working to re-establish my business while at the same time keeping the Ministry Active. I was also consolidating my understanding of the critical truths that I had learned in 2001 and 2002 relating to the true identity of Yahooshua {Jesus} and the reality of the Bible NOT being “The Word of God”. On 3 May 2003 I asked for the Court of Heaven to be convened, called for the arrest of Satan, read out the charges against him and requested and was granted that Satan be confined in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years for his sins against mankind and the Almighty.

It had taken a very considerable investment of time and money to get to this point and post this event I had to return to secular activities on an increased scale to support myself and my family. The next years were challenging from both a secular and a spiritual perspective so what was written during this period is not as anointed and not as inspired as the writings during 2000 through 2002 and 2013 through 2014.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate but they were not inspired to the same extent that many of the articles in earlier years and later years were.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 7

| | |
|---|------------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Caution | vii |

| | |
|---|----------------|
| Companion Volumes..... | viii |
| Dedication | xiii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiv |
| Caveat..... | xv |
| About the Cover..... | xvi |
| Vocabulary..... | xviii |
| Sponsorship | xx |
| Acknowledgements | xxii |
| Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume..... | xxiii |
| Table of Contents..... | xxiv |
| Foreword | xxxii |
| Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xxxiv |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 7 in the set | xxxvii |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set | xxxviii |
| Published in 2003..... | 2 |
| 2003.01.1.01 The Sky Really Is Falling..... | 2 |
| Saddam Not The Only Bad Guy On The Block..... | 3 |
| On Your Marks | 4 |
| The Best Laid Plans | 4 |
| The Legacy Of Unleashed Nuclear Power | 4 |
| Martial Law | 5 |
| The Last Ultimatum | 5 |
| Any Other Problems? | 6 |
| Peace And Safety..... | 7 |
| Yahshua {Christ} Had The Same Problem | 7 |
| The Right Emphasis | 8 |
| 2003.01.1.02 The End Of An Era? Need For Earnest Intercession..... | 9 |
| On What Basis Might This Be The End Of An Era? | 9 |
| Is It True That Nothing Has Happened?..... | 10 |
| Well, How Do We Know It Is Now? | 11 |
| What Exactly Is Going To Happen?..... | 11 |
| 2003.01.1.03 End of An Era Part 2 -- What Is NOT About To Happen | 15 |
| Yahshua Is Not About To Appear On The Clouds..... | 15 |

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Christ Is Not Synonymous With Messiah..... | 16 |
| There Is No Such Thing As A Messiah!..... | 17 |
| What Is Going To Happen? | 18 |
| Appendix A : Scriptures Containing 4899 Maashiyach..... | 19 |
| 2003.01.D.01. Who Is Yahshua..... | 22 |
| 2003.01.D.02 Who Is Yahshua Part 2..... | 26 |
| 2003.01.D.03 Reformation Not Revival | 42 |
| 2003.01.D.04 The Cup of No Compromise..... | 45 |
| 2003.01.D.05. The Long Wait - Is It About To End? | 47 |
| 2003.01.D.06 Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy..... | 49 |
| 2003.01.D.07 Question Regarding Amazing 1882 Israel Prophecy | 52 |
| 2003.02.1.01.18 February 1993..... | 53 |
| 2003.05.1.01 Satan Cast Into The Pit -- Spiritual Warfare -- Next Steps..... | 54 |
| 2003.05.D.01 Jeremiah's Revelation..... | 56 |
| 2003.05.D.02 A Different View Of Heaven..... | 62 |
| 2003.05.D.02 Surprising Discoveries By Jonathan Gray..... | 64 |
| 2003.07.D.01 Fw Pencil Drawings These Are Beautiful..... | 65 |
| 2003.11.1.02 Some Very Interesting Information About the History of Mankind That Supports The Scriptures..... | 70 |
| Published in 2004..... | 71 |
| 2004.01.D.01 About Dinosaurs..... | 71 |
| 2004.01.D.02 The Passion | 71 |
| 2004.01.D.03 Archaeological Evidence Of Creation And Genesis | 72 |
| 2004.02.1.01 If The Jews Did Not Kill Jesus We Have a Problem | 73 |
| SOME SCRIPTURAL ANALYSIS..... | 74 |
| 2004.03.1.01 Summary Where Will You Spend Eternity? (What Is Required In Order To Qualify To Sit On A High Throne For Eternity?) | 83 |
| 2004.06.1.02 Suggested Guidelines For Interpretation Of The Commandments Of The Almighty | 85 |
| 1. Reductio Ad Absurdum | 87 |
| 2. Extreme Value Analysis Or Limit State Analysis | 89 |
| 3. Outcome If In Error..... | 90 |
| 4. Some Other Considerations | 91 |
| 5 Conclusion..... | 96 |
| 2004.06.D.01 Choices..... | 96 |
| 2004.06.D.02 Yeshua | 98 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2004.06.D.03 A Reality Check - Is the "Bible" REALLY the Inerrant Word of the Almighty..... | 104 |
| 2004.06.D.04 The Hebrew Letter Waw..... | 112 |
| 2004.06.D.05 No Other Name Whereby Men May Be Saved | 114 |
| 2004.06.D.06 Messiah..... | 115 |
| 2004.06.D.07 The Name Above All Names These Notes A Few Years Old..... | 116 |
| 2004.07.1.01 An Overview Of Critical Considerations For Believers In Seeking To Serve The Almighty In This Life And This Age Seeking To Live Life The Way The Almighty Intends It To Be | 124 |
| 1. Context -- Why We Are Here, Where We Come From And Where We Are Going | 125 |
| 2. The Ten Commandments -- How They Apply In The Context Of Living Life The Way The Almighty Intends It To Be -- The Standard Against Which We Are Judged | 132 |
| 3. Some Guiding Principles, Gifts And Tools -- What The Almighty Has Given Us In Order To Make It Possible To Live Life The Way He Intends It To Be | 139 |
| 4. Conclusion | 142 |
| 2004.07.1.03 The Bible Is Not The Word Of Yahooeh | 143 |
| Introduction | 144 |
| Did Saul Go To Jerusalem After He Left Damascus Or Not? | 144 |
| One Or Two Demon Possessed Men | 146 |
| Two Incompatible Genealogies..... | 146 |
| Did Satan Or Yahweh Cause David To Number Israel | 148 |
| Conclusion? | 149 |
| 2004.07.D.01 The 2 Secrets Of Revival ~ by Andrew Strom | 149 |
| 2004.07.D.02 Vision Of The Glory Of God | 154 |
| 2004.07.D.03 Fw Long, But If Sincere This Will Change Your Life..... | 159 |
| 2004.07.D.05 Restored Name Bible..... | 160 |
| 2004.07.D.06 Questions About References To Yahooshua {Jesus} | 163 |
| 2004.07.D.07 Further Thoughts On _Revival_ Is Not Enough | 165 |
| 2004.07.D.08 To James In The Love Of Yahooshua | 168 |
| 2004.07.D.09 What Name Was Written In Luke 1..... | 169 |
| 2004.07.D.10 The Parable Of The Leaven..... | 170 |
| 2004.07.D.11 Essential Questions For Every Believer..... | 173 |
| 2004.07.D.12 An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is..... | 175 |
| 2004.07.D.13 Some Questions About Attitude | 178 |
| 2004.07.D.14 Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven | 179 |
| 2004.07.D.15. What Are You Going To Do About It -- Essential Prayers | 179 |
| 2004.07.D.16 Feedback re -- An Important Analysis of Who Yahooshua Actually Is..... | 180 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2004.07.D.17. Comment On Correction -- The Parable Of The Leaven..... | 182 |
| 2004.07.D.18 Appeal For Support Regarding Removal Of Religious Broadcasts In The USA..... | 183 |
| 2004.07.D.20_Further Feedback Re -- An Important Analysis Of Who Yahooshua Actually Is.. | 186 |
| 2004.07.D.21. If Jesus Is God Then Why | 188 |
| 1) Right Hand | 189 |
| 2) Greater Works..... | 189 |
| 3) One With The Father | 189 |
| 4) Other Men Not The Almighty..... | 189 |
| 5) My Father In Me | 190 |
| 6) Spirit Of The Almighty On Yahooshua | 190 |
| 7) What Was The Point..... | 190 |
| Conclusion..... | 191 |
| 2004.07.D.22. Some Challenging Answers To Some Challenging Questions | 191 |
| 1) Do The Names Matter? | 192 |
| 2) Does Christmas Matter? | 192 |
| Conclusion..... | 193 |
| 2004.07.D.25. Something Very Different..... | 193 |
| 2004.07.D.26. Many Will Say To Me In That Day | 196 |
| Scriptural references with relevance to this message..... | 199 |
| 2004.07.D.27. Response To Comment On If Jesus IS God Then Why? | 200 |
| 2004.07.D.28. Comment On One Time I Decided To Become A Belly-Dancer..... | 202 |
| 2004.07.D.29. How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life..... | 203 |
| 2004.07.D.30 Alternative Opinion -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life | 206 |
| 2004.07.D.31 Further Comment In Response To -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life..... | 210 |
| 2004.07.D.32. A Vision Of Holiness..... | 211 |
| Julie's Experience - August 9, 2004: | 212 |
| 2004.07.D.33. The Covenant Made Through Yahooshua | 215 |
| 2004.07.D.34 About the Covenant Through Yahooshua | 218 |
| 2004.07.D.35. About Immersion | 219 |
| 2004.07.D.36. More On -- How Shall I Inherit Eternal Life..... | 222 |
| 2004.07.D.37. Our Savior's Name Coded In | 223 |
| 2009.09.1.04. How Do We Hear The Almighty? | 224 |
| Humans Communicate Primarily By The Spoken And Written Word (Language) | 224 |
| Many / Most Rely On Others To Know The Almighty..... | 225 |
| Why Should The Almighty Not Speak Today? | 225 |
| There Are Major Challenges To Hearing The Almighty Clearly | 225 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| We Do Not Know What We Do Not Know | 225 |
| Why Is There So Much Difference..... | 225 |
| The Almighty Is A Spirit..... | 226 |
| Demonic Spirits Interfere..... | 226 |
| Other Spirit-To-Spirit Communication..... | 226 |
| Cast Demons And Satanic Messengers Into The Pit For A Thousand Years | 226 |
| Translation By The Soul | 226 |
| Translation And Activation By The Mind | 226 |
| "Programming" Of Memory..... | 226 |
| Translation By The Mind Is Filtered..... | 227 |
| Mercy And Grace..... | 227 |
| Reprogramming Damages The Brain..... | 227 |
| There Are Limits On The Rate Of Change | 227 |
| All Humans Have This Problem | 228 |
| Yahooshua Had Unique Attributes..... | 228 |
| Programming In The Womb..... | 228 |
| No Humans, Including Prophets, Are Infallible | 228 |
| All People Are Subject To The Filtering Of Their Minds..... | 228 |
| This Is Not A Cause For Concern | 229 |
| Father, Please Soften My Heart | 229 |
| The Father Will Speak Through Others..... | 229 |
| The "Bible" Is An Important Resource | 229 |
| There Is No Absolute Source Of Truth Created Or Presented By Any Human Being | 229 |
| Every Person On Earth Is A Potential Source Of Truth We Lack | 230 |
| Each Of Us Is Individually Responsible For What We Believe..... | 230 |
| Conclusion..... | 230 |
| 2004.09.1.08. What Is The Word Of The Almighty? | 231 |
| Clarification -- The "Bible" Is Important | 231 |
| Problems If The Bible Is The Word | 232 |
| The Almighty And Eternity Are Incomprehensibly Large..... | 233 |
| One Body | 234 |
| Seventy Facets Of The Words Of The Almighty | 235 |
| The Almighty Has Not Frequently Spoken Out Loud To Mankind | 235 |
| People Asked The Almighty To Stop Speaking Directly | 235 |
| The Almighty Has Personally Written Very Little | 235 |
| The Debate Is Actually About The Word "Word" | 236 |
| Language Is Intended To Be Precise | 237 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| The Manner In Which Men Report What The Almighty Says | 237 |
| Spirit To Spirit..... | 237 |
| Impact Of Spiritual And Psychological Contamination | 237 |
| Cultural And Linguistic Bias..... | 237 |
| Complexity And Difficulty Of Communication Between The Almighty And Humans | 237 |
| Non-Verbal Communications..... | 238 |
| Interpreting Communication From The Almighty -- "The Word Of The Almighty" | 238 |
| Level Of Inspiration | 238 |
| Accuracy Of Transmission..... | 239 |
| Truth Versus Error | 240 |
| Veiled Versus Clear..... | 241 |
| The Words Of The Almighty Are Spirit And Life | 242 |
| Categories Of Knowledge | 243 |
| Conclusion..... | 254 |
| 2004.09.1.09 Essential Principles Of Serving The Almighty | 255 |
| 1. Love Yah The Eternally Self Existing..... | 255 |
| 2. Walk By Faith..... | 255 |
| 3. Love Your Neighbours And Your Enemies..... | 255 |
| 4. Commit Your Ways In All Things..... | 255 |
| 5. Be Willing To Learn Difficult New Things | 256 |
| 6. Deep Knowledge And Practice Of The Covenants | 256 |
| 7. Build Your House | 256 |
| Conclusion..... | 257 |
| 2004.09.1.11. Essential Principles In Seeking A Valid Sign From The Almighty | 257 |
| A Sign Is Just That -- A Sign | 258 |
| A Valid Sign Requires A Valid Question | 258 |
| Do Not Talk About Your Sign Before You Receive It..... | 258 |
| A Third Party Should Be Able To Agree | 259 |
| A Sign Should Be Supernatural..... | 259 |
| No Sign Is Not A Sign -- The Almighty Is Not Obligated To Give You A Sign..... | 259 |
| Ask In Faith Without Doubting And In Humility..... | 259 |
| Signs Involving Third Parties May Be Invalid..... | 260 |
| Valid Signs Do Not Rely On Your Judgment | 260 |
| Asking For A Sign Carries With It Responsibility..... | 261 |
| Signs Depend On Your Maturity..... | 261 |
| Conclusion..... | 262 |
| 2004.09.1.12 Fresh Fire The Essence Of Seeking And Serving The Almighty..... | 262 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| My Experience..... | 262 |
| Observations | 264 |
| Suggested Prayers | 266 |
| Conclusion..... | 267 |
| 2004.09.D.01. Rick Joyner On The 'Apostolic' Movement | 267 |
| 2004.09.D.02 REVIVAL!! - Africa, Asia, Latin America..... | 270 |
| 2004.09.D.05 Comment On The Bible Is NOT The Word Of The Almighty | 273 |
| 2004.09.D.06.Further Comment On The Bible Is Not The Word Of The Almighty | 277 |
| 2004.09.D.06b. Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles..... | 282 |
| 2004.09.D.08 Satan Does Not Play Fair..... | 283 |
| How Are Curses Broken? | 285 |
| Casting Out Tony's Demons | 286 |
| 2004.09.D.09 About Unclean Meats and Related Issues | 287 |
| 2004.09.D.10. Undoing Church Abuse - A True Story | 288 |
| 2004.09.D.10b. Day Of Atonement And Feast Of Tabernacles | 290 |
| This is a day of ATONEMENT, the emphasis is on the process. | 290 |
| About Tabernacles -- For Information, Starts Next Thursday | 291 |
| 2004.10.1.05. What Is The Covenant (Contract) | 292 |
| What Is The Covenant (Contract)? | 292 |
| Conclusion..... | 298 |
| 2004.10.1.06. What Is A Son | 298 |
| 2004.10.1.07 What IS the Mark of the Beast? | 299 |
| 2004.10.1.08 Knowledge Of The Covenant Of Yahooshua Brings Accountability | 304 |
| 2004.10.1.09. Spiritual Categories Of Those Who Dwell On Earth Today | 305 |
| 2004.10.D.01 Comment On What Is The Word Of The Almighty | 307 |
| 2004.10.D.02. If You Love Yah Keep His Commandments | 309 |
| 2004.10.D.03. Re Messiah Christ..... | 310 |
| 2004.10.D.05. If You Don't Know What You Don't Know You Don't Know What You Don't Know | 315 |
| 2004.10.D.05b. Tent Making Essential Knowledge for Effective Business Application of IT | 316 |
| 2004.10.D.10 Clarification Worship Versus Partners With Yah..... | 337 |
| 2004.10.D.11 Repentance | 338 |
| 2004.10.D.12.Some Questions For Me | 339 |
| 2004.10.D.13. Why Doesn't Yah Tell Me Straight! | 339 |
| Demons..... | 341 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Commandments..... | 341 |
| Soul Force And Other Objects..... | 341 |
| Language And Other Constraints | 341 |
| Complexity..... | 341 |
| Other | 341 |
| Conclusion..... | 342 |
| 2004.11.D.01. Who Was / Is Yahooshua | 342 |
| 2004.11.D.02. Your Heavenly Bank Account | 343 |
| 2004.11.D.04. Who Said He Was A Prophet In Revelation 22..... | 345 |
| 2004.11.D.05. This Makes You Think! | 347 |
| 2004.11.D.05b. Letter to the Author of - Messiah Conspiracy Vol 1 | 348 |
| "Rediscovering the Hebrew name of Jesus after two millennia of scandal" | 350 |
| "His real name was Yehoshua" | 350 |
| His Name will be revealed and made known..... | 354 |
| 2004.11.D.06. Judging..... | 354 |
| 1) Interpretation of teaching / doctrine / writings..... | 355 |
| 2) Manifest sin that clearly violates the commandments. | 356 |
| The Fallen State Of Man | 356 |
| Error Is Subject To Change..... | 357 |
| 2004.11.D.07. Love | 357 |
| 2004.11.D.08. The Power Of Words | 359 |
| 2004.11.D.09. Angelo a Hearing Impaired Beggar on a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity | 360 |
| 2004.11.D.10. Allah In The Writings {the bible} | 364 |
| 2004.11.D.11. The False Pen of the Scribe..... | 370 |
| 2004.11.D.12 Some Harsh Warnings From The Writings..... | 371 |
| 2004.11.D.13. All Truth | 373 |
| 2004.11.D.14 Legalism Versus Obedience | 374 |
| 2004.12.D.01. Comment On Allah In The Writings {the bible}..... | 374 |
| 2004.12.D.02. Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD)..... | 384 |
| 2004.12.D.03. The Exiles to Babylon were Believers..... | 384 |
| 2004.12.D.04 Comment On Forgotten Yah's Name For Baal (the LORD) | 385 |
| 2004.12.D.05 New Stock Of Books -- Ark Of The Covenant, Dead Men's Secrets, etc | 385 |
| Conclusion | 387 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 8: Articles Published in 2002

This volume contains most of the articles that I published in 2002.

This was a time when I was devoting most of my time to Ministry and serving Father. This involved a lot of time in prayer, contemplation and writing. I was actively consolidating my understanding of the critical truths that I had learned in 2000 and 2001 relating to the true Name of the Almighty, the true identity of Yahooshua {Jesus}, the reality of the Bible NOT being “The Word of God”, the true Sabbath, and many other things. All of this was preparation for bring Satan on Trial in May 2003.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate but they were not inspired to the same extent that many of the articles in earlier years and later years were.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him. I particularly hope that if you are grappling with some of the truths I teach about in later periods that the contents of this volume and its companions (Volume 9 and Volume 7) will help you to understand the issues and make the adjustments that I had to make in moving from being a deeply committed Christian to becoming a deeply committed believer in the Almighty Creator.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 8

| | |
|--|--------------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Caution | vii |
| Companion Volumes..... | viii |
| Dedication | xiii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiv |
| Caveat..... | xv |
| About the Cover..... | xvi |
| Vocabulary..... | xviii |
| Sponsorship | xx |
| Acknowledgements | xxii |
| Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume..... | xxiii |
| Table of Contents..... | xxiv |
| Foreword | xxx |
| Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xxxii |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 8 in the set | xxxv |

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set
..... xxxvi

Published in 2002..... 2

2002.01.1.01 Update 2

2002.01.1.04 The Name Of Yah In Scripture 3

2002.02.01.05 Evaluation of Disparate Interpretations of Scripture Critical Principles of
Interpretation 3

2002.01.1.06 The Dayspring -- Scriptural Proof a Day Begins in the Morning 77

2002.01.D.01 Restoration Of The Sacred Name 81

 SACRED NAME VERSIONS OF THE BIBLE 84

 UNIQUE ODDITY 88

 The Sacred Name YHVH versus the Hebrew words 'hoveh' or 'hovah' 88

2002.01.D.03 Commentary on Bible Prefaces..... 90

2002.01.D.04 A Question Of Name..... 91

2002.01.D.05 Nazarenes And The Name Of Yahweh..... 91

2002.01.D.06 Re I'm Concerned About You 92

2002.01.D.07 The Godhead..... 95

2002.01.D.08 The Names of God (No. 116) 99

2002.01.D.09 Gods, God, Or Judges 110

 Versions Compared 110

 The Meaning of the Word *Elohim* 113

 Commentary 113

2002.01.D.10 Bible Versions Listed And Compared 114

2002.01.D.11 The Name (Yahweh) 114

 Prefaces of Various Bible Translations 114

2002.01.D.12 Do We Honor Yahweh by Referring to Him as "Our God"? 121

 Part I. Does the "Paganizing" of Yahweh’s Titles Give Us a License To Appropriate Already-
Corrupt Titles to Him? 121

 The Separation Created by Rejecting the Name "God": Deliberate Separation or a Quest for
Truth? 122

 Did Yahweh Refer to Himself as a "Baal"? 124

 Bibliography (Part One) 127

2002.01.D.13 The Deity Of Jesus - Is Jesus Christ God? Getting to know Jesus better 128

 PRE-BIRTH EXISTENCE OF JESUS CHRIST..... 128

 NAMES OF GOD GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST 130

 THE EQUALITY OF JESUS AND GOD 131

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2002.01.D.14 He Is Our Lord and Savior for All Who Confess..... | 132 |
| 2002.01.D.15 The Antichrist -- Those Who Are in Opposition to Christ | 136 |
| THE ANTICHRIST | 136 |
| WHERE ARE THE PROPHECIES OF THE ANTICHRIST | 136 |
| BAHA'U'LLAH IS THE FATHER | 137 |
| 2002.01.D.16 Christ In Islam By Deedat..... | 139 |
| CHAPTER 4 : THE GOOD NEWS | 139 |
| CHRIST NOT A NAME | 140 |
| SOME TITLES EXCLUSIVE..... | 140 |
| JEWS AMAZED..... | 141 |
| HIS FIRST MIRACLE(S) | 142 |
| "MOTHER" OR "WOMAN"? | 142 |
| JESUS DEFENDED | 143 |
| 2002.01.D.17 Messiah (1) | 143 |
| Anointment..... | 144 |
| 2002.01.D.18 Who Is Jesus? | 145 |
| 2002.01.D.19 The Living Torah | 146 |
| 2002.01.D.02 Pseudepigrapha | 147 |
| 2002.01.D.21 Islam and The Holy Qur'an..... | 149 |
| 2002.01.D.22 Re What's Your Motivation..... | 153 |
| 2002.01.D.23 This Is A Really Important Message Please Read It Carefully And Prayerfully Yahweh States That This Is 100% As He Would Have It..... | 157 |
| 2002.01.D.24 Oh That I Might Know Him! | 160 |
| 2002.01.D.25 About Ratings and About Prophets..... | 167 |
| 2002.01.D.26. Re Really Important Please Give Me a Simple Explanation Response | 174 |
| 2002.01.D.27 Re More concerns - Muhammed Prophet of Yah and Qur'an Inspired of Yah | 175 |
| 2002.01.D.28 Please Refrain From Judging Others | 178 |
| 2002.01.D.29 Please Do Not Touch Yahweh's Anointed..... | 182 |
| 2002.01.D.30 Yah Versus Yahweh | 193 |
| 2002.01.D.31_A Grapevine Grows In Tzfat - A Message Of Hope..... | 197 |
| 2002.01.D.32 A Sobering Statistic..... | 199 |
| 2002.03.1.01 Urgent Cautionary -- International Fraud - Please Forward..... | 200 |
| 2002.03.1.02 ETI Tent Making - Strategic SnapShot Process | 208 |
| 2002.03.D.01 Scriptural New Year Commenced at Sunset Friday 15 March or Sunrise Saturday 16 March | 209 |
| 2002.03.D.02 Overview Of End Time Issue Projects..... | 211 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2002.04.D.01 Prophecy Of Coming Judgment..... | 223 |
| 2002.05.D.01 Babylon Here Now | 225 |
| What is the covenant of YHVH? | 231 |
| 2002.05.D.02 Voice Of God! | 232 |
| You Have to Understand -- God Wasn't Playing the Role of Some Divine Monster, Trying to Scare His Own People..... | 233 |
| Israel Insisted on Hearing a Softer Voice. | 234 |
| God Immediately Responded to Israel's Request to Hear a Man. | 235 |
| Here Is the Point of All This:..... | 237 |
| The Most Awesome Shaking Is Now Upon His Church..... | 238 |
| 2002.05.D.03 His Consuming Fire..... | 239 |
| 2002.05.D.04 Please Read - Give Me To Drink John 4:7 | 241 |
| FEEDING JESUS | 241 |
| The Bible speaks of the Son's need for communion with man from the beginning | 242 |
| Jesus tells a parable in Luke 17 that should revolutionize our prayer life..... | 243 |
| This message was born out of an awesome experience I had while in prayer..... | 244 |
| Tragically, many Christians will not go on to lay hold of the full revelation of Christ..... | 246 |
| 2002.05.D.05 The Living Word | 247 |
| 2002.05.D.06 Various Prophetic Messages..... | 248 |
| They did not Know the Night Would be so Long! | 249 |
| THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS: MATTHEW 24:3-8..... | 249 |
| Avenging Angels on the Horizon. | 250 |
| The Meeting in the Air. I Thes.4:13-18. | 252 |
| 2002.05.D.07 The Midnight Cry..... | 253 |
| The End-Time Clock Moves Ahead | 254 |
| THE ARAB-ISRAELI CONFLICT: 40 YEARS - 5 WARS..... | 254 |
| 2002.05.D.08.Make Thee Sharp Knives -- Joshua 5:1 | 312 |
| The Blood on the Doorpost..... | 313 |
| The Red Sea Crossing..... | 314 |
| The Final Crossing: The Jordan River | 315 |
| Circumcision: The Cutting Away of Flesh..... | 316 |
| Removing the Reproach of Egypt..... | 318 |
| "Sin Is a Reproach To Any People" (Proverbs 14:34)..... | 318 |
| 2002.05.D.09.Terrorism In The Land Of Yisrael..... | 319 |
| 2002.05.D.10 The Canary In Europe's Mine | 320 |
| 2002.05.D.11_Where Are We Now | 323 |

2002.05.D.12 Thought Yahshua Would Send Satan To The Pit 325

2002.05.D.13 My Sheep Hear My Voice Do You? 326

 Jesus spent time daily with the Father. 328

 Let me share with you where I am in my life and ministry..... 330

 Why is there so little of the revelation of Jesus Christ being preached today?..... 332

 Have you sought to know the voice of Jesus? 333

2002.05.D.14 Comments on Several Emails Regarding the Thousand years and the Day of
Judgement..... 334

2002.06.D.01 Fighting the Battle Today..... 338

2002.06.D.02 Man Raised From Dead -With Warning..... 340

2002.06.D.03 Planets Aligning - What Means This 342

2002.06.D.04 A Disturbing Vision 345

2002.07.D.01_Enlightened Perspective – Enjoy 348

2002.07.D.02 He Makes My Feet Like Hinds' Feet (Hab 3:19) 350

2002.07.D.03 Marriage Strategy Headlines 358

2002.07.D.04 Cleansing From Hardening Of The Heart, Inner Vows, Etc 359

2002.07.D.05 Mind And Will - 5 Pages On The Mind - Pages 8 To 12 371

2002.07.D.06 Mind And Will Part 2 - 4 Pages On The Will - Pages 13 - 16 376

2002.07.D.07 A Useful Process For Softening Hardness Of Heart..... 381

 Learning from Life 384

 My Experiences with The Life Training..... 386

2002.08.D.01 Restoring the Fallen House of David 389

 DAVID DIDN'T BUILD IT..... 389

 NOT A PHYSICAL BUILDING..... 390

 THE HOUSE IS THE PEOPLE ISRAEL IN UNITY 390

 THE HOUSE BUILT..... 391

 THE HOUSE BROKEN DOWN 392

 THE HOUSE/FAMILY REBUILT..... 392

 THE KEY TO RESTORATION..... 393

 PRACTICAL APPLICATION..... 394

2002.08.D.02. 51 Out Of 52 New Testament Verses Point To Tanak (Old Testament) 394

2002.08.D.03 New Covenant - Definition Of Term Covenant 402

2002.08.D.04_Prophecy - The Big Bear & The Little Horn 404

2002.09.D.01_The True Meaning Of Hallelu Yah, By Jerry Healan..... 409

 WHAT DOES IT MEAN WHEN YOU SAY HALLELUYAH!?..... 410

 UNDERSTANDING THE WORD..... 410

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE NAME..... | 410 |
| NAME FORGOTTEN..... | 411 |
| NEW TESTAMENT PROOF | 411 |
| REPENT | 412 |
| THE SEAL | 412 |
| 2002.09.D.02 Thoughts On September 11th "Meet Me In The Stairwell "..... | 413 |
| 2002.09.D.03 Dates For Tabernacles 2002 Correct Determination Of Passover | 414 |
| Lesson 1 -- When cometh PASSOVER..... | 415 |
| Lesson 2 - Pesach in the dispersion..... | 417 |
| Lesson 3 - Journey to Truth..... | 418 |
| Lesson 4 - Ex 9:31-32 and Abib..... | 419 |
| Lesson 5 - EQUINOX IS IN THE BIBLE..... | 428 |
| Lesson 6 - Hypocrisy | 430 |
| Lesson 7 - Fw: ATTENTION SAINTS!!! I WAS WRONG! Pesach is later | 430 |
| Lesson 8 - The vernal equinox and the calendar..... | 431 |
| Lesson 9 - Questions raised due to the email on TKUFAH..... | 434 |
| Lesson 10 - DEUT 16:9 | 435 |
| 2002.10.1.02 Day Of Atonement Is Tomorrow (15 October)..... | 441 |
| 2002.10.D.01_The Semantics Of His Name (1)..... | 442 |
| 1. A Pure Language:..... | 442 |
| The Pearl of Great Price:..... | 443 |
| Intimate Relationship is the Bottom Line: | 443 |
| 2002.10.D.02 The Semantics of His Name (2) | 444 |
| 2. Every Name is Important: | 444 |
| The Last Message? | 445 |
| The Bottom Line:..... | 446 |
| 2002.10.D.03 The Semantics Of His Name (3)..... | 447 |
| 3. Semantics: | 447 |
| 2002.11.D.01 Shocking Facts - 'Pastors' In Scripture | 450 |
| WHO IS YOUR "PASTOR"?? | 450 |
| The "Pastor" | 451 |
| Overseers and Elders | 451 |
| Five Fold Offices | 451 |
| The "Pastor" Must Go..... | 453 |
| Who Are the Elders?..... | 453 |
| 2002.11.D.02 Is It Really God's Army..... | 454 |
| 2002.11.D.03 God's Treasured Army..... | 456 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 2002.11.D.04 Glittering Fog of Deception..... | 457 |
| "The Glittering Fog" - Part 2..... | 458 |
| 2002.11.D.05 Why Pray In Tongues..... | 459 |
| (1) TO RELEASE GOD'S SUPERNATURAL POWER..... | 460 |
| (2) BECAUSE WE DON'T KNOW WHAT TO PRAY..... | 461 |
| 2002.11.D.06_I Just Couldn't Get Into It..... | 462 |
| 2002.11.D.07 Article On Repentance From Jews & Christians..... | 464 |
| THE LORD ASKS A JEWISH BELIEVER TO CALL FOR REPENTANCE BY THE JEWISH PEOPLE FOR THEIR SINS AGAINST THE CHURCH..... | 464 |
| THE SANHEDRIN, THE LEADING JEWISH GOVERNING BODY HAD GIVEN PAUL AUTHORITY TO DRAG BELIEVERS OUT OF THEIR HOMES . . . | 467 |
| DAVID DREILING: "I PRAY AND AND DECLARE THE FOLLOWING . . ." | 467 |
| My Appeal..... | 468 |
| 2002.11.D.08 Affirmation..... | 468 |
| 2002.12.D.01 Who I Am Makes A Difference..... | 470 |
| Conclusion | 472 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 9: Articles Published in 2000 and 2001 This Volume Traces my Journey from Deeply Committed Charismatic Christian with Numerous Experiences of the Almighty to Deeply Committed Believer in the Almighty Creator

This volume contains most of the articles that I published in 2000 and 2001.

This was a time when I was devoting most of my time to Ministry and serving Father. This involved a lot of time in prayer, contemplation and writing. I was just starting to realize the full extent of the errors of the Christian Church including learning the true names, the true Sabbaths, Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty {God}, the Bible NOT being "The Word of God" and much else. All of this was preparation for bring Satan on Trial in May 2003.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate barring the errors mentioned above.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him. I particularly hope that if you are grappling with some of the truths I teach about in later periods that the contents of this volume and its companions (Volume 7 and Volume 8) will help you to understand the issues and make the adjustments that I had to make in moving from being a deeply committed Christian to becoming a deeply committed believer in the Almighty Creator.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 9 – Part 1

| | |
|---|----------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Caution | vii |
| Companion Volumes..... | viii |
| Dedication | xiii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiv |
| Caveat..... | xv |
| About the Cover..... | xvi |
| Vocabulary..... | xviii |
| Sponsorship | xx |
| Acknowledgements | xxii |
| Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume..... | xxiii |
| Table of Contents..... | xxiv |
| Foreword | xxxvi |
| Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | xxxviii |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 9 in the set | xli |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set .. | xlii |
| Writings in 2000..... | 2 |
| 2000.04.1.01 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 | 2 |
| A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3..... | 3 |
| 2000.04.1.02 Further To A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 A Document Which Assists To Place This In Context..... | 6 |
| 2004.04.1.02b Some Thoughts On 2 Thessalonians 2:7 When "He Who Now Restrains..." "...Is Taken Out Of The Way" | 6 |
| Introduction : An Interpretation Of When "He Who Now Restrains" "Is Taken Out Of The Way" | 7 |
| Why Should We Consider This Interpretation? | 7 |
| Is It Possible That This Teaching Could Be Incorrect? | 10 |
| The Timing Of Tribulation | 12 |
| Who Or What Is The Restrainer? | 16 |
| But Maybe "The Restrainer" Does Refer To God Or The Holy Spirit..... | 18 |
| If The Restrainer Is Indeed God Must The Restrainer Be The Holy Spirit? | 24 |
| Why Would God Remove His People Before The Tribulation? | 27 |

| | |
|---|----|
| But What Of Enoch? | 33 |
| Years Of Birth And Death Of Key Scriptural Personalities Before The Flood | 34 |
| Has The Restrainer Already Been Removed?..... | 35 |
| Conclusion..... | 35 |
| Appendix A: Most Occurrences Of 2722 "Katecho" In The Greek Scriptures | 45 |
| Appendix B: Fuller Extract Of Scriptures Containing The Word "Restrain" As Referred To In Section 6 | 46 |
| Appendix C: A List Of Scriptures Containing The Phrase "Spirit Of" | 53 |
| Appendix D: A List Of Some Scriptures Containing The Word "Spirit" Capitalized To Signify Pertaining To God..... | 56 |
| 2000.04.1.02c Getting The Perspective Right - It Is Not Polygyny Which Must Be Defended It Is Enforced Monogamy Which Is A Doctrine Of Demons And A Heresy We Are Called As Watchmen | 73 |
| 2000.04.1.02-3 Is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment? (Tuesday, April 18, 2000 06:06)..... | 79 |
| 2000.04.1.02-4 Some thoughts on Luke 6:11 - a continuation of thoughts on Luke 4:34 (Wednesday, April 19, 2000 06:26) | 79 |
| 2000.04.1.02-5 Luke 7:23 blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Yahshua - can we identify the abomination of desolation and are we prepared? (Thursday, April 20, 2000 08:01) | 79 |
| 2000.04.1.02-6 re the Word Yahweh in previous mails (Thursday, April 20, 2000 15:10) | 79 |
| 2000.04.1.02-7 URGENT - re Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce in the South African Church - A Call to Prayer, Fasting, etc (Monday, April 24, 2000 09:02) | 80 |
| 2000.04.1.02d Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders | 80 |
| 1. Unrepented And Persistent Fornication (Porneia) Or Treachery Leading To A Final Turning Away From THE LORD Is The Only Scriptural Basis For Divorce | 80 |
| 2. Deuteronomy 24:1 Applies Primarily To Spiritual Uncleanness..... | 81 |
| 3. Physical Abuse Or Persecution By A Spouse Is Not Grounds For Divorce | 81 |
| 4. Love Never Fails..... | 83 |
| 5. Responding To Porneia | 84 |
| 6. The Time Frame For Divorce | 85 |
| 7. Action To Be Taken | 85 |
| 8. Formulation Of Charges And Approach | 85 |
| 9. Understand What Is Required To Heal The Marriage..... | 85 |
| 10. Conclusion | 87 |
| Scriptures Cited Above | 88 |
| Discussion Of Virginity | 90 |
| 2000.04.08 Monogamy is heresy..... | 93 |
| 2000.07.1.01 A Dream and Scriptures Concerning Jerusalem | 99 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2000.08.1.01 Some thought provoking web sites | 105 |
| 2000.08.1.02 Spiritual Principles From Watchman Nee | 105 |
| 2000.10.1.01 Developments In Israel The War Of Gog And Magog And The Beginning Of Great Tribulation? | 113 |
| Following Is More Detailed Information:..... | 114 |
| Islam's Goal | 116 |
| Minister Hassan Tahboub & Hussein On Temple Mount | 116 |
| 2000.10.1.02 So You Think You Can Preach The Gospel? | 119 |
| 2000.10.1.03 Helping Israel..... | 122 |
| 2000.10.1.04 Psalm 132 Predicts Christ's Birth At Tabernacles | 123 |
| Feast of Tabernacles..... | 124 |
| 2000.11.1.01 Some facts on Israel..... | 125 |
| 2000.1.11.02 The Blessing Of Thorns..... | 127 |
| 2000.11.1.03. Persecution of Christians | 129 |
| 2000.11.1.04 Judgment and The Church Tribulation First | 133 |
| The Word Tribulation Is Almost Always Applied To The Church / Believers | 134 |
| Judgment On The Church Foretold In Revelation 2 & 3 | 135 |
| A Further Aspect - Matthew 24..... | 137 |
| 2000.11.01.05 Is Rick Joyner a Prophet (Re Persecution Of Christians) | 139 |
| 2000.11.1.06 Wheat and Tares (re Persecuted Christians)..... | 140 |
| 2000.11.1.07 The Call..... | 140 |
| 2000.11.1.08 Some Facts on Israel - Helpful Information..... | 142 |
| Nationhood and Jerusalem:..... | 142 |
| Arab and Jewish Refugees: | 142 |
| The Arab - Israeli Conflict:..... | 143 |
| The UN Record on Israel and the Arabs:..... | 143 |
| 2000.11.1.09 Who Sits In Moses Seat_ (Part 2 Of 2) | 144 |
| A Chapter Of Contrasts | 144 |
| Must We Submit?..... | 146 |
| A Desolate House And Seat | 147 |
| A Seat Of Moses Special | 147 |
| New Seat Of Authority..... | 148 |
| Perfect Example | 149 |
| Final Concerns..... | 150 |
| 2000.11.1.10 Responding To Rebelliousness Or Treachery On The Part Of A Wife | 151 |
| 1. Introduction | 151 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2. The Strength Of The One Flesh Bond | 151 |
| 3. Submission In Everything | 152 |
| 4. The Importance Of Harmony | 152 |
| 5. The Relationship Between Husband And Wife As A Mirror Of The Relationship Between The Husband And The Lord Jesus Christ..... | 153 |
| 6. The Impact On The Husband Of His Wife's Sin..... | 155 |
| 7. The Power Of Love And The Short Circuit Of Fear | 156 |
| 8. Responding To A Wife's Treachery | 158 |
| 9. Understanding The Scriptural Basis..... | 159 |
| 10. Conclusion | 162 |
| 2000.11.1.11 Lord Teach Me How To Love | 163 |
| 2000.11.1.12 Suggested Criteria For Moderating Discussion On A Christian Internet Discussion List..... | 171 |
| Draft For Discussion..... | 171 |
| Conclusion..... | 181 |
| 2000.12.1.01 Extracts from Sergei Two Woman Who Changed A Destiny..... | 181 |
| 1. A Beautiful 18 Year Old Who Would Not Forsake Her Saviour : Page 167 To 173 | 182 |
| 2. The Outcome..... | 188 |
| 2000.13.1.01 Some Thoughts On Luke 4:34 "You Cannot Make The Sons Of The Wedding Feast Fast So Long As The Bridegroom Is With Them" Is The Bride Ready For The Wedding Or Is She About To Face Judgment? | 188 |
| Some Scriptures Cited Above..... | 190 |
| Appendix: Wow! So That's How Jesus Loves Me! | 191 |
| 2000.13.1.02 Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders And Divorce In General How Christian Marriages Can Be Healed | 198 |
| 1. Unrepented And Persistent Fornication (Porneia) Or Treachery Leading To A Final Turning Away From THE LORD Is The Only Scriptural Basis For Divorce | 199 |
| 2. Divorce Of Believers Who Are Not Church Leaders | 200 |
| 3. Deuteronomy 24:1 Applies Primarily To Spiritual Uncleanness..... | 201 |
| 4. Physical Abuse Or Persecution By A Spouse Is Not Grounds For Divorce | 201 |
| 5. Love Never Fails..... | 203 |
| 6. Responding To Porneia | 204 |
| 7. The Time Frame For Divorce | 205 |
| 8. Action To Be Taken | 205 |
| 9. Formulation Of Charges And Approach | 205 |
| 10. Understand What Is Required To Heal A Marriage Between True Believers..... | 206 |
| 11. Conclusion | 208 |
| Scriptures Cited Above | 208 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Discussion Of Virginty (Sexual Intercourse Is The Act Of Marriage)..... | 211 |
| 2000.13.1.03. Surely The Abomination Of Desolation Is Come Upon The Temple Of God! | 214 |
| 2000.13.1.04 Urgent Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce In The South African Church | 223 |
| 2000.13.1. Some Thoughts On 2 Corinthians 11:2-4 For I Have Betrothed You To One Husband, That I May Present You As A Chaste Virgin To Christ" Is The Church A Chaste Virgin At This Passover Time And What Is The Real Significance Of Virginty? | 226 |
| 2000.13.1.06 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees? | 228 |
| Scriptures Cited Above | 229 |
| 2000.13.1.07 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 The Great And Terrible Day Of The Lord A Chariot Of Judgment For The Church..... | 232 |
| 2000.13.1.10 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees? | 234 |
| Scriptures Cited Above | 236 |
| 2000.13.1.11 Some Thoughts On Luke 7:23 Jesus Said "And Blessed Is He Who Does Not Stumble On Account Of Me" Will We Be Able To See His Hand And Do His Will In This Age Or Will We Stumble Like The Pharisees? | 238 |
| Writings in 2001..... | 254 |
| 2001.01.1.01 The Wrath Of God For The Church: Why Judgment Is Coming On The Church Today..... | 254 |
| The Wrath Of God For The Church : Why Judgment Is Coming On The Church Today | 255 |
| How Does Judgment Come And What Is Tribulation? | 255 |
| Continuing With Understanding Judgment | 256 |
| In The Throne Room | 258 |
| The Throne Room Again | 259 |
| What Is The Basis Of Judgment? | 261 |
| The Commandments - The Basis Of Judgment | 261 |
| Where Are We Now?..... | 265 |
| Let's just run through the ten commandments: | 267 |
| 2001.01.1.02. Some Scriptures Relating To The People | 273 |
| Some Scriptures On "The People" | 273 |
| 1. Introduction | 274 |
| 2. Is Yahweh Concerned About Offending People? | 274 |
| 3. Does Yahweh Consider The Opinion Of People To Be Significant? | 275 |
| 4. Some "New Testament" Examples | 276 |
| 5. Once One Has Been Warned, The Blood Is On Their Hands | 277 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 6. The Responsibility To Discern Correctly | 278 |
| 7. Causing Others To Stumble | 278 |
| 8. The Terror Of Yahweh..... | 279 |
| 9. Yahweh Is No Respector Of Persons | 279 |
| 10. Conclusion | 279 |
| 2001.01.1.03 Islam's End Time Teachings..... | 281 |
| 2001.01.1.04 ASAP Always Say A Prayer | 283 |
| 2001.01.1.05 Thoughts On The Mail Regarding Islam's End Time Teachings | 284 |
| 2001.01.1.06 Letter From Hell..... | 286 |
| 2001.02.1.01 Seeking For God's Truth - The Key To Unity..... | 288 |
| Key Scriptures: | 288 |
| Further Dimensions Of Seeking All Truth | 293 |
| With Love Of The Truth Comes The Breaking Down Of Denominational Barriers..... | 293 |
| With Love Of The Truth Comes Effective Evangelism | 294 |
| The Bottom Line In Denominational Division | 295 |
| The Consequences..... | 295 |
| Factors Behind This - Pride And A Lack Of Love | 296 |
| Another Aspect - Categories Of Truth | 299 |
| Conclusion : Seek Unity In The Body | 307 |
| Partial List Of Scriptures Relating To "Truth" | 308 |
| 2001.02.01.02 Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing and Other Biblical Sites Found | 322 |
| Summary Of The Findings..... | 323 |
| Other Information | 324 |
| Conclusion..... | 325 |
| 2001.02.1.04 Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season | 326 |
| 2001.02.1.05 Something Must Be Done | 328 |
| Firstly, Let Me State Unequivocally Something Must Be Done! | 328 |
| The Answer? | 329 |
| Clearly Enough, That Is Not Going To Make A Great Difference Either, But It Is A Start! .. | 330 |
| It Is Only Through Prayer That This Carnage Will Be Stopped! | 331 |
| May I Suggest An Alternative Scenario? | 332 |
| There Is A Simple Answer!!..... | 333 |
| Closure..... | 334 |
| 2001.02.1. 06. An Interesting Confirmation..... | 335 |
| 2001.02.1.08 Nuclear War Evidence..... | 336 |
| 2001.02.1.08. NASA and The Bible | 342 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2001.02.1.09 Evangelism To Other Denominations And Faiths, Of Marriage Across Denominational Boundaries..... | 343 |
| 2001.02.1.10 Recognizing Yahweh's Servants..... | 352 |
| 2001.02.1.11 The Wrath Of God For The Church: The Judgement For Adultery | 353 |
| The Judgement For Adultery | 353 |
| The Judgement For Adultery..... | 357 |
| Adultery Defined | 358 |
| Irreversible Spiritual Death | 360 |
| Specific Definition Of Adultery..... | 361 |
| What Is A Wife / Marriage? | 361 |
| The Definition Of A Virgin | 363 |
| What Is The Marriage Covenant?..... | 363 |
| The Principal Aspects Of Covenant: | 364 |
| The One Flesh Bond..... | 365 |
| There Is Grace For Adultery In This Age | 369 |
| Submission; Rebellion And Adultery | 369 |
| A House Divided Cannot Stand | 371 |
| Appendix: Detailed References And Scriptures Cited In The Body Of The Document | 374 |
| 2001.02.1.12 Seek Truth Not Error | 379 |
| Summary..... | 379 |
| Introduction | 381 |
| What Is The Implication Of This Conclusion?..... | 382 |
| Where Is This Going?..... | 383 |
| Seek Truth Not Error..... | 384 |
| No Man Is Perfect..... | 386 |
| Every Aspect Of Life Is Like This! | 386 |
| The Believers Tendency To Seek Division | 387 |
| We Must Seek Unity | 388 |
| The Spirit Of Error | 389 |
| The Answer? -- Reverence Truth, Fear YAHWEH And Learn To Agree To Disagree | 392 |
| How Does This Impact Evangelism?..... | 392 |
| What About Those Who Are Really In Error? | 396 |
| Conclusion..... | 396 |
| 2001.02.D.02.7b What Is The Bridge To Bring The Jews To Salvation | 397 |
| 2001.03.1.01 Conversion Versus Decision | 403 |
| Gerut As Spiritual Rebirth | 405 |

2001.03.1.02 The Spirit of Messiah is Moving on The Earth Part 1 -- Evidence of The Anointing of Yahshua 406
 Appendix: Detailed Analysis Of “Christ” 410

2001.03.1.03 The Relationship Between Yahweh, Yashua, And The Holy Spirit 417
 Summary 417
 The Relationship Between YAHWEH, YASHUA, And THE HOLY SPIRIT 418

2001.03.1.04 Love Like Yahshua 422
 Summary 422
 Love Like Yahshua Loves 423

2001.03.1.06 The Wages of Sin 426
 Summary 426
 The Wages Of Sin 429
 Judgment In This Life 433
 Financial Lack 433
 Illness 434
 Accidents, Robbery, Assault, Etc 435
 Inherited And Blood Line Curses And Modern Curses 435
 Demonization Of The Flesh Of Believers 435
 Unwise Words And Blasphemy 436
 Resistance To Correction 436
 Diagnosis And Treatment 436
 Conclusion 437

2001.03.01.07 Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ 438

2001.03.01.08 Overcoming To The End 438
 Summary 438
 Overcoming To The End 439

2001.03.1.09 The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It 443
 Summary 443
 The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It 445
 1. Start Of The Seven Years 445
 2. Start Of The Second Three And A Half Years 446
 3. Start Of War In The Middle East 446
 4. God’S Wrath For The Church 446
 5. At The Same Time There Is A Massive Outpouring Of The Holy Spirit Taking Place 447
 6. At The Same Time, Deep Darkness Is Covering The Earth 448
 7. Start Of The Millennium 449
 The End Of The Millennium 450

| | |
|--|-----|
| 2001.03.1.10 A Testimony Regarding A Little Sister In The Sudan | 451 |
| Introduction | 451 |
| A Testimony Regarding A Little Sister In The Sudan..... | 452 |
| End Note | 455 |
| 2001.03.1.11 Yahshua Our Messiah Yahweh | 455 |
| Introduction | 455 |
| Yahweh Can Be Understood | 456 |
| The Father’S Initial Manifestation..... | 456 |
| From The Bosom Of The Father | 457 |
| His Word Is The Glue That Holds..... | 457 |
| Brought Forth Before Begotten | 457 |
| Birthing His Own Established Word | 458 |
| Pre-Existent Savior | 458 |
| A Return To His Earlier Place! | 460 |
| Only Yahweh Can Walk On Water..... | 461 |
| Moses And Yahshua | 461 |
| Further Insight..... | 462 |
| Look-Alikes..... | 463 |
| Closing Thoughts On The Fallacious Trinity | 464 |
| The Matthew Shem Tov..... | 465 |
| End Note | 465 |
| 2001.3.1.12 Prophet or Mouthpiece? Are We Still Killing The Prophets? | 465 |
| Comment | 465 |
| 2001.03.1.13 The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth Spirit Led Praise And Worship El-Muchraka (The Place Of Fire) | 467 |
| 2001.03.01.15 Deliverance Manual..... | 469 |
| Can Christians Have Demons? | 469 |
| Introduction | 469 |
| 2001.04.1.01 Why Easter IS Unkosher..... | 470 |
| 2001.04.1.02 Pesach Feasting For Freedom | 475 |
| Comment | 475 |
| Pesach Feasting for Freedom..... | 475 |
| The Seder Service | 489 |
| End Note | 493 |
| 2001.04.1.03 Correction of Spelling Error: Yahshua | 494 |
| 2001.04.1.04 Proactive Intercession: Making Holiness More Attainable | 494 |
| The Names Of God | 496 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2001.04.1.05 I | 497 |
| 2001.04.1.06 P S About Worship | 497 |
| Some Comments | 499 |
| Continuous Praise And Worship In The Home | 499 |
| Private Spirit Led Praise And Worship | 500 |
| End Note | 500 |
| 2001.04.1.09 Rubble Declares The Glory Of Yahweh | 500 |
| 2001.04.1.10 Tongues: From Satan Or From God? | 502 |
| Appendix: Scriptures Relating To Tongues | 503 |
| 2001.04.1.11 Pokemon: Children Playing With Fire by Pastor Brett Peterson | 504 |
| Summary..... | 504 |
| Introduction | 505 |
| The Color Energy Cards..... | 506 |
| Evolving..... | 507 |
| 2001.04.1.12 Demonic Activity Associated With Artefacts And In Dwellings | 512 |
| Introduction | 512 |
| The Situation That Gave Rise To This Discussion | 512 |
| Some Basic Principles | 515 |
| Blood Line Curses, Etc..... | 519 |
| Conclusion For This Posting | 520 |
| For Each Item Or Pile Of Items If There Are Many | 520 |
| Response To A Mail From Someone Who Had Questions On The Above Article | 521 |
| Overcoming Demonic Attack | 527 |
| Fundamentals..... | 528 |
| 2001.04.1.13 A Prophetic Move In This Age | 541 |
| Introduction | 541 |
| The Scriptures And The Interpretation | 541 |
| Continuing With Luke 7 | 551 |
| 2001.04.1.14 Will a Man Rob God in Tithes and Offerings? | 553 |
| Introduction | 553 |
| Definition Of "Tithe" | 554 |
| Definition Of "Offering" | 555 |
| Will A Man Rob God? | 556 |
| Tithing Is A Form Of Worship..... | 557 |
| Give The Best | 558 |
| The Tithe Applies To All Increase | 558 |
| The Tithe Is The Minimum | 559 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| The Tithe Is Given Primarily To Those Doing YAHWEH's Work | 559 |
| Tithes Should Be Given To All Who Are Ministering To Us On Behalf Of YAHWEH | 560 |
| The Tithe Can Be Given To Others As Well As Ministries | 561 |
| Those Receiving The Tithe Must Tithe In Turn..... | 561 |
| Tithes On Gross Business Revenue..... | 561 |
| A 20% Surcharge Is Payable On Late Tithes Or Redeemed Tithes | 561 |
| More On Offerings..... | 562 |
| The Blessings Of Those Who Tithe | 564 |
| The Curses Of Disobedience | 566 |
| Hindrances To The Blessings..... | 570 |
| Tithe Into Fruitful Ground..... | 571 |
| Tithe And Give With The Right Motives | 571 |
| Eating Your Seed | 572 |
| Giving Over And Above..... | 573 |
| Be Led By THE HOLY SPIRIT In Your Tithing And Your Giving | 574 |
| Our Responsibilities As Stewards Of YAHWEH's Finances | 574 |
| Begging Bowls, Bags, Letters And Witchcraft In The Church | 574 |
| Other Scriptures | 575 |
| Conclusion..... | 575 |
| Appendix : Some Other Scriptures On The Tithe | 576 |
| The Use Of Hebrew Words And The Names Of God | 579 |
| 2001.04.1.15 Some Thoughts On The Financial Stewardship Of Believers..... | 581 |
| Introduction | 581 |
| Background | 582 |
| Lack Is A Consequence Of Sin..... | 582 |
| A Word Of Rebuke From The Word Of God..... | 582 |
| Sowing And Reaping In Bad Soil | 583 |
| The Responsibility Of Those Who Give To Confront Sin And Error | 585 |
| Responding To Perceived Sin Or Error..... | 586 |
| The Wise Steward..... | 586 |
| 2001.05.1.01 A Challenge To Each One Of Us | 589 |
| Headline..... | 589 |
| Key Words / Key Phrases | 590 |
| Introduction | 590 |
| What The World Needs Is Jesus..... | 590 |
| Table of Contents of Volume 9 - Part 2 | 593 |

----ooOoo=----

Table of Contents of Volume 9 – Part 2

Continuation of Part 1iv

Table of Contents..... v

Table of Contents of Volume 9 : Part 1xv

Published in 2001 Continued 2

 2001.05.1.02 Living Faith Versus Dead Dogma 2

 Headline..... 2

 Key Words / Key Phrases 2

 Summary..... 2

 Living Faith In Our Living God Jesus Versus Dead Dogma And Debates..... 3

 Happy Faith Building! 6

 A Prayer For Your Today: 7

 Sources Of Reference Material 7

 Closure..... 8

 Scriptures Regarding The "Stiff Necked" 8

 2001.05.1.03 Some Comments On Document Presentation 9

 Bibliographic Information..... 9

 Summary..... 10

 Some Comments On Document Presentation 10

 Bibliographic Information..... 11

 Summary..... 11

 2001.05.1.04 Declaration Of Jacob's Trouble A Significant Event 13

 Bibliographic Information..... 13

 Summary..... 14

 Scriptural Context..... 14

 Preamble..... 16

 Key To Certain Words / Names 17

 Orthodox And Hassidic Rabbonim Declare "Time Of Jacob's Trouble" 17

 2001.05.1.05 Christian Persecution Of The Jews Pastor John Hagee 19

 Bibliographic Information..... 19

 Summary..... 19

 Scriptural Context..... 20

 Preamble..... 20

 Israel And The Church..... 22

 Closure..... 25

 2001.05.1.06 I Have A Dream - Why We Do Things The Way We Do Have A Dream..... 25

| | |
|---|-----|
| Bibliographic Information | 25 |
| Summary..... | 25 |
| Preamble..... | 26 |
| I Have A Dream (Why We Do Things The Way We Do) | 27 |
| Closure..... | 32 |
| 2001.05.1.09 Summing Up Repentance, Humbling, Sackcloth, Ashes And Dust | 32 |
| Scriptures On Sackcloth | 34 |
| Scriptures On Fasting..... | 39 |
| Scriptures On Ashes And Dust..... | 45 |
| Scriptures On Humble Humble... (Nkj) | 48 |
| Contrite (Nkj)..... | 55 |
| Scriptures On Repent Repent... (Nkj) | 55 |
| 2001.05.1.10 The Ark Of The Covenant, The Four Angels And Ron Wyatt's Last Description Of What Happened In The Chamber | 62 |
| Bibliographic Information | 62 |
| Summary..... | 63 |
| The Ark Of The Covenant, The Four Angels And Ron Wyatt's Last Description Of What Happened In The Chamber | 63 |
| The Four Angels And The Ark Of God | 64 |
| Conclusion..... | 68 |
| For Those Who Don't Know About The Ark Of The Covenant And Ron Wyatt's Discoveries | 69 |
| Ark Of The Covenant Update | 72 |
| Closure..... | 76 |
| 2001.05.1.11 Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast Of Weeks | 76 |
| Bibliographic Information | 76 |
| Summary..... | 76 |
| Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast Of Weeks..... | 77 |
| Closure..... | 83 |
| 2001.08.1.03 To Obey Is Better Than Sacrifice..... | 83 |
| 2001.08.1.04 Becoming The Bride He Wants | 90 |
| 2001.08.1.05 What You Don't Know Can Hurt You | 95 |
| 2001.08.1.06 Push | 99 |
| 2001.08.1.07 Iniquity (= Lawlessness = Torahlessness) | 100 |
| 2001.01.08.08 The Truth About Torah..... | 108 |
| Bibliographic Information | 108 |
| Summary..... | 108 |
| The Truth About Torah | 108 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Closure..... | 123 |
| 2001.08.1.10 The Wrath Of Yahweh For The Church Today The Judgment For Adultery: Part 2 | 124 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 124 |
| Summary..... | 124 |
| The Wrath Of Yahweh For The Church Today The Judgment For Adultery: Part 2..... | 125 |
| Closure..... | 143 |
| 2001.08.1.11 The Evangelism Iceberg In 2001 Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh (99% Of Souls Today Will NOT Inherit The Kingdom) | 143 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 143 |
| Summary..... | 144 |
| The Evangelism Iceberg In 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh (99% Of Souls Today Will Not Inherit The Kingdom)..... | 146 |
| Postscript..... | 169 |
| The Use Of Hebrew Words And The Names Of God | 170 |
| 2001.09.1.01 Surprising Discoveries for your Information | 173 |
| 1) Noah's Ark, Noah's Home And Lost Secrets Of The Ancients | 174 |
| 2) Sodom And Gomorrah, The Red Sea Crossing Site And The Real Mount Sinai - Found! | 175 |
| 3) The Execution Site Of Jesus [Yahshua], The Garden Tomb At Golgotha And The Ark Of The Covenant - Found! | 176 |
| 4) Sign's In The Sky - The Gospel Story Confirmed In The Stars!..... | 176 |
| 5) Secrets Of South America | 177 |
| 6) Proof Of The Existence Of Joseph In Egypt And Amazing Prophecies Fulfilled Over Egypt | 177 |
| Conclusion..... | 177 |
| 2001.09.1.03 Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down What Are You Going To Do About It? | 178 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 178 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 179 |
| Closure..... | 183 |
| 2001.09.1.04 Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was Not Seen In The Attacks On The U.S.A. On Tuesday 11 September 2001 | 183 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 183 |
| Summary..... | 184 |
| Table Of Contents..... | 186 |
| Preamble..... | 186 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 187 |
| Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was Not Seen In The Attacks On The U.S.A. On Tuesday 11 September 2001 | 187 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Placing The Deterioration Of Man In Context..... | 201 |
| Understanding The Continuum Between Good And Evil..... | 202 |
| The Bald Tyre Analogy | 206 |
| Further Understanding The Continuum Between Good And Evil | 208 |
| Full Circle With The Continuum Between Good And Evil | 210 |
| Only Pure Truth Spoken In Pure Love (Chesed) Can Reform People..... | 211 |
| Another Critical Principle -- What Is Judgment? | 215 |
| Getting To The "Core" Of The Matter - Demons And Fallen Angels | 218 |
| Conclusion..... | 223 |
| 2001.09.1.05 A Message Linking Disasters In The U.S.A. With Negative U.S. Policy Toward Israel | 223 |
| Bibliographic Information | 223 |
| Summary..... | 224 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 224 |
| Usa Foreign Policy Toward Israel And Its Consequences | 224 |
| Negative Stock Market Movements Associated With U.S. Favour To The Palestinians..... | 226 |
| What Does Yahweh Have To Say? | 227 |
| 2001.09.1.06 Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre Confirmed In Photographs..... | 228 |
| Bibliographic Information | 228 |
| Summary..... | 228 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 229 |
| 2001.09.1.06 Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre Confirmed In Photographs ... | 229 |
| Closure..... | 233 |
| 2001.09.1.07 Public Stands Against Israel..... | 234 |
| Bibliographic Information | 234 |
| Summary..... | 235 |
| Preamble..... | 235 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 239 |
| 2001.09.1.07 Public Stands Against Israel..... | 239 |
| Closure..... | 246 |
| 2001.09.1.08 America --> Afghanistan --> The World What To Do? | 246 |
| Bibliographic Information | 246 |
| 2001.09.1.08 America America --> Afghanistan --> The World What To Do? | 247 |
| Articles Condemning Islam | 248 |
| Closure..... | 256 |
| 2001.09.1.09 Abortion Another Factor In Understanding The Events Of 11 September 2001.. | 256 |
| Bibliographic Information | 256 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Summary..... | 257 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 257 |
| Abortion: Another Factor In Understanding The Events Of 11 September 2001 | 257 |
| 2001.09.1.10 Yom Kippur -- Day Of Atonement An End To Terrible Days | 268 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 268 |
| Summary..... | 269 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 269 |
| Yom Kippur -- Day Of Atonement - An End To Terrible Days..... | 272 |
| Closure..... | 279 |
| 2001.09.1.11 Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages | 279 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 279 |
| Summary..... | 280 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 280 |
| The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages | 281 |
| The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock | 281 |
| Egw On Judgments Of God On Our Cities | 282 |
| The Issue Of Prophetic Perspective..... | 289 |
| The Issue Of Mercy..... | 289 |
| Closure..... | 290 |
| We Serve An Awesome Faithful God!!!!!!! | 291 |
| A Spiritual Perspective On The Attacks In The Usa On 11 September 2001 | 294 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 294 |
| Summary..... | 295 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 295 |
| A Spiritual Perspective On The Attacks In The Usa On 11 September 2001..... | 297 |
| Closure..... | 313 |
| 2001.09.1.14 Critical Strategic Objectives For The USA And The World | 313 |
| Intercession By All Believers At This Time Is A Matter Of Utmost Priority..... | 314 |
| 1) Put Yahweh First In The Nation, Restore In Government, Restore Name -- 80% | 314 |
| 2) Recognise The Hebrew Roots Of The United States And Europe -- 5%..... | 315 |
| 3) Recognise The Errors Of The "Christian" Church -- 4%..... | 315 |
| 4) Repentance Toward The Jews And Muslims And Others For The Sins Committed In The Name Of "Christ" -- 3% | 315 |
| 5) Recognise Muslims As Brothers And Seek Reconciliation -- 3% | 315 |
| 6) Recognise Jews As Brothers And Seek Reconciliation -- 3% | 315 |
| 7) Deal With Critical Sin In The Nation - Abortion, Fornication - Change Legislation -- 2% | 316 |
| Conclusion..... | 316 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2001.10.1.01 The Towers Have Fallen And We Missed The Message | 316 |
| Bibliographic Information | 316 |
| Summary..... | 317 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 317 |
| The Towers Have Fallen And We Missed The Message | 318 |
| Closure..... | 330 |
| 2001.01.1.02 Visions Of Judgment For The Church..... | 331 |
| Bibliographic Information | 331 |
| Summary..... | 332 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 332 |
| Visions Of Judgment For The Church | 332 |
| Closure..... | 341 |
| 2001.10.1.03 The Grace Which Restrained Satan Has Been Removed (2 Thessalonians 2:7) ... | 341 |
| Bibliographic Information | 341 |
| Summary..... | 342 |
| End Time / Global Context..... | 343 |
| The Grace Which Restrained Satan Has Been Removed (2 Thessalonians 2:7)..... | 343 |
| Closure..... | 352 |
| 2001.10.1.04 Why Was It Necessary For The Grace Restraining Satan To Be Removed? | 352 |
| Bibliographic Information | 352 |
| End Time Context | 353 |
| Why Was It Necessary For The Grace Restraining Satan To Be Removed?..... | 353 |
| Closure..... | 360 |
| 2001.10.1.05 Lagos, Nigeria Manger Of The Anointing For The Seventh Millennium..... | 360 |
| Bibliographic Information | 360 |
| End Time Context | 361 |
| Lagos, Nigeria, Manger Of The Anointing For The Seventh Millennium | 361 |
| Closure..... | 364 |
| 2001.10.1.06 What Happens Between Passover 2003 And Tabernacles 2003? | 365 |
| Bibliographic Information | 365 |
| End Time Context | 366 |
| What Happens Between Passover 2003 And Tabernacles 2003?..... | 366 |
| Closure..... | 369 |
| 2001.10.1.07 The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth: Report On Visit To The Synagogue Church Of All Nations, Lagos, Nigeria..... | 370 |
| Bibliographic Information | 370 |
| End Time Context | 371 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth: Report On Visit To The Synagogue Church Of All Nations, Lagos, Nigeria..... | 371 |
| Closure..... | 382 |
| 2001.10.1.08 What About the Rapture..... | 382 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 382 |
| End Time Context..... | 383 |
| What About The “Rapture”?..... | 383 |
| Closure..... | 385 |
| 2001.10.1.09 Black Beam from Heaven..... | 385 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 385 |
| End Time Context..... | 386 |
| Black Beam From Heaven Onto The Dome Of The Rock At Tabernacles 2001 A Prophetic Sign..... | 386 |
| Closure..... | 387 |
| 2001.10.1.10 Food For Thought..... | 387 |
| Take Hold Of Every Moment..... | 388 |
| 2001.10.1.11 A New Age Has Begun: We Are Called To Reign With The Anointing Of The Set Apart Holy Spirit..... | 389 |
| 2001.10.1.12 A Question Regarding A Challenging Principle: Why Are Many Of The Marriages In The Genealogy Of Yahshua Forbidden And Yet They Are Blessed?..... | 390 |
| 2001.10.1.13 Jesus Is Lord..... | 392 |
| 2001.10.1.14 An Important Update: Responding To The Tribulation That Is Upon Us..... | 395 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 395 |
| End Time Context..... | 397 |
| An Important Update: Responding To The Tribulation That Is Upon Us..... | 397 |
| Closure..... | 403 |
| 2001.10.1.15 Why America Is One Manifestation Of Babylon..... | 403 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 404 |
| Word From Yahweh Concerning This Article..... | 405 |
| End Time Context..... | 405 |
| Why America Is One Manifestation Of Babylon..... | 406 |
| Closure..... | 414 |
| 2001.10.1.16 Prophetic Context To Current Tribulation Prisons, Apostate Church, Street Church..... | 414 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 414 |
| Preamble..... | 415 |
| End Time Context..... | 417 |
| Prisons Hold God's Treasures..... | 417 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Vision Of The Sword And The Serpent | 418 |
| The Coming 'Street-Church' | 421 |
| Closure..... | 423 |
| 2001.10.1.17 Anthrax Vision For America..... | 423 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 423 |
| Preamble..... | 424 |
| End Time Context | 426 |
| Anthrax Vision For America | 427 |
| Closure..... | 430 |
| 2001.10.1.18 Halloween: 31 October 2001 Satan's Great Day The Great And Terrible Day Of Yahweh's Wrath..... | 430 |
| Bibliographic Information..... | 430 |
| Preamble..... | 431 |
| Appendix A: Halloween (31 October) What It Is From A Believers Perspective | 453 |
| Closure..... | 455 |
| 2001.10.D.02 Why Do You Say That The LORD Means Baal | 455 |
| 2001.10.D.04 The Muslim "Threat" - A Lie From Satan! | 458 |
| 2001.10.D.05 Walking In The Glory | 460 |
| 2001.11.1.01 Some Critical Principles Required To Understand The Present Spiritual Situation And To Overcome To The End | 467 |
| Bibliographic Information | 467 |
| Preamble..... | 469 |
| Some Critical Principles Required To Understand The Present Spiritual Situation And To Overcome To The End | 469 |
| Conclusion..... | 479 |
| 2001.11.1.02 Update | 480 |
| 2001.11.1.03 Financial Matters | 482 |
| 2001.11.D.01 National Day Of Reconciliation | 483 |
| 2001.11.D.02 The Ten Virgins and The Name | 485 |
| The Missing Dimension:..... | 486 |
| The Marriage Proposal: | 487 |
| The Illuminating Oil of His Name:..... | 488 |
| The Bridegroom Arrives:..... | 489 |
| Be on First Name Terms with Yahshua:..... | 490 |
| 2001.11.D.03 What Did Yahshua Really Do..... | 490 |
| 2001.12.1.02 Prophetic Strategic Swot Analysis of The Body of Believers Worldwide (SWOT = Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) (Includes Critical Doctrinal Factors)... | 494 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| Bibliographic Information | 494 |
| Preamble..... | 496 |
| Overview Of Analytical Approach | 500 |
| Session Details..... | 503 |
| Determination And Analysis Of Critical Strengths..... | 504 |
| Critical Weaknesses..... | 512 |
| Critical Opportunities | 519 |
| Critical Threats | 528 |
| Critical Doctrinal Factors..... | 538 |
| Conclusion..... | 544 |
| Closure..... | 544 |
| 2001.12.D.01 Hell-Shaking Prayer! | 545 |
| 2001.12.D.01. Some Useful Prayers..... | 554 |
| Bibliographic Information | 554 |
| Preamble..... | 555 |
| Prayers To Draw Closer To Yahweh..... | 556 |
| Prayers For General Guidance | 556 |
| Prayers For Exceedingly Abundant Life, Etc..... | 558 |
| Prayers For Protection, Etc | 559 |
| Prayers Rehearsing The Covenant..... | 562 |
| Prayers When Faced With Difficult Or Seemingly Intractable Situations..... | 563 |
| Words Of Caution | 564 |
| Some Procedural Guidelines..... | 564 |
| Closure..... | 565 |
| 2001.12.D.02 Online Bible Starters Pack..... | 565 |
| 2001.12.D.03 On Line Search Over Multiple Bible Versions, Etc..... | 566 |
| 2001.12.D.04 Virtual Christianity: Bibles | 570 |
| English Bibles..... | 570 |
| Original or Ancient Language Bibles..... | 575 |
| Foreign Bibles..... | 576 |
| General Foreign Language Resources | 579 |
| 2001.12.D.05 Full Electronic Bible Resource For Free Download | 579 |
| 2001.12.D.06 Re Special Holiday Wishes | 590 |
| 2001.12.D.07 E-Sword Free Bible Study Software For Windows | 598 |
| 2001.12.D.08 Re Is the Stand-Up Exodus 12 Pesach Still In Effect | 599 |
| Conclusion | 605 |

Overview of Volume 10: Towards Heaven on Earth in Life and Marriage Yah’s Plan for Healing Marriage and Life Recorded in 2000 Foundational teachings on the Anointed Life

This volume contains transcripts of all the audio recordings that I made relating to to the subject “Heaven on Earth in Marriage – The Almighty’s Plan for Healing Marriage in the New Millenium” and related matters, including foretelling the present Tribulation. These messages were recorded in the second half of 2000.

When I started recording I intended to record a few messages. As things progressed I obtained more and more revelation. I also received guidance where audio messages and books from third parties, some of which I had obtained years previously, slotted into the overall script to give a rich tapestry of messages.

Concurrently with this I was engaged on a program of nine three-day water only fasts at ten day intervals seeking truth. As a consequence, I received dramatic revelation on a wide diversit of fronts, including those which mentioned above. This included the true names of the Almighty and the man commonly referred to as Jesus, the true Sabbath, the falsehood of Christmas, etc. This spate of revelation continued for much of 2001, refer to other books in this series for more information on this.

This Book Set is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him. This particular volume provides a very detailed tapestry of information relating to how marriage was intended to be and how to get there.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 10 – Part 1

| | |
|---|--------------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | iv |
| Why Read These Books? | vi |
| Companion Volumes..... | vii |
| Dedication | xii |
| Request for Judgment..... | xiii |
| Caveat..... | xiv |
| About the Cover..... | xv |
| Vocabulary..... | xvii |
| Sponsorship | xix |
| Acknowledgements | xxi |
| Table of Contents..... | xxii |
| Foreword | xxxiv |

Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty xxxvi

Overview of this Volume – Volume 10 in the set xxxix

Caution re Transcripts.....xl

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set ...xli

Preamble 1

 Extract from an Earlier Introduction 2

 Apology 2

 Important Note -- Teachings from other Ministries 3

 Transcripts in Draft 3

 Table of Contents..... 3

 00 00 Introduction..... 3

 01 The Coming Tribulation..... 3

 02 Judgment in this Life 4

 03 Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce & Adultery 5

 04 Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage 6

 05 Practical Application of the Marriage Teachings 7

 06 A Study on the Ministry of Deliverance 7

 07 Conclusion 7

 About the eBook The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce and Adultery..... 8

 About the detailed Marriage Strategy 8

 Original Introduction to the Marriage and Anointed Life Teachings 9

 Inclusion of Other Teachings 10

Introduction..... 11

Section 1 : The Coming Tribulation 27

 Introduction..... 27

 01 01 Job and Serving God 27

 Spiritual eyes..... 27

 Universal message of God 28

 The value of Jesus..... 29

 Resurrection..... 30

 Paul the Apostle 30

 Wisdom..... 31

 Conclusion..... 31

 Prayer 32

 James Robertson 32

| | |
|--|----|
| 01 02 Job and Sanctify Yourselves | 34 |
| Two encounters..... | 35 |
| God is big | 36 |
| Come close to God | 36 |
| Faith..... | 37 |
| Prayer | 38 |
| James Robertson | 39 |
| 01 03 Things that need to be dealt with in the Earth | 41 |
| Destroying our beautiful world..... | 42 |
| End Times..... | 43 |
| The coming of Jesus Christ..... | 45 |
| James Robertson | 47 |
| 01 04 Abundance in Famine – Outpouring of the Holy Spirit..... | 48 |
| Famine | 48 |
| God’s cause | 49 |
| Faith..... | 50 |
| Elijah | 52 |
| End of the End Times..... | 53 |
| James Robertson | 54 |
| 01 05 Do you love like Jesus loves? | 55 |
| Christian - true or false | 55 |
| Being Christ-like | 56 |
| Walking like Jesus..... | 57 |
| Without love | 58 |
| Judgement | 60 |
| The Final Quest | 60 |
| Sergei Kourdakov | 61 |
| Evil in the world..... | 62 |
| Creflo Dollar | 62 |
| Prayer | 63 |
| 01 07 What brings Jesus Joy | 65 |
| The Joy of the Lord Jesus Christ | 66 |
| Born in sin | 66 |
| Unity with God | 67 |
| Foothold for Satan..... | 68 |
| Free from sin | 68 |
| The Holy Spirit..... | 70 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Forgiveness | 70 |
| Renewing your mind..... | 71 |
| 01 09 Who is the Good Samaritan? | 73 |
| The Bible | 74 |
| The meaning of life..... | 74 |
| The Good Samaritan | 75 |
| Oil and Wine..... | 76 |
| The Bottomless Pit | 77 |
| Jesus’ coming | 77 |
| Demon Possessed..... | 78 |
| Cleansing and purifying | 78 |
| 01 10 You must be Born-Again – God cannot compromise with sin | 80 |
| The workings of the Spirit..... | 81 |
| Nicodemus | 81 |
| Born-again..... | 81 |
| “Ye Must” | 82 |
| Two choices..... | 83 |
| Seek the Lord | 84 |
| The ruler of the world..... | 85 |
| For Christ or against Christ | 86 |
| Sowing and reaping | 87 |
| 01 11 Spiritual Warfare Prayers..... | 89 |
| Spiritual warfare..... | 89 |
| The Time of Tribulation | 91 |
| Keep praying | 92 |
| Prayers..... | 92 |
| 01 12 -Words and Prophetic Words, etc. | 96 |
| Hurtful words | 97 |
| See the Glory of God | 98 |
| The Creation..... | 98 |
| Using your words..... | 99 |
| James | 102 |
| Prayers..... | 102 |
| Witnessing | 104 |
| 01 13 The Gift of God | 105 |
| Three major events | 106 |
| Mankind..... | 106 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Light in the darkness..... | 107 |
| Power display..... | 108 |
| The Word..... | 108 |
| Choices..... | 109 |
| 01 14 The Wrath of God for the Church | 110 |
| Judgement and tribulation | 111 |
| Yahweh | 112 |
| The roaring lion | 113 |
| The judgement seat of God | 114 |
| Ahab and Jezebel..... | 114 |
| Job and his wife..... | 115 |
| Commandments..... | 116 |
| Obeying God’s Commandments | 117 |
| Salvation | 118 |
| Spiritual death..... | 119 |
| Hell breaking loose | 120 |
| A divine appointment..... | 121 |
| Church..... | 121 |
| Do not take the name of Yahweh in vain | 121 |
| Families..... | 122 |
| Honor your father and mother | 122 |
| You shall not murder | 123 |
| You shall not steal | 123 |
| You shall not bear false witness..... | 123 |
| You shall not covet | 123 |
| The sanctification of marriage | 124 |
| Divorce..... | 124 |
| 01 16a The Wrath of God for Adultery – Part 1..... | 126 |
| Adultery | 126 |
| Judgement | 127 |
| Adultery is destroying lives..... | 128 |
| Pornea | 129 |
| Putting away and divorce | 130 |
| Spiritual death..... | 130 |
| What is a wife..... | 131 |
| Virginity..... | 132 |
| Covenant..... | 133 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Spiritual ties | 134 |
| Incest | 135 |
| 01-16b – The Wrath of God for Adultery – Part 2 | 136 |
| Recap | 137 |
| The remnant..... | 142 |
| Blaspheming..... | 142 |
| The act of marriage | 143 |
| David..... | 145 |
| The Word of God | 146 |
| Prayer | 146 |
| Steps to salvation | 147 |
| Section 2: Judgment in this Life..... | 149 |
| Introduction..... | 149 |
| 02 01 Judgment in this Life..... | 150 |
| 02 02 Responding to Developments in the Church | 159 |
| 02 03 Judgment in this Life -- God’s Objective -- Revival | 172 |
| 02 04 Manifestations of Judgment -- Lying Wonders, etc | 179 |
| 02 05 Rapture to Escape coming Judgment? -- Prepare for Tribulation..... | 185 |
| 02 06 The Financial Stewardship Responsibilities of those who Give | 197 |
| 02 07 Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ | 201 |
| 02 08 Poverty in the Church Part 2 | 219 |
| 02 09 Poverty in the Church Part 3 | 231 |
| 02_10 Poverty in the Church Part 4 | 245 |
| 02 11 Spiritual Warfare Prayers Preparing for the Coming Judgment..... | 262 |
| 02 12 Words + {Prophetic Words + Mark of the beast}..... | 281 |
| Section 3: The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce and Adultery | 294 |
| Introduction..... | 294 |
| 03 01 Foundation Concepts - the Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce and Adultery | 295 |
| Husband and Wife United..... | 295 |
| Mystery..... | 296 |
| Lust | 297 |
| Marriage is a Blood Covenant..... | 297 |
| After the Wedding Ceremony | 298 |
| Divorce..... | 300 |
| Forbidding Marriage..... | 301 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Preparing for Judgement | 301 |
| Keeping His Commandments | 301 |
| The Holy Spirit is a Teacher | 302 |
| The Final Quest | 303 |
| The Cross..... | 305 |
| 03 02 How Scripture Defines the Marriage Covenant | 308 |
| Scriptural definition of Marriage..... | 308 |
| Gospel Marriages | 309 |
| The Final Quest | 310 |
| Lazarus | 311 |
| Adultery | 311 |
| Virginity..... | 312 |
| Conclusions | 313 |
| Marriage Covenant..... | 314 |
| Covenants | 315 |
| Adam and Eve | 315 |
| Cleaving | 316 |
| Christian Covenant and Marriage Covenant..... | 317 |
| The Bible on Marriage | 318 |
| Love | 318 |
| Final Prayer | 320 |
| 03 03 The One Flesh Bond and Submission | 322 |
| My Testimony | 322 |
| One Flesh Bond | 324 |
| Husbands and Wives | 324 |
| Breaking the One Flesh Bond..... | 326 |
| Love or Lust | 328 |
| Divorce..... | 328 |
| Is Love a precondition for Marriage? | 329 |
| Agape Love..... | 330 |
| Submission..... | 332 |
| Keeping God’s Commandments..... | 334 |
| Serving God..... | 335 |
| Abraham and Sarah | 336 |
| Prayer | 337 |
| 03 04 Love | 341 |
| Marriage | 341 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Marriage Covenant..... | 342 |
| Submission and Covering..... | 342 |
| Watchmen | 344 |
| One Flesh Bond | 345 |
| Agape Love..... | 345 |
| Love is from God | 346 |
| Love in Marriage..... | 346 |
| Definition of Love | 347 |
| Lovemaking | 348 |
| The Power of love..... | 348 |
| Abuse..... | 349 |
| Covering..... | 350 |
| 03 05 The Husband as Covering but the Wife Builds the House | 353 |
| Ruth | 353 |
| Husbands and Wives | 354 |
| To Spread your Covering | 354 |
| Fallen Angels | 354 |
| Covering..... | 354 |
| Building the House | 355 |
| 03 06 Headship - Christ and Church as Pattern for Husband and Wife | 363 |
| Husband as head of the wife | 363 |
| Relationships in the marriage and with God | 365 |
| Married to God..... | 366 |
| God created man for pleasure and fellowship..... | 367 |
| Priests | 368 |
| Praise and Worship God | 370 |
| Looking to Jesus | 371 |
| Drawing closer to God | 372 |
| Don't give the devil a foothold..... | 374 |
| 03 07 The Scriptural Definition of Adultery..... | 375 |
| The accountability of Pastors and teachers..... | 383 |
| Judgment revisited | 384 |
| God's Definition with Sexual Sin | 386 |
| 03 08 Tying Up Some Loose Ends - Some Controversial Points..... | 389 |
| Lust and Adultery of the Heart..... | 394 |
| Lust is Covetousness and it is Sin | 394 |
| Lust, Pornography, and Fashion..... | 396 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Lust and the Dress of Young Woman | 397 |
| Acceptable Working Hours | 397 |
| Important Aspects of Marriage | 398 |
| The End of Age | 402 |
| 03 09 Do you love like Jesus loves? | 406 |
| The Loveless Church | 406 |
| Christian, true or false? | 406 |
| Love | 407 |
| Receiving Jesus..... | 407 |
| Keeping His Commandments..... | 408 |
| The light..... | 408 |
| Faithfulness..... | 409 |
| The Fruits of the Spirit | 410 |
| Husbands and Wives | 411 |
| The Holocaust Museum and the Jews..... | 411 |
| Rick Joyner | 412 |
| Communism..... | 412 |
| Lord, teach me how to Love | 413 |
| Step up to the Challenge | 414 |
| A final prayer..... | 414 |
| 03 10 Scriptural Divorce Versus Putting Away | 418 |
| My Marriage..... | 418 |
| God permits divorce in certain circumstances..... | 420 |
| Covering and Adultery | 422 |
| Marrying an unbeliever | 422 |
| Putting away | 423 |
| Adultery and fornication..... | 425 |
| Uncleanness..... | 426 |
| Judgement | 426 |
| Christian Marriage..... | 427 |
| Marriage in the sight of God..... | 428 |
| Divorce in terms of God..... | 428 |
| Worldly sins..... | 429 |
| The Ideal Partner | 430 |
| Work, Abuse, Cheating in Marriage | 431 |
| Husbands role in the marriage..... | 432 |
| Virginity..... | 433 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Healing from Divorce..... | 433 |
| One Flesh Bond | 433 |
| Cutting curses..... | 433 |
| Marriage to a divorced woman..... | 434 |
| Punishment and Judgement | 434 |
| Signs..... | 435 |
| Conclusion..... | 436 |
| 03 11 Marriage - Summing Up..... | 437 |
| The Principles of Marriage as God intended..... | 438 |
| Virginity..... | 439 |
| One Flesh Bond | 439 |
| Headship | 440 |
| Two-Edged Sword | 441 |
| Submission..... | 441 |
| Covering..... | 443 |
| 03 12 Scriptural Response to the Sexuality of Teenage Girls..... | 448 |
| First Sexual Experiences..... | 448 |
| Age for marriage | 448 |
| The Talmud | 449 |
| Becoming sexually aware | 449 |
| Foundation of Marriage..... | 450 |
| Sexually active..... | 451 |
| Guidance for teenagers | 452 |
| Father and daughter | 452 |
| Sexual feelings..... | 453 |
| Seek prayerful guidance | 454 |
| 03 13 The Scriptural Relevance of betrothal | 454 |
| Betrothal | 454 |
| Bride Price..... | 455 |
| Deception..... | 455 |
| Marriage | 456 |
| Covering..... | 457 |
| Genealogy | 458 |
| The Book of Ruth..... | 459 |
| Timnah and Shelah | 459 |
| Betrothal and putting away | 460 |
| Lying with others..... | 461 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Rape..... | 462 |
| 03 14 The Price of Righteousness: Lessons from Judges 19-21 – Rape, Vows, Oaths | 463 |
| Homosexuality and rape..... | 463 |
| Judgement | 465 |
| The Body of Christ | 466 |
| Vows | 467 |
| Death penalty..... | 468 |
| Ungodly vows..... | 469 |
| Famine | 471 |
| Vows, oaths and promises | 472 |
| Lies..... | 474 |
| 03 15 Marriage Matters for Men | 475 |
| Age of men for marriage..... | 475 |
| Worldly principles to marriage | 477 |
| Sons taking over from their fathers..... | 478 |
| Men making a living | 479 |
| Young girls marrying..... | 481 |
| Responsibilities | 482 |
| Co-residing | 483 |
| Avoiding broken marriages..... | 484 |
| God’s way..... | 484 |
| The head of the house..... | 485 |
| Working together | 486 |
| 03 16 Learning How to Love | 487 |
| Transformed by love..... | 488 |
| Love with Intensity | 488 |
| Love is a Decision | 489 |
| Perfect love drives out fear..... | 489 |
| Loving God | 490 |
| Compassion..... | 491 |
| Faith and Love | 493 |
| Patience | 494 |
| Weaknesses and strengths | 495 |
| Love covers sin | 495 |
| Unconfessed sin | 496 |
| Forgiveness | 497 |
| Factors of love..... | 498 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Prayers and confessions | 500 |
| 03 17 The Scriptural Response to a Rebellious or Treacherous Wife | 501 |
| One Flesh Bond | 501 |
| Harmony | 502 |
| Mirror relationships..... | 503 |
| Covering..... | 505 |
| Love like Jesus loves | 505 |
| Treachery | 508 |
| Repentance from the wife | 510 |
| 03 18 Is Polygamy Scriptural?..... | 512 |
| Polygamy..... | 512 |
| Marriage – a prophetic statement | 514 |
| Israel and Polygamy..... | 516 |
| References in Scripture..... | 517 |
| Viewers’ commentary..... | 519 |
| Wife | 520 |
| Mia..... | 521 |
| God’s intention..... | 522 |
| David..... | 523 |
| Monogamy..... | 524 |
| Virginity..... | 527 |
| More women than men in the world | 528 |
| Enforced monogamy | 528 |
| 03 19 Facilitating Change in Marriage | 530 |
| Leading wives into harmony and agreement | 531 |
| Adverse experiences..... | 532 |
| Become more like Jesus..... | 532 |
| Deliverance | 533 |
| Spiritual change..... | 534 |
| Difficulty changing..... | 535 |
| Training the body | 535 |
| Stages of development..... | 536 |
| The fullness of love and blessings of God | 538 |
| Love | 538 |
| Becoming more like Christ..... | 539 |
| Husbands and wives | 540 |
| Removing covering..... | 541 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Prayers..... | 542 |
| Making love..... | 543 |
| The Church and marriage | 544 |
| 03 20 Closure - The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce and Adultery..... | 544 |
| First teaching..... | 544 |
| Second teaching | 545 |
| Third teaching | 546 |
| Fifth teaching | 547 |
| Sixth teaching..... | 548 |
| Seventh teaching..... | 549 |
| Eighth teaching..... | 549 |
| Ninth teaching..... | 550 |
| Tenth teaching | 550 |
| Eleventh teaching..... | 551 |
| Twelfth teaching..... | 551 |
| Thirteenth teaching | 551 |
| Fourteenth teaching | 552 |
| Fifteenth teaching | 552 |
| Sixteenth lesson | 553 |
| Seventeenth teaching..... | 553 |
| Eighteenth teaching | 554 |
| Nineteenth teaching..... | 555 |
| Volume 2..... | 556 |
| The Call | 556 |
| Facilitating change in marriage | 556 |
| Before the judgement seat of Christ in this life | 557 |
| Praying mysteries in the Spirit | 557 |
| How to discipline your flesh, Renewing your mind and The power of the tongue | 557 |
| Healing..... | 557 |
| Demonic Oppression of the Flesh and Deliverance | 558 |
| Jezebel | 558 |
| Cutting the marriage covenant | 558 |
| Implementing change..... | 558 |
| Building the One Flesh Bond..... | 559 |
| Responsibility of Christian men..... | 559 |
| Reaching for the heights and pinnacles of marriage..... | 560 |
| Conclusion..... | 560 |

Table of Contents of Volume 10: Part 2 562
 ----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 10 – Part 2

Continuation of Part 1iv
Table of Contents..... v
Table of Contents of Volume 10: Part 1xiii
Section 4: Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage 2

- Introduction..... 2
- 04 01 Foundation -- Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage 3
- 04 02 Bringing Joy to Jesus 14
 - [00:01:15] Preaching by Neil Dryer: 15
- 04 03 Kingdom Context - The Call - End of the Age 25
 - Divorce or putting away 25
 - Repentance, perdition and destruction..... 26
 - Rick Joyner 27
 - Seek Jesus 28
 - Judgement and persecution 29
 - Walking in love..... 29
 - Tribulation..... 30
 - Marriage 32
 - Judgement 33
 - The Church 34
 - Signs of the End Times..... 37
 - Sanctification..... 39
 - The Cross..... 40
 - Heaven on Earth..... 41
 - True Christians 41
- 04 04 Preparing for Change in Marriage 44
 - Preparing for change 45
 - Taking a step at a time..... 47
 - Heaven on Earth..... 48
 - Muslims and the Western Church..... 49
 - Do not judge..... 50
 - Sexual matters 50

| | |
|---|-----|
| Prayer for change | 52 |
| The anointing of the Holy Spirit and the anointing that is available for different areas of our lives..... | 54 |
| Principality that seeks to destroy marriage, Jezebel..... | 55 |
| Cutting of the marriage Covenant..... | 55 |
| Responsibility of Christian men towards single Christian women, reaching the heights, the pinnacles of marriage | 55 |
| 04 05 Faithfulness..... | 56 |
| Faithfulness..... | 56 |
| Tithing..... | 66 |
| 04 06 Before the Judgment Seat of Christ in this Life..... | 68 |
| 04 07 The Realm of Exceedingly Abundantly -- Hidden Answers by the Holy Spirit | 84 |
| 04 08 How to Discipline Your Flesh..... | 97 |
| 04 09 Renewing Your Mind | 112 |
| 04 10 The Power of the Tongue | 128 |
| 04 11 The Anointing and the Four Offices of Jesus..... | 145 |
| 04 12 Demonic Oppression of the Flesh and Deliverance | 165 |
| 04 13 Cleansing the Temple of the Holy Spirit – and Jezebel..... | 181 |
| Deliverance | 182 |
| Temple of God..... | 182 |
| Demons..... | 183 |
| Godly parents..... | 184 |
| Sanctification..... | 185 |
| Covenants | 186 |
| Sacrifice, praise and worship | 186 |
| God’s form of marriage | 187 |
| Heaven on Earth..... | 188 |
| Freemasonry and witchcraft..... | 190 |
| Lesson 3 deals with doorways to demonic infiltration and occult infiltration | 190 |
| Lesson 4 - Doorways to demonic infiltration, rebellion, and witchcraft | 191 |
| Wicker, the witches organisation, Jezebel..... | 191 |
| Lesson 5 - Doorways to demonic infiltration and sexual sin | 193 |
| Rejection, the healing of bruises and wounds | 194 |
| Seventh lesson | 194 |
| Love | 194 |
| Lesson 9 - Spiritual warfare..... | 195 |
| Prayer to untangle sexual bondages | 195 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Jezebel and Satan | 196 |
| Husbands and wives | 198 |
| Chapter 6, Church and nation | 201 |
| 04 14 Covenant made by Blood -- HeseD - Agape | 202 |
| 04 15 Cutting the Marriage Covenant..... | 216 |
| That’s how Jesus loves me | 217 |
| Cutting the Covenant..... | 218 |
| Sexual act..... | 220 |
| Nudity | 221 |
| Marriage | 222 |
| Oaths, the cloth and the evidence of virginity..... | 224 |
| Other marriage ceremonies..... | 227 |
| Consummation of marriage | 229 |
| One Flesh Bond | 230 |
| 04 16 Faith and Implementing Change | 233 |
| 04 17 The Power of Negativity -- Preventing Change | 248 |
| 04 18 Building the House - the One Flesh Bond | 265 |
| A Spiritual act | 265 |
| Spirit of Truth | 266 |
| One Flesh House..... | 267 |
| Taking accountability..... | 268 |
| Spiritual bond..... | 269 |
| Building the house..... | 270 |
| One Flesh Bond | 271 |
| Heaven on Earth..... | 272 |
| Harlotry..... | 275 |
| Consummation..... | 275 |
| Circumcision..... | 277 |
| The Word of God | 277 |
| Lessons to be learned..... | 278 |
| Esther..... | 278 |
| Serving God..... | 279 |
| The Covenant | 280 |
| Submissive wives..... | 281 |
| 04 19 Building the House Continued | 283 |
| Wife and Husband | 283 |
| Lovemaking | 284 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| One Flesh Bond | 285 |
| More than one wife..... | 288 |
| Divorce..... | 288 |
| Women to seek husbands | 289 |
| Building the house..... | 290 |
| Salvation | 292 |
| 04 20 The World -- the Church and Marriage from 4000 BC to 2000 AD | 293 |
| 04 21 Responsibility of Married Christian Women towards Single Christian Women | 308 |
| 04 22 Living in Excellence - Reaching for the Heights of Marriage..... | 325 |
| Section 5: Practical Application of the Marriage Teachings..... | 338 |
| Introduction..... | 338 |
| 05 01 Foundation for a Miracle – Fundamentals of the Faith..... | 338 |
| Marriage – Heaven on Earth | 339 |
| Jesus is the Son of God | 340 |
| Water baptism | 341 |
| Communion | 341 |
| Faith..... | 342 |
| Washing of feet..... | 342 |
| The Baptism of the Holy Spirit | 343 |
| Praise and worship | 344 |
| The name of Jesus | 344 |
| Love | 345 |
| The blood of Jesus | 345 |
| Fellowship..... | 346 |
| Fasting..... | 346 |
| Charity | 347 |
| Scripture | 347 |
| Tithes | 348 |
| Pray..... | 348 |
| Tongues | 349 |
| Sabbath and Holy days | 349 |
| Daily self-examination and repentance..... | 349 |
| Holiness and sanctification | 350 |
| Death to self..... | 350 |
| The coming judgement..... | 351 |
| Greater works | 351 |
| 05 02 Healing Marriage -Who Are You Really Married to? | 352 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Marriage | 353 |
| Saul | 355 |
| One Flesh Bond | 356 |
| Woman’s point of view..... | 357 |
| Past sexual relationships | 358 |
| Covering..... | 359 |
| Putting away | 359 |
| Uncovering..... | 361 |
| Losing virginity | 362 |
| Release..... | 363 |
| Civil marriage | 365 |
| Prophets..... | 366 |
| Seeking guidance..... | 366 |
| 05 03 Resolving One Flesh Bonds | 369 |
| Believers and unbelievers - marriage | 370 |
| Challenges..... | 371 |
| Men and women living together..... | 372 |
| Abraham and Isaac | 373 |
| Testing your faith | 374 |
| Judah | 375 |
| Bondwoman..... | 376 |
| Vows | 377 |
| Custody..... | 378 |
| Loss of virginity..... | 378 |
| Bloodline curses | 381 |
| Ungodly taking of virginity..... | 382 |
| Deliverance | 383 |
| Restitution | 384 |
| Responsibility of existing wives..... | 385 |
| Transition process | 386 |
| Covering..... | 387 |
| 05-04 What Scripture Really Says About Marriage – for Men | 389 |
| Sinners and adulterers..... | 389 |
| Definition of marriage | 390 |
| Virginity and Marriage..... | 391 |
| Covenant..... | 393 |
| Sexual immorality..... | 395 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Wives | 395 |
| Monogamy | 396 |
| One Flesh Bond | 399 |
| Steps to salvation | 400 |
| 05 05 What Scripture Really Says About Marriage – for Women..... | 401 |
| Lake of Fire and Brimstone | 402 |
| Putting away | 402 |
| Godly marriages | 404 |
| Virginity..... | 405 |
| Marriage Covenant..... | 405 |
| One Flesh Bonds..... | 407 |
| More than one wife..... | 409 |
| Inheriting the Kingdom of God..... | 410 |
| Marriage on the altar | 411 |
| Steps to salvation | 412 |
| 05 06 Divorce – First Seek Healing..... | 414 |
| Prayer | 415 |
| Basis for divorce | 415 |
| Marriages..... | 416 |
| Steps for divorce if necessary | 417 |
| Volume 1..... | 419 |
| Volume 2..... | 424 |
| Volume 3..... | 428 |
| Final thoughts | 430 |
| Attacks and guidance | 433 |
| 05 07 Sanctifying Your Marriage and Cutting a Holy Covenant | 434 |
| Young women | 436 |
| Unresolved desires | 437 |
| Sanctifying the Temple of Holy Spirit | 438 |
| Prayer | 438 |
| Early days of love..... | 440 |
| Steps for spiritual healing | 442 |
| Cut off coverings | 444 |
| Rings | 445 |
| Washing feet | 445 |
| Consummation..... | 446 |
| Diet | 447 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Women and modesty | 448 |
| Bread and wine | 449 |
| Covenant..... | 450 |
| Vows and prayers | 452 |
| 05 08 Deciding to Marry, Preparing for Marriage and Starting Marriage..... | 453 |
| Deciding to Marry..... | 454 |
| The Start of Married Life..... | 456 |
| Multiple Wives | 456 |
| The Woman’s Perspective | 457 |
| Marrying the Right Person..... | 458 |
| Asking God for Confirmation | 459 |
| Physical Intimacy | 460 |
| One man, Seven Women | 461 |
| Preparing for Marriage | 461 |
| Sexual Intercourse makes Marriage..... | 462 |
| Civil or Ecclesiastical Marriage | 463 |
| Spiritual Preparation | 465 |
| Love | 467 |
| Starting Marriage | 468 |
| One Flesh Bond | 469 |
| Final Message..... | 470 |
| 05 09 Recovering from Adultery, Divorce, Putting Away, Rape, Violence, Homosexuality, Lesbianism, Bestiality, Satanism, etc | 472 |
| Basic Disciplines | 474 |
| Adultery by the Wife | 474 |
| Adultery by the Husband | 478 |
| Divorce..... | 480 |
| Putting Away | 481 |
| Rape..... | 483 |
| Violence | 484 |
| Homosexuality | 485 |
| Lesbianism | 486 |
| Bestiality | 487 |
| Satanism | 487 |
| Sanctification..... | 487 |
| Final Message..... | 489 |
| 05 10 The Implications of Isaiah 4:1 | 491 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Isaiah 4..... | 492 |
| Seven | 495 |
| Personality styles..... | 497 |
| Predictive Index..... | 498 |
| Armor of God | 504 |
| Isaiah 4:1 Marriage..... | 507 |
| 05 11 Forging the One Flesh Bond (the Art of Sexual Love Making in Godly Marriage)..... | 511 |
| Sexual intercourse | 512 |
| Techniques of lovemaking | 515 |
| Love | 518 |
| Dress and conduct | 520 |
| Basics of lovemaking | 521 |
| Heaven on earth..... | 525 |
| 05 12 Further Considerations (and the One Flesh Bond Continued)..... | 528 |
| Tribulation..... | 530 |
| Covering by a Godly man..... | 531 |
| Submission..... | 533 |
| Truth | 533 |
| One Flesh Bond | 535 |
| The art of sexual lovemaking in marriage..... | 536 |
| Final message..... | 540 |
| Section 6: A Study on the Ministry of Deliverance | 545 |
| Section 7: Conclusion | 546 |
| Conclusion | 549 |

----==ooOoo==----

Overview of Volume 11: Detailed Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage Analysis Undertaken in 2001

This volume contains printouts of a suite of Excel Spreadsheets prepared in the latter part of 2001. These are based on a Strategic Analysis Method and Excel Toolset that Father inspired me to create.

The Analysis started out as a Critical Factor Analysis of Marriage and expanded to include an analysis of life generally and business as Father Yah intended it to be. This provides a very comprehensive and very powerful structured analysis of what is important in life in marriage from a strategic and operational point of view – in other words the right things to do in marriage and how to do them right.

This set is strongly recommended together with the other materials on marriage.

The data in these spreadsheets was subsequently printed to Portable Document Format (pdf) files and subsequently collated into the set that constitutes the body of this book.

The resolution of the images is such that it has been necessary to print this as an A4 book whereas all the other books in the set are in A5 format.

This Book Set is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him and particularly to help you better understand Marriage and Life generally.

----==ooOoo==----

Table of Contents of Volume 11

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? | 4 |
| Why Read These Books? | 6 |
| Companion Volumes..... | 7 |
| Dedication | 12 |
| Request for Judgment..... | 13 |
| About the Cover..... | 14 |
| Vocabulary..... | 16 |
| Sponsorship | 18 |
| Table of Contents..... | 20 |
| Foreword | 22 |
| Preface: An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty | 24 |
| Overview of this Volume – Volume 11 in the set | 27 |
| Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set .. | 28 |
| Introduction..... | 3 |
| Relative Adaptability To Change (As Created): Critical Strategic Focus Areas | 5 |
| Critical Operational Factors: The Human Foundation - Human Attributes Which Shape the Environment for Marriage and Life..... | 10 |
| Sub Sections Of Human Make Up | 18 |
| Critical Stages In Life | 22 |
| Graph -- Adaptability To Change Versus Age | 27 |
| Strategic Framework – Strategic Focus and Critical Stages of Life..... | 28 |
| Strategic and Operational Domain | 29 |

Timelines for Stages of Marriage Against Stages of Life 30

 1 Yah The Eternally Self-Existing First 32

 2 Yah the Eternally Self Existing Leads 40

 3 Sex is Spiritual and Sacred 48

 Critical Success Factors for Sex at Consummation 49

 4 Man is Head in Marriage 57

 5 Wife / Wives in Perfect Harmony 70

 6 Holiness and Sanctification..... 90

 7 Other Aspects of Life (Job, Family, Financial, etc) 98

Critical Success Factors for Corporate Covenant 137

Critical Success Factors for Putting Yah First in Life 141

-----ooOoo-----

Contents of the USB Memory Card Supplied with Volume-1 of the Book "The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL Relationship with YOU!"

Since Friday 12th March 1993 when Father spoke to me audibly for the first time I have been seeking a close relationship with Him. This journey has involved many diverse experiences and some considerable personal loss but brought me to a place where in 2001 He called me His Friend for the first time. I have spent the ensuing years, to time of writing (26 April 2019) learning what it means to be a Friend of the Almighty and that there are almost no Friends today which is tragic given that Father’s original objective was for mankind to be His Friends and companions and to learn together.

During this journey I have learned much, including that there is HUGE error in ALL the established monotheistic religions of the World not to mention all the error in the broader range of religions in the World.

I have also learned what is required to come to a place of being in deep personal relationship with our Almighty Creator, whose true Name is Yah the Eternally-Self Existing. I have written copiously, of the order of 1,000 articles ranging from short one-pagers to a book of around 360 pages on Marriage. I have recorded over 50 audio teachings on marriage and produced 12 videos on the Flood that destroyed the world about 1,500 years after Creation which took place just over 6,000 years ago.

I have also had a very detailed website built. All of this material is contained on this Memory Card.

In considering this material I must stress that it is YOUR responsibility to check in with Father regarding any item you do NOT agree with or are unsure of. We are each responsible for our own lives before Father and therefore, while I give you my assurance that I am confident that much of this material is inspired and compiled under a material anointing of different levels at different times I do NOT guarantee that any of it is 100% accurate or reliable. You must draw close to Father and check this out.

This USB Memory device contains a full download of the Website as it was at the time of going to press in May 2019 together with virtually all the above-mentioned material on it. It also includes copies of nearly all articles and books that I have written.

This document is the Table of Contents for the USB Memory Card.

Dr James A Robertson
End Time Issue Ministries
London, UK
26 April 2019

This USB Memory Card contains:

01 Most Important Articles

This section contains what I consider to be the five most important documents I have ever written in my journey of building my relationship with our Father in Heaven. I understand Him to say that He regards them as the five most important documents on the planet today from His point of view.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the eternally self-existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 22 September 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to make YOU aware that Father Yah wants YOU to be His Friend AND to explain to you how to achieve this position in YOUR relationship with Him. IF you succeed in becoming His Friend and remain His Friend throughout your life you WILL qualify for a very high throne and a position of great esteem and responsibility for eternity. It is entirely up to YOU and within YOUR grasp to achieve this position.

The five documents in this set are:

1. The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

This document sets the scene and explains the context and the call to become Yah's Friend. Read this first to set the scene.

2. Seven Steps to Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

This document sets out in great detail most of the measures I have taken, the fasts I have been on, many of the prayers I have prayed and most of the worship songs I have sung hundreds of times in order to progress to the point where Father has called me "Friend". These same measures have enabled me to retain this position since 2001 to time of writing in July 2017 and, I believe, IF I diligently apply them for the rest of my life, will enable me to leave this life and graduate to a position of high esteem and authority in Heaven on a High Throne. I pray that YOU will aspire to achieve this same status and to climb the mountain of Yah HIGHER than I have climbed.

There are many other prayers I have prayed and much conversation I have had with Father but this document sets out what I currently understand to be the essential measures. I know one person who,

having put many of these measures into practice, was in 2017, to my great joy, pronounced by Father Yah to be His Friend. I commend this document to you for your EARNEST attention!

3. Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

This document, recently revised, was written many years ago as the best expression of how I understand things to be. In particular it provides a detailed analysis of what it takes to qualify for a High Throne and comments on life style adjustments that will be necessary in order to qualify for a High Throne. Read this once you have deeply immersed yourself in the first two books.

4. The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible

This eBook undertakes a comprehensive analysis of the Names of the Almighty in the Bible and, in the process reveals how important it is to know that the True Name of the Almighty Creator is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”. It is not possible to be a true Friend if you do not know the true name of the one one desires to call Friend!

5. Recommended Worship Songs Corrected Words

This text is also contained in the Seven Steps document and provides corrected words for the songs that are on the CD at the back of this book.

The first two documents were written around the Day of Atonement in 2014 at a time when I was operating under a very intense anointing and was the closest to Father that I have ever been and was hearing Him the clearest I have ever heard Him. I commend them to you as inspired and anointed works.

These articles are also contained in Volume 1 of the Book Set.

If you are REALLY serious about serving the Almighty I strongly recommend that you study these documents in detail and repeatedly and put what you learn into practice.

02 Very Important Articles

A number of articles that rank second only to those above in their importance and also highly recommended. Some of these are contained in this volume and some in Volume 2.

03a_ETI Book Set -- Creator Desires a DEEP Relationship

The suite of books that this Memory Card is distributed with on “*The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU*” are included in pdf form suitable for printing and also for reading on-line as A4 eBooks.

They are also included in Word format. The print format is available in both A5 and A4 versions with the cover documents also included so that you can reprint the books and have them Perfect Bound for your library.

This set of books contains virtually everything I have written on the Matters of the Almighty.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,000 pages on a huge diversity of subjects. Much of this material was written or recorded under a

material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty.

03b Other Books

Various eBooks written at different times. All of these are on the website and on this Memory Card and in Volume 5 of the Book Set.

04 Radio Recordings and Transcripts

Transcripts of all programs broadcast on W4CY Radio from 2018 onwards. These broadcasts are a self-contained summary of what I consider to be the most important elements of the message that the Almighty Creator Desires Friends.

The audio recordings from which the above transcripts were prepared are also contained in this folder.

07a Recommended Worship Songs

A collection of 20 Worship Songs that I consider to have the most appropriate words to be used in worshipping the Almighty. I listen to almost nothing else apart from these songs and listen to them on my mobile phone when working and in my car when driving and at every possible opportunity. I sing them in the Spirit and never get tired of them because the words are SO important.

There are words that are used that are technically inaccurate and the pdf document "00_Recommended-Worship-Songs" contains a discussion of these inaccuracies together with the corrected words that I apply when singing these songs. Some of the original songs contain doctrinally inaccurate concepts and these elements have been deleted so that the songs are, as far as possible, doctrinally sound. ALL should be sung ONLY to the Almighty Creator and NOT to Jesus or Yahooshua or Messiah, or ...

In considering this list it is vital to be aware that the vast majority of other songs are doctrinally corrupt no matter whether you are coming from the Christian, Jewish or Muslim traditions. Be very careful what you sing because IF you sing songs that are doctrinally corrupt you will imprint those wrong thoughts in your spirit and they will draw you into error and away from the Almighty.

07b Recommended Worship Songs – Corrected Words

The lyrics for the above Worship Songs with doctrinally incorrect words substituted by words I consider to be more accurate.

08 Music CD

The above set of songs will NOT all fit on a standard Music CD so this folder contains the subset that I consider most appropriate.

09 Global Flood

The Flood Video suite comprising the PowerPoint slides and the audio recordings, some of the Videos are available here but the rest are only available on YouTube or on the Flood DVD set which is distributed with the Book Set -- these were recorded in early 2010 and are a very important resource in terms of understanding the world we live in today. These are on the website in the "Flood" section although the Slideshare and YouTube components are NOT available on the off-line website above.

The videos are available on YouTube at: <http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood> as well as on the Flood pages on the Website.

The presentations are also available at: https://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries

10a Marriage Teaching Transcripts

Transcripts of the Marriage Audio Teaching set -- these were recorded during a program of fasting in the second half of 2000 and contain some very important information about how Father intended Marriage to be and how to achieve that in our lives today. These are all on the website. In some respects these teachings are outdated relative to my current understanding but Father has stressed that there is a lot of value in them in the context of living the Anointed Life and with regard to the practice of marriages.

10b Marriage Teaching

The Marriage Audio Teaching set.

11 Word Perfect Link

Most of the older articles in the 2000 to 2009 folder were written using Word Perfect. They have all been converted to Microsoft Word but should you want to read the original Word Perfect document this is a link to the Corel Word Perfect website where you can purchase a copy of Word Perfect.

2000 to 2009

Most of the articles written from 2000 to 2009 in individual folders. A significant number of articles were lost many years ago in copying documents from one computer to another. All the remaining articles are also contained in Volumes 6 to 9 of the Book Set. These articles are currently NOT in the Article Database.

2010 to 2019

All articles written from 2009 to present (date of publication of this Memory Card), the articles from 2009 to 2019 are all on the website in the Articles Database at <https://www.eti-ministries.org/articles> so these are a backup.

These folders also contain the regular postings of mostly short articles off the ministry mailing list in late up to the date that this Memory Card was published. This is a useful collection of mature and consolidated thinking on a diversity of topics. This set has a long list of articles yet to be written.

The www.eti-ministries.org Website on the Memory Card

The current ETI website at <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> downloaded to run remotely without an Internet connection. Run this website by clicking on "[Launch ETI Website.bat](#)" -- if you read the entire website starting with the Home page you will have a very comprehensive view of what Father has been saying to me from 2009 up to early 2015. The menu options at the bottom of the Website Menu provide access to all the more recent information. The articles will give you the rest of the picture. Apart from the articles prior to 2009 where there are variable levels of anointing and variable levels of error, the website is largely written under a reasonably strong anointing and a reasonably high level of inspiration so is a useful resource.

The Webpage Header articles are contained in Volume 3 of this book set.

Launch ETI Website.bat

Click on this file to load the Website on your local computer. **You do NOT require an Internet connection** to do this so this allows you to browse the website at your leisure off-line. The search functions and the sliders do not work when you are offline – you will have to go to the live www.ETI-Ministries.org website for that functionality.

-----ooOoo-----

Table of Contents of the End Time Issues Website

<http://end-time-issueministries.org>

or

<https://www.eti-ministries.org>

(Control Click to follow links to website)

Home

- The Creator Desires a Deep Relationship with YOU
- Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah
- Recommended Worship
- Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him

- What Actually Happens when someone comes to believe
- The First Eight Days after first believing in the Creator
- Triple Immersion as a powerful means of cleansing
- Fasting as a vital component of being a believer
- Worship is essential in drawing close to the Almighty
- What to Read once you have come to belief
- The First Year after coming to belief
- Those who come to limited belief initially
- Those who come to limited belief initially

The TRUE Name of the Creator is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing

- The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible -- Detailed Analysis -- Abstract
- Objective, Technical Notes And Technical Caveat
- Words Translated "God"
- Names Including Yah
- Further Words Which Refer To Yah
- Names Including Yah

Additional Words Which Relate To Yah

Instances Of Jehovah And Jah = Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible

Instances Of Yah In The Hebrew Lexicon Of The Online Bible

Closure Regarding The Name Of Yah

This website is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993

Yah, the Creator, desires to have deep personal relationships with people who become His friends

Creator Desires Deep Relationship

7 Components of Growing Close to Yah

Recommended Worship

Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

About

About James Robertson -- An engineering approach to religion and knowledge of the Most High Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing

Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing)

About End Time Issue Ministries

James Robertson's Business interests -- James A Robertson and Associates Limited -- Executive Level Consulting with Regard to the Effective High Value Application of Business Information Systems

What to do if you disagree with me

Our Logo

Building a close relationship with Yah the Eternally Self Existing, the Almighty Creator

Key Principles with regard to relationship with Yah

Why are we here?

Stages in the Relationship with the Almighty Creator

The Anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty

Worship of the Almighty

Prayer and petition to the Almighty

Prayer in agreement

Fasting as a vital component of drawing close to the Almighty

Hearing Yah

Judge me Severely and correct me harshly

Yah's Emotions -- He has feelings too

Daddy Yah is LONELY please talk to Him and use His true Name

Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy Today?

Seeking to live a Life WITHOUT Sin

Overcoming and a High Throne
The Continuum between Yah and Satan

Drawing Closer to Yah

Drawing Close to Yah
Chesed = Covenant Love
Yah's Still Small Voice
Visions and Dreams
What IS Inspiration?
If Yah is moving Hold your Peace
The Authority of Believers
Obedience is a vital element of relationship
If you love Yah keep His commandments
You are NOT a glove puppet you ARE accountable
Sacrifice -- The Death of the Stake
Death with Yahooshua

Further Principles relating to Relationship with Yah

Who to Listen To
Even the highly anointed are falling away
Yah is everywhere
Relationship with Yah NOT worship of intellect
The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong

Specific Messages from the Almighty

Yah speaks to James
Yah speaks to the Church
Yah speaks to Believers Generally
Yah speaks to South Africa
Yah speaks to the World
Yah calls His Servants NOT Man
Yah works through His anointed ones
What IS Inspiration?
The Seventy Facets of Yah's Jewelled Words
A Guide to Receiving Personal Prophecy

Seek Truth

Seek Truth NOT Error
Yah's Commandments are BEST
Important Truths
Satan's Most Effective Lies
Pastors and the Church

The Contest

Rules of Engagement

Yah HAS to work through sons of Adam

Satan HAS to work through sons of Adam

The Forces of Darkness Rule on Earth and Yah is Constrained to act through believers

The REAL battle is between the highly anointed versus the highly illuminated ones

Descent into ALL Error

Yahooshua led a Life without Sin

Satan to the Pit

Recovering Lost Truth

A Son of Adam on the Last Day

IF Satan Wins the Contest

IF Satan Loses

Who ARE "Demons"

The Masterminds

Illuminated versus Anointed

Satan's Devices

Combat in the Heavenly Realm

Yah could do MUCH more in earlier years

All authority and dominion on earth has been given to humans, Yah and Satan are constrained to act through them

Hell

What IS Hell?

Why IS Hell?

Visits to Hell

Korean Artist

Bill Weise

Angelica Zambrano

Choo Thomas

No one is intentionally going to hell

There are good decent people in hell

Satan rules the world through the leadership of Demonic Masterminds and human Satan Servants

Satan to Pit 2003

Worship

Recommended Worship

Prayer

Important Prayers

The Most Important Prayers

Covenant

What IS Covenant?

The Blood of a Covenant Means Death to the Person who breaks the Covenant

Covenant between Man and Woman

Tattoos and Piercings

Words

The Importance of Words

Words that Kill

Words that Bring Life

Right Confession

Words with Pagan / Satanic Impact

Words are Spiritual

Jokes

Take Care is a Curse

Wishes

Luck

Television

The Bible

What to Read Instead

Old Testament versus New Testament

"The WORD" is Semantic Nonsense

The bible is the most pervasive idol

Diverse Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible

The Essence of the issues relating to the Bible

Positive aspects of "The Bible"

Summing up re "The Bible"

About the Bible

The Arrogance of Christian Ignorance

Relationship with the Almighty NOT Worship of Intellect

Getting close to Yah Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL (the answer to doctrinal differences)

IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do?

Satan's Lies – Response to Rebuttal

"The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men"

The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong

Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 2

Bible study versus deep relationship

Demonically inspired bible versions -- rebuttal

Demonically inspired bible versions
Believers who abdicate their intellect
Your Heavenly Account
The contents of the bible are but a pin prick in the history of mankind
Clarification re THE WORD
New Testament? No No No

Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 3

Yah is at SOME measure in EVERY book (and so is Satan through his demons)
Clarification -- there IS good in the bible
The King James Version of the bible is NOT THE definitive English translation
Yah works through His anointed prophets NOT committees
The origin of the Christian bible
Those who followed Yahooshua did NOT know Torah
What IS inspiration?
The seventy facets of Yah's jeweled words

Further Articles relevant to the discussion about the Bible -- Section 4

The bible IS a useful reference work – period
Covenant – NOT New Testament
James: What do YOU believe about the bible? REALLY?
Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people
Why Yah could do much greater works thousands of years ago (level of anointing and level of prayer)
Proof of a Global Flood -- Turning history on its head
Where will YOU spend eternity?
Are visions precise and free of error?
Understanding Satan's devices
Clergy versus laity
The Name of Yah in the book {bible}
The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible -- Summary
What is the origin and the purpose of man? -- creation versus evolution
Older Articles -- Prior to 2009
Conclusion -- The Bible is NOT what is claimed for it

Yah (The Almighty) says that the bible is "the Greatest Idol" on earth today

Anointed Life

Anointed Life Part 1

What or Who IS an Anointed One?
Worship is Critical
Filled with the Spirit of Yah
Led by the Spirit of Yah
Guardian Messengers {Angels}
Fasting

Death with Yahooshua
The Mind of Yah
Wisdom
Intellect
Supply of Needs
Poverty in the Body of Believers

Anointed Life Part 2

Power Anointing
In the World NOT OF the World
Yah is everywhere
The Race
The Armour
Trust and Belief
Obedience
Your Heavenly Account
Merit

Anointed Life Part 3

Good and Faithful Servant
Overcoming
Angelo beggar on a high throne
Authority of Believer
Works that Yahooshua did
Deliverance
Immersion
Immersion NOT Baptism
Tearing Down Strongholds
The Battle
Spiritual Warfare
The 144,000
Single Anointed Women

Anointed Life Part 4

Salvation
Discipline
Protection
Peace
Joy
Love
Grace
Tongues
Let your Yes be Yes
Oaths
Judge me Severely and correct me Harshly that I may serve You more perfectly

Seek Truth NOT Error

Anointed Life Part 5

Man and Woman in Harmony

Messengers

Right Confession

Four phases of the Wilderness

Critical Success Factors for Life

Highly Anointed Ones Make Mistakes and Sin

Even the highly anointed are falling away

Treachery

Fear

Body Mind and Spirit

Commandments

Believe in Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty

Chesed {love} the Almighty with all your heart, mind, soul and strength

Yah is ONE

Who IS Yah?

Who IS Yahooshua?

Who IS Satan?

Demonic "gods"

No Trinity

NO Idols

Not Worship the Bible

Not Worship Jesus

Not Worship Cross

Not Worship People

Not Worship Things

Name Yah NOT in Vain

Yahoo_com

Yes in Afrikaans and German

True Names

Keep Sabbaths

Day Begins at Sunrise

True Sabbath Saturday Sunrise

New Moons

1st Aviv

Pesach -- Passover

Shavuot -- Pentecost

Yom Teruah -- Day of Trumpets

Yom Kippur -- Day of Atonement

Sukkot -- Tabernacles 1st Day
Sukkot -- Tabernacles Great Day
False Sabbaths
Levites BREAK the Sabbath

Chesed {love} your Neighbor as yourself

Honor Parents

Blessing
Curse Mother or Father and Die
NOT Old Age Homes

NO Murder

NO Abortion
NO Abortive Contraception
Death Penalty for Murder
WHY Death Penalty?
NO False Teachings
Anal intercourse is valid birth control

NO Adultery

What IS Adultery?
Breaking Covenant / Treachery
Betrothal
Male with Male
Female with Female
Animals
Serial Polygamy
Prostitution
Pornography
Chick Flicks are Pornography TOO
Masturbation
Phone / Skype Sex
Oral and Anal Sex
Church Marriage
False Monogamy

NO Stealing

Most Prosperity Teaching is Fraud
Fraudulent Contracts
Misrepresentation in Sales
Outright Theft
Restitution

NO False Witness or Lying

False Teaching by Church
False Teaching in Other Religions

Misrepresentation in Sales

White Lies

ALL Liars will burn

Believe Lies and Die

NO Coveting or Lusting

Pornography

Fantasies

Most Adverts

Valentines Heart

Lust is visible in the spirit realm

The MARK of the Beast

All of the 10 Commandments as well as the Principal Commandment have been almost universally broken and made of NO effect

The Satanic

The Satanic Part 1

Who is Satan

Fallen Messenger

Principalities, Powers, Thrones, Dominions, etc

We wrestle NOT against flesh and blood

Combat in the Heavenly Realm

The Forces of Darkness Reign and Yah is constrained to act through believers

Illuminated Ones

Witches

Satanists

Ancestor Spirits {Demons}

Molech

If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem

The Satanic Part 2

Curses

Take Care is a Curse

Secret Societies

Free Masonry

The Authority of the Believer

Deliverance

Satan's Most Effective Lies

Lilith Adam's first wife

The Satanic Part 3

Treachery is a Spiritual Force

The Peace of Satan

Fear is Faith in the Satanic

Tsunami of Evil Covers the Planet
Satan's Devices
What is REALLY happening
Satan sentenced to one thousand years in the Pit on 3 May 2003
Power from drinking blood
Power from eating human flesh
Power from murder
Satanic Dominion
General Satanic

True Names

Yah
Yahooeh
Yahweh
Mighty One
Almighty
My Darling Mighty One
Yahooshua
Anointing of Yah
Stake
Other True Names

The TRUE name of the prophet from Nazareth is "Yahooshua" NOT "Jesus"

Blasphemous Names

Grace withdrawn
The LORD
God
Jesus
Christ
Cross
Other Incorrect Names

NOT God

NOT LORD

NOT Christ

True Sabbaths

Day Begins at Sunrise
True Sabbath Saturday Sunrise
New Moons
1st Aviv

Pesach -- Passover
Shavuot -- Pentecost
Yom Teruah -- Day of Trumpets
Yom Kippur -- Day of Atonement
Sukkot -- Tabernacles 1st Day
Sukkot Great Day
Year of Jubilee

Saturday is the 7th day of the week and is Yah's true weekly Sabbath

Satanic Feasts

Halloween
Christmas
On what day was Yahooshua born?
Easter
New Year
Valentine's Day
Other Satanic Feasts
Sunday Sabbath

Sunday is the Pagan day of the Sun god and is NOT appropriate for worshipping Yah, the Almighty Creator

Christmas is a Pagan Feast and is an abomination in the sight of the Almighty Creator

Yahooshua died on a Stake NOT a Cross

It is NOT Baptism it is Immersion

The Coninum between Good and Evil

Religion

True Religion
The Great Falling Away
Even the highly anointed are falling away
Seek Truth NOT Error
The End of the Age
Judaism

Christianity

Most Christians are NOT Anointed Ones
The Church put Yahooshua to Death
If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem
Clergy versus Laity

Judgement on the church of Jesus Christ
Planet X Nibiru
Revivals
Believers who Beg
History Revisited
This Evil Generation

Christian Denominations

Roman Catholic
Mormon
Jehovah's Witnesses
Pentecostal
Traditional

Islam

Who IS Allah
Other Religions

The Inquisitions have had a major impact on believers today

The upsurge of civilization following the Reformation, that is the Renaissance, masks the long term degradation of human beings over time

The turnaround prophets of history are Noah, Moshe, Yahooshua, Mohammed and Luther -- we need to understand their role to understand the world today

The True Religion of the Almighty Creator, Yah, is a synthesis of, and bracketed by, Judaism, Christianity and Islam

Christianity has from the outset compromised with paganism and almost every doctrine of Christianity is fatally corrupt and does NOT define the Creator

Tithes are Invalid in this age

Judaism is one of the three main religions serving the Creator

Islam is the third of the main religions serving the Creator

Yahooshua

Yahooshua Part 1

Who IS Yahooshua
Yahooshua IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation
Yahooshua was an OLD Testament Prophet
How DID Yahooshua Accomplish what he did?
Thank Yah that the Jews Killed Jesus
Why Yahooshua HAD to die THAT way

Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing

My Darling why have You forsaken me?

The Covenant of Yahooshua

As oft as you eat it in remembrance of Yahooshua

Death with Yahooshua

Yahooshua Part 2

Yahooshua is WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool

What IS special about Yahooshua?

Yahooshua will return once the true message has been preached to ALL the earth

The Church put Yahooshua to Death

Authority IN the Name of Yahooshua

LIMITATIONS in the Name of Yahooshua

The Blood of the Covenant

Who Yahooshua is NOT

Old Testament versus New Testament

On what day was Yahooshua born?

Those who followed Yahooshua did NOT know Torah

Greater Works than Yahooshua did

There is NO Trinity

Yahooshua is NOT the ONLY way

The man Yahooshua, commonly called Jesus was and is a human being and is NOT the Creator

Yahooshua, commonly called "Jesus" will only return around 3003 and is NOT "coming soon"

The Great Falling Away is right now

Judgment

Judgment in THIS Life

Judgment of Believers Who Die

Judgment of Unbelievers Who Die

The Day of Judgment

High Throne with Yahooshua

The Outer Darkness in Heaven

The Foolish Virgins in Heaven

The Lake of Fire and Brimstone

Satan to the Pit for a Thousand Years

Judgement on the church of Jesus Christ

Judgment at the End of the Age

Yahooshua is WAITING UNTIL his enemies are made his FOOTSTOOL

Yahooshua will return when the true message has been preached to ALL the world

No one is intentionally going to Hell
Few people are intending to become demons
Obedience as a Basis of Judgement

Judgment THIS Life

Protection
Provision
Health
Obedience
Judge me Severely and Correct me Harshly that I may serve You more Perfectly

Believing Men in Lack

Highly anointed ones also make mistakes and sin

Eternity

Burn for Eternity Yes? or No?

Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

Part 1 of the eBook -- Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

A Critical Question
An Important Caveat
Where will YOU Spend Eternity?
A Vital question: Do we know what sin is? - What is the essence of Judgment?
Cause for Concern - Nearly ALL of mankind is breaking most of the commandments

Part 2 of the eBook -- Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

Is there an alternative? -- can one aspire to a High Throne?
It is NOT just heaven or the lake of fire, there is a continuum
It IS POSSIBLE to overcome
What indicators are there about pleasing the Almighty?
How do we overcome? What is the Price?
Some challenging passages from The Final Quest
Joyner's experience of the Judgment
Conclusion

The Final Quest by Rick Joyner

Yah speaks on Rick Joyner
The Call by Rick Joyner
Critical Success Factors for Life

Creation versus Evolution -- What is the Origin and Purpose of Man?

Engineered Creation
Sexual reproduction proves there is a Creator

Part 1 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man

Introduction
An important assumption and some painful deductions
Some important preparatory points
Use of statistics from Google.com
Argument from Incredulity
Progressive development versus Instantaneous Creation
Other religions and spirits
Some other issues with certain religious views of creation
What next?

Part 2 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man

The "I AM RIGHT" "YOU ARE WRONG" Paradox
Does this mean deadlock?
A Different approach?
Some issues that arise from the above questions
Science - Engineering - Religion
Religion
Suggested principles for further analysis
"Planned (Engineered) Creative Evolution" versus "Unplanned (Unengineered) Spontaneous Evolution"

Part 3 of the book What is the origin and purpose of man

Evidence in Immediate Physical Environment
Tying up loose ends
Various bits and pieces
Some other considerations regarding creation versus evolution
Soft attributes of human beings
If all else fails, ask for a "sign"?
Conclusion

Flood

The World Before the Flood
The Flood Itself
The World After the Flood
Understanding the Impact of the Flood
Why Millions of Years is Invalid

Flood Videos

Overview of the Flood Videos
Section 1 -- Proof of a Global Flood -- Introduction
Section 2: Gold Mines -- Evidence of Massive Hydraulic Flood Action
Section 3: Layered Sedimentary Rocks -- Evidence of a Global Flood
Section 4: The Halfwayhouse Granite Dome -- Massive Surface Disruption
Section 5: African Erosion Surface -- massive flood cutting action
Section 6: Incised Valley deep in massive Granite -- evidence of massive flood action

Section 7: The REAL Age of all this - a flood as recently as 4,500 years ago?

Section 8: Signs Of Judgment -- Real Mount Sinai and Ten Commandments

Section 9: Where DID the water come from? And where did it go? -- Proof of a Global Flood

Section 10: Summing Up -- Proof of a Global Flood

Section 11: End Notes -- Proof of Global Flood

There is global proof of a global catastrophe which is FAR beyond a "flood"

Evolutionary Creation is the ONLY practical explanation of what exists today

Sex

The Spiritual Nature of Sex

Yah Created Sex and it was good

The Virgins Covenant

Sex is a Covenant Act

The One-Flesh Bond

Making Love

Transfer of Demons

Soul Ties

Betrothal

Role of Man

Role of Woman

Monogamy and sexual lovemaking

The Bed is Undefined

The Joy of Sex

Sex -- Permitted and Prohibited

"Sex Before Marriage"

One Night Stands

Men with Men

Women with Women

Anal Sex

Oral Sex

Masturbation

Pornography

Fantasy

Sexual Thoughts

Voyuerism

Spiritual Separation of Man and Woman

Coping with Sexual Need

The Virgin's Covenant is CRITICAL to understand sex, marriage, adultery and divorce

Men & Women

Men and Women and covenant

The Virgins Covenant

Age to Marry

Betrothal

Marriage

Cleave is NOT Adhere

Isaiah 4:1

Men and Women and Family

Divorce

Separation of Man and Woman

Men

Women

Children

Family

Polygyny

Polygamy

Is Polygamy Scriptural?

Monogamy

Sex

The Book -- The Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Adultery and Divorce

Preamble and Table of Contents

1: Introduction & Concepts

2: How does scripture define the marriage covenant?

3: What does scripture say about adultery?

4: Scriptural Divorce

5: Is monogamy scriptural?

6: Some other scriptures on marriage issues

7: The Tradition of the Elders and Other heresies

8: Consequences of the Heresy of Monogamy and Related false Doctrines

9: Summary and Conclusion

Appendices A to G

Appendices H to P

Appendices Q to V

Appendices W to Index of Key words

Man and Woman in Harmony

Marriage Strategy

Marriage Teachings

Part 1: The Coming Tribulation

Part 1: The Coming Tribulation

Part 2: JUDGMENT IN THIS Life

Part 3: Scriptural definition of Marriage, Divorce & Adultery

Part 4: Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage

Part 5: Practical Application of Marriage Teachings

Part 6: Deliverance

Part 7. Conclusion

The Almighty designed us from the beginning such that one man can covenant with more than one woman, this is evidenced by the seal of virginity

There are seven times as many believing women as men on earth today so most need to remain celibate and single

The Responsibility of Believing men towards single believing women

A Letter to a Single Woman

The need of Single Women for Companionship

The impact of Wild Oats (children from casual sex) on the world today

The truth about Divorce

Society

Commerce

Yahs Commandments

Contest or Compromise

The Mark of the Beast

This Life

Race

ALL are Seed of Noah

Nearly ALL alive on earth today are Seed of Abraham

Most of those alive today are Seed of Yisrael

Shemmites

Abraham

Yitzak

Yisrael

Yahoodah {Judah}

Yahooshua

Ephraim

Levi

Afrikaners

Ishmael

Arabs

Muhammed

Japhethites

Hammites

Middle East

Yisrael

Babylon / Iraq

Europe

United Kingdom

Rest of Europe

North America

USA

Central America and Bahamas

South America

Asia

Australasia

Africa

The Curse of Canaan

South Africa

Afrikaners

Rest of Africa

The Majority is Always Wrong

"Jews"

Yahoodite = Jew

Thank Yah that the Jews Killed Jesus

The Jews are Yisraelites and NOT Khazars

The Jews are Yisraelites and NOT Seed of Satan

Jews are NOT Ominipotent

Blessed for Relative Faithfulness

"Blacks"

The Colour of a Person Tells Nothing About Their Bloodline

The Hammite African Spiritual Dispensation

The Curse of Canaan on many Africans

Conspiracy

World Trade Center Demolition

New World Order etc

Do NOT Concern yourself with Conspiracy

Y2K (The Year 2000 Computer Fear) -- What WAS it? -- an immature believes conspiracy theory

The REAL Conspiracy

Calendar

Media

Annual Volumes

Books

Videos

Audio

Emails

Articles Emailed

Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU

Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty

Where will YOU Spend Eternity?

6010 (2013/4)

6011 (2014/5)

Particularly Important Articles and other Resources

Insights that I have gained into various topics from day to day

Table of Contents of the body of the Website

Articles to 2009 (6005)

Articles

List of Articles from 2009

Article Keyword Cloud

Article Categories

Contact Us

Audience

The REAL Contest

What IF Satan WINS?

Satanic Dominion

Where are YOU headed for Eternity?

What should YOU do about the direction of your life today?

The ULTIMATE GOAL -- deep personal friendship with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth

The ULTIMATE SIN -- unbelief -- believing the Almighty Creator does NOT exist -- by default allegiance to Satan

The TRAP to prevent you achieving the goal of deep personal relationship with the Creator -- Jesus, the Bible, the Church and Pastors and other people

If you have questions

Our World Today -- History -- the REAL Facts

The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah in December 2015

Proof of a Global Flood

Yah's Plan for Healing Marriage -- Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage

Introduction -- Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage -- Yah's Plan for Healing Marriage

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 1 – The Coming Tribulation

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 2 – Judgment in this Life

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 3 – Scriptural Definition of Marriage, Divorce and Adultery

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 4 – Towards Heaven on Earth in Marriage

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 5 – Practical Application of the Marriage Teachings

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Part 6 – A Study on the Ministry of Deliverance

Yah's plan for Healing Marriage – Conclusion

The Creator Desires Deep Relationship with YOU

Seven Components in Growing Close to Yah

Recommended Worship

Where will you Spend Eternity?

Book Set -- Compilation of Most Writings

Volume 0 -- Table of Contents of the Entire Book Set plus Most Recent Articles

Volume 1 – The Most Important Messages about the Matters of the Almighty Creator

Contents of the USB Memory Card and Audio CD in Support of the Book Set

Volume 2 – Relationship with Yah Series, Messages About the Matters of the Almighty Creator Written in 2015 through 2017 plus insights from Yah in 2014 and information about the writer

Volume 3 – Relationship with Yah Series Continued and Website Headers relating to the Matters of the Almighty Creator

Volume 4 – Articles Written between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014, Relationship with Yah, The Anointed Life, Commandments and Judgment, Yahooshua {Jesus}, The Bible

Volume 5 – Various Early eBooks written between 1998 and 2007

Volume 6 – Published from 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009

Volume 7 – Articles Published in 2003 and 2004

Volume 8 – Articles Published in 2002

Volume 9 – Articles Published in 2000 and 2001 -- This Volume Traces my Journey from Deeply Committed Charismatic Christian with Numerous Experiences of the Almighty to Deeply Committed Believer in the Almighty Creator

Volume 10 – Yah’s Plan for Healing Marriage – Heaven on Earth in Marriage

Volume 11 -- Detailed Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage Analysis Undertaken in 2001

Radio -- Summing Up the Message

Radio Broadcasts in 2018

Radio in 2018 October through December 2018

2018.10.05 Relationship with the Creator -- Introduction

2018.11.01 Names of the Creator

2018.10.26 Who Exactly IS Yahooshua?

2018.11.01 Is Yahooshua Yah -- REALLY?

2018.11.09 The Bible is NOT the Word of Yah

2018.11.16 Overcoming Sin

2018.11.30 Prayer

2018.12.07 Worship is Making Love to Father

Radio Broadcasts in 2019

Radio Broadcast in 2019 January through March

2019.01.11 Worship is Making Love to Father – Part 2

2019.01.18 Worship is Making Love to Father Part 3

2019.02.01 Judgment in THIS Life

2019.02.08 The Commandments

2019.02.15 The Commandments Elaborated

2019.02.22 Seek Truth and the Mark of the Beast

2019.03.01 The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with You – Part 1

2019.03.08 Deep Relationship With The Creator -- Part 2

2019.03.15 Deep Relationship with The Creator and Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 3

22 March 2019 Seven Components Drawing Close to Creator -- Part 1

2019.03.08 Deep Relationship With The Creator -- Part 2

2019.03.15 Deep Relationship with The Creator and Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 3

- 22 March 2019 Seven Components Drawing Close to Creator -- Part 1
- 2019.03.08 Deep Relationship With The Creator -- Part 2
- 2019.03.15 Deep Relationship with The Creator and Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 3
- 22 March 2019 Seven Components Drawing Close to Creator -- Part 1
- 29 March 2019 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator – Part 2 -- Prayer

Radio Broadcast in 2019 April to June

- 05 April 2019 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator – Part 3 – Prayer Continued
- 2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 4 – Prayer Continued
- 2019.04.26 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 5 -- Fasting and Cleansing
- 2019.05.03 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 6 – Cleansing Continued
- 2019.05.10 Seven Components of Drawing Close -- Part 7 Cleansing
- 2019.05.17 Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Creator Part 8 Cleansing Continued

Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator

Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator

The Critical Elements of Belief Relating to Matters of the Almighty Creator

Section 1: Where are YOU Going?

- 1.1. The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: "It is time to choose -- will you be my Friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!"
- 1.2. Why YOU Should Believe in the Almighty Creator
- 1.3. Critical Actions on First Belief
- 1.4. Why YOU Should Seek to Become a Friend of the Almighty Creator
- 1.5. Critical Elements of Cleansing
- 1.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to the Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today

Section 2: Core Teachings {Doctrine}

- 2.1. Critical Elements of What I Believe
- 2.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Core Belief {Doctrine}
- 2.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to The Contest, the Rules of Engagement and Turning Around
- 2.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to Yahooshua {Jesus}
- 2.5. The Ten Commandments – Fundamental Guiding Principles for Life on Earth
- 2.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to The Bible

Section 3: History

- 3.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to the History of Mankind on Earth Today
- 3.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Creation

3.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to Proof of a Global Flood – Catastrophic Hydraulic and Tectonic Event

3.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to the Current Age

Section 4: Spiritual Principles

4.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Sabbath Observance

4.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Prayer

4.3. Critical Considerations with Regard to Worship

4.4. Critical Considerations with Regard to This Life

4.5. Critical Considerations with Regard to Seek TRUTH NOT Error

4.6. Critical Considerations with Regard to Judgment in THIS Life

Section 5: The Anointed Life

5.1. Critical Elements of the Anointed Life

5.2. Seven Critical Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator

5.3. Critical Considerations in Being Led by Father Yah the Almighty Creator

5.4. Critical Considerations in Hearing Father Yah the Almighty Creator

Section 6: Marriage

6.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Marriage

6.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Choosing a Marriage Partner

Section 7: Preparing for Death

7.1. Critical Considerations with Regard to Death

7.2. Critical Considerations with Regard to Believers Resisting Death

Section 8: Reference

If you have questions

Conclusion

I hope that this collection of writings will help you to choose to draw much closer to the Almighty and will help you to chart your course.

You are welcome to email me at James_Book_0@ETI-Ministries.org

May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace and revelation.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

Warm regards and blessings,



James Robertson
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
12 May 2019

End Time Issue Ministries

The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

Volume 0

Most Recent and Most Mature Writings as at May 2019
Plus Table of Contents of All 12 Volumes

by Dr James A Robertson



Following a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 in which the Almighty spoke audibly to him, James Robertson set himself to seeking the Almighty and serving Him with strong focus by applying all the disciplines of his Engineering training to ensure a rigorous relationship and line of inquiry.

By 1999 James had realized that there was massive error in the formal Christian Church and the Almighty told him to come out of the church.

In 2000, following a series of fasts, associated with prayers like *"lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, *"show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and *"judge me severely and correct me harshly so I may serve you more perfectly"* James started to receive a stream of revelation and discovery about truths that were not widely known and started to publish what he learned by email to a small list of people.

Over the years, with more fasting, more praying and more seeking, James started to progressively get direct revelation from the Almighty relating to matters that were not known on Earth at this time. He continued to publish by email and more recently also on a website.

As a culmination of this search in 2013 the Almighty said to James regarding an unbelieving friend *"why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"*

Subsequently the Almighty said to James regarding believers generally *"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted on Earth?"*

Some years before this point James became intensely aware that Father Yah (the true name of the Creator) was extremely lonely and had very few true friends where a friend is someone who does NOT demand things from the Almighty but who seeks to bring joy to their Father in Heaven.

As a consequence of these revelations in 2014 James published an article *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"* and *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

James regards these two articles as the most important messages there are regarding the Almighty and they form the core of Volume 1 of this book together with an article on *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* and a series of other supporting articles including a summary of the REAL History of the Earth and a detailed discussion of the Proof of a Global Flood.

This volume is the first in a set of twelve volumes, fifteen books, publishing nearly all of my articles since 1998. Articles and other material are also available on the Website www.ETI-Ministries.org which is also contained on the USB Memory Card with Volume 1. The entire Book Set taken together, provides an extremely far reaching analysis of many aspects of what is important in order to draw close to the Almighty Creator – this same information is available on the Website.

This Volume contains the most recent and most mature articles published since the other Volumes were completed. It also contains Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Book Set so that you can see where to go for further information.